





1/5

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2022 with funding from Kahle/Austin Foundation

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

Patron-THE QUEEN.

## Quarterly Statement

FOR 1893.



#### LONDON:

SOCIETY'S OFFICE, 24, HANOVER SQUARE, W.,

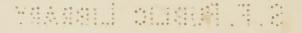
AND BY
A. P. WATT AND SON, 2, PATERNOSTER SQUARE, E.C.

\*913.33 P17599

LONDON:

HARRISON AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

105128



#### INDEX

TO

# NAMES OF THE AUTHORS AND OF THE PAPERS CONTRIBUTED BY THEM.

			PAGE
Baldensperger, Philip J.—			
Peasant Folklore of Palestine (Answers to Questions)			203
Religion of the Fellahîn of Palestine (Answers to Que	estion	s)	307
Birch, Rev. W. F			
Ancient Jerusalem			70
Zion (or Acra), Gihon, and Millo			324
Bliss, F. J., B.A.—			
Reports of the Excavations at Tell el Hesy during	the s	pring	
and autumn seasons of 1892			9, 103
Brownlow, Rev. Canon-			
Identification of Saints in the Maronite Calendar			77
Conder, Major C. R., D.C.L., LL.D., R.E.—			
Notes on the Quarterly Statement.	78	178, 25	4 323
Sinai and Syria before Abraham	, 0,	1,0,20	167
Dometilla			178
Shishak's List			245
Recent Hittite Literature			247
Hittite Emblems of known sound			253
Palestine under the Crusaders			254
Tadukhepa's Dowry			321
*			
Fox, Charles, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.— The Latitude of Mount Horeb			63
Notes and Queries			67
		-1 1	0.
Ganneau, Professor Clermont—			0.4.14
Note on Professor Wright's Weight	1.1	• •	257
Note on Ancient Weight found at Gaza		* *	305
Note on the Inscription on the Monument of Red S	tone,	with	200
reclining Figure		0.0	306

				PAGE
Glaisher, James, F.R.S.— On the Strength or Pressure of the W	find at Sas	***********	a tha	
				19 1/19
years 1880 to 1889				43, 143
Meteorological Report from Jerusalem for				242
23 23 25 4 27	1883	• • •	• •	331
Hanauer, Rev. J. E.—				
Mud Showers in Palestine				69
St. Martin's Church and other Mediæval 1				141
The Churches of St. Martin and St. John				301
	one Lyang	01100	• • •	001
Hutchinson, R. F., M.D.—				
The Tomb of Our Lord		• •		79
Isaacs, Rev. A. A., M.A.—				
The Site of Calvary				300
		• •	• •	000
Lees, G. Robinson, F.R.G.S.—				
Antiquities from Cæsarea			• •	137
Jacob's Well				255
Manney A & T.T. D				
Murray, A. S., LL.D.—	baamana			140
Note on Greek Inscription from near Get		• •		
Note on Inscriptions found at Tabitha .		• •	• •	300
Post, Rev. G. E., M.A., M.D., F.L.S.—				
Second Journey to Palmyra				36, 147
Narrative of an Expedition to Lebanon				
20				219
Sayce, Professor A. H., LL.D.—				
The Cuneiform and other Inscriptions		Lachis	h and	
elsewhere in the South of Palestine .		• •		25
				32
The Site of Kirjath-Sepher				33
The Phænician Inscriptions on the Va	se Handle	es fou	nd at	
Jerusalem				240
Schick, Herr Baurath—				
TO TO THE REST OF THE PARTY OF				90
		• •	• •	20
· ·	• • • •	• •		23
· ·		* *		119
				128
Things which were expected to be found i	n making	the Ra	ailway	132
				133
				133
Old Remains at the Sanatorium				134
				134
Answers to Queries				136
On the Comme of the Second III 11				191
Amabia Pailding Towns				194
Theole fro			- 1	198
TO TO C T 1 1 1		• •		
Old Tanasalam on amounting 1 City			• •	201
Old bull distriction and Catologue City				202

		PAGE
St. Martin's Church at Jerusalem		283
Tabitha Ground at Jaffa		286
Baron Ustinoff's Collection of Antiquities at Jaffa		294
Excavations on the Rocky Knoll North of Jerusalem		298
Schumacher, G., C.E.—		
Discoveries during the Construction of the Acre-Damas	scus	
Railway		331
Tenz, J. M.—		
Paving Stones of the Temple		330
"The Times."—		
Correspondence on the Site of the Holy Sepulchre		80-91
West, Professor Robert H., M.A.—		
Summary of Barometrical Observations in the Lebanons and	lon	
		163
Wilson, Major-General Sir Charles, K.C.B., F.R.S., &c., R.E.—		
Ancient Jerusalem: Acra North, not South of the Temple		164
,		167
The Garden Tomb		101

#### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

					£	AGE
Plan of Excavations at Tell el Hesy		. :				9
Ruins at Tell el Hesy						11
Bronze Idol, &c., from Tell el Hesy						12
Female Figure in Pottery from Tell el H	esy					13
Phœnician Pottery from Tell el Hesy						14
Plan of Wine Press at Tell el Hesy						15
Inscribed Tablet from Tell el Hesy						17
Various Weapons, &c., from Tell el Hesy					18, 19	, 20
Map showing course of Jaffa and Jerusal	em Rai	lway				21
Copy of Cuneiform Inscription from Tell	el Hes	y		1.5		26
View of Salamych						37
Sketch Map of Southern Nusairy Chain						40
Plan VI of Excavations at north-east qua	rter of	Tell el	Hesy			103
Fragment of Pottery with Painted Bird f	rom Te	ell el H	esy			104
General View of Tell el Hesy showing th						105
Plan VII of Excavations at Tell el Hesy						107
Section of Blast Furnace at Tell el Hesy						108
Plan VIII of Excavations at Tell el Hesy	7					110
Fragments of Inscribed Pottery from Tel					112-	-116
Jars, Bronze Figure, and Flint Weapons	from T	èll el I	Hesv			117
Plan of Tombs of the Prophets						129
Tomb with Inscription near Garden of G					138,	
Mosaic Pavement on Mount of Olives						139
Plan to Illustrate Course of Second Wall						191
Stone-cutters' and Masons' Tools						199
Standing Stones at Jubeiah						201
Solomon's Scal, Charms						207
Marks on the Walls and Doors						216
A.1.1 (2011.1						221
ID C Al-: - Gili-: 1 C						222
View of the Halaim Range						229
Convent of Seidenayah						233
Entrance to Jacob's Well						255
Site of Jacob's Well	: *		• •			256
Interior of supposed Church of St. Marti						284
Supposed Ancient Altar Stone			* 1	• •	• •	287
Plan of so-called Tomb of Tabitha		• •	• •	• •	••	288
Greek Inscriptions found in the Rock To				• •	289 <b>–291</b> .	
Head of a Horned Animal						291
ALCON IN IL ACCIDIC ANALIZATION						401

						PAGE
Brass Spoon					 	291
Stibium Vases from Tombs at Ta	abitha,	Jaffa			 	292
Sarcophagus with Inscription fo	und at	Kefr J	innis		 	295
Greek Inscription on Slab from	Ascalor	Lee			 	295
Greek Inscription on Block			.5"		 r =	296
Figure of a Mouse in Metal					 	296
Figure of a Serpent in Copper					 	297
Plan showing the Knoll west of	the so-	ealled	"Skull	Hill "	 • •	298

#### GENERAL INDEX.

Acre-Damascus Railway (first sod cut), 2; progress of, 183, 259; discoveries, 331.

Altar Stone on the Tabitha Ground, 286.

Amber beads, 25.

Amorite Pottery with Potter's Marks, 30.

Ancient Frescos removed from the Walls of the Church of the Convent of the Cross, 183.

Ancient Jerusalem, 70, by Rev. W. F.
Birch; Position of Acra, and the
City of David, Site of Antonia Upper
City, Lower City, 71; Eurogel,
Extracts from Josephus, 72; the
Tyropæon, 74; the Third Hill, 75;
"The Gutter," 76. Replied to by
Major-General Sir Charles Wilson,
164.

Annual Meeting of the General Committee, 269.

Answer to Queries, 136. (See Notes, 67, 78.)

Answers to Questions.—Peasant Folklore of Palestine, 203; Sacred Trees, 203; Sacred Footprints, 204; Ghosts, Ghouls, &c., 204; Stories about the Devil, Charms, Seals, 207; Dances, 208; Stories about Biût el Ghoul, 209; Gold Hidden in Ruins, 209; Stories about Iskander, 'Amr, the Nasara, &c., 209; about Queen Belkîs, 210; Sick Men on Stones Supposed to be Holy, 210; the Evil Eye, 211; Men Changed into Beasts and Birds by Enchantment, 211; Good and Bad Luck, according to the way a Horse's Hair Grows, Fires and Torches, Sacred Fish, Birds, &c., 212; Money and the New Moon, 213; Unlucky Birds, 213; Bewitched Persons, 214: Protection of Implements, &c., in Makams, 215; Custom of Throwing Bread into Water, Eggs Tied to Walls, Lucky Colours, Village Kubbehs, Marks on Walls and Doors, 216; Writing on Walls, Round Holes on Tombs, Charms Round the Neck, Magical Ceremenies, 217; Interpretation of Dreams, &c., Processions, 218; Legends, 219; Notes on same, 323.

Arabic Building Terms, 194. ,, Tools, &c., 198.

Balance Sheet for 1892, 101.
Baron Ustinoff's Collection of Antiquities at Jaffa, 294.
Bead, Inscribed, from Palestine, 32.
Bedawin Tribes Quarrelling, 293.

Casarca, Antiquities found at, a fine head, glass and pottery, 137.

Calvary, Site of, 23. Calvary, Reflections on the Site of, 119, 254.

Cartouche of Amenophis II, 30.

Churches of St. Martin and St. John the Evangelist, 301.

Crocodile from Nahr ez Zerka, 183, 260.

Cuneiform and other Inscriptions, 25-31.

Dead Sea, Fish in the, 260. Dometilla, 178. Donations to the Library of the Fund,

4, 96, 186, 262.

Folklore of Palestine (Answers to Questions), Peasant, 203.

Garden Tomb, The, 80-91, 167, 179. Gethsemane, 79.

Gordon Tomb Chamber, The, 167. Greek Inscription, 140, 178. Grover, Colonel G. E., R.E., death of, 94.

Hebrew Speaking in Palestine, 260. Heth and Moab, third and revised edition, 4.

Hittite Literature, Recent, 247.

Hittite Emblems of Known Sound, 253.

Holy Sepulchre, Site of the (correspondence), 80-91.

Illness, Much, at Jaffa, 293. Inscriptions, Forged, 2.

Inscriptions, Greek, from Baron Ustinoff's Collection, 295; Note on, 306

Inscriptions, Greek, from "Tabitha,"

Index to the Quarterly Statement, 1869-1892, 184.

Iron, Use of, 254.

Ivory Plaque found on Ophel, 30.

Jacob's Well, 255.

Jaffa and Jerusalem Railway Route and Fares, 21-23; no antiquities found, 132.

Jerusalem, the Site of Calvary, 23; Garden Tomb at, 80-91, 167, 179; Reflections on the Site of Calvary, 119; Tombs of the Prophets, 128; Rock-cut Parsages near the German Colony, 133; the Seb'a Rujûm, 133; Old Remains at the Sanatorium, Kh. Ras el Alweh and Burj el Tut, 134; Eben Ezer, 134; St. Martin's Church and other Mediæval Remains, 141; the Maladrerie, Mud Showers, 142; the Second Wall, extracts from Josephus, 191; Arabic Building Terms, 194; Old Jerusalem, 282; St. Martin's Church, 283, 301; Circular Pit found on the knoll west of Jeremiah's Grotto, 298; St. John the Evangelist's Church, 304.

Jerusalem Branch Association of the Fund, 2, 95, 183, 260.

Jerusalem (old) an exceptional city, 282.

Jubeiah, Ruins of, 201.

Kirjath-Sepher, Site of, 29, 33.

Lecture at Hanover Square, 3, 181. Lecturers, 91a, 179a, 257a, 267. Lectures at Jerusalem, 184. Library, List of Books in, 258a.

Maronite Saints, Identification of, 77. Meteorological Observations at Jerusalem, 242, 331.

Meteorological Observations at Sarona, Strength or Pressure of the Wind, 43, 143, 243.

Mice, Figures of, in Metal, 296.

Mosaic Pavement on the Mount of Olives, 139.

Mount Horeb, Latitude of, 63. Mud Showers in Palestine, 69, 142.

NARRATIVE OF A SECOND JOURNEY TO PALMYRA, 36. Wells and Running Water at Barri, 36; Bituminous Shale, Analysis of; Salamyeh, Council Houses, Ruined Castles, 37; Kal'at el Musyûf, water near, Inhabitants of, 38; el Beidîjeh, el Bustân, Fiddârah, Shumeisch, el Bireh, Nusairy Chain, trap-rock first appears on the ridge, 39; Nebi Matta, Sketch Map, tax farmers, 40; el Basîrah, el Jenaineh, el Meshta, el Helu Family, el 'Uyûn, el Juweikhât, 41; Ard el Remthah, Nahr el Kebîr, el Husn, 'Amâr, Tell Kelakh, 42; Jisr Sheikh 'Ayyash, Jisr el Jidd, Derin, Kuneitrah, End of Trap Dyke near Halbeh, Halbeh, 'Arka, Khan el Kulei'ât, Bibnin, 43; Judaideh, Zohr el Husein, Nahr el Bârid, 147; Dunniyeh, one of the best watered districts of the Lebanon, Sîr, 148; Zohr el Qodîb, 149; Jurd Ehedin, 150; Coal Mine, 151; List of Plants Collected on the Journey, 152; Heights by Barometer, 163.

NARRATIVE OF AN EXPEDITION TO LEBANON, ANTI-LEBANON, AND DAMASOUS, 21. Carte du Liban, 219; Commencement of a Survey of the Lebanons, fine fountain, cedars, 220; the heights various species flourish, ruins of Buswayeh, Rijâl el 'Asherah, 223; Goats' Dung, 232; Seidenayah, 233; Comparison of the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon Ranges, 234; a number of heights of places were ascertained

during this journey, List of Plants Collected, 235.

New Buildings near the Grand Hotel, 293.

Note on Inscription on Monument, 306. Notes and News, 1, 93, 181, 259.

Notes on the Quarterly Statement, 78, 178, 254, 323.

Notes and Queries, 67 (Answers to, 136).

Palestine under the Crusaders, 254. Paving Stones of the Temple, 330. Phonician Inscriptions on Handles Found at Jerusalem, 240.

Raised Map of Palestine, 184, 260. Religion of the Fellahîn (Answers to Questions), 307; Washing, 307; the Villagers and Islamism, Praying, Almsgiving, Fasting, &c., 308; their Belief in God, Scriptures, Angels, 309; Prophets, Judgment and Destiny, Names of the Planets, 310: Praying with their Faces towards the Rising or Setting Sun, 310; their Knowledge of the Stars and Constellations, 311; Images, Circumcision, the Mahdi, or the Return of Mohammed, 312; Killing at a Tomb beside a Stone or Smearing a Stone with Blood, 313; Moslem Sects, Stories about 'Aly, Singing, Dancing, Lamps, or Sacrificing at the Kubbeh or Makam, 314; Visiting of Mosques, Feasts, and Festivals, 315; Examination of the Souls of the Dead, 316; Days Visiting the Tombs, 317; Choosing of the Imâm, Dervishes, &c., 318; Kaffirs or Strangers, Hours of Prayer, 319; Sacrifices, 320.

St. Martin's Church and other Mediæval Remains, 141, 283. Scarabs and Seal-Cylinders, 28. Second Wall, Jerusalem, 23, 191. Shishak's List of Names, 245. Sinai and Syria before Abraham, 167. Stone Weight, Inscribed, 31.

Tabitha Ground at Jaffa, 286; New Church, Altar Stone, 286; Rockcut Tombs, 287; Inscriptions and Vases, 289-292; Note on the Inscriptions, 300.

Tablet, the first inscribed, found in Palestine, 29.

Tadukhepa's Dowry, 321.

Tell el Amarna Tablets, 25, 34.

Tell el Hesy, Excavations at, 9; Bed of Ashes, 9, 15; Bronze Egyptian Idol; Statuette of a She Goat, headless figure, 12; Phœnician Bowls and Lamps, 13; Wine Press, 14; Cubic feet of earth removed, Ovens, 15; Finding of the Inscribed Tablet, 16, 17; Various objects in bronze, &c., 18, 19, 20; Translation of the Inscribed Tablet, 27; Scarabs, Seal-Cylinders, 28; Zimrida, 29; Date of Tablet, Scarab of Amenhotep III, 104; Ægean Pottery, 105; Amorite Pottery, Phoenician Ware, 106; Section of Blast Furnace, Analysis of Slag, 108; Iron Weapons and Tools, 109; Bronze Weapons, Fragments of Inscribed Pottery, 112, 117; Heavy Rains, Fellahin and Bedawin Dance, A Row, 118; Inscription on Flat Dish, 241.

Tomb of Our Lord, The, 79. Tombs of the Prophets, 128. Tomb with Inscription near Gethsemane, 138.

Translation of the Tell el Hesy Tablet, 27.

Vases (Alabaster) with Cartouches found near Gaza, 30. Vase Handles, Inscribed, 30. Vases, Stibium, &c., from "Tabitha," Violent Storms in Palestine, 93, 184.

Weight, Ancient, found at Gaza, 305. Weight or Bead, Inscribed, 32, 257. Weight, Inscribed Stone, 31.

Zion (or Acra), Gihon, and Millo, 324.

#### THE

### PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

#### NOTES AND NEWS.

THE excavations at Tell el Hesy are being vigorously carried on by Mr. Bliss, who has recovered from his serious illness. His report of the work of the spring season is printed in the present number.

In the present number will be found an account of the railway between Jaffa and Jerusalem, contributed by Herr Baurath Schick. The course of the line will be laid down on the large and small maps of the Fund, and the sheets showing it will be ready shortly. As we are going to press, intelligence has reached us that the line has been injured by the heavy rains, and is not now in working order. Five inches of rain are said to have fallen in twenty-four hours.

We publish a short note by Herr Schick on Mr. Hanauer's paper on "The Site of Calvary" which appeared in the *Quarterly Statement* for October, 1892. An elaborate paper on the same subject by Herr Schick will appear in our next issue.

The controversy respecting the site of the Holy Sepulchre has been rekindled by a proposal to purchase the spot known as "Gordon's Tomb" (see *Quarterly Statement*, 1892, page 120), which, it is supposed by some, may have been the Tomb of Our Lord. Considerable correspondence on the subject has taken place, and some of the principal letters, together with a "Times" leader referring to it, will be found reprinted at page 90.

After two years' study of the published texts of the tablets found at Tell Amarna, Major Conder has completed a translation of them which the Committee of the Fund have undertaken to publish. In this, as in all their publications, the Committee beg it to be understood that the author alone is responsible for the opinions put forward.

Referring to a squeeze and a photograph of a "Phœnician" inscription on a plate of metal recently sent home from Palestine, Professor Sayce writes:

"The inscription is a forgery. Sidonian forms of letters of the 5th century B.C., like "I, are mixed with Moabite forms of the 9th century B.C. A letter which does not exist in the Phœnician alphabet occurs several times. There are also letters which have been copied from semi-obliterated texts (like I and I), as well as forms which belong to late Aramæan texts (I and I), are words which do not, and could not, exist in Hebrew, In fact the inscription is untranslatable. In the centre the letters composing the name of King Mesha (Critical) have been copied from the Moabite stone, but arranged in a way which shows that the copyist did not understand what they meant. Finally, almost the only intelligible part of the inscription are the words 'This is the stone,' which are, of course, inapplicable to a metal plate."

Some stone figures said to have been found at Tireh are also pronounced to

be forgeries by the Rev. Dr. Ginsburg.

Mrs. C. Worsley writes, from Beyrout, that the Druses consider themselves descendants of the two-and-a-half tribes of Israel who settled beyond Jordan. They say they "come from Gad," which our correspondent considers to mean the Baal Gad alluded to by Major Conder in the July number of the Quarterly Statement for 1891.

The ceremony of turning the first sod of the Syria Ottoman Railway, connecting the port of Haifa with Damascus, took place on December 13th at the foot of Mount Carmel. Mrs. Pilling, wife of the President of the Company, performed the function, in presence of the principal Mohammedan notabilities of the district, and some 15,000 of the inhabitants. The proceedings, which passed off most successfully, and amid great enthusiasm, were followed by a grand banquet at which the principal local officials and representatives of the Ottoman Government were present.

The Rev. T. E. Dowling, of Jerusalem, writes:—"One drawback when travelling through Palestine and Syria is the imperfect and unreliable information which is obtained through the ordinary Dragoman. He is helpful in many respects, but whether he has seen a copy of the 21 sheets of the Old and New Testament map of the Palestine Exploration Fund or ever read a number of the Quarterly Statement is doubtful.

"You will, therefore, learn with pleasure that a second course of lectures is to be delivered in the Holy City during the coming winter, which series Dragomans are particularly invited to attend, and to take notes, and ask questions."

The series of Lectures delivered in connection with the Fund in the spring of the year, at 20, Hanover Square, are now published. Price of the volume, to Subscribers to the Fund, 2s. 6d., to others, 3s. 6d. The Lectures are also published singly, price to Subscribers, 6d., to others, 1s.

In a note on the last Quarterly Statement the "Jewish Chronicle" remarks:—"A glance at the advertisements makes one seriously regret that the fine map of Palestine published at a low price by the Exploration Society has been so little patronised by members of the Jewish community. . . . Major Conder's 'Tent work in Palestine' would form an appropriate and acceptable gift as a prize or birthday present."

The value of the work of the Fund and its officers in elucidating the Bible histories is strikingly shown in the Rev. Charles Neil's new work "The Teacher's Synoptical Syllabus of Scripture Lessons," several of the maps in which are by Major Conder and by Mr. George Armstrong. The "Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and the Apocrypha" by Mr. Armstrong is enumerated by Mr. Neil as one of the books which were found "extremely helpful" in drawing up his valuable "syllabus."

The following may be had on application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund, viz.:—

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell-el-Hesy, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Photographs of Tell-el-Hesy, showing the excavations, price 1s. each.

The following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries: The Rev. Robert Campbell, St Margaret's Manse, Dunfermline, in place of the Rev. James Brown, resigned; The Rev. Robert Edmund Parr, West Hartlepool; The Rev. E. H. Cross, D.D., Belvedere, Trinity Road, Folkestone; The Rev. W. Earl, Hadly, Wellington, Salop.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts has been appointed Lecturer in Canada. His address is Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada.

We are happy to state that M. Clermont-Ganneau is actively engaged on the letterpress which is to accompany the drawings of M. Lecomte, illustrating M. Ganneau's Archæological Mission, and that considerable progress has already been made in the work.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., except on Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund:—

- "The Land of Promise." By H. Bonar, D.D. From J. A. Eastwood, Esq.
- "The Holy City, Jerusalem, its Topography, Walls, and Temples." By S. Russell Forbes, D.D. From the Author.
- "Le Château de Banias et ses Inscriptions." By M. Max Van Berchem. From the Author.
- "The Temple of Ezekiel's Prophecy." By Henry Sulley. From the Author.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. A list of these will be published in the April Quarterly Statement.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The third and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" is now ready.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date. The new title will be "Twenty-Seven Years' Work." The Index to the Quarterly Statements is being brought up to date.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. The first 250 subscribers pay seven guineas for the three volumes; subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for this sum. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. Mr. A. P. Watt, 2, Paternoster Square, is the Sole Agent. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the fore part of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy 'Arabah" has been completed and sent out to subscribers.

The books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying cut their work. The books are the following (the whole set (1 to 16) can be obtained by subscribers

to the Fund by application to the Head Office only (24, Hanover Square, W.), for £3 1s. 6d., carriage paid to any part in the United Kingdom only):—

#### By Major Conder, R.E.-

- (1) "Tent Work in Palestine."—A popular account of the Survey of Western Palestine, freely illustrated by drawings made by the author himself. This is not a dry record of the sepulchres, or a descriptive catalogue of ruins, springs, and valleys, but a continuous narrative full of observations upon the manners and customs of the people, the Biblical associations of the sites, the Holy City and its memories, and is based upon a six years' experience in the country itself. No other modern traveller has enjoyed the same advantages as Major Conder, or has used his opportunities to better purpose.
- (2) "Heth and Moab."—Under this title Major Conder provides a narrative, as bright and as full of interest as "Tent Work," of the expedition for the Survey of Eastern Palestine. How the party began by a flying visit to North Syria, in order to discover the Holy City—Kadesh—of the children of Heth; how they fared across the Jordan, and what discoveries they made there, will be found in this volume.
- (3) Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore."—This volume, the least known of Major Conder's works, is, perhaps, the most valuable. It attempts a task never before approached—the reconstruction of Palestine from its monuments. It shows what we should know of Syria if there were no Bible, and it illustrates the Bible from the monuments.
- (4) Major Conder's "Altaic Inscriptions."—This book is an attempt to read the Hittite Inscriptions. The author has seen no reason to change his views since the publication of the work.
- (5) Professor Hull's "Mount Seir."—This is a popular account of the Geological Expedition conducted by Professor Hull for the Committee of the Palestine Fund. The part which deals with the Valley of Arabah will be found entirely new and interesting.
- (6) Herr Schumacher's "Across the Jordan."
- (7) Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."—These two books must be taken in continuation of Major Conder's works issued as instalments of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine." They are full of drawings, sketches, and plans, and contain many valuable remarks upon manners and customs.

#### By Walter Besant, M.A.-

- (8) "The Memoirs of Twenty-one Years' Work."—This work is a popular account of the researches conducted by the Society during the past twenty-one years of its existence. It will be found not only valuable in itself as an interesting work, but also as a book of reference, and especially useful in order to show what has been doing, and is still doing. by this Society.
- (9) Herr Schumacher's "Kh. Fahil." The ancient Pella, the first retreat of the Christians; with map and illustrations.

By George Armstrong-

- (10) Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha. This is an index to all the names and places mentioned in the Bible and New Testament, with full references and their modern identifications, as shown on the new map of Palestine.
- (11) Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem."—The "History of Jerusalem," which was originally published in 1871, and has long been completely out of print, covers a period and is compiled from materials not included in any other work, though some of the contents have been plundered by later works on the same subject. It begins with the siege by Titus and continues to the fourteenth century, including the Early Christian period, the Moslem invasion, the mediæval pilgrims, the Mohammedan pilgrims, the Crusades, the Latin Kingdom, the victorious career of Saladin, the Crusade of Children, and many other little-known episodes in the history of the city and the country.
- (12) Northern 'Ajlûn "Within the Decapolis," by Herr Schumacher.

#### By Henry A. Harper-

(13) "The Bible and Modern Discoveries."—This work, written by a Member of the Executive Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, is an endeavour to present in a simple and popular, but yet a connected form, the Biblical results of twenty-two years' work of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The writer has also availed himself of the discoveries made by the American Expeditions and the Egyptian Exploration Fund, as well as discoveries of interest made by independent travellers.

The Bible story, from the call of Abraham to the Captivity, is taken, and details given of the light thrown by modern research on the sacred annals. Eastern customs and modes of thought are explained whenever the writer thought that they illustrated the text. This plain and simple method has never before been adopted in dealing with modern discovery.

To the Clergy and Sunday School Teachers, as well as to all those who love the Bible, the writer hopes this work will prove useful. He is personally acquainted with the land; nearly all the places spoken of he has visited, and most of them he has moreover sketched or painted. It should be noted that the book is admirably adapted for the School or Village Library.

#### By Guy le Strange-

(14) "Palestine under the Moslems."—For a long time it had been desired by the Committee to present to the world some of the great hoards of information about Palestine which lie buried in the Arabic texts of the Moslem geographers and travellers of the Middle Ages. Some few of the works, or parts of the works, have been already translated into Latin, French, and German. Hardly anything has been done with them in English, and no attempt has ever been made to systematise, compare, and annotate them.

This has now been done for the Society by Mr. Guy le Strange. The work is divided into chapters on Syria, Palestine, Jerusalem, and

Damascus, the provincial capitals and chief towns, and the legends related by the writers consulted. These writers begin with the ninth century and continue until the fifteenth. The volume contains maps and illustrations required for the elucidation of the text.

The Committee have great confidence that this work—so novel, so useful to students of mediæval history, and to all those interested in the continuous story of the Holy Land—will meet with the success which its learned author deserves.

#### By W. M. Flinders Petrie-

(15) "Lachish" (one of the five strongholds of the Amorites).—An account of the excavations conducted by Mr. Petrie in the spring of 1890, with view of Tell, plans and sections, and upwards of 270 drawings of the objects found.

#### By Trelawney Saunders-

(16) "An Introduction to the Survey of Western Palestine, describing its Waterways, Plains, and Highlands, with special reference to the Water Basin—(Map. No. 10)."

The new Map of Palestine embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 21 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 24s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 21-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

The first and second parts, Vol. I., of "Felix Fabri," were issued to subscribers to the Pilgrim's Text Society in May and July of last year. Parts I

and II, Vol. II, of the same work are in the press. The account of "Saewulf's Pilgrimage to Jerusalem and the Holy Land" (1102 A.D.) has also been published by the same Society.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

We regret that, owing to Mr. George Armstrong being laid aside by a severe attack of influenza, the statement of the financial position of the Fund has to be postponed until our next issue.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following can be had by application to the office, at 1s. each:—

- 1. Index to the Quarterly Statement, 1869-1880.
- 2. Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."
- 3. Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate.
- 4. Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume.

Early numbers of the Quarterly Statement are very rare. In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. 11, 1869; No. VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

It having been reported to the Committee that certain book hawkers are representing themselves as agents of the Society, the Committee have to caution subscribers and the public that they have no book hawkers in their employ, and that none of their works are sold by itinerant agents.

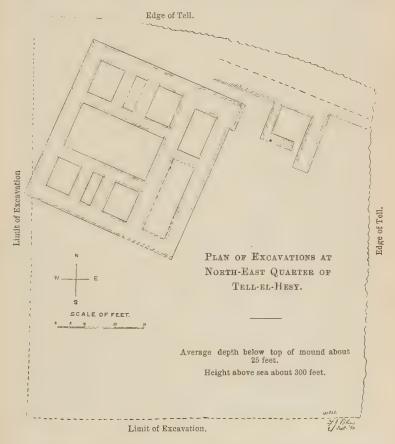
While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

## REPORT OF THE EXCAVATIONS AT TELL-EL-HESY, DURING THE SPRING SEASON OF THE YEAR 1892.

#### By Frederick Jones Bliss, B.A.

The work of lowering the north-east section of Tell-el-Hesy was resumed March 28th, and suspended May 26th, when the wheat harvest set in, rendering it impossible to procure labourers, except at extravagant rates. As far as the weather was concerned, we might, with some inconvenience



from the heat, have continued a month longer. A large part of the work consisted in removing the bed of ashes, 5 feet deep, which, according to Professor Petrie, separates the Jewish kingdom from the periods below. This

work was very tedious and expensive, but absolutely essential in order to uncover the Amorite towns. Before reaching the ashes, however, we uncovered the ruins of the large construction which I mark on the Plan as having the average level of 300 feet. The foundations are singularly irregular in level, and that estimate is too high, and should be lowered 5 feet. The first traces of this building were found in the southern rooms, which were easily cleared out, as they were filled with general débris. The walls were built on débris, but a bed of fine yellow sand, one-half an inch thick, intervened. Such sand Professor Petrie found under the doorsills of the pilaster building. I always listen to the suggestions of the workmen, believing that old traditions of building may have been handed down. They declared that the sand was to prevent the walls from settling. Without this clue of the yellow sand, it would have been very difficult to trace the walls, though not impossible, for without it we have cleared other rooms, which at first seemed one mass of indistinguishable brick, owing to the falling inward of the upper walls. As seen in the plan and photograph, the building is beautifully symmetrical, though we did not begin to guess this till the work of clearing had gone on some time. Our method is strictly inductive; we did not presuppose symmetry, and then infer connections here and there, but we followed the yellow sand clue until the building stood out as planned. Our only inferences were in the rooms to the east, where, as it happens, the symmetry is broken. It was fascinating to find the outer wall at every part measure from 5 feet 4 inches to 5 feet 8 inches in thickness, usually 5 feet 6 inches. The variation was easily explained, for the walls visibly sagged, in some places inward, in some outward. How many centuries have they borne the weight of 30 feet of Tell above them? The builders of this edifice found the ground of very irregular surface, or of varying hardness, for the line of sand marking the foundations rises and falls in the same room in a zig-zag line. We found no doors, for the building was ruined down below the surface of the surrounding ground, the highest remaining walls being hardly 3 feet high, while in some cases there remained but a single course of brick above the sand foundation. From the symmetry of the rooms, we must understand some public structure. The largest room was of considerable size, being about 30 feet by 15 feet. The two small rooms were only 11 feet by 4 feet, actually less broad than their encompassing walls. That we made no mistake in clearing them out, is shown by their correspondence in position and size. It is difficult to imagine their use. I sent all the measurements of walls, interior and exterior, to Professor Petrie, who deduced that the cubit used was the foot of 13.3 inches, found in Asia Minor. Some of the cylinders which Professor Sayce has already described were found outside this building. I am inclined to place the date of the structure somewhere between the 11th and 12th centuries B.C. It was just within the northern walls of the inclosure which, during the majority of periods, was a fort rather than a town, as we find the best buildings to be symmetrically arranged against the outside walls, while the central space in the Tell seems usually to



have been an open space, with rougher, smaller buildings, corn-pits, &c. These rooms suggest the long line of rooms with thick walls which Petrie found to the east, above the pilaster building. They may all belong to the same chronological level.

Between this town and the ashes there were the remains of at least two other towns, in one of which there was found building in the usually unoccupied central part. Here we turned up the bronze Egyptian idol with gold collar, about 4 inches high, and the bronze statuette of a she-goat with two kids sucking, as shown in the photograph.



BRONZE IDOL WITH GOLD COLLAR AND BRONZE GOAT WITH KIDS.
(Reduced about one-half.)

The goat has ears, horns and tail, fairly well preserved. They probably belong to the 12th or 13th century B.C. Of the same period is the female figure in pottery, 6 inches long, shown in cut No. 40. We first found a headless figure; it was made very flat, with sharply-pointed breasts, small waist, and prominent hips. A duplicate turned up not long after, also headless. I put them aside, and happened to lay with them a small, rough head in pottery, found later, with a flattened head, probably representing a head-dress, though not distinguished at the back from the neck, so rude was the art. Its hook nose resembled the beak of a bird rather than a human face. One day, by pure chance, I placed this head upon

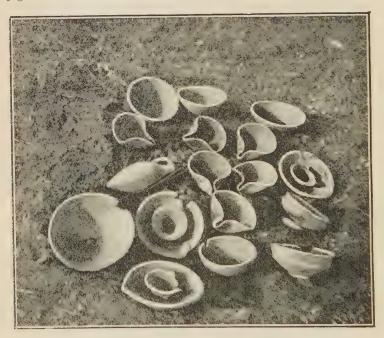
the shoulders of the decapitated figure, and it fitted exactly along the line of fracture. Moreover, the markings made by some instrument in modelling the clay corresponded exactly; certain lines could be traced from the head to the back. This shows the value of keeping everything from day to day, as a missing fragment may be found at quite another depth. As we found this figure in duplicate, it seems probable that it is a representation of some female deity, which may be identified. Perhaps we have here a specimen of the household gods which were so small that Rachel could hide them among the camel furniture and sit upon them.



FEMALE FIGURE IN POTTERY.
(Reduced one-half.)

In these towns we found quantities of the Phœnician bowls and lamps figured on Plates VII and VIII in Petrie's "Tell-el-Hesy." I should accordingly date some of them as early as the 13th century B.C. In numerous cases we found that near walls a lamp had been placed, with a bowl covering it. Sometimes the lamp was enclosed by two bowls—that is, lying in one bowl, then filled with earth and covered by a second. As we so often found these near the foundations of walls, and in one case under a wall, it occurred to me that they represented some ceremony connected with building a new house. In my photograph of this Phœnician ware may be seen what looks like a lamp (though with the lip made much slighter), with a cup in the centre. Fragments of these bowls had been

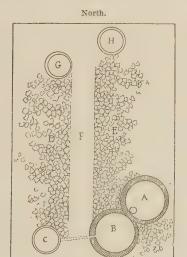
found both by Petrie and myself (see cut No. 50, page 106, Quarterly Statement, April, 1892). Petrie suggests a vessel for two kinds of food. The cup sometimes connects with the saucer by a small hole at the bottom. I suggest a third possibility: a stand for a juglet of the pointed-bottom order, the saucer to catch the water escaping from the porous jar through the hole, which could then be poured off at the lip. The pointed juglets must have had some stand.



PHENICIAN POTTERY FROM TELL-EL-HESY.

Just above the ashes we found a wine-press, or a place for making dibs (grape treacle), planned in the accompanying cut. First appeared the vat A, with a diameter of 63 inches; its walls were of mud, and it had a floor of cement somewhat sloping to a hollowed stone placed in the cement. Later appeared the vat B, about 3 feet lower than A. Its walls were of bricks, beautifully preserved, and its floor of cement sloping rapidly to an outlet to the west. I imagine there was a connection with the small pit C, about 3 feet lower, which was lined with rough stones, and in the side of which, towards B, was found a stone spout. The liquor, transferred from A to B, could run from B to C through a pipe, and be collected in some vessel at the bottom of C. The rough pavements, D and E, were connected with the press, and F was a rough way between them, a little lower. G and H were pits similar to C. The cement flooring of B was

made of pebbles embedded in lime, and was so hard that we could not break off a small piece with a hammer. As it had a diameter of over 5 feet and a thickness of 2 feet, it was a problem how to get it out of the way. We stood it up on edge, made a sloping trench, 2 feet wide, to the edge of the Tell, gave it a push, and down it rolled 80 feet to the streambed, where it lies to-day. Hollows in the pavements D and E suggested places for the huge cauldrons in which the juice should be boiled for the treacle after the grapes had been trodden in A and filtered from B to C. I have to confess that we destroyed A before we suspected the existence of B, which was at a lower level. Otherwise I should have been able to secure a photograph of this admirably-preserved wine and treacle press of the 13th century B.C. This suggests a principal difficulty of our



PLAN OF WINE PRESS, 1200 B.C.

work. Our task of carefully examining the north-east quarter of the Tell at all its levels is involving the removal of more than 850,000 cubic feet of earth. In order to accomplish this within the limits of our permit, the work must progress with a certain rapidity. On the one hand, there is the necessity of caution to destroy nothing until completely planned; on the other, the need of despatch. The plan of the wine-press, however, is correct.

In another part of the excavation, at the same chronological level, we found a somewhat similar treacle-press, though ruder. Here the place for the kettle was upon two great stones, placed parallel with a stone at the back. Many tannûrs, or pit-ovens occurred.

We now come to the bed of ashes, the removal of which was such an

ungrateful task. From the unbroken lines of ash in the strata, Professor Petrie has argued that they were wind-borne, and date from a period of desolation when the hill was used by alkali burners. A most happy guess, for we have come across the actual place where the process was carried on. As this discovery has just been made during our autumn season. I reserve the description for my next report. Rude constructions of stones and poor brick, much ruined; many bones, and much pottery, furnish traces of the alkali burners themselves. After these buildings fell into ruin, the mounds of ashes and burned vegetable stuff were distributed by the winds over the Tell, lying in the open places in regular stratification, and otherwise mingled with the ruined dwellings. The north walls of the earlier period must have existed in a ruined condition at the time of the burners, for the strata thin out and tilt up against ruined brick at the north, showing that a barrier to their progress existed. When the town was re-inhabited, the old walls were used as a foundation.

These few words suffice to describe the results obtained from the great ash-bed during a month's tedious work, and help to explain the shortness of my report.

The reward for the season's toil came when we were at work on the stratum under the ashes. On Monday, May 14th, ten days before we closed the work, I was in my tent at noon with Ibrahim Effendi, when my foreman Yusif came in with a small coffee-coloured stone in his hand. It seemed to be curiously notched on both sides and three edges, but was so filled in with earth that it was not till I carefully brushed it clean that the precious cuneiform letters were apparent.

Then I thought of a day, more than a year before, when I sat in Petrie's tent at the Pyramid of Meydum, with Professor Sayce. He told me that I was to find cuneiform tablets in the Tell-el-Hesy, which as yet I had never seen; and gazing across the green valley of the slow, brown Nile, and across the yellow desert beyond, he seemed to pierce to the core, with the eye of faith, the far away Amorite mound. As for me, I saw no tablets, but I seemed to be seeing one who saw them!

To Professor Flinders Petrie, also, belongs a great share in the honour of the discovery. It was a triumphant vindication of his chronology—established, not by even a single dated object, but by pottery, mostly plain and unpainted. The tablet was found in the *debris* of decayed brick and stone, and burning, under the ash-bed, inside the north walls at the north-east corner of the Tell, at a level of 288 or 290, a part which he would assign to about 1,300 B.c.; and in another place in his book he says that, if anything, he has under estimated the age of the various strata of the Tell. Well, here we have a tablet which is plainly to be dated 1,400 B.c., found in the place Petrie dates 1,300 B.c., allowing that it may be older. I know that his estimate of the value of rough pottery for dating ruins has been much questioned, but it seems to me that the point is proved now beyond doubt. Henceforth, the sceptic, before he refuses the approximate dates furnished by the pottery clue, must prove a positive contrary.

The third sharer in the honours of the tablet is the actual discoverer, the lad Suleiman. He is one of the most intelligent, faithful, and honest of the workmen—a simple-hearted lad of about 19 years. He is the last one to be suspected of an imposture—and, indeed, the fresh earth clinging in the incised cuneiform letters was proof enough of its authenticity. In addition, as Yusif in his rounds approached Suleiman, he saw him bending over as if to pick up something, and when he came up to him, the lad was brushing the earth off the face of the tablet, and regarding it with the curiosity which anything new always awakens in these inquisitive fellahin.

As the impression has gone abroad that the tablet is of baked clay, I will add that it is a very hard, fine stone, of a blackish-brown or coffee-colour, about 3 inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The letters are beautifully incised.



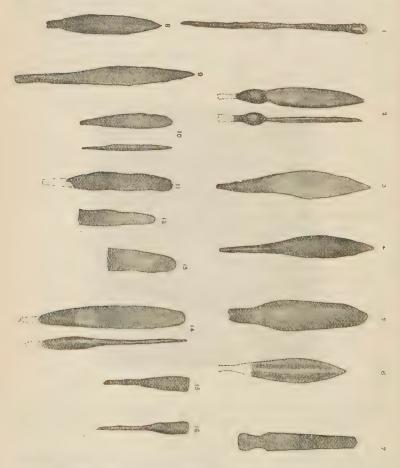
BACK OF INSCRIBED TABLET FOUND AT TELL-EL-HESY.

One corner is slightly broken off, probably by a tap of Suleiman's pick. I am informed by Ibrahim Effendi that it has gone to Constantinople, and is accordingly now in the excellent hands of Hamdi Bey.

As it was impossible to secure the stone, I cast about for the best means of obtaining correct impressions. Many paper squeezes were taken, beaten in with a tooth-brush. If in any given squeeze a certain line was indefinite, in the next I first secured a clear impression of that line. A Syrian dentist, Mr. Amin Haddad, made me a call at the time, and kindly took impressions for me in stent, from which he obtained casts in plaster of Paris.

As my report has been delayed by illness, the present date of writing

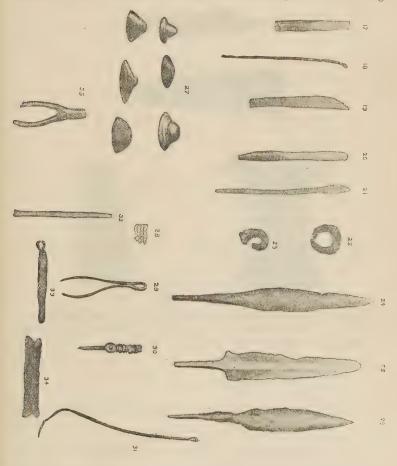
is November, in the sixth week of our autumn's season. The expectation of an immediate discovery of a number of tablets has not been fulfilled, and we have, in our section of the hill, uncovered the town to which this tablet should be assigned. As it was found in *debris*, it may possibly have been cast up from a lower level, and I shall not despair of others until I have examined every cubic foot of earth between the level we are



working upon to-day and the original soil. Should we find tablets lower, they will probably be older, and, of course, the older the better. At the level where the tablet occurred, the characteristic Amorite pottery had not yet appeared in the predominance it has at lower levels. I confess that the utterly ruined condition of every period we have uncovered forbids my hoping to find the archive chamber dear to the faith of Professor Sayce.

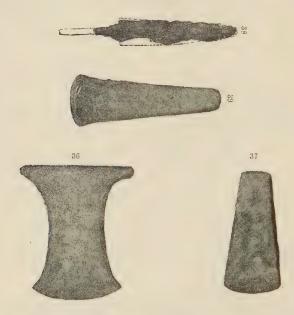
But in scattered tablets I believe. However, as Professor Sayce's prophecy has been fulfilled once, it may be again, and my first question to Yusif on riding up to the Tell is usually—"Have you found the Professor's library?"

The pottery was mostly of the Phoenician type. We also found various objects in bronze, of which I send drawings. No. 1 is a long



packing needle; 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 14, 24, 25, 26 are all probably small spearheads; 12 and 13 are knives; 15 and 16 are flat-headed—use not determined; 18 and 31 are needles; 21 seemed to be of silver; 22 is a ring; 27 represents objects in slate, pierced with a hole, which we have found in great numbers, and at all levels; 28 is a charm of carnelian, in the shape of an eye, with eyebrows—it is pierced with a hole; 29 is a

pair of tweezers; 35 is similar, but thicker, more like pincers; 30 is the top of an ornamental hair-pin; 32, a scraper; 37 and 39 are adzes, similar to those found last year, while 36 is a new shape five-twelfths of an inch thick; 38 is a large spear-head. In the photograph of various objects in stone (dishes, pestles, &c.) may be seen long slabs, flat on one side and



convex on the other, with rounded ends, of which we found many. The stene with markings suggests Phoenician letters. The beads, scarabs, and cylinders have already been described by Professor Sayce.

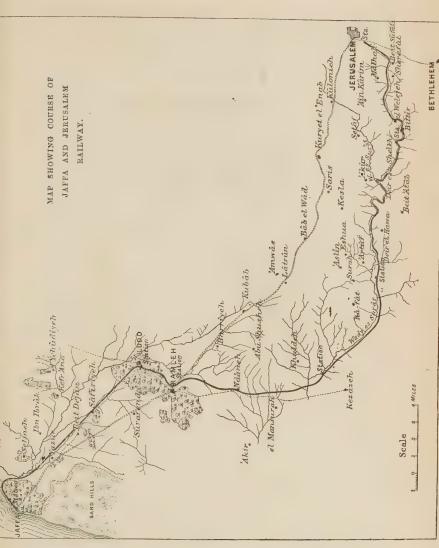
#### LETTERS FROM HERR BAURATH C. SCHICK.

#### I.—THE RAILWAY FROM JAFFA TO JERUSALEM.

JERUSALEM, October, 1892.

An exact tracing of the line I have already forwarded together with a few explanatory notes, and to this I wish to add some remarks.

The railway starts from Jaffa, north of the town, near the sea. It goes first north and north-eastward, and then bending eastwards, in order to go round outside the bulk of the gardens, crosses some winter watercourses



and passes north of Yasur, south of the watercourse and going on in a straight line eastwards to Ludd (Lydda) bending there southwards and passing west of the City to the first station, situated south of the town in the neighbourhood of the Mosque and old Church,  $19\frac{1}{2}$  kilometres or 63,960 feet from the starting-point. From here it goes with some slight windings southwards to the east side of Ramleh, where there is the second

station, nearly 231 kilometres or 85,000 feet from the starting-point in Jaffa, with a rise of a little more than 300 feet. From Ramleh it follows for some distance the Jerusalem road on its south side and then bends in a large curve south-eastwards to the village Naaneh, to the west of which it passes at 29 kilometres or 95,000 feet from Jaffa. Then it goes over many winter watercourses in a south-easterly direction comparatively in a straight line to the large Wâdy Surar, and crossing it in the neighbourhood of Cherbet Kefr'Ana about 7 kilometres or 23,000 feet from Naaneh goes on the south side of the stream 22 kilometres further to a place called 'Ain Sejed, which is the third station, 39½ kilometres or 129,500 feet from Jaffa. On the south side, not far from the river bed, is a copious spring. The place is considered unhealthy and the workmen got fever when working there and in the neighbourhood. From here the line goes south-eastwards for 6 kilometres, and then bends and goes direct east for 5 kilometres further, past 'Ain Shems, to Deir Aban, where is the fourth station, a little more than 50 kilometres or 165,000 feet from Jaffa, with a rise of somewhat more than 800 feet, or about \frac{1}{2} in 100 on the average. From here the line enters the mountains, and remains for 6 kilometres or 19,680 feet on the south side of the winter torrent bed, then twice crosses it within a length of 1 kilometre and continues on its south side for about 15 kilometres or nearly 50,000 feet when it crosses to the north side in the neighbourhood of Welejch. About 3 kilometres before this crossing is the fifth station, called Bittir, from the neighbouring village. The bridges over the Wady at Bittir and at Welejch are built of iron. The rest of the way is along the valley in a north-easterly direction past the villages of Sherafât and Beit Sufafa, and the seven hills Sebá Rujum, to the neighbourhood of the Bethlehem road south of Jerusalem, close to the German Colony, where is the sixth station, making with the one at Jaffa seven stations in all. The line is 87 kilometres or 285,360 feet long from its starting-point at Jaffa; its termination is 2,445 feet above the sea. From Deir Aban to Jerusalem the ascent is 34 in 500 on an average.

The rails are on the "narrow" system, exactly 1 metre wide. The road is made accordingly, and is not wide enough for two pairs of rails. It is in general 13 feet wide on the top.

The opening of the line took place on the 26th September. A Commissioner sent by the Turkish Government from Constantinople, some members of the Society, or Company, in Paris who have built the road, the Chief Engineers, His Excellency the Pasha and other members of the local government, together with the representatives of foreign nations, and many European and native gentlemen were present. Whilst the military band played, three he-goats were killed as a Corban or offering, then some speeches were delivered, and afterwards the decorated locomotive with a train started on an excursion some miles down the line and back again. Every one, as far as there was room, was allowed to go in the train, and so it went on the whole day. In the evening a grand banquet of 150 guests

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The straight line from Jaffa to Ramleh is 18½ kilometres.

was held in a tent pitched in the large court before the station. The intended fireworks were not let off, as they had not arrived. For a few days afterwards all who wished could use the railway gratuitously, and then every one had to pay.

Every morning at 6.30 o'clock a train starts from Jerusalem and arrives at Jaffa about 9 o'clock. In the afternoon it returns at 3 o'clock and

arrives at 6 o'clock.

In the mountains the locomotive often will not work, or is too weak and stands still. Just now a gentleman paid me a visit, and told me that in the mountain the locomotive had become broken, and they had had to stay four hours on the spot. A messenger went to the next station, and from there it was telegraphed to Jaffa. The train was taken backwards to the last station, where another locomotive, which was brought from Jaffa, was put on, and so they arrived at Jerusalem after 12 o'clock at night.

Every Sunday there is an extra train in the afternoon from Jerusalem to Bittir, and many people use it to spend some hours with their friends or families in the vineyards and gardens of Bittir, returning in the evening before the train from Jaffa arrives.

There are only two classes. The prices are the following:—From Jerusalem to Bittir and back, first class 9 francs; second class there and back 3 francs; and from Jerusalem to Jaffa, first class 15 francs, returning also 15 francs; the second class 5 francs and returning 5 francs. The first class costs three times as much as second class; people think it cannot remain so, but that some alteration is necessary.

#### II .--- ON THE SITE OF CALVARY.

Jerusalem, November 2nd, 1892.

In the interesting paper of the Rev. J. E. Hanauer "On the Controversy regarding the Site of Calvary" which appeared in the Quarterly State ment of October, 1892, he gives (on p. 304) some reasons for thinking that the "second wall did not take the course the traditionists suppose," and as I myself have laid it down in some papers and plans. As my name is mentioned in Mr. Hanauer's paper, I desire to put these objections in the proper light, especially since the question of the real site of Calvary is now in the minds of so many.

Mr. Hanauer numbers these objections from one to five, and I will speak of each in order.

Objection 1—"The second wall did not run in a 'zigzag,' but in a curve." As far as I know, the Greek word used by Josephus is generally translated *embracing* or *encircling* (which even a zigzag does), but the late Mr. Drake—a man I should think to have been competent in such matters—told me one day expressly: "In whatever direction you draw

the line of the second wall, do it in a serpentine line, for this is the proper meaning of Josephus." Now a serpentine line is not far from a zigzag. And this objection is not of much weight.

Objection 2-"According to Mr. Schick's theory, the wall would, after passing the site of Calvary (traditional), have had to cross, before reaching the Antonia, a valley at a point where the ascertained rocklevels prove it to have been from 80 to 100 feet deep." This is no objection at all, for wherever the second wall may be drawn, it has to cross the so-called "Wady," the ancient Tyropeon. Even the northern wall of the present city sinks from the north-west corner down to the "Bab-el-Amood" 94 feet, and the southern wall from the "Bab Nebi Daûd" down somewhat east of the so-called "dung gate," 188 feet. Why, then, should a supposed wall between these two, and to same degree parallel with them, not go down 80 or 100 feet? And more than this, the late Mr. Lewin pointed out that Josephus says the second wall went up to Antonia, hence it had to descend before, and if the second wall be drawn much more north, as the objectors to the traditional site think, for instance, across the valley at the Damascus Gate, from thence to the Antonia, the wall went down and not up.

Objection 3—"It is scarcely possible to locate twenty towers along this proposed line (Mr. Schick scarcely manages to place eighteen), and certainly not forty." Answer: But "forty" is a mis-reading. Copies of Josephus, which I have in my possession, only state fourteen towers, and so all *German* scholars take it, especially the critical Tobler. So also the English writer Lewin gives it in his book, "The Siege of Jerusalem," p. 363, where he says: "The second wall had only fourteen towers," and puts in a note: "Indebted so much to Mr. Fergusson, we can readily pardon the mistake of forty for fourteen, but any argument built upon the error, of course, falls to the ground"; and hence also Mr. Hanauer's third objection will fall to the ground.

Objection 4—"The size of stones, and the diagonal dressing on the remains north-west of the Pool of Hezekiah, mark them as belonging most probably to the Crusading period, and not to the 'Corner-gate of Biblical times.'" Answer: When I made this suggestion in the year 1883, the actual remains of the second wall were not yet known. They were found several years afterwards, when the New Grand Hotel was built. Instead of the "remains" of which Mr. Hanauer speaks, the wall really found speaks in regard of the line in my favour as it ends at the point where I bent the second wall eastwards; hence this objection also is in reality not against my line.

Objection 5 is so long that I will not quote it. It states simply that the foss I put between the site of the Church of the Sepulchre and my second wall, with its fortress (the tower of "Castor" in Josephus) can be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Fourteen towers is also more in conformity with the very short description of the second wall by Josephus. A wall with 40 towers, and hence of a considerable length, required a longer description.

explained also otherwise: agreeing that there is such a foss is enough for me.

I make these notes simply to show that objections to any suggestion, which at first sight look very striking, may dissolve into nothing when properly examined, as is the case with those here alluded to. My conviction is that the question of the real Calvary will never be satisfactorily settled by controversy, but only by excavations.

# THE CUNEIFORM AND OTHER INSCRIPTIONS FOUND AT LACHISH AND ELSEWHERE IN THE SOUTH OF PALESTINE.

# By the Rev. A. H. SAYCE.

THE importance of the discovery made by Mr. Bliss at Tell el Hesy cannot easily be over-estimated. The cuneiform tablet found in the Amorite stratum of the mound is the first record of pre-Israelitish Canaan which has been yielded up by the soil of Palestine, and it is a token and earnest that more are to follow. It is plain that Mr. Bliss has reached the entrance to the palace or the archive-chamber of the Governor of Lachish in days when it obeyed the rule of Egypt, and when the Israelitish invasion was still distant. The tablets found at Tell el Amarua have told us what we may expect to find when the archive-chamber is thoroughly explored. Not only will there be despatches and letters similar to the one which has been brought to light, but we may also expect to disinter among them other texts as well. Copies of Babylonian myths, as well as fragments of comparative dictionaries, have been met with at Tell el Amarna, and the analogy of the libraries of Babylonia and Assyria would lead us to infer that in Palestine we shall find histories of the Canaanitish States and the annals of their kings.

Besides the cuneiform tablet, Mr. Bliss has discovered other relics of antiquity which belong to the same age. Among these are Egyptian beads and scarabs of the period of the eighteenth dynasty. On one of the beads are the name and title of Queen Teie, the wife of Amenôphis III, and the mother of Amenôphis IV (or Khu-n-Aten), to whom the greater part of the Tell el Amarna correspondence was addressed. Another bead is of amber, and since beads of Baltic (and not Sicilian) amber were found by Dr. Schliemann in the prehistoric tombs of Mykênæ, we may conclude that the amber trade between the Baltic and the Mediterranean was already in existence in the time of the eighteenth Egyptian dynasty, and that the wealthy Amorites of Lachish adorned themselves with the product of the northern sea.

- 1. (作品 新 年 图 ~ 日 多 云 《
- 12014114111111111111111111111 18 ===
- 3. 作品像 种 邻 安沙田 引
- 阿罗州自然谷野田
- WWW 三 1 写 事化、作声 事な 7
- 6. 4月 1 明於 如肝 叶阳 三月
- 7. 私 华 111 211 4日 ||
- 8. HAR PRAY LA AND
- 9. १ की कर अमे कीम किया । मान खेमा जार जार
- 10. 1/4 == = FF == FF
- 11. 鄉鄉中母 問日 監門 PF 4F
- 12. MANA ET HE
- 13. 111(1) 下降 蒙古 如 即 111 元 21
- 14. PET IT IN IF SILL HER !
- /5. 医肾肾 《二 》图 目
- 16. 外代司 司 日 付出 於
- 17. 智》 品种 化目 作日 三日 化一
- 18. THE FIT EN SET crasure
- 19. HE IF IT IT IT IN ANY OUT
- 20. EP OF WAY AND WH
- 21. 国际 田田田田 四 对 4 44000
- 22. 物件 作 《 母日 山野 中
- 23. WILL WILL OF CO-ES
- 24 With Flit = -- STE STE STE
- 25. WITO/ISTERING OF SYS EY
- Edge willing of It as and off all

" PE EX MANAGEMENTALISMENT

(Copy of Cuneiform Inscription from Tell-el-Hesy, by Rev. A. H. Sayce.)

dia

The following is my transliteration and translation of the inscription:

- 1. [A-na am]ila raba ki-be-ma Ba-al (?) . . To the officer 1 say: Bal (?)...
- . . . . . . . a-bi . . . . . . . abi
- a-na sepâ-ka 3. am-ku-ut. at thy feet I prostrate myself.
- lu-u ti-i-di i-nu-ma Verily thou knowest that
- tu-sa-tu-na D.P.<sup>2</sup> Ba-du (?) . . have brought (?) Badu (?) . .
- û D.P. Zi-im-ri-da 6. and Zimrida
- bu-wa-ri ali the spoil (?) of the city, and
- 8. ik-ta-bi-mi says
- 9. D.P. Dan-Hadad a-na D.P. Zi-im-ri-da Dan-Hadad to Zimrida
- 10. [a]-bi al Ya-ra-mi my father: The city of Yarami
- 11. [is]-ta-par-mi a-na ya-a-si has sent to me;
- 12. [id]-na-ni-mi it has given me
- 13. III (?) GIS-KHIR û III se-du 3 (?) pieces of green wood (?) and 3 slings
- û III nam-za-ru-ta 14. and 3 falchions.
- sum-ma-mi a-na-ku 15. since Т
- uts-ba-te-na eli 16. mati am perfect (?) over the country
- sa sarri³ û a-na ya-a-si 17. of the king, and against me
- in-ni-ip-sa-at 18. it has acted;
- 19. û a-di mi-u-ti maqatu-mi and until my death is there fighting.
- 20. su-ut mu-ul (?)-ka As regards thy . . .
- Literally, "great man;" a term used in the Tell el Amarna tablets in the sense of "governor."
  - <sup>2</sup> Determinative prefix.
- 3 I.e., the Egyptian king. The phrase is of frequent occurrence in the Tell el Amarna tablets.

nakri is-tu 21. sa u-sa-at which I brought (?) from the enemy

û us-si-ir 22. . . -a- . . and I have sent

23. Bel (?)-bani-la (?) Bel (?)-bani-la (?);

. . ra-bi-ilu-yu-ma-[khir] 24.

. . rabi-ilu-yuma[khir]

[is-ta-] par akhi-su 25. has despatched his brother

26. a-na mata an-ni-tam this country

27. a-na [da-na-ni-sa?] [strengthen it].

Quite as interesting as the beads and scarabs are the seal-cylinders which were found along with them. One of the latter is an imitation in Egyptian porcelain of a Babylonian original, which must have been manufactured in Egypt, and would of itself point to a close intercourse between Egypt and Babylonia. Some of the cylinders were imported from Babylonia, and belong to the period B.C. 2000-1500, but the larger part of them are rude copies made by Western artists in imitation of Babylonian models. Precisely similar copies have been found in the prehistoric tombs of Cyprus, more especially in the neighbourhood of Nikosia, as well as in Syria, and Mr. Bliss's discovery now enables us to fix their age.

The cuneiform tablet remains in the hands of the Turkish Commissioner, but careful squeezes and wax impressions of it were sent to England last June. I awaited the arrival of them with almost breathless impatience, as I had promised the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund that sooner or later cuneiform tablets would be found at Tell el Hesy, and the fact that several cuneiform inscriptions on slabs of stone have been forged of late years in Palestine, made me fear that a disappointment was in store for me. When Mr. Armstrong brought the impressions to Oxford, and we had unpacked them together, my relief was great. The cuneiform inscription was not only genuine, the tablet on which it was inscribed was just one of those which I had long believed were lying buried under Palestinian soil.

In size and shape it resembles the tablets sent from the south of Canaan which have been discovered at Tell el Amarna. The forms of the cuneiform characters, moreover, which appear on it, are those which we now know to have been used in Southern Canaan about B.C. 1400. Lastly, the formulæ and grammatical forms are identical with those employed by the scribes of Southern Canaan when writing to the Egyptian kings. We find them in the tablets of Tell el Amarna as well as in the tablet of Lachish.

The fact that the original is not accessible has made the copying of

the cuneiform text somewhat difficult. Indeed, it is sometimes impossible to tell from the impressions what exactly are the characters at the edges of the tablet or where the surface of the tablet is worn. Hence the lacunæ and indications of uncertainty which exist in my copy of the inscription. A translation of the text has been further rendered difficult by the existence in it of words which have not been met with before, and which are, therefore, of doubtful meaning. Fortunately, however, enough is clear and certain to show us what the letter—for such it is—is about, and to what period it belongs.

What makes this letter so particularly interesting is that we already know something about Zimrida, who is twice mentioned in it. Zimrida, or Zimridi, as he is also called, was Governor of Lachish in the reign of Khu-n-Aten, and a letter from the King of Jerusalem to the Egyptian Pharaoh informs us that he was murdered at Lachish "by servants of the (Egyptian) King." One of the despatches discovered at Tell el Amarna was sent by him to Egypt, and runs thus: "To the King, my Lord, my Gods, my Sun-god, the Sun-god who is from Heaven, thus (writes) Zimridi, the Governor of the City of Lachish, thy servant, the dust of thy feet, at the feet of the King, my Lord, the Sun-god from Heaven, bows himself seven times seven. I have very diligently listened to the words of the messenger whom the King, my Lord, has sent to me, and now I have despatched (a mission) according to his message."

That the first tablet discovered at Tell el Hesy should contain the name of Zimrida, or Zimridi, is the best proof we can have that Dr. Flinders Petrie was right in identifying the tel with the site of Lachish. The discoveries of Mr. Bliss have further proved that he was right in his chronological arrangement of the successive strata of the tel, the lowermost layer representing the Amorite period before the Israelitish conquest of Canaan. We can now, therefore, accept without misgiving his views in regard to the relative ages of the different kinds of Palestinian pottery, as well as of the buildings he disinterred at Tell el Hesy itself.

To me the discovery of the tablet is especially pleasing. Years ago the name of Kirjath-Sepher, or "Book-town," coupled with other considerations, led me to the belief that pre-Israelitish Canaan possessed its libraries of clay tablets like Assyria and Babylonia, and after my first visit to Southern Palestine in 1880, I was anxious that the Palestine Exploration Fund should excavate in some of the large tels I had examined there. I felt convinced that cuneiform records upon clay would be found beneath them, and that in these old monuments of a past civilisation we should, as it were, dig up the sources of the Book of Genesis. The discovery of the tablets of Tell el Amarna, followed by Dr. Petrie's identification of Lachish, went far towards confirming my belief and encouraging me to hope that before long we should have before us an ancient Canaanitish library. What an important bearing this must have upon the criticism of the Old Testament need not be described.

It is sufficient to know that we are on the eve of discoveries such as could not have been dreamed of a few years ago. What has been already

found has shown us that in B.C. 1400, when Palestine still obeyed the tottering Government of Egypt, letters upon imperishable clay were being stored up in the archive-chamber of Lachish. The time has come when the buried records of the past are about to speak once more, and tell us, it may be, of days when Abram, the Hebrew, pitched his tent in the neighbourhood of Hebron, and paid tithes to the King of Jerusalem.

Lachish, however, is not the only place in Southern Palestine where memorials of the Egyptian domination have been found. Last spring certain objects were discovered by the natives at or near Gaza, on which was an inscription in Egyptian hieroglyphics. Mr. Bliss took an impression of the inscription, which he sent to the Museum of the Fund. inscription consists of a cartouche containing the prænomen of Amenôphis II (Ra-âa-kheperu) of the eighteenth dynasty, and beneath it are the words, "the Temple of Mut." It seems probable, therefore, that the object on which the inscription is engraved comes from a temple of the goddess Mut which was built by Amenôphis II at Gaza. Amenôphis II was the son and successor of Thothmes III, the Conqueror of Canaan.

Egyptian pottery, inscribed with the mutilated cartouches of Ramses II, "the giver of life," was found at Namus, near the Jebel Hadid, many years ago, and has long formed a portion of the collection of antiquities in the possession of the Palestine Exploration Fund. But this pottery belongs to a later period than the age of the Tell el Amarna tablets. Ramses II, the Pharaoh of the Oppression, belonged to the nineteenth dynasty (B.C. 1348-1281), and the pottery disinterred at Namus is an evidence only of the temporary restoration of Egyptian power in Canaan, which took place in his reign. Of a different character is an ivory plaque found on "Ophel," which has also long been in the possession of the Fund.

This is ornamented with the following pattern ( )



The same pattern

surrounds the cartouche of Thothmes III on a scarab now in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, and we are thus justified in regarding it as characteristic of the age of the eighteenth Egyptian dynasty.

The same pattern is also found on two of the clay vase-handles (Nos. 42 and 68), which were discovered at the foot of the Haram wall at Jerusalem, and about which Mr. Baker Greene has contributed an article to the Quarterly Statement of the Fund (1881, pp. 304, sqq.). On one of them (No. 68), the concentric circles have been stamped (while the clay was still soft) over a representation of the winged solar disk, below which are the two Phonician characters su-T. Another vase-handle shows that above the winged disk was originally the word L-M-L-K (le-melek). Above and below the disk we have on other handles [L]-M-[L]-K SH(?)-K-H (No. 69) and L-M-L-K Z-PH (No. 70). The latter inscription is accompanied by the concentric circle pattern. I hope hereafter to write more fully upon these interesting specimens of early Phænician epigraphy.

At present I must return to Lachish. Here certain fragments of Amorite pottery have been found incised with potters' marks, similar to those discovered by Dr. Petrie at Gurob in the Fayûm, and at Tell el

Amarna. Three of these marks are W X and 1, the first two of which have the same forms as the shin and taw in the early Phoenician alphabet.

Of later date is the mark | found on the inner side of the bottom of a white vase, which resembles the Phœnician lamed. But the most interesting piece of early pottery is one that was dug up in 1891, from a

depth of 300 feet. This belonged to a flat dish, on the inner side of the bottom of which is the incised inscription O . The two last

characters y present no difficulty, but I am unable to identify the first. It can hardly be intended to represent ; since there is no such word as y'. Whatever may be the interpretation of the inscription, however, it is the oldest example of Phænician writing which has as yet been met with.

I must not conclude this brief paper without a reference to a remarkable circular stone weight, numbered 283 in the collection of the Fund, which is figured on p. 492 of the "Recovery of Jerusalem." After a long hunt through the correspondence received from Sir Charles Warren by the Committee of the Fund, Mr. Armstrong and myself have found that it was discovered under the pavement of Robinson's arch at Jerusalem, though unfortunately there is no record of the exact depth at which the workmen came across it. It bears an inscription on either side, hitherto supposed to be in "Phœnician letters." A slight inspection of it, however, showed me that the characters are really those of the Cypriote syllabary, and that in the weight we accordingly have evidence of intercourse between Cyprus and Jerusalem at a comparatively early period.

The inscriptions are as follows:-

(2) On the back: EZ -

The first inscription reads Ti-ya-ro(?)-vo(?). The third character may, however, be po, and the last cannot be identified with certainty. It may possibly be intended for re. The first two characters are fortunately certain, and represent some Greek name beginning with Δια-. The inscription on the back is Ta-ve-ri, the Greek δαfέρι.

The existence of this Cypriote inscription, coupled with the discovery of early Greek pottery at Lachish, goes to show that there must have been a considerable Greek population in Southern Palestine in the seventh and sixth centuries B.C. The Assyrian King Sargon, in describing his campaign against Palestine in B.C. 711, states that Akhimit, whom he had made King of Ashdod, had been dethroned by his subjects (or more probably by Hezekiah of Judah), and "a Greek (Yavana) who had no right to the throne," had been made king in his place. It was this event which led to the siege of Ashdod referred to in Is. xx, 1, and it shows that Greek influence was already powerful on the Philistine coast. The Greek writer, Stephanus Byzantinus (s. v. Ἰόνιον), tells us that Gaza was also called Iônê, while the sea between that part of Palestine and the frontier of Egypt was known as the "Ionian." All this points to Greek colonisation, possibly from Cyprus, which the Assyrians entitled the island of "the Ionians."

#### ON AN INSCRIBED BEAD FROM PALESTINE.

By the Rev. Prof. A. H. SAYCE.

The perforated "bead" of reddish yellow stone which Professor T. F. Wright, of Cambridge, Mass., obtained from Jerusalem is exceedingly interesting. The inscription upon it is as follows:—

# 1 3

The letters are those of the alphabet of the Siloam inscription, and must therefore belong to the same period as the latter. They read N-TS-G, i.e., netseg. Now, in the Quarterly Statement for October, 1890, p. 267, an account will be found, by Dr. Chaplın, of a hæmatite weight he obtained at Samaria, on which is an inscription in letters of pre-exilic form, which Dr. Neubauer has interpreted as meaning "a quarter of a quarter of a netseg." The word netseg is not met with in the Old Testament, and is not to be found in the Hebrew lexicon.

The use of the word on Dr. Chaplin's weight led to the belief that it signified a particular weight which Dr. Flinders Petrie reckoned at 627 grains. Dr. Wright's weight, however, shows that this cannot be the case. His "bead" weighs only 8.65 grammes, so that we must either assume that there were two weights called netseg—which is very improbable—or else suppose that the word simply means "a standard weight." If Dr. Neubauer is right in connecting it with the root 25, this latter signification would be very natural.

I ought to add that the forms of the letters are important, as they show, even more plainly than those of the letters in the Siloam inscription, that they have been imitated from forms traced by the pen on papyrus or parchment. The "tails" of the nun and gimel are shaped so as to resemble curves instead of straight lines. This is fresh evidence that the literature of Jerusalem was upon papyrus or parchment rather than

stone or metal. People who were accustomed to write upon the two latter materials would have made their letters angular, like the letters of the Moabite stone, or those which we see on Dr. Chaplin's weight.

# THE SITE OF KIRJATH-SEPHER.

# By Professor A. H. SAYCE, LL.D.

Years ago I urged that Kirjath-Sepher or "Book-town" must have been the site of a Canaanitish library, consisting, like those of Assyria and Babylonia, of tablets of clay, and that if its ruins could be discovered, the clay books it contained would be found still lying under the ground. The discovery of the tablets of Tellel-Amarna brought with it a partial confirmation of my opinion; the discovery of a cuneiform tablet at Tellel-Hesy has now rendered that confirmation complete. If once the site of Kirjath-Sepher can be determined, we may excavate upon it in full confidence that a library of ancient Canaanitish records will be brought to light.

The recovery of the site thus becomes of great importance. Unfortunately the indications we possess of the exact geographical position of the city are exceedingly vague and indefinite. It was destroyed almost at the beginning of the Israelitish conquest of Canaan, and its precise situation seems to have been forgotten. Beyond the fact that it was near Hebron, later generations remembered but little about it.

Nevertheless the discovery of its remains is so important to the student of the Bible and of ancient history that even an approximate determination of its situation will not be useless. Materials have recently come to light which seem to bear upon the question, and it is consequently less difficult now to examine it than it was a few years ago. It is true that the several links in the chain of reasoning are weak, but taken together they form a mass of presumptive evidence which is at all events the best at present attainable.

From the Old Testament we learn that Kirjath-Sepher was a name given to a city also called Kirjath-Sannah and Debir (Josh. xv, 15, 49). What Kirjath-Sannah means it is impossible to say; the ordinary explanation of the name as "the City of the Law" hardly deserves mention. The analogy of Kirjath-Arba would lead us to infer that Sannah was the name of a person or a god. Debir, however, signifies the "Sanctuary," and in 1 Kings vi, 5, is the word applied to the Holy of Holies in the temple at Jerusalem. It shows that the city to which it was attached was consecrated by the existence in it of one of the chief shrines of southern Canaan. We know that the clay libraries of Assyria and Babylonia were established in the temples, a room or rooms in the sacred building being set apart for their reception. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Canaanitish Debir was also the site of a library from

which the town derived its popular name of Kirjath-Sepher or Booktown.

The city stood near Hebron. This is evident from Josh. x, 38, and xv, 15. But it also stood on higher ground, since Caleb "went up" to it from Hebron. Moreover it appears from Josh. x, 38, that it lay to the west of Hebron, since the Hebrew forces first marched eastward from Lachish and Eglon to Hebron and then "turned back" to Debir. It would further seem from Josh. xv, 19, that it was situated in "the Negeb" or "southland"; unfortunately we do not know how far to the north the latter term extended. One of the "springs," however, given by Caleb to Achsah may have been the famous springs of Hebron. Finally in Josh. xv, 49, Kirjath-Sannah or Debir is described as one of the eleven cities of Judah which were built in "the mountains." The only one of these which can be identified with any approach to probability is Socoh, called Suqa by Thothmes III, who places it westward of Gath and Lydda, and Shauqa by Shishak. It is probably the modern Shuwêkeh, a little to the south of 'Ain Shems and westward of Tell es-Safiyeh.

This is the sum of the information given us by the Old Testament in regard to the site of Kirjath-Sepher. We must now turn to other sources of information and see if they can throw any further light on the matter.

In one of the Tel el-Amarna tablets mention is made of a city which may be the Kirjath-Sannah of the Book of Joshua. In a fragmentary letter of Ebed-tob, King of Jerusalem, now preserved in the museum of Ghizeh, we read: "Behold, the country of Gath-Carmel has fallen away to Tagi and the men of the city of Gath. He is in Bit-Sani; and we have effected that they should give Labai and the country of the 'Sute to the district of the Khabiri." Bit-Sani would correspond to a Hebrew Beth-Sannah, and it seems probable that Beth-Sannah, "the temple of Sannah," and Kirjath-Sannah, "the city of Sannah," were one and the same. If so, Kirjath-Sannah would have been situated not far from Shuwêkeh, westward of Gath and eastward of Hebron. It may be added that in the list of Palestinian places enumerated by Thothmes III at Karnak, Kuthan Karman, the Gath-Carmel (Ginti-Kirmil) of the letter of Ebed-tob, precedes the names of Batia and Tapun.<sup>2</sup> A Tibneh is marked on the maps between Shuwêkeh and 'Ain Shems.

More assistance is to be obtained from a discovery I made at Medînet Habu in the winter of 1891-2. Here I found that Ramses III of the Twentieth dynasty has given a list of places conquered by himself in what was afterwards the territory of Judah. Among these we find the name of Khiour or Hebron, corresponding to the Khabiri, "Confederates," of the Tel el-Amarna tablets. Then comes Inu or "Spring," with the determinative

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A re-examination of the tablet this winter has enabled me to correct Winckler's copy of this passage and, consequently, the translation I have given of it in the new series of the "Records of the Past," Vol. V.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See "Records of the Past," new series, V, pp. 50, 51.

of "water," the famous springs of Hebron, now represented by the 'Ain el-Qâna and other springs further to the north.

After Inu follow the names of "the land of Lebana" and Apaqa or Apheh, next the unknown Abakhi, Magthil or Migdol, and Qarzak. Then we have Karimana or Karmel, "the upper district of Thabara," Shimshana, Hadashath, Arez, and "the district of Salem" or Jerusalem. Arez is, of course, the Hebrew arez, "land," with which Hadashath "new" agrees, arez hadashath being literally "the newlands." Hadashath is the Hadashah of Josh. xv, 37, where it is associated with Migdal-Gad, which may be the Migdol of the list of Ramses III. The two places are grouped with Eglon and Lachish, which we now know to be represented by the modern Tell el-Hesy.

Shimshana, Shimshôn in Hebrew, would be a city of the Sun-god, and we may therefore identify it with Beth-Shemesh, which seems to be called Ir-Shemesh in Josh. xix, 41. Beth-Shemesh or Ir-Shemesh has been located at or near the modern 'Ain Shems, north of Shuwêkeh; at all events it must have been in that neighbourhood. Karimana cannot have been the Carmel south of Hebron, as this would have lain in a different direction from that of the places which can be identified, and it must accordingly be the Gath-Carmel of the Tel el-Amarna tablets and the list of Thothmes III, between Gath and 'Ain Shems.

What, now, was "the upper district of Thabara"? The fact that it had a "district" or territory attached to it shows that it was a place of some importance, and the epithet "upper" further shows that it stood on high ground. The Hebrew name corresponding to Thabara would be Dabara, or, with a change of the vowels, Debir, and it is with Debir or Kirjath-Sepher that I accordingly identify the town. In this case, Kirjath-Sepher would have stood on high ground between Gath-Carmel and Beth-Shemesh.

We are thus again referred to the country west of Gath and east of Ain Shems and Shuwêkeh for the site of the ancient Canaanitish "City of Books." If Mr. Tomkins is right in regarding Tell es-Safîyeh as the site of Gath, the locality within which we are to look for the ruins of Gath-Carmel and Kirjath-Sepher is reduced to very narrow limits indeed. The only map to which I have access at the present moment—that in Baedeker's "Guidebook to Palestine and Syria"—marks only two tels in this locality, one of which is called Tell Keshîm. But the map of the Survey doubtless indicates others. Moreover the identification of Gath with Tell es-Safîyeh is not certain; there are scholars who think Bêt-Jibrîn a more probable site.

However this may be, I believe it is in this direction that we must look for the remains of Kirjath-Sepher. Professor Petrie states that he found a fragment of Amorite or early Jewish pottery at Khurbet Dhikrîn, a little to the south of Tell es-Safîyeh, and Khurbet Dhikrîn has been supposed by some to represent Gath.

# NARRATIVE OF A SECOND JOURNEY TO PALMYRA,

including an exploration of the Alpine regions of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon, and the southern half of the Nusairy Chain.

By Rev. George E. Post, M.A., M.D., F.L.S.

(Continued from October "Quarterly Statement," p. 328.)

As soon as the moon rose we were on our way again, descending at first by an easy but perceptible gradient, then almost imperceptibly towards the plain of the Orontes. The air became quite chilly as the night wore on, and both man and beast became oppressed with sleepiness. Our guide, Rusheid, rode before us on a white camel, and after the moon set his camel was all that we could see in the darkness. Rusheid never for a moment missed his way, and just as morning broke he dismounted at the first wells, about three hours east of Barri. He found them choked with locusts, and the water quite undrinkable. He found there two wild swine which had come in vain to search for water. We had nothing left after this disappointment but to press on over the seemingly endless plain to Barri. We arrived at  $6\frac{1}{2}$  a.m., twenty-six hours after leaving el-Weshen. Just before reaching it we came upon a considerable herd of gazelles.

Wednesday, July 30.—Barometer at 7 a.m. 28:4, height, 1,900 feet. The water at Barri is sweet and cool, and the refreshment to mind and body of the sparkling spring and flowing stream was indescribable. We pitched our tent, and, as soon as we had breakfasted, lay down to enjoy a much-needed sleep. A furious wind sifted the dust in clouds into our tent, and over us as we lay in bed, but nothing could keep us from sleeping. We awoke at midday to take our lunch, and then took an afternoon nap.

Toward evening we went over to take a photograph of the village from the tel. Every village in these parts has a tel, or hill, the site of an ancient castle or tower, which, in falling to ruins, leaves a truncated cone formed by the débris of the edifice. The houses of Barri are almost all conical, the prevailing style in all the villages of the Orontes plain between Hems and Hamah. During our walk we collected Heliotropium villosum, Willd., and Euphorbia lunata, Sieb., var. microphylla, Post.

A night's rest, added to that of the day, made us forget the fatigues, heat and bad water of our desert journey, and prepared us for the twelve days which still lay before us.

Thursday, July 31.— We left Barri at 6½ a.m., and rode over the level plain for two hours and a half to Salamyeh. Salamyeh is an important

town, the centre of a Sanjaq, with a large stone castle, a mejlis, qâḍi, and considerable traffic. All the inhabitants but one are Mohammedans. This one keeps a shop, and is a general agent and medium of communication with Christian villages. He gave me a specimen of a piece of bituminous shale (i.e., dolomite, charged with 39 per cent. of hydrocarbons). Dr. Adams and Professor Day, of the Syrian Protestant College, kindly made the following report on it:

Colour, black; streak, greyish-brown; lustre, dull powder-brown; brittleness, extreme; hardness, 2-3; specific gravity, 2.03 (compared with pure water). Combustible with ease; burns with a yellow, luminous, very smoky flame for a short time, after which it does not continue to glow as a coal. The residue after ignition is whitish-grey. The bulk after ignition is equal to the original piece. Loss in weight after ignition, 33 per cent. It is impossible to oxidise all the combustible materials (especially that in the centre), even of small pieces before the blowpipe. Pulverized and distilled for two hours over an alcohol flame the material lost 25 per cent. in weight, mostly as gases, with some heavy volatile oils. The gases are unfit for illuminating purposes. The residue after ignition was found to be Calcium carbonate Ca CO<sub>3</sub>, and Magnesium carbonate MgCO<sub>3</sub>. The mineral is found in considerable quantities in the neighbourhood of Salamyeh, and strongly resembles the shales which over and underlies the Lebanon coal.

Most of the houses in Salamyeh are of the conical type of which we had seen so much in Barri and its surrounding villages. They are made of sun-dried bricks, laid up with mud, and braced above by horizontal poles, the ends of which are seen protruding from the cone. The great pitch of the sides of the cone is to prevent the rain from percolating through so porous a material.



View of a portion of Salamyeh, showing the form of houses common in the Orontes Valley.

Half-an-hour west of Salamyeh are two truncated conical tels, on which are ruined castles, once strategic points of importance in defending the Orontes valley from the attacks of the savage hordes of the desert. They are still picturesque features of the landscape.

The road to Hamah, soon after leaving Salamyeh, passes through a swampy tract, in which there is fair pasture during the whole summer. The margin of this swamp was dotted with Bedawin tents, and the pasture covered with innumerable flocks and herds. The stream that flows out of the swamp empties into the Orontes.

The view of the sparkling river, and the fertile fields and orchards along its banks, was unspeakably refreshing to us after the fortnight in the desert. Every turn of the river opened a new vista of verdure and beauty. Hamah itself, built on a number of hills and bluffs, rising out of the luxuriant foliage of the orchards, is one of the most picturesque cities of Syria. We reached the hospitable house of Mr. Anis Sallûm at  $2\frac{3}{4}$  p.m., and were glad for one night to sleep in a house again. Barometer, 29.74, height, 990 feet.

Friday, August 1.—As we were obliged to replenish our stores in Hamah, we did not leave until half past ten o'clock in the morning. Our way lay for three hours over the almost-level plateau, which is doubtless an old lake bottom, out of which the river has scooped its proper valley, at a depth of about a hundred and fifty feet. This plateau is composed of a deep, rich, reddish loam of exhaustless fertility. It has been cultivated for cereals from time immemorial. At this season it is almost destitute of vegetation. At numerous points we passed cisterns by the wayside, constructed so as to store rain-water through the harvesting season, for the use of man and beast. At the time we passed they were all dry. After crossing the plain we began to enter the foot-hills of the Nusairy chain. We followed up the course of a stream which had still a considerable volume of water in pools along its bed, but so befouled by cattle that even our horses could hardly be induced to drink of it, and we were not inclined to take a bath in it. By its banks we collected Fæniculum officinale, B., and Lythrum Salicaria, L. As we rode farther into the hills the scenery became more wild, the mountains began to assume bold and rugged features, and soon, what had appeared from a distance as a uniform, rounded, whale-back ridge, developed into crags and peaks which almost rival those of Scotland for savage grandeur. We passed through many scrubs of oak and styrax. But for the whole distance from Hamah to within twenty minutes of Qal'at-el-Musyâf we did not encounter a single spring or stream of drinkable water. It was not a little refreshing, after so long abstinence, to find oozing out of the hill-side, just before reaching the castle, a cool, limpid spring of excellent water.

Qal'at-el-Musyâf is a small walled town, with a fine castle at the northeast angle of its wall. It is composed of flat-roofed houses, mostly built of unhewn stone, and is inhabited by Isma'îlîyeh. There is only one Christian, a jeweller and goldsmith. There are no Nusairîyeh, they and their religion being cordially hated and roundly cursed by the Isma'îlîyeh. There is a mosque, and a khân, and a few shops.

As was our custom on coming to a village, we asked the sheikh, the Amîr Ibrahîm, to assign us a place to pitch our tents, and to secure for us the supplies which we needed. To our surprise we found him churlish and inhospitable, and could not get any satisfaction from him. We then sought out and found a suitable place for our tent, but we were greatly

annoyed by the surly manner of the sheikh's son, and one of his companions, a village bully, who tried to prevent the other people from having anything to do with us. At last, however, by our paying no attention to his rudenesses, he became tired of the attempt to annoy us, and took himself off. We then obtained the necessary supplies, and, after placing a guard to prevent depredations during the night, retired. We were not molested, and in the morning found even the sheikh's son somewhat civil. We inferred from some things that were said that the parties who had treated us so rudely the night before were suspicious of us, and supposed that we were travelling through the country with the intention of spying it out, and in some way injuring them.

Saturday, August 2.—6 a.m., Qal'at-el-Musyâf, barometer 28.62. height 1,675. As we passed through the town we bought a few grapes. the first we had tasted this season. We also found good watermelons. Our way lay along the flank of the mountain, by running water, and through fertile orchards and fields. The mountains to the right began to assume bold outlines, and the wild ravines between the peaks seemed quite impassable. After passing through brakes of Arbutus Andrachne, L., and myrtle, in an hour from Qal'at-el-Musyâf, we came to el-Beidîyeh, a village inhabited wholly by Christians of the Greek sect. Twenty-five minutes farther on we passed el-Bustân, a Nusairy village, two minutes to the right of our road. Five minutes farther on we passed through Fiddûrah, and forty minutes farther Shumerseh, two Nusairy villages. Passing through the latter village we made our way without any road half an hour along the mountain side, and then struck a steep goat path, up which we led our horses, often at an angle of thirty degrees. On this slope we found a Sideritis near var. incana of S. Libanotica, but probably a new species. The regular road over the mountain to el-Bîreh, which we struck half-way up the incline, was passable, though none of the easiest. It was not till nearly noon that we reached el-Bîreh, which is situated in a valley several hundred feet below the top of the chain. The barometer at 2 p.m. read 27.8, height, 2,750 feet. The water supply of el-Bîreh comes from a fountain almost at the top of the ridge, and is brought down in an open gutter at which the herdsmen water their animals, and into which impurities of many kinds find their way. This carelessness about the purity of the water supply is the more noteworthy, inasmuch as the Orientals are rather remarkable for their fastidiousness in this respect. They will often climb to a considerable height to get their water from a fountain head, rather than take it from a conduit or pipe.

One of our chief purposes in visiting the Nusairy chain was to investigate the great trap dyke which overlies its southern spurs. The chain north of el-Bîreh is composed of limestone similar to that of Lebanon. At the latitude of Qal'at-el-Musyâf there is no trace of trap rock overlying the limestone. At the latitude of el-Bustân there is a ridge which branches off from the main chain, trending to the south-west. This ridge encloses between itself and the main chain el-Bîreh and 'Ain-Shems. It is on the top of this ridge that the trap rock first appears. A Nusairy

shrine, Nebi Matta, crowns the summit above el-Bîreh. Its walls are built of trap, and its roof covered with limestone slabs brought from el-Bireh Just south of Shumeiseh the main chain turns toward the southwest, the limestone continuing to a point a few miles south of el-Meshta, where it is capped by trap. This bend to the south-west leaves a bay between the mountain mass at Shumeiseh, and a similar one a few miles to the south, which is the northern end of a ridge of trap trending south by east to the Buqei'ah. This ridge bounds the upper valley of the Nahr-el-Kebîr to the east. Between the main ridge and the upper valley of the Nahr-el-Kebîr is a series of ridges radiating in a fan shape, all capped at their southern ends by trap. The ridge opposite the southern end of the Nusairy chain, on which the Qal'at-el-Husn stands, is composed of trap at its eastern, and limestone at its western, ends. At the bottom of the valleys, especially that between the Husn range and the Nusairv chain, the limestone underlies the trap, and occasionally crops out in islands and headlands. The trap crosses the Buqei'ah and abuts against the northern spurs of Lebanon.

On either side of the Nusairy chain, from the latitude of el-Bîreh to the southern end of the chain, the trap is found. To the east it extends to the Orontes, but not across it. To the west it extends well out toward the sea. The accompanying sketch map gives approximatively the limits of this great dyke. It is about 60 miles long, and almost as broad, and in many places 1,500 feet thick. I did not succeed in finding any crater, or determining the point of eruption.

On arriving at el-Bîreh, which is four-and-a-half hours from el-Musyâf, we asked for the sheikh. We were directed to the threshing-floors where most of the men were at work under two inspectors, who represent the multazim, or tax farmer. These inspectors invited us to a seat in their booth of leaves. We preferred, however, to ascend the mountain behind the village, which we found to be composed of basalt and lava. The barometer at the top at noon read 26.82, showing a height of 3,585 feet. The thickness of the trap at this point is therefore 835 feet. A fine view is obtained from Nebi Matta over the foot-hills, the great plain, and the sea. The top of the mountain is covered with bracken, Pteris aquilina, L. There are springs almost at the summit. Nearly the whole of the northern part of the range can be seen from Nebi Matta, owing to the fact that it is situated on a branch ridge, at some distance to the west of the main chain.

After spending half an hour on the summit we came down to the booth and partook of a lunch of squash and cracked wheat stewed in lebben. Our train had not yet appeared, having, as it subsequently transpired, met with many detentions and some mishaps in getting up the steep and rugged roads. In fact the limestone ranges are far more rugged than those of most of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon, and wholly impassable except along the roads, which are none of the best. After waiting a couple of hours at el-Bîreh, we left word for our train to follow us to el-Meshta, where we proposed to spend Sunday. Three-quarters of an hour

from el-Bîreh we passed 'Ain-Shems, and then turning sharply to the left skirted a hill for five minutes, and then turned sharply to the right and over the hill. Thirty minutes more brought us to el-Basîrah, and fifty more to el-Jenaineh. From this village we made a plunge of ten minutes into the valley. Several mountain nymphs were bathing in the cold stream which flowed from the copious fountain by the roadside. Another ascent of ten minutes brought us to the Greek-Christian village of el-Meshta, or more fully, Meshta-Beit-el-Helw (i.e., the winter quarters of the Helu family). We were received with characteristic Oriental hospitality.

Between el-Bîreh and 'Ain-Shems we found *Rubus cœsius*, *L.* (new for Syria). The distance from el-Bîreh to el-Meshta was two-and-a-half hours. The barometer at el-Meshta at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. read 28.5, height, 1,850 feet. Our train did not arrive until sunset.

Sunday, August 3.—By invitation of our host we held divine service in the morning under a fine plane tree, in the open plaza before the house. Two of the Greek priests were present at the service. Most of the day was spent in attendance on the sick, many of whom flocked in from the villages around. As the house is a specimen of many mansions of country squires, it may be well to describe it.

In the centre is a large quadrangular court open to the sky, the floor sloping from the upper end (where there is a plashing jet of cold mountain water playing into a limestone basin 6 feet in diameter) to the lower, where is the entrance through a passage leading out to the plaza. All around this court are square chambers, with floors of beton, ceilings of unpainted wood, and rude mulberry doors and windows, the latter unglazed A flock of ducks, turkeys, and fowls, go at their pleasure through the muddy court, intrude into the rooms, or stray outside. The roofs of the chambers are flat, earth terraces, rolled in wet weather, to make the earth compact enough to shed rain. On either side of the vaulted entrance are stables and offices. Under the plane tree and around the plaza are divans of stone and wood, and on one side a large tank, in which quacking ducks and shouting boys dispute the enjoyment of the water. The whole village consists of the houses of the family or those of their tenants, and all the surrounding hills and valleys are the domain of the still wealthy, though reduced, family of el-Helu.

Monday, August 4.—It was with a sentiment of regret that we left the hospitable friends with whom we had passed two pleasant days. As we went out of the village Mr. Day took the dip of the limestone strata, 17° W. Our road lay at first due east, over the rugged limestone ridge.

Half an hour from el-Meshta we passed through the village of el'Uyûn, and half an hour farther on through el-Juweikhût. On our way we
collected Teucrium Creticum, L., and Salvia grandiflora, Ettl. We passed
through scrubs of Quercus coccifera, L., and Pistacia Palæstina, Boiss., but
no forests. El-Juweikhât is a most picturesque village, built on three
hills facing each other, and surmounted with rugged eminences dotted

over with scrubs and bushes. From el-Juweikhât we turned eastward and descended by easy grades to Ard-el-Remthah, a fertile valley through the last of the limestone ridges. Half an hour from el-Juweikhât we came upon a noble oak grove, overshadowing a Nusairy tomb. We stopped for a few minutes to rest in the welcome shade, and then rode westward up the easy slope of the north and south trap range. At the base of it we found Johrenia juncea, Boiss., a plant heretofore found only on the flanks of Hermon. The almost leafless stems are as high as a man on horseback. A rosette of much dissected leaves is found during the flowering stage at the neck of the plant. As soon as we had breasted the ascent we obtained an extensive view of the southern end of the range. The ridge on which we were overlooks the upper valley of the Nahr-el-Kebîr, and is vis-d-vis with another parallel ridge of trap, which is in the direct north and south line of the Nusairy chain. We followed up the ridge to its northern extremity, which is also its highest point. Unfortunately, we neglected to take the reading of the barometer there. But it cannot be lower than el-Bîreh. From this commanding point of view, overlooking the bay south of Shumeiseh, which divides the trap from the limestone, the sketch map of the southern end of the plain was made. All the ridges given in the map are in plain view from this point, as they could not be from any other. The opposite ridge to the east, however, cut off the view of the Orontes table-land.

On the top of the ridge we collected *Papaver Syriacum*, *Boiss*. After sketching the map we turned southward, and passing through a Nusairy village, of which we did not take the name, made our way down into the valley of the Nahr-el-Kebîr. In an oak grove half way down we found *Herniaria glabra*, *L*. and *Lupinus pilosus*, *L*. We took our lunch on the threshing-floor of *el-Kaimeh*, overlooking the valley.

At 3 p.m. we had reached the bottom of the valley. There we met with a grove of Quercus Lusitanica, Lam. The Nahr-el-Kebîr makes a long sweep around the shoulder of the range on which Qal'at-el-Ḥuṣn is situated, and then flows away to the west toward the sea. The Ḥuṣn range trends east and west, parallel to the southern escarpment of the Nusairy chain, and separated from it by the valley in which the convent of Mar Giurgius is built. Here and there in this valley the limestone rock crops out, and the western part of the chain of el-Ḥuṣn is also limestone. But el-Ḥuṣn itself is built on volcanic rock. We rode up to it at 4 p.m. The barometer stood at 28; height, 2,325 feet. From el-Ḥuṣn we rode down to the convent of Mar Giurgius, and then back again over the Ḥuṣn ridge, through the village of 'Amâr to Tell Kelakh, which we reached at 8 p.m. We collected on the way Teucrium procerum, Boiss., Hippomarathrum crispum, Pers., Johrenia juncea, Boiss.

Tel Kelakh is a village belonging to a wealthy family, at the head of which is Asaad Pacha, whose house is twenty minutes east of the village. It is the half-way station of the Tripoli-Hems Chaussée. The Pacha is a former patient of the writer and a warm friend. He was unfortunately absent at the time of our visit. Nevertheless, his relatives

showed us hospitality in his behalf by inviting us to supper with them, and by supplying all our troop with barley without charge.

Tuesday, August 5.—After posting a letter at the station we took up our route near the chaussée, which follows very nearly the old Roman road. We crossed the Nahr-el-Kebîr by the Jisr Sheikh 'Ayyash, called also Jisr-el-Jidd, and then skirted the 'Akkâr plain, passing through Derîn and Quneitrah to Ḥalbeh, the seat of government, for the plain of 'Akkâr. The southern end of the great trap dyke is near Ḥalbeh, and its western border loses itself gradually in the maritime plain.

Our way from Halbeh led us for an hour over the new carriage road to Tripoli, through 'Arqa and past Khan-el-Qulei'ât. A sharp turn to the left, and an ascent of an hour into the limestone foothills, brought us at  $5\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. to Bibnîn, a flourishing village, inhabited by a mixed population of Mohammedans and Christians. During the whole of this day we found little of botanical interest. The figtrees of Bibnîn are remarkable for their symmetrical growth and large size, and the figs rival those of Smyrna.

(To be continued in April "Quarterly Statement.")

ON THE STRENGTH OR PRESSURE OF THE WIND AT SARONA, RECORDED DAILY BY HERR DREHER IN THE TEN YEARS 1880 TO 1889.

# By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The strength of the wind has been estimated on the scale of 0 to 6, a calm being represented by 0, and a gale by 6. On such a scale the square of the estimated numbers corresponds approximately to pounds pressure on the square foot: for instance, if the estimated strength be 1, 2, or 3, the corresponding pressure of the wind on the square foot are approximately 1 lb., 4 lbs., or 9 lbs. respectively. The numbering of the tables is in continuation of those on the direction of the wind in the same years, published in the Quarterly Statement in the number for July 1892.

Table XVIII.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of January in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.		N.	N.E.	E,	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880			0.6	0.5	0.7	1.1	2.3	***	0.5	2
1881		***	0 • 5	0 5	0.5	1.1	0 °5	1.0	***	3
1882		•••	0 •9	0 •8	0.5	1.0	2 .0	***	1.0	7
1883		1.6	0.5	0.5	0.9	1.1	1.6	0 *8		2
1884			0.5	0.5	0.6	1 .4	0.5	5 *0	4.5	7
1885		1.3	1.0	1.5	***	2.0	2.0	***	0.8	9
1886		0 •5	0.5	0.5	0.6	1.3	***	***	5 .0	9
1887		0.7	1.5	1.0	1.0	1.4	4.3	3.0	1.5	9
1888			1.0	0.5	0.5	1.0	2.3	***	0.8	9
1839	***	•••	0 • 5	1.1	1.0	1.1	1 • 5	0.2	1.3	4

From this table we see that in January no air passed from the north in six out of the ten years; none from the south-east in 1885; from the south-west in 1886; from the west in 1880, 1882, 1885, 1886, and 1888; and from the north-west in 1881 and 1883.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in January were—

In	1880	****	****		****	S.W.	2.3	and	S. 1·1.
	1881	****		****		S.	1.1	. ,,	W. 1.0.
	1882		****	****		S.W.	2.0	,,	S. and W. 1.0.
	1883	****	****	****	****	S.W.	1.6	,,,	N. 1.6.
	-1884					N.W.	4.2	22	S. 1·4.
	1885	****	****	****		S.	2.0	22	S.W. 2.0.
	-1886					N.W.	5.0	٠,,	S. 1·3
	1887		****	****		S.W.	4.3	99	W. 3·0.
	1888			****	****	S.W.	2.3	22	S. and N.E. 1.0.
	1889					sw	1.5		N.W. 1:3.

#### Therefore, the-

S.W. wind has been strongest in five years, viz., 1880, 1882, 1887, 1888, and 1889.

N.W.	>>	"	22	two years, viz.	, 1884 and 1886.
S.	22	٠,	,,	one year ,,	1881.

In 1883 the south-west and north winds were of equal strength.

In 1885 the south and south-west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each January in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 9 in the

years 1885 to 1888; and the smallest number is 2 in the years 1880 and 1883. The average number is 6.1.

Table XIX.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of February in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.		N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	S.W.	W.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1840		***	1 *2	1 .5	0 - 7	0.5	1 • 4	1.5	0.00	7
1881		0 °5	1.0		0.5	1.8	2.1	3.0		2
1882		1.5	0.7	0.9	0 • 5	1.6	1 .3	1.0	2 • 5	1
1883		2 -0	0.8	0 - 5	0 •6	1 .3	1 *6	***	444	9
1884		0 °5	0.7	***	0 • 5	1 • 4	***	3 .0	3 .2	6
1885		1.2	0 • 5	***	0.5	0 .8	0.5	***	0.5	16
1886		0.5	0 *5	1 .3	0 •6	1 .2	1.7	1 • 5	***	5
1837	•••	2.0	409	1.0	0.5	1.2	1.5	2 .5	0.5	15
1888		1.0	***	0.5	0.2	0.9	1 *2	1.0	***	7
1889	•••	•••	•••	***	0.7	1.2	1.5	1.0	***	8

From this table we see that in February no air passed from the north in 1880 and 1889; none from the north-east in 1887, 1888, and 1889; from the east in four years out of the ten; from the south-west in 1884; from the west in 1883 and 1885; and from the north-west in 1880, 1881, 1883, 1886, 1888, and 1889.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in February were—

In 1880	****	****	****	E. 1.5	and	W. 1.5.
1881	****	****	****	W. 3·0	77	S.W. 2·1.
1882	****		****	N.W. 2.5	17	S. 1.6.
1883	••••	****	****	N. 2.0	,,	S.W. 1.6.
1884	****	****		N.W. 3.5	22	W. 3·0.
1885	****	****		N. 1.2	"	S. 0.8.
1886	****	****	****	S.W. 1.7	,,	W. 1.5.
1887	****	****	****	W. 2.5	22	N. 2.0.
1888	***	****	****	S.W. 1.2	22	N. and W. 1.0.
1889	****	8784	****	S.W. 1.5	11	S. 1·2.

Therefore, the—

S.W. wind has been strongest in three years, viz., 1886, 1888, and 1889.

W.	,,	,,	,,	two ye	ears,	viz.,	1881	and	1887.
N.W.	22	59	"	two	,,	22	1882	22	1884.
N.	22	33	22	two	25	22	1883	22	1885.

In 1880 the east and west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each February in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 16 in the year 1885; and the smallest number is 1 in 1882. The average number is 7.6.

Table XX.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of March in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.	N.	N.E.	E.	s.e	S,	S.W.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1890	. 0.5	0.5	0.5	0.9	1.0	1.0	2 .8	0.8	7
1881	. 1.0	0.8	0.5	0 -8	0 •5	2 0	2.0	1 •3	4
1882		***	0.2	1.9	0 . 7	0 •6	0 •8	***	9
1883	. 0.5		***		0 7	1.8	2 • 3	***	16
1884	. 0.5	0.5	0 • 5	0.5	0.6	1 •4	1.1	0 •5	5
1895		808	***	0.5	0 • 5	1 '3	0 *8	0.5	16
1886		0.5	0.5	0.5	1.1	1 •4	0.5	0.9	6
1887	. 1.5	0.5	1 .7	0.7	0 8	1.2	2.0	1 .0	12
1888	. 0.5	0.7	2.5	1 '1	1 •3	1.6	1 .8	1.5	5
1899	. 0.8	0.5	***	2.0	0.8	2 · 3	1 -0	1 5	8

From this table we see that in March no air passed from the north in 1882, 1885, and 1886; none from the north-east in 1882, 1883, and 1885; from the east in 1883, 1885, and 1889; from the south-east in 1883; and from the north-west in 1882 and 1883.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in March were—

In 1880	****	****	****	W. 2.8	and	S. and S.W. 1.0.
1881	***	****	****	S.W. 2.0	22	W. 2·0
1882	****	****	****	S.E. 1.9	55	W. 0.8.
1883				W. 2·3	99	S.W. 1.8.
1884	****	****	****	S.W. 1.4	2.2	W. 1·1.
1885	****	****	****	S.W. 1·3	21	W. 0.8.
1886	****	****	****	S.W. 1·4	22	S. 1·1.
1887	****	****	****	W. 2·0	,,	E. 1.7.
1888	****	****	****	E: 2.5	22	W. 1·8.
1889	****	****	****	S.W. 2·3	22	S.E. 2.0.

S.W. wind has been strongest in four years, viz., 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1889.

W.	99	77	99	three years, viz., 1880, 1883, and
				1887.
S.E.	22	22	22	one year, viz., 1882.
E.	,,	,,	,,	one " , 1888.

In 1881 the south-west and west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each March in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 16 in both the years 1883 and 1885, and the smallest number is 4 in the year 1881. The average is 8.8.

Table XXI.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of April in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	0	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	W.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880		***	***	***	0 • 5	1 -3	1 • 4	1 •2	0 *8	6
1881		2.0	***	***	1 .5	0.9	1.0	2.1	0 •8	4
1882		0.5	***		1 .0	0 •5	1.8	0 • 7	0 • 5	6
1883			***		***	0 -8	0 .8	0.8	0.5	18
1884		***	0.6	1.5	1 .0	2 .0	0.9	2 .6	0.5	6
1885	***	***	***	411	***	1 *0	1.6	1 -2	***	15
1886		0.8	***		***	***	1.7	0.6	0.6	11
1887		***	0.6	1 *3	***	1.5	2.0	1.3	0.5	10
1888		***		0 *5	0 • 5	0 • 9	2.0	1 .7	0 • 5	5
1889		0.5	•••	***	0.5	1.1	1.2	1.1	0.6	8

From this table we see that in April no air passed in several years from the north, north-east, east, and south-east; none from the south in 1886, and from the north-west in 1885.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in April were—

In	1880		****			S.W.	1.4	and	S. 1·3	
	1881		****	***	• ••••	W.	2.1	22	N. 2.0.	
	1882					S.W.	1.8	22	S.E. 1.0	
	1883		****	***		S.	0.8	99	S.W. and	W. 0.8.
	1884		****	•••		W.	2.6	22	S. 2.0.	
	1885		****	404		s.w.	1.6	22	W. 1·2.	
	1886					S.W.	1.7	53	N. 0.8.	
	1887		****	***		S.	1.5	21	E. and W.	1.3.
	1888		****	***	4	s.w.	2.0	22	W. 1·7.	
	1889	,				S.W.	1.2		S. and W.	1.1.

S.W. wind has been strongest in six years, viz., 1880, 1882, 1885, 1886, 1888, and 1889.

In 1883 the south, south-west, and west winds were of equal strength. The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each April in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 18 in the year 1883; and the smallest 4 in the year 1881. The average number is 8.9.

Table XXII.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of May in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	٠	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	W.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880	4	***	0.7	0 • 5	***	***	0 • 9	1 •2	0 • 5	5
1881		1.0	0 *5	3 .0	***	***	1.2	0.6	0 ° 7	4
1882		0.5	810	0.5	***	0.5	1.2	0.6	0.6	ļ
1883		0 •5	0.2	***	***		0.6	0 •5	0.5	17
1884		1, 0	***	***	***	0.5	1.1	0.8	0.6	2
1885	***	5 .0	***		0.5	***	1.0	0 • 7	0.5	10
1886		0 •8	0.5	***	***	1.3	1.1	0 • 7	0.5	2
1887		0.5	***	***	***	1.1	0 8	0.6	0 .8	6
1888	4 = 1	1 *5	***	0 • 5	411	***	1.4	0.9	0 • 5	1
1889	***	0 •8	***	1.5	0.5	***	1.1	0.8	0.5	7

From this table we see that in May no air passed from the north in 1880; none from the north-east, in 1882, 1884, 1885, 1887, 1888, and 1889; from the east in 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887; from the south-east in the years 1880–1884, and 1886–1888; and from the south in 1880, 1881, 1883, 1885, 1888, and 1889.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in May were-

]	In 1880	****	****	W. 1.2	and	S.W. 0.9.
	1881	****	***	E. 3.0	59	S.W. 1·2.
	1882	****	****	S.W. 1.2	22	W. and N.W. 0.6.
	1883	4710		S.W. 0.5	22	N., N.E., W., and N.W. 0.5
	1884	****	****	S.W. 1·1	12	N. 1.0.
	1885	4***	****	N. 5.0	23	S.W. 1.0.
	1886	****		S. 1·3	22	S.W. 1·1.
	1887	****	***	S. 1·1	22	S W. and N.W. 0.8.
	1888	****	00.0		21	S.W. 1.4.
	1889	****		E. 1.5	11	S.W. 1·1.

S.W.	wind has	been stron	gest in	two	years,	viz.,	1882	and	1884.
S.	22	29		two	22		1886	99	1887.
E.	22	22	. ,,	two	22		1881	22	1889.
N.	22	22	99	two	22		1885	99	1888.
W.				one	vear		1880		

In 1883 the south-west, north, north-east, west, and north-west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each May in the 10 years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 17 in 1883; while in the year 1882 there is no instance of a calm reported in this month. The average number is 5.4.

TABLE XXIII.—Showing the estimated average force of the wind at Sarona during the month of June in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880	 •••	***	***		•••	1.1	1 .0	0.7	1
1881	 ō°0	0.5	***	***	***	0 • 9	0 • 7	0.9	3
1882	 1.0	4++	0 ° 5		0.5	0.9	0.7	0.5	
1883	 •••	0 •5	0.5	0.5	•••	0.8	0 .8	0.5	14
1884	 1.0	0 °5	444	***	***	1.2	0.9	0.7	3
1885	 4++	***	0.5	0.5	0 * 5	1 .6	0 '6	1 *3	3
1886	 0.2	0.5	***	***	1.0	0.8	0 -8	0.5	1
1887	 4++	***		***	1.0	1.0	0 .8	1.0	2
1888	 	***	***	***		1.0	0.8	1.4	2
1889	 ***	•••		0 *5	0.7	0.9	0 • 7	0.8	7

From this table we see that in June no air passed from the north or north-east in six years out of the ten; none from either the east or south-east in seven years out of the ten; and none from the south in 1880, 1881, 1883, 1884, and 1888.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in June were—

In 1880	***	****	****	S.W. 1.0	and	W. 1·0.
1881	****	****	****	S.W. 0.9	,,	N.W. 0.9.
1882	****	****	****	N. 1.0	99	S.W. 0.9.
1883	****	****	****	S.W. 0.8	22	W. 0.8.
1884	****	****	****	S.W. 1.2	55	N. 1.0.
1885	****	****	4480	S.W. 1.6	. 99	N.W. 1·3.
1886	****	****	****	S. 1.0	99	S.W. and W. 0.8.
1887	****	****	****	S. 1.0	23	S.W. " N.W. 1.0.
1888	****	***	****	N.W. 1·4	22	S.W. 1.0.
1889	****	****	****	S.W. 0.9	29	N.W. 0.8.

S.W. wind has been strongest in three years, viz., 1884, 1885, and 1889.

S.	22	"	22	one year, vi	z., 1886.
N.	29	,,	99	one "	, 1882.
N.W.	22	22	,,	one ,,	, 1888.

In 1880 and 1883 the south-west and west winds were of equal strength.

In 1881 the south-west and north-west winds were of equal strength.

In 1887 the south, south-west, and north-west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each June in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 14 in the year 1883; while in the year 1882 there is no instance of a calm reported in this month. The average number is 3.6.

Table XXIV.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of July in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.		N.	N.E.	Е.	S.E.	S.	S.W.	W.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880		***	•••	***	***	***	0.7	0 • 5	0 •8	1
1881		***	***	***	410	***	1 .0	0.9	0.5	1
1882			***	0.5	***	***	0.9	1.5	0 •5	
1883		***		***	***	***	0.8	0.7	***	3
1884	•••		***	4 = 0		4 + +	0.8	0.7		2
1885	***		4++	***	***		1 .2	0.7	1.0	1
1886			***	414	***	***	1.0	0.8	0 -7	2
1887		•••	0.0	***		***	0.8	0.5		2
1888		***	***	***	***	***	0.8	0.6	0.8	6
1889		***	***	***	0.2	0.5	1.0	0 •8		6

Nearly all the air in this month passed from the south-west, west, and north-west.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in July were-

In 1880	****	****	****	N.W. 08	and	S.W. 0.7.
1881	****	****	****	S.W. 1.0	43	W. 0.9.
1882	****	****	****	W. 1.5	ะ วิจ	S.W. 0.9.
1883	****		****	S.W. 0.8	,,	W. 0:7.
1884	****	****	****	S.W. 0.8	22	W: 0.7
1885	****	****	****	S.W. 1.2	22	N.W. 1;0.
1886	****	****	1020	S.W. 1.0	22	W. 0.8.
1887	****	111	****	S.W. 0.8	22	W. 0.5.
1888	****	****	****	S.W. 0.8	22	N.W. 0.8.
1889	****			S.W. 1.0	22	W. 0.8.

Therefore, the-

S.W. wind has been strongest in seven years, viz., 1881, 1883, 1884 1885, 1886, 1887, and 1889.

In 1888 the south-west and north-west winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each July in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 6 in both the years 1888 and 1889; while in 1882 there is no instance of a calm reported in this month. The average number is 2.4.

Table XXV.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of August in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	•	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880		***		***	***	***	0.7	0.5	0 •5	7
1881		***		***	0.5	0.9	0.8	0.5	***	1
1882	***	0 5		0.5	***	0.5	0.6	0.6	0 .6	
1883	***	•••		***	***	600	0.7	0.6	0.5	12
1884	***	***	***			0.5	1.0	0 •9	0.6	5
1885	***	***	***	***	***	1.0	1.2	0.8	0 • 7	4
1886					000	0 •5	1.0	0 •9	0.5	2
1887		***		***	***	0.5	1.0	0.8	1.0	4
1888		***	***	***	***	0 *5	0.8	0.6	0.5	7
1889		***	***		0.5	0.5	0.7	1.0	***	. 4

From this table we see that in August very little air passed in the ten years from the north, north-east, and south-east; no air passed from

the south in 1880 and 1882; and none passed from the north-west in 1881 and 1889.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in August were—

In	1880			2000	S.W. 0.7	and	W. and N.W. 0.5.
	1881	97		****	S. 0.9	22	S·W. 0·8.
	1882	41	****		S.W. 0.6	22	W. and N.W. 0.6.
	1883	***			S.W. 0.7	22	W. 0.6.
	1884	****	****	****	S.W. 1.0	27	W. 0.9.
0 (0)	1885			****	S.W. 1·2	22	S. 1.0.
	1886	****	****		S.W. 1.0	22	W. 0.9.
	1887	****	****	****	S.W. 1.0	23	N.W. 1.0.
	1888		. ****	****	S.W. 0.8	23	W. 0.6.
	1889	****	****	****	W. 1.0	22	S.W. 0.7.

Therefore, the-

S.W. wind has been strongest in six years, viz., 1880, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1888.

In 1882 the south-west, west, and north-west winds were of equal strength.

In 1887 the south-west and north-west winds were of equal strength. The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each August in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 12 in the year 1883, while in 1882 there is no instance of a calm reported in this month. The average number is 4.6.

Table XXVI.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of September in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years.		N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880	4	• • •	1.2	***	0.5	0.5	0.9	0.6	0.9	2
1881	•••	***	0 • 5	***	0.5	***	0 . 5	0.8	0 •8	9
1882		0 •5	***	***		0.5	0 .7	0.6	0.5	3
1883		1.2	4++	***	***	***	0.6	***	0.5	14
1884		0.8	0.5	***	***	1.0	0 • 9	0.6	0 • 5	5
1885		0.5	***	0 + 4	***	***	0.9	0.6	0.5	12
1886	***	1 .2	0.5		***	0 . 7	1.2	1.0	0.7	3
1887	0.4.7	0.5	***	***	***	•••	1.0	0.8	0.5	8
1888		1.0	***	***	***	0.5	0 •6	0.8	0.7	10
1889	***	***	1 *5		***	1.3	0.8	0.6	1.0	9

From this table we see that in September no air passed from the north in 1880, 1881, and 1889; none passed from the north-east in 1882, 1883, 1885, 1887, and 1888; none from the east during the ten years; from the south-east from 1882 to 1889; from the south in 1881, 1883, 1885, and 1887; and from the west in 1883.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in September were—

In 1880		***;		N.E. 1.2 and	l S.W. and N.W. 0.9.
1881			****	W. 0.8 "	N.W. 0.8.
1882	••••	••••		S.W. 0.7 ,,	W. 0.6.
1883	****	••••		N. 1.2 ,,	S.W. 0.6.
1884			****	S. 1.0 ,,	S.W. 0.9.
1885				S.W. 0.9 "	W. 0.6.
1886	****	****	****	S.W. 1.2 ,,	N. 1·2.
1887				S.W. 1.0 ,,	W. 0.8.
1888	••••		••••	W. 0.8 "	N.W. 0.7.
1889	****	****	****	N.E. 1.5 ,,	S. 1·3.

## Therefore, the-

S.W. wind has been strongest in three years, viz., 1882, 1885, and

N.E.	,,	77	"	two "	22	1880 and 1889.
S.	22	,,	,,	one year	,,	1884.
W.	"	2)	"	one "	'/	1888.
N.	22	19	"	one "	22	1883.

In 1881 the west and north-west winds were of equal strength.

In 1886 the south-west and north winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each September in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 14 in the year 1883, and the smallest number is 2 in the year 1880. The average number is 7.5.

Table XXVII.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of October in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	•	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	s.w.	W.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880		1 · 3	0.5	***	0.5	1.0	0.7	2 • 3	0.5	10
1881	***	0 •8	0.7	***	0.5	1.8	0 •8	0.5	1.0	7
1882		0.6	*** .	1.5	1.8	***	1.2	0.5	0.8	6
1883		1.0	0 *5 .	0 •8	. ***	0 •8	0.7	2.0	***	18
1884		0 *5	0.5		0.5	0.9	0 • 7	***	0.5	13
1885			2.0	3 •5	4.0	0.6	***	1 *5	0 •5	20
1886	***	0.5	***	4.5	0.5	1.4	1.3		0.5	14
1887	***	***	0 •5	0 • 5	0.5	0.5	1.0	0.5	0.5	11
1888	***	0.5	•••	1.0	1.5	0 8	0.5	0 • 5	0.8	15
1889	***	0.5	***	1.5		0.7	0.5	0.5	0.5	17

From this table we see that in October no air passed from the north in 1885 and 1887; none passed from the north-east in 1882, 1886, 1888, and 1889; from the east in 1880, 1881, and 1883; from the south-east in 1883 and 1889; from the south in 1882; from the south-west in 1885; from the west in 1884 and 1886; from the north-west in 1883.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in October were—

In 1880	****	****	****	W. 2·3	and	N. 1·3.
1881	****	****	0000	S. 1.8	22	N.W. 1.0.
1882	****	****	****	S.E. 1.8	22	E. 1.5.
1883	****	2000	****	W. 2.0	21	N. 1.0
1884	***	****	****	S. 0.9	22	S.W. 0.7.
1885		4444	****	S.E. 4.0	22	E. 3.5.
1886	****	****	****	E. 4.5	99	S. 1·4.
1887			••••	S.W. 1.0	"	N.E., E., S.E., S., W.
						and N.W. 0.5.
1888	***	****	****	S.E. 1.5	29	E. 1.0.
1889	****		1000	E. 1.5	11	S. 0.7.

#### Therefore the-

S.E. wind has been strongest in three years, viz., 1882, 1885, and 1888.

S.	29	17	,,	two	22	77	1881	and	1884.
W.	"	,,	"	two	22	99	1880	,,	1883.
E.	22	29	22	two	22	99	1886	22	1889.
S.W	22	72	- 11	one yea	ar	22	1887.		villa.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each October in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 18 in the year 1883, and the smallest number is 6 in the year 1882. The average number is 13.1.

Table XXVIII.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of November in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days. of calm.
1880	 	0.8	3 - 2	0.6	1.8	1 •4	***		11
1881	 ***	0.5	2 • 2	0.6	1.3	1.8	***	0 * 5	4
1882	 1.0	0 • 7	0 - 7	0.8	***	0 •8		P 0 C	6
1883	 		. 3.0	0.5	1.0	4.0	0 5		11
1884	 1 .0	*** .	***	0 • 5	14.	***	2.0	0.5	13
1885	 ***	***	***	0 • 5	1.2	4 .0		***	20
1886	 	***	***	***	1.5	1.0	1.2		16
1887	 ***	0.6	0 • 5	0.7	0.8	1.5	***	1.0	11
1888	 ***	0 •6	0 •5	0.5	0.6	2.8	0 *8		6
1889	 0.5	1.0	0 • 5	0.5	1.5	1 .3	***	***	14

From this table we see that in November no air passed from the north in seven years out of the ten; none from the north-east from 1883 to 1886; from the east from 1884 to 1886; from the south-east in 1886; from the south in 1882; from the south-west in 1884; from the west in six years out of the ten; and from the north-west in seven years out of the ten.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in November were-

In	1880	****	****	***	 E. 3	3.5	and	S. 1.8.
	1881	****	****		E. 2		22	S.W. 1.8.
	1882	0188	****	***	 N. 1	1.0	22	S.E. and S.W. 0.8.
	1883	****			S.W. 4	4.0	22	E. 3.0.
	1884	****	****		W. 9	2.0	22	S. 1·1.
	1885	****	****	***	S.W. 4	4.0	22	S. 1·2.
	1886	07	****		S. 1	.5	22	W. 1.2.
	1887	T		***	S.W. 1			
	1888	****			S.W. 2	2.8	22	W. 0.8.
	1889	****	••••		S. 1	1.5	"	S.W. 1·3.

S.W. wind has been strongest in four years, viz., 1883, 1885, 1887, and 1888.

					and 1000.
S.	,,	>>	two "	22	1886 and 1889.
E.	"	29	two "	22	1880 " 1881.
W.	37	29	one year	99	1884.
N.			one	2.5	1882.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each November in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 20 in the year 1885; and the smallest number is 4 in the year 1881. The average number is 11.2.

Table XXIX.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind at Sarona during the month of December in each year, 1880 to 1889, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle, at 9 a.m.:—

Years	N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
1880	 	0.7	0.5	0 •8	1.5	3.0	4 .0		. 3
1881	 ***	0.7	0.5	0 *5	1.1		1 .0	000	2
1882	 0.5	0.2	0.5	0.6		1 •2	0 • 9	***	9
1883	 T ***	0.5	2.0	0 • 8	1.3	0.5	***		7
1884	 •••	0.6	0.5	1.0	1.0	***	***	0.5	16
1885	 ***	1.0	1.0	0 •8	1.5	***	4.0	0.5	4
1886	 1.5	***	***	***	1.2	2.0	1.5	***	17
1887	 ***	1 .0	0.5	0.5	0.9	1.3	4.0		13
1888	 ***	0.5	0 *5	0.8	0.8	1.8	3.0	***	10
1889	 0.5	0.5	0.7	1.0	1.0	2.0			8

From this table we see that in December no air passed in severa years from the north or north-west; none from north-east, east, or southeast in 1886; from the south in 1882; from the south-west in 1881, 1884, and 1885; and from the west in 1883, 1884, and 1889.

The strongest average estimated forces of wind in December were—

In 1880	****	****		W. 4.0 and S.W. 3.0.
1881	****	****	****	S. 1·1 ,, W. 1·0.
1882	****	****	****	S.W. 1·2 , W. 0·9.
1883	****	****	****	E. 2.0 , S. 1.3.
1884	****	****	****	S.E. 1.0 ,, S. 1.0.
1885	****	••••	****	W. 4.0 ,, S. 1.5.
1886	****	****	****	S.W. 2.0 ,, N. and W. 1.5.
1887	****	0000	****	W. 4.0 ,, S.W. 1·3.
1888	****	****	****	W. 3.0 , S.W. 1.8.
1889	****	****	200	S.W. 2.0 S. 1.2.

#### Therefore the-

W. wind has been strongest in four years, viz., 1880, 1885, 1887,

					and 1000.	
S.W.	22	,,	three ,,	22	1882, 1886,	and
					1889.	
S.	23	"	one year	22	1881.	
E.	11	**	one		1883.	

In 1884 the south-east and south winds were of equal strength.

The numbers in the last column show the number of days of calm in each December in the ten years at 9 a.m. The largest number is 17 in the year 1886; and the smallest number is 2 in the year 1881. The average number is 8.9.

The next, Table XXX, was formed by adding all the estimated strength of each direction of wind in each year together.

Table XXX.—Showing the yearly sums of the estimated force of the wind in each of the years 1880 to 1889, at Sarona, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle:—

				Sums of estimated force of Wind in each year.									
	Year	s.		N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	s.	s.w.	w.	N.W.		
1880	***	***		3 .1	21.0	16.5	28.5	39.0	111.2	58.5	20.5		
1881	***			9 • 5	14.0	15.2	32 .0	65 0	99 • 5	48 • 5	32.5		
1882	***	***		11.0	8.2	18.0	24.0	38 • 5	121 .0	43 *0	16.0		
1883	***			18.0	5.0	8.0	18.5	44.5	74.6	30 - 5	4.0		
1884	***	***	•••	8 •5	11.5	7.0	15.5	64.0	69 .0	63 . 5	26.0		
1885	***	***		17 .0	10.5	11.5	14.0	40.0	80 • 5	57.7	15.0		
1886	***	***		13 • 7	3.0	8.5	6.0	80 .0	80 .3	59 •0	32 .0		
1887	***			5 . 5	9.5	13.5	12.5	37.5	106 • 5	60 • 0	11.0		
1888	***	***		6 °0	7.0	9.0	16.5	46.0	110.0	59 • 5	24 5		
1889	•••		•	4.5	5*5	16.0	18.5	74.5	80 • 5	25 .0	12.5		
Su	ms	***		96 •8	95 • 5	123 • 5	186 •0	529 *0	933 • 4	505 •2	194 • 0		

The numbers in this table under each direction of the wind differ very much from each other.

The S.E. w	ind	numbered	{	32.0	in	1881. 1886.
The S.	99	22	{	37.5	22	1886. 1887.
The S.W.		79				1882. 1884.
LIKO D. TT.	99	22				
The W.	e'e	29	1	63.5	22	1884. 1889.
	77	77				
The N.W.			5	32.5	22	1881. 1883.
IIIC 14. W.	22	22	J	4.0	99	1883.

The numbers at the foot of this table show the sum of all the estimated strengths of each wind for ten years. The largest is 933.4 under south-west; the next in order is 529 under south, and 505.2 under west. The smallest are 95.5 under north-east; the next in order, 96.8, under north, and 123.5, under east. At the foot of Table XIV the number of days of each wind for the ten years are given as follows: North, 106; north-east, 141; east, 114; south-east, 252; south, 479; south-west, 881; west, 530; and north-west, 267 days.

By dividing the numbers at the foot of Table XXX by these numbers the average estimated strength of each wind is found as follows:—

N.	wind	0.9.	S.	wind	1.1.
N.E.	27	0.7.	S.W.	22	1.1.
E.	32	1.2.	w.	22	1.0.
S.E.		0.7.	N.W.	59	0.8.

Thus the winds of strongest average force are east, south, and southwest.

Thus the winds of weaker average force are north-east, south-east, and north-west.

The numbers in Table XXX show the sums of the pressures of the wind in each year; in Table XIV the number of days that each wind has blown in each year is shown, and by dividing the numbers in Table XXX by the corresponding number in Table XIV, the next table showing the mean, or average force of each wind in each year, is shown.

Table XXXI.—Showing the average estimated force of the wind in each of the ten years ending 1889, at Sarona, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle:—

	77			Average estimated force of the Wind.									
	Year	rs.		N.	N.E.	E.	ŝ.E.	S.	s.w.	w. ;	N.W.		
1880	***	•••	***	1.0	0.7	1 •4	0 • 7.	1.1	0.1	1 •6	0.7		
1881	***	***		1.1	0 -7	1 '4	0.6	1 .2	1.0	1.2	2.5		
1882	***	***	***	0.7	0.7.	0 •8	1.0	0.9	1 .0	0.7	0.7		
1893		***	***	1.2	0.6	1.1	0 - 7	1.0	1.0	0 *8	0.1		
1884	***	. ***		0 *8	0.6	0.9	0.6	1.1	1.0	1.1	0.8		
1885	***			1.5	1.1	1.6	0.9	1.1	1.3	0 *8 .	0.7		
1886	***			0 • 9	0 •5	1.7	0 • 5	1.2	1.2	0.9	0 .8		
1887	•••	400		0 -7	0.7	1.1	0.7	1 .0	1.1	1.0	0.7		
1888				1.0	0 °6	0.7	0.9	0.9	1.3	1.0	0 *7		
1889	***	***		0 •4	0.6	0.9	0.8	1.2	0.9	0.7	0.6		
Me	ans			0.9	0.7	1.2	0.7	1.1	1.1.	1.0	0 •8		

This table shows the average estimated force of the wind in each year, viz., 1880 to 1889:—

In 1880 t	he largest esti	mated f	forces were-	—W. 1.6 and E. 1.4.
22	smallest	22	27	N.E., S.E., and N.W. 0.7.
In 1881	the largest	"	32	N.W. 2.5 and E. 1.4.
99	smallest	22	22	S.E. 0.6 and N.E. 0.7.
In 1882	the largest	22	22	S.E. and S.W. 1.0.
"	smallest	59	,,	N., N.E., W., and N.W. 0.7.
In 1883	the largest	22	,,	N. 12 and E. 1·1.
29	smallest	22	22	N.E. 0.6 and S.E. 0.7.
In 1884	the largest	22	22	S. and W. 1·1.
22	smallest	55	22	N.E. and S.E. 0.6.
	the largest		22	E. 1.6 and N. 1.5.
22	smallest	22	99	N.W. 0.7 and W. 0.8.
	the largest	22	,,,	E. 1.7 and S. and, S.W. 1.2.
11	$\operatorname{smallest}$	29	22	N.E. and S.E. 0.5.
In 1887	the largest	32		E. and S.W. 1·1.
	smallest	22	22	N., N.E., S.E., and N.W. 0.7.
	the largest	,,	22	S.W. 1.3 and N. and W. 1.0.
	$_{ m smallest}$	,, .	27	N.E. 0.6 and E. and N.W. 0.7.
	the largest	"	>>	S. 1.2 and E. and S.W. 0.9.
	smallest	"	"	N. 0.4 and N.E. and N.W. 0.6.
33		//		

The numbers at the foot of the table show the average estimated force of wind from each direction in the ten years. The largest, 1.2, is from the east, the next in order is 1.1 from the south and south-west. The smallest is 0.7, from both the north-east and south-east, and these agree with those found from the totals in Table XXX.

By taking the sums of all the estimated strength of the wind in every month, in each direction for ten years, the following table is formed:—

TABLE XXXII.—Showing the sums of the estimated force of wind in every month in the ten years, 1880 to 1889, at Sarona, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle:—

Months.		Sums of estimated force of wind in every month for ten years.									
		N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	s.w.	W.	N.W.		
January		17 .0	19.0	17 °5	31 .0	116 .0	42 °5	12.0	24 .5	279 -5	
February	***	13.5	13 .0	9 • 5	27.5	86 •0	58 *0	24 .5	7 •5	239 • 5	
March	***	4 .0	7.5	11 *5	31.0	53 • 5	62 .0	59 • 5	13 .0	232 •0	
April		7 *5	5.0	7 .5	12.0	39 •0	85 *5	77 -2	16.5	250 -2	
May		16 *5	4.0	9 • 5	1.5	9.0	80.0	59 •0	34.5	214.0	
June		3 • 7	2.0	2.0	1.5	6.0	104.0	76 • 5	33 °0	228 • 7	
July		0.0	0.0	2.0	0 • 5	0.5	152 - 3	67 '5	7.0	229 •8	
August		0 •5	0.0	0.5	2.0	10.0	127 -6	53 • 5	14.0	208 • 1	
September	***	13 •5	6 * 5	0.0	1.0	12.5	86 .0	27 .0	20 • 5	167 .0	
October		12 •6	8 • 5	26 * 5	19.5	27 .5	41.0	16.0	19.0	170 .6	
November		2.5	12.5	23.5	20 •5	74.0	55 * 5	7 ° 5	3 * 5	199 • 5	
December		5 • 5	17 *5	13 • 5	38 *0	95 •0	39 -0	25 .0	1 .0	234 -5	
Sums		96 •8	95 ° 5	123 .5	186 •0	529 .0	933 •4	505 •2	194 • 0	2653 •4	

The sums of the estimated strength of each wind differ very much in the different months; the extremes are as follows:—

The N.	wind has	the largest	number i	ı January	and May

TA*	22	smartest	99	August and November.
N.E.	99	largest	99	January and December.
N.E.	99	smallest		May and June.

E. ,, largest ,, October and November. E. , smallest ,, June, July, and Aponst

E. , smallest ,, June, July, and August. S.E. , largest ,, December, January, and

March.

S.E. win	d has th	e smallest nu	mber	in July and September.
S.	,,	largest	,,	January and December.
S.	,,	smallest	22	July and June.
S.W.	22	largest	22	July and August.
S.W.	"	smallest	22	December and October.
W.	,,	largest	22	April and June.
W.	22	smallest	>>	November and January.
N.W.	22	largest	72	May and June.
N.W.		smallest		December and November

No air passed from the north or east in July in the ten years. No air passed from the north-east in August in the ten years. No air passed from the east in September in the ten years.

Table XVI shows the number of days in every month in the ten years, and corresponds to Table XXXII, showing the sum of all the estimated force of the wind in each month. The following table, showing the average force of each wind in every month, has been formed by dividing the numbers in Table XXXII by those in Table XVI:—

Table XXXIII.—Shows the average estimated force of the wind in each direction in every month for the ten years, 1880 to 1889, at Sarona, referred to eight points of the azimuthal circle:—

Months.		Ñ.	N.E.	Е.	S.E.	S.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Number of days of calm.
January	***	1.2	0.8	0.7	0.7	1.2	1.9	1 -7	1.8	61
February		1.1	0 -8	0.9	0.6	1 -3	1.5	1.9	1.5	76
March	0.07	0 • 4	0 • 5	1.0	1.1	1.0	1.3	1.7	0.8	88
April	***	1.1	0.6	1.3	1.0	1.1	1.5	1.4	0.6	89
May		1.2	0.6	1 •4	0.5	0 •8	1.1	0.7	0.6	54
June		0.7	0.5	0 •5	0 *5	0 .8	1.0	0 -8	0 •8	36
July		***	***	0 • 5	0.5	0.5	0.9	0 - 7	0.7	24
August	***	0 • 5	***	0 •5	0.5	0.7	0.9	0.7	0.6	46
September		0 •8	0.9	***	0.2	0 •8	0.8	0.7	0.6	75
October		0 .7	0.7	1 •8	1.0	0.9	0.9	1.1	0.7	131
November		0 .8	0.7	1.6	0 •6	1.1	1.5	1.1	0.6	112
December		1.1	0.6	0 °7	0.7	1 .2	1.5	2 · 3	0 •5	89

The numbers in this table show the average estimated force of wind, in each direction in every month in the ten years.

In January the	largest e	stimated	strength is-	-S.W. 1·9.
"	smallest	32 -	79 .	E. and S.E. 0.7.
In February the	largest	59	~ 25	W. 1.9.
. 79	smallest	"	22	S.E. 06.
In March the	largest	22	27	W. 1.7.
22	smallest	"	22	N. 0.4.
In April the	largest	11	27	S. 1.5.
"	smallest		29	N.E. and N.W. 0.6.
In May the		25	"	E. 1.4.
32	smallest	22	"	S.E. 0.5.
In June the		21	27	S.W. 1.0.
	smallest	22	>>	N.E., E., and S.E. 0.5.
In July the				S.W. 0.9.
· ·	smallest	>>	77	E., S.E., and S. 0.5.
In August the		55	29	S.W. 0:9.
C	smallest	99	99	N., E., and S.E. 0.5.
In September the		22	22	N.E. 0.9.
	smallest	, ,,,	32	S.E. 0.5.
Tu Ostolian tha		29	52	E. 1.8.
In October the		. 22	22	
77	smallest	29	"	N., N.E., and N.W. 0.7.
In November the	e largest	,,	"	E. 1.6.
22	smallest	25	29	S.E. and N.E 0.5.
In December the	e largest	35	**	W. 2·3.
32	smallest		22	N.W. 0.5.
**		,,	"	

In July no air passed from the north or east in the ten years. In August no air passed from the north-east in the ten years. In September no air passed from the east in the ten years.

The S.W. wind has the largest average estimated force in five months

—January, April, June, July, and August.

The W. wind has the largest average estimated force in three months

—February, March and December.

The E. wind has the largest average estimated force in three months
—May, October, and November.

The N.E. wind has the largest average estimated force in one month—September.

The largest average estimated force of the wind in any month was 2.3 from the west in December; the next in order was 1.9 from the southwest and west in both January and February.

The S.E. wind has the smallest average estimated force in four months—February, May, September, and November.

The N. wind has the smallest average estimated force in three months—March, August, and October.

The E. wind has the smallest average estimated force in two months—January and July.

The N.E. wind has the smallest average estimated force in two months —April and June.

The N.W. wind has the smallest average estimated force in one month —December.

The smallest average estimated force of the wind in any month was 0.4 from the north in March; the next in order was 0.5 from the northeast in both March and June; 0.5 from the south-east in May, June, July, August, and September; 0.5 from the east in June, July, and August, and 0.5 from the north-west in December.

The numbers in the last column show the total number of days of calm on those days that the air was not in motion at 9 a.m. in the ten years ending 1889, at Sarona. The three largest numbers are in the October, November, and April, 131, 112, and 89 respectively; the three smallest numbers are July, June, and August, 24, 36, and 46 respectively. The total number of days of air in motion was 2,772. The total number of days of observation was 3,653, so that in these 10 years, on 881 days the air was calm, or nearly so.

(To be continued in April "Quarterly Statement.")

#### THE LATITUDE OF MOUNT HOREB.

By Chas. Fox, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.

My attention has been turned to a paper by J. Stow on this subject, in the Quarterly Statements of last year, p. 178; and, as further light may be thrown on it, and the reason of the error in his conclusion manifested, it appears due to send the following, and may, in some other respects, not be without interest.

The writer aimed to deduce the true latitude of Mount Horeb from the mystical map (as I would call it) of Israel, shown to Ezekiel, and of which he gives a diagram. Here, as he shows, each tribe is assigned an equal extent of Canaan, and there is a "God's acre" in the midst—the Holy portion, similarly measured—and he justly reasons that, the dimensions being actually given (in reeds) by the angel, it is possible, hence, to fix the position of Horeb, this being assumed to coincide with the "Waters of Strife in Kadesh." By this principle he has an unimpeachable rule; and yet, as is hinted in a note to the paper by C. R. C., his conclusion is 1° 12′ from the accepted site.

Seeing he deduces from such a source and discovers to the reader the chain of inference—whence there seems no room for an error in the demonstration,—how is it a wrong result can come out?

The northern limit of the typical map of Israel is placed by the angel at Zedad, and the southern boundary of the holy portion at Tamar; and, though the result should confirm their situation, the one of these places which is to be found in the fine modern survey, Zedad, is placed at lat. 34° 22′ N., instead of at 34° 6.55′.

In fine, Palestine is found by Stow to be signified to be of 288 miles in length.

The avenue to error is in the affixing of the Cubit, and it is by a wrong selection here the results have been vitiated, no doubt. The reed is 6 cubits, but what is the cubit? If we decide erroneously its length, all will be wrong.

I could not at all concur in the standard the writer formed, and when I saw his results come out so near the facts I felt much discomfited, having a strong conviction, from researches on the Great Pyramid, &c., that the sacred cubit is of 25 inches, while he used one of 21.

The author, in seeking to fix this Jewish standard, assumes the cubit (profane) together with the hand-breadth, shown the Prophet at this time as the Divine unit, to be 18 + 3 inches.

As to the standard here adopted for the "common cubit," 18 inches, though found in Godwyn and in nature, a longer one is generally received. Bishop Cumberland and Pelletier assign the length as 21 888 inches, and the cubit of Egypt, Nineveh and Babylon is accepted as being about 20 68. Flinders Petrie, who states that of Egypt at 20 5 to 20 7, in a paper p. 28, shows 22 2 to 22 6 inches to be the Phœnician standard from measurements of tombs (of later Jewish times) about Jerusalem.

Secondly, the Hand-breadth is assumed to be but 3 inches. This also has been revised and made nearer 4, being fixed at 3.684. It might seem likely to be even more than this to many, and, if it were assumed at  $4\frac{1}{3}$  (by the dorsum)—

20.68 4.32

25.00 inches, sacred cubit.

But, taking the larger standard-

21.888

3.684

25.576,

or, again, 21.888 + 3 = nearly 25.

This was decided by Newton to be the true length, probably, of the sacred cubit, and I am glad to see the author last quoted allow, in his late paper, that there is reason to think it the measure of it, and reporting that in one of the tombs he found an evident reference to this standard of length (25.2").

Jahn actually confounds this "great cubit" with the Babylonian, and the learned Godwyn—who is followed by Conder—positively calls the holy cubit a yard (twice 18 inches), and considers this, too, "evidently proved" from the single argument of the two measures given for the pillars Jachin and Boaz. Seeing that in Kings these pillars are stated as each 18 cubits high, and in Chronicles, 35 cubits, he concludes the latter, including one for the base, is a doubling of the first. But Newberry satisfactorily reconciles the two accounts. Each pillar, he says, doubtless, had a round portion of  $17\frac{1}{2}$  cubits long, and a square base of

half a cubit. Then the columns proper would be together 35 in length and each 18; and, in support of this explanation, he observes that the Hebrew for *pillar* denoted a round one, and that the word translated *high* in 2 Chron. iii, 15, should be *long*.

The right affixing of the length of the sacred cubit is of much interest, and of great application for us. For the Tabernacle and Temple are, undoubtedly, to be held to be built by it, the measurements of which are so carefully handed down (as they were so carefully at first ordained and enjoined), and therefore must be fraught with mysterious significance. And, not only is it a truth that a number of the sublime harmonies and relations deducible from the Great Pyramid are dependent on the assumption of this evident Hebrew base and destroyed by supposing the Egyptian cubit instead, but I have found a host of others as beautiful in the other sacred structures just referred to, by transferring the cubical measures into British ones on the same hypothesis.

Thus, the transmutation of our own measures in the Great Pyramid to a cubit of 25 inches, and that of cubits (as of 25) to our own in the Tabernacle and Temple may be shown, alike, to furnish harmonies which their number and beauty prevent one's thinking would be undesigned—apart from the mystical significance which they undoubtedly, in that case, enshrine. It may here be added that the measures of all the divisions of Palestine, given to Ezekiel, are in close relation, since their width is invariably 25,000 reeds. Their whole system is on multiples of 5, and 25 is its square; just as in the Great Pyramid this number is most noticeable and constant, and also in the old Jewish economy and measurements. This being granted, it is a priori likely the true Jewish standard would be 25 inches—5 being, moreover, the Pentateuchal or first Mosaic Sign.

Thinking it would be well to see what would be the results if this Sacred cubit were used, and whether the error in the latitudes would be any less than J. Stow brings out, I reduced his to this truer standard. By that he employs, 21 inches, the Reed would be  $10\frac{1}{2}$  feet long. The learned Godwyn so far errs as to call it 6 cubits and an hand-breadth, and the Bishop 6 cubits simply, at 21.8.

But even then it is longer than made by our author, being 10.94 feet. By the sacred cubit of 25.5 it is 12 feet 9.216 inches, but by 25 it is 12½ feet.

Adding, therefore, 2 feet for every reed of the 145,000 of the length of the land of Israel, this would increase the estimate arrived at by J. Stow by nearly 55 miles. But great was my astonishment and joy to see the result that came out, as the correction of his calculation by the true standard of the sacred cubit—

for the true length of Israel.

This gives the sublime figure of the cube of seven as the mark or limit of the chosen people of God on earth, among the seven nations of Canaan, in accordance with the familiar symbolism, the perfect number being even set in a cube,  $7 \times 7 \times 7$ . And, though this were to me very sufficient proof of the justice of the standard I had employed to bring out such a perfect result, it is, further, in harmony with the arrangement of the Tribes. For, by a reference to Stow's diagrammatic map, it will be seen that it was so planned that seven divisions lay to the south and seven to the north of that sacred one assigned to the Temple, which was, indeed, the mystical centre of the land, in a sign of the one God and one altar -up to which the people had to come from every part. Here, then, is a double seven impressively marked in the arrangement, and now we find a threefold seven in the length, and it is obvious these are in unison intelligently, as each sets forth the entire land in the most practical and apparent way. It may be added that the increment, 486 yards, is but little short of  $\frac{2}{7}$  mile, that is of the relation  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , half of seven.

Since the end of all researches and explorations is profit, or more abstract truth, and facts become useful and luminous when their significance and relations are found, I cannot doubt the foregoing discovery will prove interesting, perhaps in no common degree, to many readers, and well deserving of notice here.

It is even important, in the zeal of investigation—since this must travel so largely and earnestly in dry facts and the most mundane particulars—that that which alone makes all these enquiries of value be not overlooked or forgotten, as if details were of real worth in themselves. Explorers are constructing the language, letter by letter and word by word, indeed, but it is only that it may be read and enjoyed at last. Museums are the lexicons, but to stop at lexicons and grammars is a weary and fruitless task.

These remarks may explain the confidence with which I have noted and dwelt on the septenary result; and now, in conclusion, we may see how the latitude is given which the author sought to assign.

I pointed out that he placed Zedad, by this sacred authority, about 16° too low, and Tamar, perhaps, about as much too high (though this spot I can only find in a very small map). Thus he has made the land probably about 32 miles too short by his short cubit, and by that of 25 inches about 54 are added. Hence, the error is less—for now it is apparently 22 miles too long—which is less than 32; and this may, I suppose, be due to the uncertainties of accurately fixing ancient places. I do not know if topographers are well assured of the exact site of Zedad, and Tamar does not seem to be found on the map.

Horeb (Sinai) is given as 28° 32′ N., and the latitude his demonstration led Stow to was 29° 44′. I believe, by the correction now introduced, it would fall at about 29° 25′ by this sacred authority—which is nearer the above. Seeing the point indicated is that of the Waters of Strife, and the mountain is necessarily of large extent, it is possible the figure now given may be accurate; it is at least nearer the facts of geography

than the one afforded by the map of Ezekiel when interpreted by a 21-inch cubit.

Seeing the result that appeared in symbolic measure, I cannot but suppose the conclusions correct so far. For here an almost perfect quotient is afforded. Hence the errors in latitude of places still evinced is either, I conceive, imaginary—due to errors in surveying or in fixing sites—or owing to mistakes in my own application of distances to latitudes. Let us also add that, granting the necessary truth of the result which gives 7-cubed, it follows that 25 inches is the true sacred cubit, and it can be precisely determined by this singular argument, which is, at least, not one to be lightly set aside. Some may dispute its cogency, but it appears a sound one to me.

November, 1892.

# NOTES AND QUERIES.

## By Charles Fox, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.

I TAKE this channel to make two or three enquiries and animadversions relative to particulars carefully and laboriously supplied, and which, from certain clues my researches on the Great Pyramid, Tabernacle, and Temple have supplied me with, I deem to be of much interest. It is surprising, and should ever be borne in mind by explorers and on the coming to knowledge of fresh antiquities, how there is nothing scarcely which one day, in the light of explanations not yet reached or of other facts not yet discovered, may not prove to be of interest we should now never suppose. Thus monuments, larger and smaller, were for ages neglected because they were thought meaningless or, at best, enigmas, which are now found to supply confirmation of History or mystery, or to be links of great value, or serve to establish the integrity and authenticity of Holy Writ. What a striking existence of this is the Boundary Stone of the Cities of Refuge, a small relic and seemingly unintelligible at first! and had not the very spot it was found in been noted, we should have lost the deeply interesting and single evidence of the truth of the Bible record as to their extent. Again, the ancient sarcophagus which is found to contain the expression "Under the Sun" in its long and apparently useless inscription has affirmed the Oriental accuracy and antiquity of the Ecclesiastes some had denied. So that it is most desirable every fact of location, name, number, &c., as well as marking and form, in new finds should be observed, since all may be found to have a bearing on sacred things, whether more or less directly, and many to be such themselves. For it is to be considered always that we know not what new explanations and theories will be reached, especially as further facts are obtained, and that then things before unintelligible, and indeed uninteresting, and details long held of no consequence and overlooked may suddenly be of

great interest. These may then even serve to establish or to answer a new hypothesis, or to solve a new question, or may throw complete light unexpectedly upon some other monument or some text.

These principles are familiar to the readers of the Quarterly Statements, if they are to anyone; but I judged it would not be superfluous to state them emphatically, to remind those engaged in enquiries and explorations, and all who may fall in the way of new matter, of their importance. For, if not done at the time, the opportunity may be lost for ever to sacred science, whether of mystery, doctrine, topography, or hermeneutics, so that it often rests in the hands of the finder. And it is important for him to remember that it may be long after our time things will be understood which cannot be by us, so that it follows that they are indifferent because we are still ignorant of so much. Knowledge is ever enlarging and bringing new theories, which lead, at length, to the fixing of principles new to us, like the laying of new lines of rail which open fresh domains, and we know not whence the aid will come, any more than when.

#### Notes and Queries.

I. Whether G. Post was able to secure and save the two stones he figured in *Quarterly Statement*, 1891, p. 300, at or from Buswâyeh.

The design on the coffin-lid (!) seems to me of new and extreme beauty - a cross figured in palms—not to speak here of its mystical characters, which are not less beautiful as expressing Christ.

This stone, as is stated, may be from an altar. It is probably fully as likely to be a pavement as a sepulchre stone. It is strikingly homologo's in design with the matter referred to next. I conclude it has lost  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches from one (the left) end, as well as being broken across. Both the stones appear to me of peculiar interest.

II. B. Schick does not state the general position of the highly-mystical and beautiful mosaic he describes and figures in *Quarterly Statement* of this year, p. 190. It is of great interest to the significance whether it is Oriented, as I have little doubt it is.

I conclude in his picture the lozenges are made too narrow from side to side (as it lies); they are almost or quite square. He states that they are not square, and in figuring the pavement by his description it seems to me they cannot be. This is probably the error in his valuable drawing which he refers to, as compared to a photograph (?).

III. The same explorer does not state, in his account of Gordon's Tomb of Our Lord, the size of the Eastern chamber, as I read. Note, the points of the compass are, by mistake, put wrong; I assume, north where east should be in the diagram.

IV. The indefatigable Schick, in his plans of the singular Rock tomb at Bethany, p. 249, makes some of the measures not exactly agree with the text.

V. Can anyone state the accurate dimensions of the Chamber in the Sakhra? This hidden place is of very remarkable occult significance, as I

have demonstrated from what accounts of its size I could gather, for the Sakhra is doubtless the most marvellously interesting relic almost in the globe, and we cannot wonder at the veneration paid to it, though blindly, therefore, by the Mohammedans—in preserving it, enclosing with rails, and making it the centre of their great Dome. As far as I am aware, it has scarcely been minutely enough described—which is the case with many monuments which most of us cannot go and measure for ourselves.

VI. Can anyone say whether a window into a tomb is very rare, or are there other cases like "Gordon's Tomb" and Conder's in this feature?

# MUD SHOWERS AND THEIR EFFECT ON BUILDINGS IN PALESTINE.

By the Rev. J. E. HANAUER.

Last May I happened to spend a Sunday at Nazareth. About fourteen years had elapsed since I had last visited the place, and on this occasion I was very much surprised at the change that had during that time taken place in the colour of buildings there. The Protestant Church, for instance, which in 1878 was fresh, white, and conspicuous, had weathered into a light brown or yellowish tint, and was difficult to distinguish from other buildings near it; whilst, from the same causes, it was scarcely possible to recognise the Orphanage of the Society for Female Education in the East, situated on the hill-side high above the town, and which, when new, could easily be seen at a great distance.

So struck was I with this circumstance that I resolved that on my return to Jerusalem I would pay particular attention to the colour of

buildings there.

The first discovery I made was that whether or not familiarity breeds contempt, it was certain that in my case it had produced blindness, for it was only now (when my special attention was drawn to the subject) that I noticed, what I had seen thousands of times before and yet never observed, namely—that whilst the city walls and towers were, generally speaking, both externally and internally, grey on their northern and western faces, which are most exposed to rain, yet that their southern and eastern faces, whether external or internal, were of different shades of tawny yellow, ochre, or brown. Closer examination showed that this remarkable difference of colour in the eastern and southern faces from that of the western or northern was due, not merely to greater exposure to sunshine and protection from rain on the east and south, but to the presence of a curious coating or pigment varying, according to the hardness of the stone it adhered to (or to the angle of protection and cover afforded by projections or buildings near), in the shades of yellow, ochre, and brown; and further, that these tawny patches of colour are found not only on

old buildings such as the city walls, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, and minarets, &c., but also, and with equal richness of colour, on some modern ones known to have been built before 1860 for instance, on the south wall of Christ Church, and on the oldest part of Bishop Gobat's School.

These observations led me to make special enquiries on the subject and I was told by several old European residents that the yellow colour was caused by a remarkable shower of yellow mud which fell about thirty-five years ago.

I was also told that Professor Roth of Munich, who happened to be here at the time, examined this yellow mud and found it to consist of sand similar to that found in some parts of the Sinaitic peninsula and to contain many minute shells also found in that region.

Mr. Schick has, in answer to my written enquiry, kindly favoured

me with the following note :-

"The rain of clay happened in the year 1857. I think it was in February. There were showers of rain before, then scirocco came for a few days. That evening the sun disappeared and then, in the night, there followed a shower of rain which brought down all the very fine dust in the air. All channels were stopped up with a sort of fine clay of yellow colour, and everything exposed was painted vellow, but the following rains washed off a good deal. 'Gakooli' stones, however, remained yellow, as they usually become by the process of exposure to sun and rain, whereas harder stones keep the natural colour. Such a rain mingled with clay has since then fallen on several occasions, but only slightly, and never in any quantity worthy of comparison with that above mentioned. Sometimes small shells fall with it or may be detected in the sediment."

I have ventured to call attention to this fact because I do not remember having noticed any mention of it in works on Palestine, and I therefore hope it may not be uninteresting to readers of your valuable Quarterly Statement.

### ANCIENT JERUSALEM.

Zion or Acra, South, not North, of the Temple.

By the Rev. W. F. BIRCH.

SIR CHARLES WILSON, in his lecture on Ancient Jerusalem, places Acra, and consequently the stronghold of Zion, north of the Temple. This position seemed to have been so riddled by the arguments given in the Quarterly Statement, 1888, p. 44, and 1886, p. 26, that I thought it was clearly untenable. It was with much surprise, then, that I found so cautious and able an authority on Jerusalem supporting the northern site. In self-defence I feel called upon to examine his theory, as antagonistic to mine, that the City of David (or Acra) was solely on Ophel (so-called), south of the Temple. Should his view prove to be true, it only remains for me to own my errors and to keep quiet for the future.

Now, Sir Charles Wilson (practically) admits that the Biblical evidence places the City of David south of the Temple. I understand him to allow that in Nehemiah, the House of David, the stairs of the City of David (iii, 15; xii, 37), and the sepulchres of David, are all placed on Ophel; indeed, on a plan approved by him, the sepulchres of the kings (which were in the City of David) are marked as due east of Ain Silwân, close to the upper pool of Siloam.

"The outer wall to the City of David, on the west side of Gihon in the valley" (2 Chron. xxxiii, 14), he locates on the west side of the Virgin's Fount, i.e., on Ophel, and considers that 2 Chron. xxxii, 30, would most suitably apply to the Siloam tunnel, if only Ain Silwân could be described as on the west side of the City of David. His objection, however, seems to be already answered by the above plan, which places Ain Silwân due west of the most remarkable spot in that city, viz., the sepulchres of the kings.

This is all the Biblical evidence, and it is enough. Sir Charles Wilson agrees with me as to my southern site for the City of David (and also for Acra); but, in my opinion, he is mistaken in maintaining that these names originally belonged to the site of Antonia, north-west of the Temple, and afterwards were used to comprehend the whole eastern hill down to Siloam. Of course, for this he has no Biblical evidence; he relies solely on Josephus. I maintain, however, that the Bible is clear, and Josephus confused. One may elucidate Josephus by the Bible, but not the Bible by Josephus, as he contradicts in turn the Bible, I Maccabees, and himself. Sir Charles Wilson brings to his task a deep acquaintance with the natural features of Jerusalem, and only goes astray because he confides too readily in Josephus and his interpreters.

It is interesting in the case before us to note how a cautious writer comes to (what I must consider) several wrong conclusions. He seems predisposed to solve difficulties by extending terms. Thus, the expressions "Upper City," "Acra," or the "Lower City," and the "City of David," are made to comprehend in later times more than the parts to which they were first applied. In the same way, Gihon is not taken to represent only one spot, but is thought to be applicable to two or three; and whilst the Hebrew word nachal, in regard to Jerusalem, is noted as being the unvarying term for the brook Kidron; the other two terms, gai (ravine) and emek (dale), are taken as interchangeable, and thus the topographical lamp approved of by Gesenius (Quarterly Statement, 1878, p. 180; 1889, p. 38) and others, is at once extinguished, with the result that Sir Charles Wilson thinks he has fixed the original Acra, or the stronghold of Zion, on the site of Antonia, north-west of the Temple; while to me it seems perfectly clear that the Ophel site is the only one possible.

Sir Charles Wilson (agreeing herein with Sir Charles Warren, Quarterly Statement, 1888, p. 43) considers that the place at Jerusalem where the first settlers would establish themselves was close to the Virgin's Fountain (i.e., Gihon); yet, I regret to say, he identifies this with En-rogel because he thinks there was only one natural spring near Jerusalem. To me it seems incredible that Gihon and En-rogel were identical, and it is pointed out in Quarterly Statement, 1889, p. 46, that at the time when En-rogel is first named in Joshua, there was an actual spring (ain) near Bir Eyûb, used by the Jebusites, even if there had not been an occasional spring at the same place in prehistoric times.

But I come to the main point. What evidence does Sir C. Wilson give that Acra, and previously Zion, the castle of the Jebusites, were north-west of the Temple site? Since the proof tendered is based upon Josephus, let me premise, as observed by Williams, that "no reliance can

be placed on Whiston's translation, which is very inaccurate."

The arguments are as follows:-

1. Josephus ("Wars," V, iv, 1) says that Jerusalem (Lecture, p. 2) "was built on two hills opposite to one another, but divided in the middle by a ravine." The western hill sustained the Upper City. This last Sir C. Wilson does not confine to the modern Sion hill, for he says "The term Upper City is upon one occasion (Lecture 6) applied by Josephus to the high ground between the Jaffa Gate and the north-west angle of the present wall." On reference to this passage ("Wars," II, xix, 4) it turns out that Whiston's mistranslatian of  $\pi p \dot{\phi} s$  as into, forms the whole ground for carrying the Upper City north of the first wall of Josephus. Thus there is no evidence that the term Upper City is ever extended.

2. Sir C. Wilson points out that the eastern hill, reaching from Antonia to Siloam, had in its natural state "the form of the crescent moon," and that Josephus say that "the other hill, which was called Acra, was the shape of the crescent moon." The actual word used by Josephus is dupticoptos, which Whiston mistranslated by "the shape of the moon when she is horned." The word, however, does not mean crescent-shaped, but gibbons, or, with sloping sides, as pointed out in Quarterly Statement, 1886, p. 30; and 1890, p. 129. It is obvious, then, that the natural crescent form of the eastern hill receives no confirmation of this characteristic from an epithet not signifying crescent-shaped. In other words, this wrong interpretation is not any evidence that the term Lower City or Acra was extended beyond the part south of the Temple, while it is conceded that it was frequently applied to that southern part.

Thus in these two cases Josephus does not really support the view that the Upper City on the west, and the Acra or Lower City on the east, extended to the north of a line drawn along the northern brow of modern Zion to Wilson's Arch. Let me now show from Josephus that even the term Tyropæon is not applied by him to any part to the north of Wilson's Arch.

In "Wars," V, iv, 1, Josephus adds that at the ravine called the

Tyropeon, which separated the Upper City from the Lower, and reached to Siloam, "the corresponding rows of houses on both hills end" (Whiston).

It will readily be admitted that south of the south-west corner of the Temple (or Haram), the Upper City and Acra (may have) had houses as described above; but from this corner to the north-west corner of Antonia there was (practically) a long high wall or fortification, with the necessary approaches to some of the western Temple gates. Still, if, for argument's sake, it be admitted that there were houses in some places along this western part of the eastern hill, then I must point out that Sir C. Wilson's own application of Josephus (see below 3) shows that the valley to the west of the eastern hill was no longer regarded as the Tyropæon.

Josephus goes on to say that over against this (Acra), there was a third hill, naturally lower than Acra, and once separated from it by "another broad ravine" (Williams), which was afterwards filled up, with a view of joining the city to the Temple. Again, in "Ant.," XV, xi, 5, he says of the western gates of the Temple, "The remaining one led to the other city (or rest of the city), where the road descended down into the valley (or ravine) by many steps, and thence up again by the ascent, for the city lay over against the Temple in the manner of a theatre, and was encompassed with a deep ravine along the entire south quarter." In his lecture, p. 7, Sir C. Wilson says, "The lower slopes of the western hill (i.e., north of the first or old wall) were known on the south as the suburbs, and on the north as the third hill, on which stood the other city." Further on, p. 9, he explains the expression to the "other city," as meaning, in other words, "to that quarter of the city which lay between the first and second walls" (called, by an oversight, the second and third; see p. 11). This quarter, I may add, Josephus describes as "the northern quarter," in "Wars," V, iv, 2; and I, xiii, 3; but as "the suburb," in "Ant.," XIV, xiii, 4 (where he narrates the same event), and XV, xi, 5 (Quarterly Statement, 1888, p. 108).

But if the slopes within the second wall were (as interpreted by Sir C. Wilson) separated from the eastern hill by another broad ravine, called another by Josephus in opposition to the Tyropæon, it is clear that the two thus distinguished were neither regarded as one and the same, nor called by the same name.

Here once more Whiston (according to Williams) mistranslates Josephus in rendering another by from the other. But not to insist on another, it must here be pointed out that, if "the other city" in "Ant." XV, xi, 5, be identified with Sir C. Wilson's third hill, then, as the city had a deep ravine along its whole southern quarter, it follows that in

had a deep ravine along its whole southern quarter, it follows that me this part the Upper City and Acra (here Antonia and part of the Temple according to Sir C. Wilson) was separated from each other not by one ravine, but at least by two; for the (practically) right angle formed by eastern hill and north wall of the Upper City contains both the broad ravine on the east of the third hill or other city, and the deep ravine on

its south side. The Tyropæon in no case can do duty for two ravines, in whatever way ἄλλη be translated.

Thus the extinction of the "crescent" and limitation of the Tyropæon to the part where houses on the two hills faced one another, exclude all sound reason at present from carrying Acra further north than the southern limit of the Haram or of the Temple.

3. Sir C. Wilson, however, under the impression that Acra was a term covering Antonia and the Temple, would identify the northern quarter within the second wall ("Ant." V, iv, 1; Quarterly Statement, 1888, p. 108) with the third hill over against Acra, and with the other city to which the last-named gate led.

Josephus happily adds that the broad ravine was filled up with the view of joining the city (on the third hill, as I understand Sir C. Wilson) to the Temple. This line to the Temple can only have been a short distance north of Wilson's Arch, and must have coincided with the line of passage from the gate just named, which had many steps leading into the valley and up again to the (means of access or) ascent. For as it is most improbable that there should have been a mound across the valley, and many steps down into it and up from it, side by side, offering alternative routes to the same part, one seems driven to make the two ways coincide, so that if this interpretation of Josephus be accepted, the way from the last gate led down many steps into a valley, which was really no valley at all at that time, having been already filled up.

The improbability of such an arrangement satisfies me that this interpretation of Josephus is wrong; and yet (so far as I can judge) such a result has to serve Sir C. Wilson, as all the evidence available for identifying the northern quarter with the third hill and with the other city; and for conferring the term Acra on the Temple and Antonia.

As, therefore, there is nothing to show that the term Acra ever got to the Antonia site, it is needless to consider how it could have got away from it to the Temple site, or to the part south of the Temple to which alone it is really applied by Josephus. Acra was on the site of the fort or City of David in which David dwelt, but what is true of Acra is true also of David and his city. There is no evidence taking either of them first to the Antonia site and afterwards down from it to Ophel (so called).

In Quarterly Statement, 1888, p. 44, I pointed out the unsoundness of the arguments alleged in favour of the northern site for Acra by Fergusson, Thrupp and Lewin. Let me now give other points against the northern, and in favour of my southern site on Ophel.

(a.) Josephus nowhere gives the title of Acra or Lower City to Antonia or the Temple; but he repeatedly gives it to Ophel (so called).

(b.) The Bible (as already noticed) in several places applies the term City of David (or Zion) to Ophel (so called).

(c.) Josephus says that the Acra, after it was cut down, was lower than the Temple site. The Antonia site, on the contrary, is higher, even at the present day. (Quarterly Statement, 1878, p. 186.)

- (d.) The southern site, however, is so much below that of the Temple, that its very lowness has been urged as proving that it could not have been the City of David, the stronghold of Zion, or Acra; and this has been urged most strongly by those who believe that the Acra had been lowered, but curiously failed to see that, if it had been lowered, it might formerly (for all that they could tell) have been high enough even to have commanded and overlooked the Temple hill.
- (e.) Josephus no doubt firmly believed that Acra used to be higher than the Temple, and actually alters history to make it square with his notions, for whereas 1 Maccab. vii, 32, 33, says that Nicanor went up from the Acra to Mount Zion, Josephus on the contrary ("Ant." XII, x, 5) says he went down from the Acra to the Temple.

A similar instance is given in Quarterly Statement, 1880, p. 168.

When, therefore, Josephus speaks of the Acra overlooking or overhanging the Temple, we know what such an unsupported statement is worth. When, again, he speaks of the Acra being lowered, of which exploit 1 Maccabees knows nothing, or of there having been a valley, and of its being filled up, between Acra and the third hill, it is necessary to bear in mind that Josephus is talking of what he had not seen and about which he is probably only making a guess.

(f.) Josephus says there was a third hill over against Acra, but naturally lower than Acra, and once separated from it by another broad ravine, which was filled up with a view to joining the city to the

Temple.

This third hill here must have been the Temple hill, since there is no evidence that the Acra was itself the Temple hill, and the city must have been the Lower City or Acra.

(g.) The road by the last gate led by Robinson's arch "into the ravine and thence up again to the other (or rest of the) city, which had a deep ravine along its whole southern quarter." This deep ravine was Wady Rababeh, commonly but wrongly named the valley of Hinnom. The Tyropæon is never (so far as I know) called either a broad or deep ravine, though deeper than the ravine north of the first wall.

(h.) If the fort of Zion had been at the Antonia site and another part of Jerusalem on Ophel (so called), it would be interesting to know what is to be done with Araunah's threshing floor. Prof. Sayce (Quarterly Statement, 1884, p. 174), hazarded the statement that it was inside the city, being private property, but he adduces no evidence of threshing floors being so situated. But if the threshing floor were outside the city (as I believe it was), the difficulty would still be great of connecting or not connecting the Acropolis with the lower city near Gihon.

Lastly, with the castle of Zion at Autonia, how are we to account for the successful resistance of the Jebusites for 400 years, when the area was so limited that David had to build his cedar house far away on Ophel? It was in the plains that the Canaanites held their own, having iron chariots. What was there then in the unproved northern Zion to make it impregnable? Nothing whatever. As soon, however, as the stronghold of Zion is placed in the position marked out in the Bible, the truth begins to leak out, and the mystery that has hung over Zion for centuries vanishes away in the solution given by Kennicott a hundred years ago.

The secret of Zion's long invincibility did not lie either in the height of its scarps and walls, or in the valour of its defenders, but in its happy possession of an unfailing supply of water from Gihon by means of the secret passage called in 2 Sam. v, 8, "the gutter." Its fall at last was due neither to overpowering numbers, nor (as would at first sight appear) to the extraordinary audacity of Joab, who led the scaling party through the horizontal aqueduct, up the vertical shaft, and then along the oblique winding gallery on Ophel, so capturing Zion, and gaining the object of his ambition. "Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first and was made chief."

The ascent of the gutter proved far too tedious and difficult a task to Captain Warren on 24th October, 1867, in time of peace, for it ever to have been effected in B.C. 1047, in time of war without help from within. Some Jebusite, mindful it may be of Jericho, Gibeon, and Bethel, obviously made peace with Israel, by selling the fortress into the hands of David. Circumstantial evidence, and the repeated and consistent indications of Josephus, leave no doubt on my mind that this traitor was Araunah. Contempt for the deed will, no doubt, give place to commendation of the doer, when it is borne in mind that he thereby saved his life, and eventually netted 600 shekels of gold, thus doing well unto himself.

While many are freely giving a good sum to buy a doubtful tomb at Jerusalem, will no one provide a small fraction of that amount to secure possession of "the gutter," and by re-opening Sir C. Warren's passage to the surface of Ophel, enable visitors at Jerusalem to explore the ancient scene of Joab's famous exploit. There need be no fear about this position maintaining its claim to be considered the most interesting of genuine sites at Jerusalem, until the auspicious day dawns, on which access will be gained to the true but long-concealed sepulchres of David on the southern part of Ophel.

So far from finding it necessary to abandon my "gutter" and Araunah, I feel now more convinced than ever that I have got hold of the truth, and have the utmost confidence in a theory which, after standing the test of fourteen years' criticism, has just passed unscathed through Sir Charles Wilson's severe examination. Neither can I myself find the flaw in my theory, nor can I find anyone to detect it for me. If among the readers of these pages any Solomon or Daniel wishes to outdo the prowess of Joab, he can (I think) hardly do better than assail with argument "the gutter," up which that crafty hero climbed. I shall be obliged by anyone discovering arguments that I have hunted for in vain. The strength of the position (I need hardly say) lies in its being really not mine, but that of Nehemiah and the Bible.

# IDENTIFICATION OF SAINTS IN THE MARONITE CALENDAR.

By the Rev. Canon Brownlow.

I HOPE I have been able, with the aid of the Roman Martyrology and the Bollandists, to identify some of those Saints in the Maronite Calendar which you have marked with a (?).

ich you have mar	Rea	with a	(1).
February 1	****		S. Pionius, priest, martyred at Smyrna?
April 11	****	****	Barsnophius = Barsanuphius, an Anchorite
			who suffered under Julian at Gaza.
April 24	****	****	Basincratus = Pasicrates and Valention,
			martyred at Rhodostulo.
May 10	****	****	Roman Martyrol. "In terra Hus, S. Job
			propheta." In Greek Αὐσὶτις, which
			might easily become Ishusius. There
			is a martyr, Hesychius, commemorated
			on this day, but I strongly incline to Job.
June 26	****	****	I cannot find any Posidonius or Busi-
77.7.0			donius.
July 9	****	****	Qubre and Batramasius = Patermuthius
			and Copretis, martyred at Alexandria,
Gt 1 05			under Julian.
September 25	****	****	Baphnutius = Paphnutius, an Egyptian
			Bishop, who lost an eye under Galerius.  He was at the Council of Nice.
October 12			Brophus Tarchus = Tarachus, Probus,
October 12	****	****	and Andronicus, martyrs.
October 14	****	****	Grophasius and Protasius = Gervasius
000000111	****	****	and Protasius, kept in Roman Mar-
			tyrology on June 18th.
October 27		••••	Capitolina and Caruhitida = Capitolina
			et Erotheidis, martyrs.
November 28	****	****	"Stephen the Jew" is a mistake for
			"Stephani Junioris," Stephen the
			Younger, a Monk with 339 others
			martyred by the Iconoclasts.
December 30	****	****	Innocia = Anysia, Martyr at Thessa-
			lonica. I am not sure that it does not
			mean Euphrosyna and Theodora,
			attendants upon Flavia Domitilla, who
			suffered with her under Domitian, in
December 31			Roman Martyrology, May 7.  Yarotaus Zutichus = "Sanctm. Martyrm.
December 31	***	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	Victoris, Zotici, &c," in Roman Martyr-
			ology, April 20.
			0.08J) 11P111 20.

# NOTES ON THE "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

By Major C. R. Conder.

P. 334. Dr. Flinders Petrie's note is interesting, and the publication of the British Museum letters from Tell Amarna shows he is right as to such letters having been written in Egypt, since one of those now published is from Amenophis III to the King of Babylon. As regards Khu-en-Aten, supposing him to have been the son of Amenophis III (which has been disputed). I think his features decidedly Mongolic and very like the lowest Hittite type on the monuments, but he was not a pure Hittite. We are not forced to speculate on the deductions to be drawn from such portraits, since we have inscriptions which give us more definite information. The people of Mitani may have been partly Semitic partly Mongol, owing to the vicinity to the Assyrians. Few, if any, of the Asiatic stocks were of pure blood in 1500 B.C.; and as the language of the Egyptians shows they themselves were then partly Nubians, partly old Egyptians, with infusion of Mongol and Semitic blood. The language of Dusratta was Mongolic -very like Turkish-and the Hittite Prince of Rezeph, north of Palmyra, also writes in Mongolic dialect. Dusratta, of Mitani, was the Hittite overlord, and about 1480 B.C. we hear of the King of Mitani, with the King of the Cassites and the Kings of the Hittites, of Kadesh, and Merash, forming a great Mongol league to throw off the Egyptian yoke. They took Damascus and poured over Northern Bashan. M. Halévy has lately stated that the Hittites must have been Semitic, because there has been discovered at Merash a Phœnician or Aramaic text of about 800 B.C. written in the alphabet of that age. The Tell Amarna letters show us that the Amorites in this region spoke a Semitic language, but they equally show us that the Hittites were Mongols.

P. 328. I do not wish to enter into controversy with the Rev. Haskett Smith or any other writer, as I think the results of controversy are generally that each disputant remains of his own opinion. I do not agree with either his geographical, his historical, or his archæological views on many points. He has handsomely allowed his want of acquaintance with some of the books which would have been most useful to him.

Dabbasheth I believe to have marked the north border of Zebulon. I may be wrong, but I cannot believe that the root D.B.S. could ever have changed into Z.B.D. I do not know any well-established case in which such turnings inside out are necessary to suppose. As a rule, the ancient names remain unchanged, or change only according to laws which apply to the language as a whole and not to the topography only. Mr. Smith reduces the tribe of Zebulon to a mere narrow strip of country, six miles north and south. This seems to me much too small and to leave an area between Zebulon and the other tribes. I do not think his views as to

Hannathon and Jiphtah-el likely to win general acceptance. As to Neah the question is treated in Smith's "Dictionary of the Bible" very well. Kazin and Kenna cannot have anything to do with one another.

### THE TOMB OF OUR LORD.

By R. F. HUTCHINSON, M.D.

THERE are three or four points, at least, which must be taken into consideration in attempting to localise the site of our blessed Lord's crucifixion, and necessarily that of His entombment.

1. It must be on or near a public road.

2. It must be within easy hail of the reviling priests.

- 3. It must be across or on the left or eastern side of the Kedron.
- 4. It must be near a garden.

1. The close proximity of a high road.—St. Matthew tells us (xxvii, 39) that "they that passed by reviled Him, wagging their heads"—and St. Mark, "they compel one Simon, a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country,  $d\pi^2 d\gamma \rho o\hat{v}$ , to bear his cross (Mark xv, 21).

2. It must have been within easy range of the reviling priests—i.e., their abuse must have reached (to be effectual) the ears of the dying Sufferer. Whence, then, must it have been hurled, if these sanctimonious individuals would not enter the Prætorium, "lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover?" (John xviii, 28), would they have risked certain defilement by mixing in a rabble on a public highway, and at a public execution? Whence, then, came their abuse? With the busy hum of the city, overcrowded at Passover time, and the distance of the traditional site from the western Temple wall, 1,450 feet, it could hardly have reached the Sufferer's ears, and certainly not at Gordon's tomb, 1,700 feet north of the northern wall of the Temple, with the Prætorium intervening.

But from the eastern Temple wall there was no obstruction, and from its lofty height their abuse could easily have reached the dying Sufferer's ears; indeed, to write with the utmost reverence, their reviling would have been most appropriate—and might have resembled that of the passers-by—with their wagging heads—

"Ah, Thou that destroyest the Temple,
And buildest it in three days,
Save Thyself, and come down from the cross;
He saved others—Himself he cannot save."

Mark xv, 29-31.

The distance of the traditional Gethsemane, the scene of His agony, crucifixion, and burial, is only 700 feet from the eastern Temple wall.

3, 4. If this fact is allowed, then the east side of Jerusalem must have been the scene of the Crucifixion, and where our blessed Lord died, there was he buried, for "in the place  $(\vec{\epsilon}\nu \tau \hat{\varphi} \tau \delta \pi \varphi)$  not near it) where He was crucified there was a garden  $(\kappa \eta \pi \sigma \varsigma)$ , and in the garden  $(\vec{\epsilon}\nu \tau \hat{\varphi} \kappa \eta \varphi)$  a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus" (John xix, 41, 42).

That garden cannot be the traditional Gethsemane, for the following reason: the Virgin Mary was laid close to the scene of her Son's death and burial; but her reputed—I may say, undoubted—grave is now at least 60 feet under ground, due to the Vallev of the Kedron having been completely filled up by Hadrian after his total destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 135. Therefore, we must search for our blessed Lord's tomb in the rocky scarps south of the Virgin's tomb, and we know that it was unilocular (Matt. xxvii, 60), and that the loculus was on the right side (Mark xvi, 5), and closed by a cylinder of stone rolled up an incline (Mark xvi, 3). That sacred tomb is yet to be found on the level, and to the south of the Virgin's grave.

#### THE SITE OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE.

The "Times" of September 22nd, 1892, contained a letter, signed by Mr. H. A. Campbell and Mr. John Murray, appealing for funds for the purchase of what has been known for some years as "Gordon's Tomb" at Jerusalem, on the ground that the probability of its being the Tomb of Our Lord renders it desirable that it should be preserved from destruction. Strong objections were made to this proposal, and considerable correspondence respecting it took place in the columns of the "Times." The question being one of great interest we publish, by special permission of the "Times," a selection of the principal letters, together with the "Times'" leader on the subject:—

"'THE GARDEN TOMB' AT JERUSALEM.

"To the Editor of the 'Times,'

"Sir,—Many of your readers are doubtless acquainted with the spot lying outside the Damascus Gate at Jerusalem, which is commonly known as 'Gordon's Tomb,' from the fact that General Gordon, amongst many others who have made a special study of the question, believed it to be

<sup>1</sup> Burcharden de Monte Leoni tells us (p. 68), "There is moreover, on the surface of the ground a certain edifice in the shape of a chapel, which when you shall have descended into its interior by very many steps, you will arrive underground at the sepulchre of the glorious virgin. And I believe it, because there are sixty."

the actual Sepulchre of Our Lord. This question of identity is one o the deepest interest, and although all archæologists are not agreed, and in the existing state of our knowledge a complete solution of it cannot perhaps be looked for, the probability that this tomb may be the Holy Sepulchre renders it very desirable that it should be preserved from destruction or desecration. The tomb, together with the enclosure in which it stands—an area of about four acres—is now for sale, and the time for which we have obtained the refusal of it has almost expired. The price asked for the freehold is 4,000l. The object and desire of those who have taken the most active part in the negotiations is to purchase this site, to carry out such excavations and restorations as may be considered advisable by the most competent authorities, to lay out the garden, and to vest the property in the hands of trustees, with a view to maintaining it as far as possible in its present simplicity. In addition to the purchase money it is estimated that the sum of about 2,000l. would be required to meet legal expenses, to place the tomb and its surroundings in order, and to provide for the maintenance of the garden. Nearly 1,000l. have already been collected privately, and we would ask to be allowed to make an earnest appeal to the public to enable us to seize an opportunity, which may never occur again, of securing and preserving a locality which must be of the highest value and interest to all Christians. The following gentlemen, in addition to many others, without committing themselves to any confident opinion as to the identity of this tomb with the Holy Sepulchre, have expressed their cordial approval of the purchase of the site, and in many cases have already subscribed to the fund :- The Archbishop of Canterbury; the Bishops of Salisbury, Rochester, Ripon, and Cashel; the Archdeacons of London and Westminster; Canon Tristram; the Hon. Rev. E. Carr-Glyn; Professor R. Stuart Poole; the Rev. Sinclair Paterson, M.D.; the Rev. F. B. Meyer; Lawrence Hardy, Esq., M.P.; F. A. Bevan, Esq.; Hon. H. Dudley Ryder, &c. Subscriptions may be sent to either of the hon, secretaries, or paid in to the Garden Tomb (Jerusalem) Purchase Fund, at Messrs. Barclay, Bevan, and Co.'s Bank, 1, Pall Mall East, S.W., London.

"We are, sir, your obedient servants,

"Henry A. Campbell,
Eastwell-park, Ashford, Kent,
"John Murray,
50, Albemarle-street, London, W.

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—As I see that it is proposed to raise a large sum of money to buy a certain tomb at Jerusalem under the supposition that it may be the true site of the Holy Sepulchre, will you allow me to warn those interested, by means of your columns, that there is not only no reason to suppose that this tomb is the real site of the tomb of Christ, but that there is every reason to suppose that it did not exist in the time of Our Lord at all. The tomb was excavated in 1873 (nearly 20 years ago), and I then explored it, and found in it the remains of the bones of a large number of persons and two red paint crosses on the walls, which had the form of a Latin Patriarch's cross, and could not be earlier than the 12th century, A.D., in Palestine. The tomb was close to a large Crusading hospice, and I have no doubt that it was used for the burial of pilgrims. It has not the form of the Jewish sepulchres such as were in use about the Christian era; but it resembles the tombs that were cut by the Greek Christians of about the 9th century A.D.—such as that of Thecla Augusta, south of Jerusalem. Two inscriptions giving the names of deacons of the Greek Church, and, by the characters used, dating from the Byzantine period, have been found near the tomb.

"The tomb, with many others of the same Byzantine age, is close to the great knoll which (as I pointed out in 1878) is probably the true site of Calvary; but this is no reason why, in the 19th century, we should repeat the errors of the 4th century and give to the world two false and impossible sites for the Holy Sepulchre instead of the one which at present represents the 'pious fraud' of Constantine.

"I am, sir, your obedient servant,

"C. R. CONDER.

" September 24, 1892."

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—That Major Conder is correct in saying that the 'Garden Tomb' at Jerusalem has been used at some time as a place of general interment no one of experience will for a moment deny. The great accumulation of human bones which were discovered in it at the time of its last excavation is sufficient proof of this. Possibly also he is right in conjecturing that these were the remains of Crusading pilgrims.

"But this has absolutely nothing to do with the question of the identity As Major Conder and every Palestinian explorer knows, it was the common practice in the time of the Crusades, as, indeed, throughout all the centuries of the Christian era, to utilise as places of interment the rock-hewn sepulchres which had been excavated ages before. And, in the present instance, supposing that Our Lord had been buried in this tomb, there was nothing to prevent Christians of the middle ages from using it as a place of interment. The ecclesiastical tradition of many centuries had already consecrated the other site; and even to consider the question of its identity would have been a heinous and unpardonable sin. Moreover, if I mistake not, there were clear indications that this tomb had already been partially filled in with débris before the interments of the middle ages took place, as no bones were discovered close to the flooring of the tomb. These combined circumstances would have hindered any one in the middle ages from suspecting that Christ had been buried here. As regards the rock-hewn tomb itself, I cannot agree with Major Conder when he says that 'there is every reason to suppose that it did not exist in the time of Our Lord at all.' The existence of the head cavity in the receptacle at the north-east corner of the tomb and the fact of its facing directly to the valley of Jehoshaphat are strong arguments in favour of its being originally Jewish in its character. The absence of this head cavity in the south-east receptacle and the unfinished groove towards the north end of the west wall show clearly that the tomb was never completed. Its general appearance would lead one to believe that it was certainly of a late Jewish period, or, in other words, that it was constructed at or about the time of Christ.

"But, as I understand the feelings of those who are appealing for aid in preserving this interesting monument, there is no desire or intention upon their part to dogmatise in the matter, much less to give to the world a rival sepulchre to that 'which at present represents the pious fraud of Constantine.' They take their stand upon the fact that here is a possible, if not, indeed, a probable, spot fraught with the most sacred and hallowed associations of Christianity. The very possibility, if not probability, that the garden and tomb which are offered for purchase are those mentioned by the Sacred Evangelists should surely arouse the devout interest of Christians, and lead them to take measures for securing their immunity from desecration. There is not the slightest intention of converting them into shrines of superstitious adoration, nor of elevating them even to the position of undoubted 'holy sites.'

"Major Conder himself is a strong advocate of the claims of the skull-shaped hill, at the western base of which they lie, to be the genuine site of Calvary. And, if this be so, I cannot see how he can venture to assert that the 'Garden Tomb' is an 'impossible site' for the Sepulchre of Our Lord. The garden is 'in the place where He was crucified,' if Calvary be located here; 'in the garden' is this sepulchre, which at the time of its first occupation was evidently new, 'wherein was never man yet laid.' Granted that El-Heidhemiyeh (Jeremiah's grotto) is the scene of Our Lord's crucifixion, the Garden Tomb is the only sepulchre which has yet been discovered that will satisfy the conditions of the Biblical record. Certainly, the alternative site suggested by Major Conder utterly fails to do so, for by no stretch of language could it be said to be 'in the place where He was crucified.'

"The appeal which has been made by Mr. Henry Campbell and Mr. John Murray commends itself most heartily to my mind, and I sincerely trust that it will meet with complete success.

"HASKETT SMITH, M.A."

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—As I happened to be from home, I have only to-day seen Major Conder's letter in your issue of Saturday. May I be permitted, as one who, so far back as 1858, ventured to suggest El Heydhimiyeh, the

skull-shaped mound, as the probable site of the Crucifixion (arguing chiefly from its position as just outside the gate of Samaria, the only direct exit from the Castle of Antonine), to say a word in reply to Major Conder? No one has more ably or convincingly supported the claim of that mound as the actual site of that transcendent tragedy, and I have reason to believe that he arrived at his conclusion quite unaware that the same identification had presented itself to others. So cogent have been his arguments that, so far as I am aware, his identification has been accepted by most subsequent topographers who were untrammelled by the reception of the traditional sites.

"Now, Major Conder's Calvary being received, it follows from the Scripture narrative that the tomb must have been in its proximity. The neighbouring ground has been pretty exhaustively searched, and no other site, so far as I know, has been discovered which could possibly meet the conditions of the problem. It was in a garden near, and hewn out of the rock, and it was a hitherto unused tomb. Those of us who have suggested it as a probable site have not dogmatically asserted it to be certainly the true sepulchre; but we do say that it answers the required conditions, and to those who uphold Major Conder's identification of Calvary no other known sepulchre does so. I am sorry that Major Conder should have brought forward as an argument the fact that it was afterwards used as a place of sepulture, and that there were two red paint crosses which he places as late as the 12th century. No doubt it was so used, and I saw the crosses, but there was certainly no indication that they were contemporary with the excavating of the tomb, the date of which is certainly not of the 12th century. If Major Conder cannot prove the tomb itself to be of 12th-century work, which it certainly is not, his observation is surplusage.

"I do not pretend to rival Major Conder in architectural chronology, but he gives us no proof of his opinion that the tomb is of the 9th century A.D. I am not aware of any other such tombs ever supposed to be of so late a date in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, and I think I have searched all known sepulchres in that district pretty carefully. Major Conder says nothing in support of his statement that 'there is every reason to suppose that it did not exist in the time of Our Lord at all.' It has no other kokim than this one. As the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea had never been used, there would have been no need for multiplying kokim. I know of no kekim of this character in any sepulchres whose date is so late as the 9th century. The tombs used at that period, so far as my observation goes, are invariably old tombs, though possibly partially remodelled.

"I do not dogmatise, but I do venture to submit that those who, like myself, fully accept the identification of what is called 'Conder's Calvary' are justified in pleading that what is, to say the very least, a probable site of the adjacent sepulchre should be preserved from desecration.

"I am, sir, your obedient servant,

"H. B. TRISTRAM, F.R.S.

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—If a number of persons choose to join together to purchase a tomb which, in their opinion, may be the Tomb of Our Lord, that is no concern of other people. But when an appeal for funds for the purpose is made in the public newspapers, and backed by an array of distinguished names, the project takes a new character, and it becomes almost a duty for those who have studied the subject to make known their views respecting it.

"That the locality north of the Damascus Gate has all the requirements for being the place of the Crucifixion can hardly be doubted. I, at least, am not prepared to question it, for it was at my suggestion that attention was given to the claims of this spot some years ago. But it should be remembered that in the 4th century the spot which has now been so long venerated was also believed to possess all the requirements. Many writers have asserted that in the time of Our Lord it was outside the city wall, the contrary has never been proved, and if this were so, the other requirements would easily fall in.

"In regarding the locality now proposed as the possible or probable site, we are, then, no nearer proof than we were before.

"And if it be assumed without proof that this locality is the true one, there is still no proof that the hill over Jeremiah's Grotto is the exact spot. I believe it was not, for the following reasons:—

"1. If the Crucifixion had taken place on such a lofty hill, it is probable that allusion to the circumstance would have been made in the sacred narrative. The hill at that time was much more lofty than now for a person coming out of Jerusalem.

"2. I am not aware that either Jews or Romans fixed their places of execution on the summits of hills; these were rather reserved for temples and shrines. Jewish tradition points out the place of stoning at the foot of this hill, and, had the Christians believed it to have been at the top, it is fair to presume that they would have put the Church of St. Stephen there.

"3. It appears certain that the spot was near to and in full view of a frequented high road, which is not the case with the top of the hill in question. There was a road at its foot on the east and another on the west, but both seem too distant to explain the wording of the narrative. There is, indeed, now a path on the north side of the hill connecting these two roads; but in ancient times, if it existed at all, it was, in all probability, as now, a mere path, and little frequented by passers by.

"If this hill was not the site of the Crucifixion, then the tomb in

question cannot be Our Lord's Tomb.

"A far more probable site, as seems to me, and one which meets every requirement, is a rocky knoll to the west of the Damascus road, and only a few yards from it. Some ten feet below the summit of this knoll, on the side towards the road, is a remarkable ledge, or little plateau, which now has olive trees growing on it and this, I venture to

think, should be regarded as the place of the Crucifixion, if the place were in this locality. The knoll is still surrounded by 'a garden,' with vines and olive trees, but in recent years houses have been built against it and upon it on its western side. At the south end of it is the rock-cut tomb known as 'Conder's Tomb.' The knoll, the olive trees, and the tomb are all shown on the reduced plan of Jerusalem and its environs, recently published by the Palestine Exploration Fund.

"It was this tomb that I was requested about eightyears ago to endeavour to purchase as being the supposed Tomb of Our Lord; and now the public are invited to subscribe for the purchase of a rival tomb! Who shall

decide on the merits of the claimants?

"In my own view, the case may be stated thus:-

"If the old site is not the true one, the true one may not unreasonably be sought in the neighbourhood north of the Damascus Gate; but there is at present no proof that the old site is not the true one. I do not affirm that there is not a strong probability of its not being the true one.

"If the place of the Crucifixion were north of the Damascus Gate, it may have been on the top of the hill above Jeremiah's Grotto, or on the

knoll to which I have alluded, or on neither.

"If the hill above the grotto were Calvary, 'Gordon's Tomb' may be the true one; if the little knoll were Calvary, 'Gonder's Tomb' may not improbably have been the Tomb of Our Lord. But there would still be

no proof on the side of either.

"It is unfortunate that the name of General Gordon should have become mixed up with this question. The glamour of his reputation tends rather to confuse the mind of the inquirer. I had the honour to know General Gordon in Jerusalem, and to spend many delightful hours in his society—hours which can never be obliterated from my memory. But great as is my admiration for that extraordinary man, I cannot pretend to

regard him as an authority on Jerusalem topography.

"There is still another point which I should be sorry to pass unnoticed. Travellers in the Holy Land frequently smile at the simplicity, or otherwise, of mediaval monks in fixing the localities of events narrated in Holy Scripture, and some, perhaps, have unwisely permitted themselves to sneer at their credulity or imposture. Is it desirable that, at the end of the 19th century, we should go back to these old world ways and pay six or eight times its value for a place because it 'may be' the Tomb of Our Lord, whilst not one Christian in a million believes that it has been proved to be such?

"Your obedient servant,

"THOMAS CHAPLIN, M.D.

"18, Anerley Park, S.F.,
"September 27th."

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—I trust you will allow me, as one who has made a study of the topography of ancient Jerusalem, to draw attention to one or two points that do not seem to have been sufficiently considered by your correspondents.

"There is no evidence, historical or traditional, that the hill above 'Jeremiah's Grotto,' to which the somewhat fantastic name 'Skull Hill' has been attached, was connected either directly or indirectly with the death and burial of Christ. The Russian Abbot Daniel, who visited Jerusalem A.D. 1106-7, calls this hill 'Gehenna,' and says that it split up at the time of the Crucifixion; but he is the only pilgrim who mentions the tradition, and he certainly believed implicitly in the authenticity of the traditional sites.

"There is no evidence that the 'place called Golgotha' was a hill, or even that it derived its name from a topographical feature, though that is a commonly accepted explanation. The term 'Mount (Monticulus) Golgotha,' first appears in the Itinerary of the Bordeaux Pilgrim, A.D. 333, and it was applied, not inaptly, to the 'Rock of Calvary' in the present Church of the Holy Sepulchre, which had then been recently isolated by cutting away the adjoining rock. The name 'Golgotha' may have been due to some local legend, or to some occurrence of which no record has come down to us.

"There is sufficient evidence to justify the belief that the Jewish 'Place of Stoning' was identical with, or very close to 'Skull Hill'; but this, to my mind, is a strong reason for not connecting the spot with the Crucifixion. If Our Lord had been condemned to death by the Sanhedrim, He would doubtless have been stoned at the usual Jewish place of execution. But He was condemned by Pilate, and there is no reason to believe that the Roman soldiers, who carried out the execution, departed from the usual practice, which appears to have been to crucify within a few feet of a main road. It is scarcely probable, too, that Joseph of Arimathea would have owned a garden and made himself a new tomb in close proximity to the common place of execution.

"The Biblical account of the Crucifixion gives no indication of direction; and it is uncertain whether Christ was led out to crucifixion from Herod's palace, near the Jaffa Gate, or from the Castle Antonia, at the north-west corner of the Haran-esh-Sherif. It may, perhaps, be inferred that as, in the wilderness, the sin-offering was to be burned without the camp and to the north of the altar, so Christ, the great Antitype, suffered without the walls and to the north of the altar of the Temple. This view was pressed upon me by the late Bishop Gobat whilst I was conducting the survey of Jerusalem in 1864-65; and in those days it was customary to those who aspired to indentification to locate Calvary on ground due north of the site of the altar, and to the east of Jeremiah's Grotto.

"Otto Thenius was, I believe, the first to suggest the hill above Jeremiah's Grotto as a possible site for Calvary; but, though his view was adopted by some English and American writers, it never took any direct hold upon the public mind until it was strongly advocated by Major Conder and the late General Gordon. The suggestion thrown out less than 50 years ago has now almost become an accepted fact. During the last twelve months open-air services have been held on 'Mount Calvary'; a devout lady has, I am informed, washed out the 'Garden Tomb' with her own hands, and passed the night in it in silent prayer; and artists, unmindful of truth-telling photographs, have supplied the 'skull' of the nineteenth century Golgotha with eves, nose, and mouth.

"No one can object if a number of wealthy men choose to pay ten or twelve times its value for a plot of ground outside the walls of Jerusalem. But is it fair to invite subscriptions on the plea that that plot of ground is connected with the Passion of Our Lord, when nothing can be urged in support of the view but bare possibility? The purchase of the ground will be followed by the erection of a church, and 50 years hence a later Cyril will, no doubt, be illustrating his sermons by pointing to the knoll above Jeremiah's Grotto and the 'Garden Tomb' as evidence of the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Our Lord.

I will only add that for the sum which it is proposed to expend on the purchase of the plot of ground outside the Damascus Gate it would be possible to solve several interesting points connected with the ancient topography of the Holy City.

"I am, sir, your obedient servant,

"C. W. WILSON.

" October 1st."

#### "To the Editor of the 'Times.'

"Sir,—The discussion now going on in your columns upon the socalled 'Garden Tomb' of Jerusalem is naturally a subject of the greatest interest to the Committee of this Society. It is not for the Committee to take a side, or to pronounce an opinion upon any controversy on the Holy Site. It is their function to investigate and communicate facts, leaving the conclusions to be drawn by others.

"I beg, however, to call the attention of those who are interested in the subject to the papers already issued by this Society during the last few years on the Holy Sepulchre, viz., Jerusalem volume of the Survey, p. 429, Quarterly Statements:—

Date.		Heading.	Writer.
1873. July 1876. January 1877. July 1877. April 1879. January 1879. October 1881. July 1881. October 1883. July 1883. April 1885. January 1885. April 1887. April 1887. April 1888. July 1889. April 1889. April 1889. April 1889. April 1890. April 1891. January 1890. April 1891. January 1891. July 1891. January 1891. January 1892. July 1892. July 1892. July	January .	Notes on Our Lord's Tomb Rock-Cut Tomb The Holy Sepulchre The Holy Sepulchre Transference of Sites Supposed Site of Calvary Tomb 200 yards west of Jeremial Grotto. The Place of Stoning The Holy Sepulchre The Holy Sepulchre Golgotha Notices Notes on Calvary Notes on Calvary Notes on the Holy Sepulchre Recent Discoveries Notes on the Holy Sepulchre Recent Discoveries The Holy Sepulchre Recent Discoveries Notes on the Plan of Jerus.lem Holy Sepulchre Entrance to the Holy Sepulchre Con the Site of the Holy Sepulchre On the Site of the Holy Sepulchre Con the Site of the Holy Sepulchre On the Site of the Holy Sepulchre Notes on the controversy regarding to	R. F. Hutchinson, M.D. Lt. C. R. Conder. Col. Sir C. Wilson. Clermont-Ganneau. W. Simpson. Herr C. Schick. h's Lt. C. R. Conder.  J. E. Hanauer. Capt. C. R. Conder, R. F. General Gordon. Girdler Worral. Guy le Strange. Guy le Strange. Guy le Strange. Major Conder, R. I. Major Conder, Herr C. Schick. William Simpson. Professor Hull. Major Watson, R. E. William Simpson. Henry Gillman. Herr G. Schick.

"I would also point out that when an officer of experience and long study of this subject, such as Major Conder, pronounces a tomb to be of any century, it is a judgment representing not an individual opinion, but the accumulated knowledge amassed during 27 years of scientific examination of the tombs and other monuments of Palestine. (See Papers on the rock tombs of Western Palestine in 'The Special Papers' volume of the Survey, p. 280.)

"I would also point out that when Dr. Chaplin, who is a member of the Executive Committee, writes on Jerusalem and its monuments he brings to the subject the results of a patient study carried on during 25 years' residence in the city.

"I am, sir, your obedient servant,
"James Glaisher,
"Chairman of the Executive Committee.

"Palestine Exploration Fund, 24, Hanover-Square, W.,
"October 5th."

# "Leading Article from the 'Times' of October 8th.

"An interesting controversy has been going on for some time back in our columns, originating in the proposal to raise a fund for the purchase of what is known as the 'Garden Tomb,' outside the Damascus Gate at Jerusalem. We published about a fortnight ago a letter from Mr. Campbell and Mr. John Murray acting as secretaries to a committee

formed to promote this object, explaining that the monument in question, commonly known as 'Gordon's Tomb,' from the fact that General Gordon and many other enthusiastic persons believed it to be the Holy Sepulchre itself, was now in the market and was to be obtained for a sum of 6,000%, two-thirds of it to be paid for the freehold to the actual proprietor, a shrewd German speculator, and one-third for legal and other incidental expenses, including the maintenance of the property. The case for the purchase was stated with laudable moderation. 'The probability,' it was argued, 'that this tomb may be the Holy Sepulchre renders it very desirable that it should be preserved from destruction or desecration. No attempt was made, indeed, to show that either destruction or desecration was threatened, and, in point of fact, one of the most energetic advocates of the purchase, Mr. Haskett Smith, has contended that the owner's offer of the tomb ought to be closed with immediately, 'since the Franciscan monks have made a bid for it and the Germans are prepared to buy it forthwith.' The appeal is addressed, however, to a deeply-rooted and reverential form of sentiment, and it is in no way surprising that it has been supported by the Archbishop of Canterbury, several Bishops and other high ecclesiastical personages, as well as others interested as scholars or travellers in the archeology of the Holy Land. At the same time, these eminent authorities, while giving their approval to the movement for raising the purchase-money by public subscription, have exercised a wise discretion in expressly refraining, as the secretaries have told us, from 'committing themselves to any confident opinion as to the identity of this tomb with the Holy Sepulchre.'

"The wisdom of this reservation, though it obviously weakens the force of the appeal, has since been made evident. Major Conder, whose work in connection with the survey of the Holy Land and the Palestine Exploration Committee is well known, wrote to express a strong opinion adverse to the suggested identity. He contended that there was no reason to suppose that the tomb was even of Jewish origin or of the period assigned to it, but that, on the contrary, the evidence of its workmanship and ornamentation rather showed that it belonged to the Byzantine period, and was used as a place of sepulture for pilgrims in the Crusading times. While admitting that it was near the probable site of Calvary—the skull-shaped hill, the identification of which is, however, itself a moot point-Major Conder protested against adding a new and more than dubious rival to the spurious 'Holy Place' which at present represents the 'pious fraud' of ('onstantine. Mr. Haskett Smith, Mr. Campbell, Canon Tristram, and others attacked Major Conder's position with a good deal of animation and a curious display of the 'wish to believe.' Upon their own showing they have only a tissue of vague and speculative possibilities to oppose to the emphatic negative testimony of Major Conder, supported by such high authorities in the domain of sacred exploration and archeology as Sir Charles Wilson, Dr. Chaplin, and Mr. Glaisher. Mr. Haskett Smith thinks it sufficient to contend that the ground now offered for sale is 'a possible, if not a probable, spot' on

which to seek for the site of the Holy Sepulchre. Mr. Campbell says it is not alleged that the tomb is the Holy Sepulchre, but that 'it may be so.' Canon Tristram urges that it 'answers the required conditions.' which is true if we accept other disputed identifications and build a superstructure of conjectures upon them. One enthusiastic gentleman considers 6,000l. 'a small price to pay for a hallowed spot' on the assumption that, even if the identity of the temb be doubtful, what more probable than that the ground now for sale may be the 'original Garden'? Another regards every piece of land that can be identified as near Calvary as 'an object of the deepest interest, if not of priceless value,' which ought to be secured. When the question of purchase is looked at in this light it is easy to understand how the Garden Tomb, which Mr. Hanbury might have had a few years ago for 1,200l., and which he was about to buy under the glamour of General Gordon's faith, when the improbabilities of the identification were placed before him. stands at five times that price at present in the hands of Herr Frutiger.

"The advocates of the expenditure of 6,000%, which, as Sir Charles Wilson points out, there are many ways of using to good purpose in the exploration of Jerusalem, have nothing to rely upon except guesswork, yet they assert that Major Conder has not proved his case. Absolute proof in such matters as archeological chronology is not to be expected, but the conclusions arrived at by a high authority like Major Conder, though they are only in strictness inferential, represent, as Mr. Glaisher has remarked, the accumulated knowledge amassed during years of patient toil and study. The exploration of the Holy Places has been undertaken in a serious spirit and carried out with eminent success. It is a pity that attention should be diverted from it, on palpably insufficient grounds, by enthusiasts bent on 'restoration,' and Mr. Floyer has spoken severely of 'the sentimental and antiquarian ruin' of places historically interesting in the impassioned hunting down of sites and the multiplication of wildly conjectural 'discoveries.' In the present case while we respect the feelings that inspired the promoters of the movement, we are constrained to sav that they seem to have shown no adequate grounds for their appeal for public aid."

# LECTURERS.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

- The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Member of the Society of Biblical Archæology, Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
  - (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
  - (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
  - (4) Eastern Palestine.
  - (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.
- The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Explorations in Judea.
  - (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
  - (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
  - (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
  - (5) Problems of Palestine.
- Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
  - (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
  - (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.
- The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
  - (2) Work outside the Holy City.
  - (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

# THE

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

# NOTES AND NEWS.

Mr. Bliss's report of his latest excavations at Tell el Hesy will be found in the present number. The Executive Committee have applied to the Sublime Porte for a firman for excavating elsewhere.

Though no more tablets with cuneiform inscriptions have come to light at Tell el Hesy, discoveries of great interest have been made there, such as lamps, inscribed pottery, weapons, &c. One of the most interesting and important discoveries is a smelting furnace for iron, attributed by Mr. Bliss to 1400 B.C., which shows that working in iron was well known to the people of that country at a very early period, as indicated in Judges i, 19, and other passages in the Bible.

The Committee gratefully acknowledge the liberal support hitherto extended to their efforts in carrying out these excavations, and trust that all interested in unravelling the past history of the Holy Land will continue to contribute towards this promising field of inquiry.

No one knows more about "underground Jerusalem" than Mr. Baurath Schick. He has lived, studied, and worked in the Holy City for more than 40 years, and it will doubtless interest subscribers to read the history of his opinions respecting the site of Calvary which is published in this issue of the Quarterly Statement. A paper by Mr. Schick on the course of the second wall is in type, but postponed till next quarter in consequence of the non-arrival of the plan which is to illustrate it.

On January 24-5th a violent storm of wind amounting to a "real hurricane" occurred at Jerusalem, doing much damage to houses, trees, &c. There was also a heavy fall of snow, so that the traveller in the mountains "might think himself to be in Switzerland." The railway, which had been injured by the heavy autumnal rains, is again in working order, and the trains run regularly to and from Jaffa.

The Executive Committee having heard with deep regret of the sudden death, at Chicago, of Colonel G. E. Grover, R.E., who was formerly a Member of the Executive Committee, and had rendered important service to the Fund, it was unanimously resolved at their meeting on February 7th, that a letter of condolence be sent to Mrs. Grover on her sad and sudden bereavement.

The following is, by permission, reprinted from the "Journal of the Society of Arts," for March 3rd:—

### THE LATE COLONEL GROVER.

The following letter, containing a resolution passed at a meeting of Foreign Commissioners and officers of the Chicago Exhibition, has been received:—

World's Columbian Exposition, January 31, 1893.

Sir Henry Trueman Wood,

Secretary, Royal Commission of Great Britain, for the World's Columbian Exposition.

My Dear Sir,—I have the honour to inform you that a meeting was held in the Department of Foreign Affairs, Jackson Park, at noon to-day, all the Commissioners of foreign countries and the officials of the Exposition being present. The Director-General presided, and the Secretary of the Department recorded.

Addresses of affection and regret were made by the Director-General, the Honourable Walker Fearn, Chief of Foreign Affairs, and the Honourable Adolf Wermuth, Imperial German Commissioner, and, as expressing the sense of the meeting, the following was adopted:—

"It having pleased Almighty God to remove from our midst our late associate, Colonel George Edward Grover, of the Royal Engineers, the Official Representative of the British Commission to the World's Columbian Exposition, we desire to record our appreciation of the worth and high character of this distinguished gentleman; of his brilliant abilities as an executive officer, and of his singularly lovable personality; and we tender to the Royal Commission the assurance of our deep sense of the common loss, and to his afflicted widow and family our heartfelt sympathy and lasting condolence."

It was decided to attend the funeral in a body, and the meeting adjourned.

I have the honour to be.

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed)

RICHARD LEE FEARN, Secretary,
Department of Foreign Affairs.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Hon, Sec. for Jerusalem, during his late trip through Australasia, acting on behalf of the Committee, has secured the services of the following gentlemen as Honorary Secretaries in Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand:—

Hon. Sec. for Southern District, New South Wales, the Rev. Alfred George Stoddart, Southern Forrest, N.S.W.; Hon. Sec. for Tasmania, Major Ernest

Townshend Wallach, General Staff, Tasmanian Forces, Head-quarters Office, Hobart; Hon. Sec. for Oamaru, Province of Otago, New Zealand, the Rev. Frank Seth-Smith; Hon. Sec. for Nelson, New Zealand, Colonel Branfil.

Travellers and others will please note that maps, books, &c., can be obtained at the Rooms of the Jerusalem Association of the Fund, Jerusalem. Rev. T. E. Dowling, Hon, Sec.

After two years' study of the published texts of the tablets found at Tell Amarna, Major Conder has completed a translation of them which the Committee of the Fund have published. In this, as in all their publications, the Committee beg it to be understood that the author alone is responsible for the opinions put forward.

The Committee have appointed the Rev. Professor Theodore Wright, Hon. General Secretary to the Fund in the U.S.A., to be their representative at the Chicago Exhibition.

The following may be had on application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund, viz.:—

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell el Hesy, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Photographs of Tell el Hesy, showing the excavations, price 1s. each.

The following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries: The Rev. J. M. Otto Greensboro, Ala., U.S.A.; The Rev. S. F. Maynard, Gressingham Vicarage, Lancaster; The Rev. G. G. S. Thomas, 2, Princess Terrace, Ripon; The Rev. P. A. Gordon Clark, West Free Church, Perth; The Rev. J. T. Barber, Falls Church, Va., U.S.A.; The Rev. Frank P. Miller, Litchfield, Ill., U.S.A.

The first portion of M. Clermont-Ganneau's work on his Archæological Mission is in the hands of the translator.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the three sheets of the large map. Scale 1 inch = 1 mile. Copies of these sheets are now ready. Price to subscribers to the work of the Fund, 2s. each; non-subscribers 2s. 6d.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., except on Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund:—

"The Holy City, Jerusalem, its Topography, Walls, and Temples." By the Author, S. Russell Forbes, Ph.D.

"Forty Days in the Holy Land." By the Authoress, Elizabeth Harcourt Mitchell.

"The Everlasting Nation." (In 4 vols). By the Editor, Rev. A. A. Isaacs, M.A.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. Owing to want of space the list of Books in the Library of the Fund has had to be postponed.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The third and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" is now ready.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date. The new title will be "Twenty-seven Years' Work." The Index to the *Quarterly Statements* is being brought down to date.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. The first 250 subscribers pay seven guineas for the three volumes; subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for this sum. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. Mr. A. P. Watt, 2, Paternoster Square, is the Sole Agent. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the fore part of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy 'Arabah" has been completed and sent out to subscribers.

The books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying out their work. The books are the following (the whole set (1 to 7 and 9 to 18) can be obtained by

subscribers to the Fund on application to the Head Office only (24, Hanover Square, W.), for £3 10s. 0d., carriage paid to any part in the United Kingdom only):—

# By Major Conder, R.E .-

- (1) "Tent Work in Palestine."—A popular account of the Survey of Western Palestine, freely illustrated by drawings made by the author himself. This is not a dry record of the sepulchres, or a descriptive catalogue of ruins, springs, and valleys, but a continuous narrative full of observations upon the manners and customs of the people, the Biblical associations of the sites, the Holy City and its memories, and is based upon a six years' experience in the country itself. No other modern traveller has enjoyed the same advantages as Major Conder, or has used his opportunities to better purpose.
- ·(2) "Heth and Moab."—Under this title Major Conder provides a narrative, as bright and as full of interest as "Tent Work," of the expedition for the Survey of Eastern Palestine. How the party began by a flying visit to North Syria, in order to discover the Holy City—Kadesh—of the children of Heth; how they fared across the Jordan, and what discoveries they made there, will be found in this volume.
- (3) Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore."—This volume, the least known of Major Conder's works, is, perhaps, the most valuable. It attempts a task never before approached—the reconstruction of Palestine from its monuments. It shows what we should know of Syria if there were no Bible, and it illustrates the Bible from the monuments.
- (4) Major Conder's "Altaic Inscriptions."—This book is an attempt to read the Hittite Inscriptions. The author has seen no reason to change his views since the publication of the work.
- (5) Professor Hull's "Mount Seir."—This is a popular account of the Geological Expedition conducted by Professor Hull for the Committee of the Palestine Fund. The part which deals with the Valley of Arabali will be found entirely new and interesting.
- (6) Herr Schumacher's "Across the Jordan."
- (7) Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."—These two books must be taken in continuation of Major Conder's works issued as instalments of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine." They are full of drawings, sketches, and plans, and contain many valuable remarks upon manners and customs.

# By Walter Besant, M.A.-

- (8) "The Memoirs of Twenty-one Years' Work."—This work is a popular account of the researches conducted by the Society during the twenty-one years of its existence.
- (9) Herr Schumacher's "Kh. Fahil." The ancient Pella, the first retreat of the Christians; with map and illustrations.

# By George Armstrong-

- (10) Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha. This is an index to all the names and places mentioned in the Bible and New Testament, with full references and their modern identifications, as shown on the new map of Palestine.
- (11) Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem."—The "History of Jerusalem," which was originally published in 1871, and has long been completely out of print, covers a period and is compiled from materials not included in any other work, though some of the contents have been plundered by later works on the same subject. It begins with the siege by Titus and continues to the fourteenth century, including the Early Christian period, the Moslem invasion, the mediæval pilgrims, the Mohammedan pilgrims, the Crusades, the Latin Kingdom, the victorious career of Saladin, the Crusade of Children, and many other little-known episodes in the history of the city and the country.
- (12) Northern 'Ajlûn "Within the Decapolis," by Herr Schumacher.

# By Henry A. Harper-

(13) "The Bible and Modern Discoveries."—This work, written by a Member of the Executive Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, is an endeavour to present in a simple and popular, but yet a connected form, the Biblical results of twenty-two years' work of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The writer has also availed himself of the discoveries made by the American Expeditions and the Egyptian Exploration Fund, as well as discoveries of interest made by independent travellers.

The Bible story, from the call of Abraham to the Captivity, is taken, and details given of the light thrown by modern research on the sacred annals. Eastern customs and modes of thought are explained whenever the writer thought that they illustrated the text. This plain and simple method has never before been adopted in dealing with modern discovery.

To the Clergy and Sunday School Teachers, as well as to all those who love the Bible, the writer hopes this work will prove useful. He is personally acquainted with the land; nearly all the places spoken of he has visited, and most of them he has moreover sketched or painted. It should be noted that the book is admirably adapted for the School or Village Library.

# By Guy le Strange-

(14) "Palestine under the Moslems."—For a long time it had been desired by the Committee to present to the world some of the great hoards of information about Palestine which lie buried in the Arabic texts of the Moslem geographers and travellers of the Middle Ages. Some few of the works, or parts of the works, have been already translated into Latin, French, and German. Hardly anything has been done with them in English, and no attempt has ever been made to systematise, compare, and annotate them.

This has now been done for the Society by Mr. Guy le Strange. The work is divided into chapters on Syria, Palestine, Jerusalem, and

Damascus, the provincial capitals and chief towns, and the legends related by the writers consulted. These writers begin with the ninth century and continue until the fifteenth. The volume contains maps and illustrations required for the elucidation of the text.

The Committee have great confidence that this work—so novel, so useful to students of mediæval history, and to all those interested in the continuous story of the Holy Land—will meet with the success which its learned author deserves.

## By W. M. Flinders Petrie-

- (15) "Lachish" (one of the five strongholds of the Amorites).—An account of the excavations conducted by Mr. Petrie in the spring of 1890, with view of Tell, plans and sections, and upwards of 270 drawings of the objects found.
  - By Trelawney Saunders-
- (16) "An Introduction to the Survey of Western Palestine, describing its Waterways, Plains, and Highlands, with special reference to the Water Basin—(Map. No. 10)."
- (17) "The City and the Land."—A course of seven lectures on the work of the Fund.
- (18) "The Tell Amarna Tablets," including the one found at Lachish. By Major C. R. Conder, D.C.L., R.E.

The new Map of Palestine embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 21 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 24s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting

is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 21-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the

Fund, 12s, 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

The first and second parts, Vol. I., of "Felix Fabri," were issued to subscribers to the Pilgrim's Text Society in May and July of last year. Parts I and II, Vol. II, of the same work are in the press. The account of "Saewulf's Pilgrimage to Jerusalem and the Holy Land" (1102 A.D.) has also been published by the same Society.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from September 19th, 1892, to March 21st, 1893, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £1,264 9s. 7d.; from all sources—£1,644 12s. 5d. The expenditure during the same period was £1,312 15s. 11d. On March 22nd, the balance in the Bank was £620 16s. 9d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following can be had by application to the office, at 1s. each:—

- 1. Index to the Quarterly Statement, 1869-1880.
- 2. Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."
- 3. Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate.
- 4. Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume.

Back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*.—In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. II, 1869; Nos. VI and VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; October, 1873; January, 1874; January and October, 1875; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

It having been reported to the Committee that certain book hawkers are representing themselves as agents of the Society, the Committee have to caution subscribers and the public that they have no book hawkers in their employ, and that none of their works are sold by itinerant agents.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

# BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR ENDING 318T DECEMBER, 1892.

			N.C	)TE	S Al	N DN	EWS	• ,,,,		
,	z.	I	1	-	¢.	0.00		, a	, H	1-1
	<b>.</b> 9	12	1	T.	10	9			3330	4
(	35.53 85.33	613 12	00	1.1 477	665 10	133			1130	£2,504 4 1
EXPENDITURE,	By Exploration	Printing and Binding, including the Quarterly Statement.		Management, including Rent. Salawies Wages		Postage and Carriage of Quarterly Statements, Books, Maps, Parcels, &c.	Subscriptions paid in 1892 in advance for 1803		Balance in Bank and cash in hand 31st December, 1892 418 10 11	83.
	Ę,									
			හෙ	9	භ <b>ර</b> ා		00 00		0	
-	s. α. Β <sub>y</sub>								0 0	4 1
			314 6 3		104 9 3 183 14 9			0	150 0 0	904 4 1
	£. ε. α.	n (c	314 6		104 9	rr	426 2 34.16		150 0 0 0	£2,904 4 1
	£. ε. α.	D 10	314 6		104 9	estern Jished	426 2 34.16		s and 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	17 5 6	314 6		104 9	Western	426 2 34.16		loss and 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	2231 0 9 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	104 9	and Western ooks published	426 2 34.16		for loss and 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	323/ 0 9 .nce 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	104 9	n and Western r Books published	426 2 34.16		any for loss and 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	advance 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	104 9	astern and Western other Books published	426 2 34.16		ompany for loss and	22,904 4 1
Receipts.	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	in advance 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	104 9	f Eastern and Western and other Books published	426 2 34.16		e Company for loss and	£2,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	2.23/ 0 3 paid in advance 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	104 9	s of Eastern and Western Line and other Books published	426 2 34.16		rance Company for loss and	2,304 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	or o	314 6	1,690 14	tures 104 9	moirs of Eastern and Western alestine and other Books published	426 2 34.16		fire 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	tiptions paid in advance 17 5 6	314 6	1,690 14	tures 104 9	Memoirs of Eastern and Western of Palestine and other Books published	426 2 34.16		e by fire 150 0 0	<b>#2,904 4 1</b>
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	because in advance to a consecution of 1892 in a consecution of 1892 in the	314 6	1,690 14	tures 104 9	of Memoirs of Eastern and Western vey of Palestine and other Books published	426 2 34.16		mage by fire 150 0 0	北京,904 4 1
c	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$	Subscriptions paid in advance on account of 1892	314 6	1,690 14	tures 104 9	ales of Memoirs of Eastern and Western Survey of Palestine and other Books published	426 2 34.16		damage by fire 150 0 0	£2,904 4 1
c	£. ε. α.	Substantion in advance on account of 1892	314 6	iptions 1,690 14	104 9	Sales of Memoirs of Eastern and Western Survey of Palestine and other Books published			damage by fire 150 0 0	北京,904 4 1

Examined and found correct,

W. Morrison, Treasurer.

# \*TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

It will be seen that the total expenditure on exploration was £853 6s. 7d. The very heavy sums paid for printing, binding, maps, lithographs, illustrations, photographs, &c., for the most part represents books and maps published by and sold by the Fund, and the Quarterly Statement distributed among the subscribers gratuitously.

In the statement of assets and liabilities, it will be seen that a large amount of these publications, for nearly all of which there is a steady demand, remains-

on hand.

Assets.	8.	d.	LIABILITIES.	£	8.	d.
Balance in Bank 413	10	11	Printing, Lithographing,			
Stock of Books, Maps,			Rent, and Current Ex-			
Photos, &c., on hand 1,500			penses	527	8	1
Surveying Instruments 100	0	0	Exploration.			
Show Cases, Furniture						
and Fittings 100	0	0				
In addition to the above						
there is the valuable						
and unique collection of						
antiques, models, &c.						

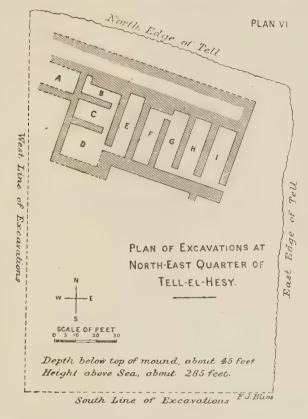
W. Morrison,

Treasurer ..

# REPORT OF THE EXCAVATIONS AT TELL EL HESY DURING THE AUTUMN OF 1892.

By Frederick Jones Bliss, B.A.

The actual work of excavation was resumed on September 27th. When the season closed in June we were working in the 5 feet of stuff below the great Ash-bed. It was here that the tablet was found. A series of rooms along the north wall was left only partly explored at the end of



the season. These we found quite untouched in the autumn, and our first work was to clear them out. They are shown on Plan VI. They belonged to some large public structure which I take to be a fort, from the symmetry of the rooms, and from the fact that they were on the great wall at least 17 feet thick. The walls were preserved only 2 or

3 feet above the door-sills. The rooms will be seen to connect with doors, 3 feet wide. The wall between E and F was much ruined, and we may infer a door, though it was not actually detected. The part of the Tell between this building and the east edge was very much ruined. I think that doubtless the building continued further east. It was a most melancholy job to clear out room after room of its fallen brick, and find absolutely nothing, even broken potsherds being very scarce. The building, by its level and by its relation to the Bed of Ashes, being just below this, evidently belongs to the time of the tablet. Was it the "Governor's Palace"? Was one of its seven large rooms once the "Archive Chamber"? Tormenting questions! For either the place was suddenly destroyed by the enemy who searched the rooms for everything valuable or without value, or else it fell into natural decay, and the inhabitants in moving to other quarters took with them all their possessions, leaving no trace. The former is more probable, as the place



where the tablet was found (not far from the east edge, towards the north), was a mixture of ruin and burning. That other tablets once existed in the Tell is probable. That they were carried away when the eastern part of the Tell was worn away by the encroaching of the stream is possible. That a few may still lie scattered in the heart of the Tell, in the two-thirds of the town yet standing under the Ash-bed, is also possible. But that the ruined condition of the one-third of this town which I have thoroughly examined should forbid us to hope for anything like an untouched archive chamber or collection of tablets in the remaining two-thirds is strongly my opinion.

The tablet dates this town at 1400 B.C., and a scarab of Amenhotep III confirms the date. The Phonician pottery still appeared, though the lamps were found but very rarely. The pointed-bottom juglets belong to this period, and are not found more than a couple of centuries later. We found a small slab in pottery with a female figure in low relief, similar to the idol figured in my last report, and assigned to about 1100 B.C., save that it had a head-dress coming down to the neck, and then curling up in a scroll. I have sent a cast.

Directly under this town were the ruins of another, which, from the depth of accumulation and other indications, could not have been much earlier. We may date it at about 1450 B.C. It is given on Plan VII, though the rooms between the letters I J K L probably belong to an



GENERAL VIEW OF TELL EL HEST, SHOWING THE EXCAVATIONS, (From a Photograph,

earlier period, say, 1500. Near the wall C D we found the interesting bit of Ægean pottery (Fig. 53) with the painted bird. Dr. Petrie found Ægean pottery of this same date at Tell el Amarna. The colours are red, yellow, and black. In general, the pottery of this period was not

characteristic. The salient features of Amorite pottery had not come in to any prevailing extent, and the majority of sherds, if found alone in another place, would not have furnished a clue to date. The opponents of the theory that levels may be dated by rough pottery probably have this sort of sherds in mind. But what shall be said to the sudden change when we reach the levels just below those figured in Plan VII? Here the ledge-handles, peculiar spouts, comb-facing, thick-brimmed bowls, black-brown smutty surfaces, come in as controlling types, types appearing but not prevailing in the Tell above, and not recognised by that careful observer, Prof. Petrie, in any country. The tablet dates these lower periods at about 1600-1700 B.C. Individual shapes may appear and reappear centuries after their first use, but in this so-called Amorite pottery we have a half-dozen peculiarities of shape and facing, and when all these peculiarities occur together in an undated place. common sense would naturally assign the place to about the seventeenth century B.C. Another case of distinctive pottery occurs in the enormous Greek loop-handles, 500-700 B.C. To find a single loop-handle would not be conclusive in dating a place, but to find in connection with it the peculiar-ribbed bowls, and broad-brimmed open lamps characteristic of the period would greatly increase the probability that such a place should be dated not far from the seventh century B.C.

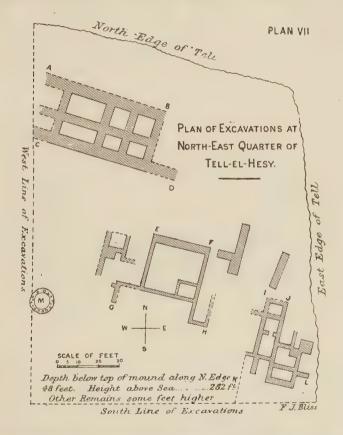
Along with the uncharacteristic pottery of the town there were specimens of the Phœnician ware. What seemed to be the earliest was a group containing a bowl and a pointed-bottom juglet to be dated about 1500 B.C.

A singular case of reappearance was found in this town. In my report for the Spring Season of 1891 I spoke of clay weavers' weights found at the level to be dated 800-600 g.c. They then were seen no longer till we came to this level, some 800 years earlier.

I now come to what may turn out to be one of the most interesting discoveries we have made. On Plan VII may be seen the circular place M; as this part of the Tell had been very little occupied before the period of the Ashes, I cannot say whether M belongs to this plan or to Plan VI, but as the Ash-bed extended over it, though not thickly, we may date it no later than 1400 B.C. It was a roughly-circular structure, with a diameter from outer wall to outer wall of about 12 feet; the walls were about 2 feet thick, leaving the chamber a diameter of 7 feet. The walls were of mud, with some rough stones inserted, and remained standing to a height of 4 feet. As all down through the Tell we have never (with the exception of the great corner tower of the Amorite forts) found more than one-fourth of the probable original height of walls left standing, and usually much less, we may infer that the building was originally at least 15 feet high. On the top of these walls appeared holes, descending in the walls to an apparent depth varying from 1 to 3 feet. One hole was bell-shaped. Some were in the centre of the walls; others, near the inner and outer edges; their diameter at the top varied from 2 to 4 inches. From the outer solid face of the walls it was

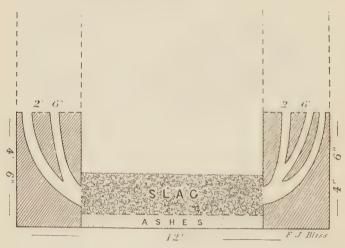
apparent that they had no outlet to the outside. The holes were lined with a grayish-green deposit, and under this the brick was burned red for an inch under the surface. The floor of the chamber was of mudbrick. On this was a bed of ashes, and on the ashes a lot of broken stuff, burned brick on one side, and a coloured glaze on the other.

This accumulation of ashes and stuff was 2 feet deep. The rest of the chamber was filled with fallen earth. About 1 foot from the floor there



were openings into the walls. On destroying the walls we found that these openings were outlets of the above-mentioned passages. We followed three such passages, and found that each passage ramified into two or three branches which led upwards. When we first observed these holes from the top, my foreman, Yusif, declared that we were to expect this intricate mechanism of connecting passages. I was very sceptical, for his theory would involve the idea that the builders had

arranged these complicated passages during the course of construction, a most delicate and difficult work, involving an accuracy hardly to be expected in this rude period, but the destruction of the building proved his theory correct. As I have said, we actually followed the passages from the inner chamber up through the walls to the outlets above. On the south side there seemed to have been an opening into the inner chamber from without, but so much ruined that I could only guess that it was 2 or 3 feet wide and a foot or two high. Directly outside, and on a lower level, were signs of a pit. These are the facts regarding this interesting structure. At first I took it for a place for baking pottery, but the development of its excavation, and a visit to the pottery ovens of Gaza, showed



SECTON OF BLAST-FURNACE 1400-1500 B.C

this to be impossible. In my last report I referred to it as a place for treating alkali plants. However, I kept specimens of the stuff taken from the chamber, and asked Dr. Adams, our Professor of Chemistry at the College here in Beirut, to analyse it. He at once pronounced it slag, and the structure a smelting furnace. To my surprise, analysis of four bits of the slag proved the presence of iron and silicon, and no trace of copper. I also handed to Professor Adams for analysis a piece off a small lump of ore which had turned up in this general period. This turns out to be iron-pyrites. It helps to account for the smelting furnace, and the smelting furnace accounts for it, as we would wonder why a lump of iron ore should have been brought to a place if the inhabitants did not engage in smelting iron.

Now comes in an apparent difficulty. Whereas I had found iron

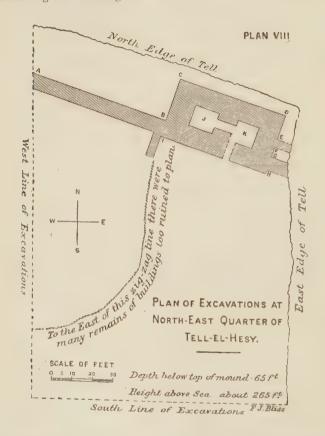
implements in plenty down to the level to be assigned no earlier than to the tenth century B.C., not far from the earliest known date for iron tools in Egypt, from that level downwards to the level under consideration, which is no later than the fifteenth century, no iron tools turned up, these having given place to bronze. In his "Inorganic Chemistry," Professor Remsen, of Baltimore, says, "The suggestion has been made that as it is less difficult to extract iron from its ores than to make bronze, possibly iron was used as early as bronze, if not earlier; but that owing to the fact that iron easily rusts, implements of this metal have disappeared, while those made of bronze remain."

Now, many of the iron weapons and tools I found were so far destroyed by rust that they went to pieces in my hand, though I regret to say that I did not notice whether the objects found down through the various levels were more and more oxidized until they disappeared. However, account for the non-appearance of the iron implements as we may, the fact remains that we have at a level no later than 1400 B.C. a furnace containing iron-slag. The structure presents the usual features of a simple blast-furnace, with one important addition. We have the chamber probably 15 feet high, which may have had a conical shape above the point to which the walls were ruined. We have the slag which had hardened upon the side of the furnace, broken off and taking with it bits of the mudbrick wall, baked hard. We have an opening to the outside, and a pit for collecting the metal. We would naturally suppose that the blast of air was forced through this opening, had we not to account for the strange passages leading from the lower part of the chamber up through the walls. These were of course intended either to conduct upwards what was in the furnace, or to bring something down into the furnace. first case would be covered by supposing that the flames and hot air were meant to fly up the passages to keep the walls heated and to react on the chamber, but a fire hot enough to influence the walls by the hot air passing through these holes would be hot enough to heat the chamber without any such heating of the walls. The other case would be covered by supposing that these passages opened at the top of the building into some covered place, a chimney being left in its centre for the escape of gases from the chamber below, with a single opening through which a blast of cold air could be forced from outside down through the passages, become heated as it descended, and enter the chamber at the level where tuyeres are usually found as a stream of hot air. I am indebted to Professor West for this suggestion. At first the greenish deposit on the walls of these holes might seem to be an objection; but it is quite reasonable to suppose that the man working the bellows above might stop sometimes to rest, when the flames and gases would rush up, resulting in this baking and coating of the lining. This constant inrush of cold air from above, inside the walls, might help to explain why their interior was not baked hard, except at their face inside the chamber. If this theory be correct (and I hope it will be discussed by those who are authorities in the matter, for these suggestions are, of course, offered only tentatively), we

find 1400 years before Christ the use of the hot air-blast instead of cold air, which is called a modern improvement in iron manufacture due to Neilson, and patented in 1828!

When I next visit the Tell I shall bring away specimens of ashes from the great bed, and analysis will tell us whether it was the result of

alkali-burning or of smelting.

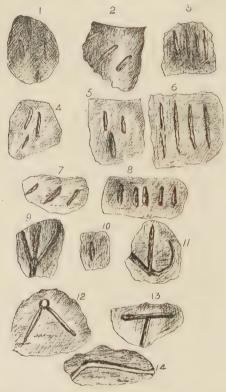


We now come to the two carliest Amorite towns defended by the great walls which Prof.Petrie describes. Like him, I recognized three re-buildings above the original wall, but otherwise our long slow work of laying bare the wall inside and out, brought to light some facts which necessarily could not have been gathered by his rapid reconnaissance before the Tell was removed. On Plan VIII may be seen my sketch of the place. When Petrie was working, 60 feet of Tell were imposed on the town figured on this plan, but the wall from D to H being near the edge of the Tell was

easily uncovered and correctly measured by him at 28 feet. At Dhe made a trench 50 feet to the west. Had he gone 6 feet further he would have found the great corner C. The face of the wall, D-H, as he found it, was much worn away and might easily have been taken for the breadth of a wall broken off at this point, but at D we went down 4 feet deeper than the marks of his digging and found a perfect corner resting on the original sand, and a perfect face going south along the line D-H, also deeper than his digging. The base of this wall rose as it went south. This face had been preserved by a strengthening wall on the outside, consisting of rough stones in a parallel line about 3 feet away, with the intervening space filled in with pebbles. This ran under the walls E F and G H, which were much ruined down, and which Petrie may have taken for part of D-H. It was these walls (which may have been one having a small room at this point) that carried the fortress on to the east, whereas Petrie, who took D-H for broken breadth and not length, supposed a great wall, 28 feet in thickness. was continued originally to the east. It was very interesting unearthing this great tower, I C D H. First we came upon the room K, which had been very much burned in three or more periods, clearing it out to a depth of 14 feet. Being on the look out for the wall 28 feet thick, I was at first puzzled to know where it was to come in, as this room was so near the edge, when one day it flashed upon me that this chamber might be in the middle of that wall, which it turned out to be. So instead of a wall 28 feet thick we have a great corner fortification or tower, 56 feet by 28 feet, with rooms not much more than 10 feet square, enclosed by walls 9 or 10 feet thick.

Between D and C the ground rises 8 feet, but at C the builders had dug down 8 feet into the original soil, thus laying the foundations at C at a level with those at D. In the hope of finding a foundation deposit we dug down and undermined this corner. Here we were puzzled to find some black rubbish to the depth of a foot, but it can be accounted for by supposing that the original trench had been left open before the wall had been built, and the rubbish had either fallen in or had been thrown in. We searched the corner in vain, as also the corner C. The Amorites were determined to leave no traces. Outside of C D were a few rough rooms of the same period. Outside of A B was a thick wall, from the pottery evidently belonging to a later period, built on the ground which had been left untouched in this earlier period. It was probably this wall that Petrie found in his cutting when he searched for a western continuation of DC. The lowest 2 feet of A B near the corner B was built somewhat slanting, so that each course of brick was thicker than the one above it as in a pyramid face. To the east of the zigzag line on Plan VIII were ruins of two towns one above the other contemporaneous with the great tower, but they were so incomplete that I decided that nothing could be gained by measuring and planning them. To the west of the zigzag line the space had evidently been unoccupied during the first two centuries of the Tell, neither did it seem to have been used as a rubbish heap, for the Amorite ware was absent. The original hill was full of irregularities of

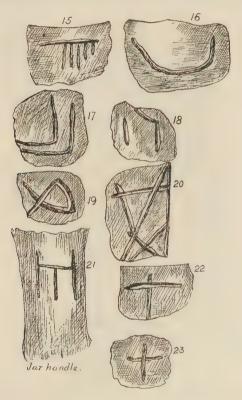
surface, sloping this way and that, and it was difficult to forecast the time it would take to complete the investigation. The large burned room containing the bronze weapons, which we had reached at this same level the year before in another part of the Tell, had led me to hope for valuable finds in my large excavation, so the utter barrenness of these towns was a great disappointment. As the season advanced and nothing was found, the storms being upon us, I decided on a principle of investigation which should be thorough and yet save unnecessary labour in clearing out hope-



less places. We examined all the rooms of the lowest town to the level of their original flooring, with the exception of two or three which bore undoubted marks of having been pillaged in early times, as they contained a mixture of broken-up strata of burning brick and rubbish, differing from the rubbish in which the tablet was found, which was brick, burning and rubbish lying fallen just as it had been ruined, and not broken up by artificial process.

On Monday, December 12th, the field of excavations presented a most irregular appearance, great walls standing out, pits here—elevations

there—piles of earth in every direction; but on Friday noon, December 16th, when the Bedawy Hussein, who owned the land and was anxious to begin his ploughing, came to inspect the place, he found a large sloping field so neatly levelled that he could not say a word in complaint, but thanked me for a present of a napoleon. In fact we had greatly enlarged his field, for whereas to the north the earth thrown down had encroached on his field below, so that the gain above was but slight, yet we had made ground for him at the east where we had stolen from the

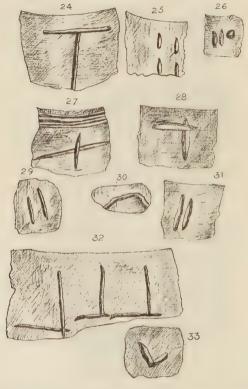


river-bed below a section over 150 feet long and 20 feet broad. Another gain of 20 feet arose, of course, from the broadening of the hill as we descended.

One of the reasons for the great expense of the work at Tell el Hesy has been the necessity of leaving the ground fit for ploughing. At first the height above the river and the field was so great that our earth did not trouble us, but as the slope of earth we had thrown down thickened in breadth, and lost in height, the difficulty greatly increased, until during the last season we had to re-handle the top layers of our slope

several times. But I feel sure that this was a cheaper way than buying up the land. For we arranged matters quietly and directly with the Bedawy, buying out his crops, whereas the purchase of the land would have involved the machinery of title-deeds, fees to appraisers, fees to officials, delay, no end of anxiety, and finally an exorbitant price.

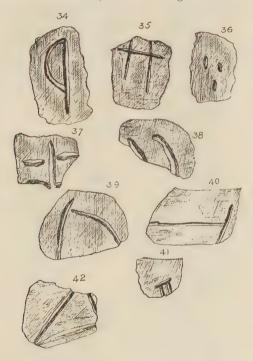
Another singular reappearance was seen in the bone objects shaped like pointed paper cutters, probably for use in separating the strands in weaving, which occurred eight centuries later. The incised pottery



fragments, Nos. 1-52, belong to these earliest Amorite periods, 1600-1700 B.C.; 21 may be somewhat later, 48 is the earliest known as it was found under the corner C. The majority are mere conventional marks, but I hope that 11, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 28, 32, 34, 35, 41, 44, 49, and 51 may be carefully examined with reference to the possibility of their containing suggestions for the beginnings of Phoenician writing. The cuts 54-58 all belong to this period, 54 may be a mace, but is only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches high; 55 and 57 are tiny jars; 56 is of bronze, much decayed, but plainly a charm, as it was to hang by a ring in the head of the figure.

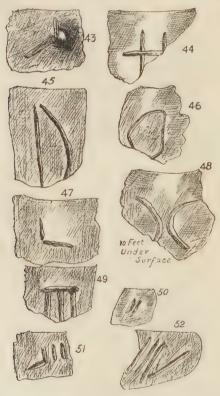
The present appearance of the head is that of a monkey, but it is too decayed to make recognition complete. I send a photograph of Amorite pottery which shows the position of the ledge-handles and spout. 58 is an interesting flint weapon. We found numberless flints, and my former observation was confirmed that the long, thin, well-polished flints belong to the earliest periods.

A few words as to our camp fortunes may come in here. We were actually on the ground September 24th. The time was opportune, for the middle of September was terribly hot, but after the end of the month we did not suffer from the heat, and had we begun later our twelve weeks



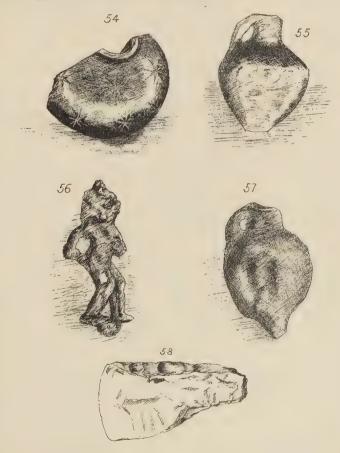
of work would have extended into the winter, when camping out in stormy Syria is an anxious experience. It will be remembered that the autumn of 1891 was most unhealthy in Southern Palestine, and it was with a good deal of apprehension that we returned this last season. As a precaution we encamped on rising ground two miles to the northeast of the Tell, which is the centre of the malaria, as the water lies there stagnant. As it was, we were for the first month nearer the Tell than any of the Arabs. Fortunately the season was a very healthy one both among the Arabs and Fellahin, and our own little camp kept in capital condition. The first month passed pleasantly and quietly. I was quite

alone with my servants and workmen as the Effendi had not yet come, but the ride to and from the Tell twice daily made a change in the routine of life. After the first rains an Arab tribe of some thirty tents moved into the depression just back of our camp. At first I was somewhat dismayed at the complications suggested by this close proximity, but after a day or two of trial, I was delighted to find that our new neighbours were a social addition. For almost two months we lived side by side in great friendliness. I knew that I should get on with the Sheikh, but I feared a quarrel among "the herdsmen of Abraham and the herdsmen of Lot," which, however, never took place. Sheikh Selman



is a man under five-and-twenty, with the long Arab face, and of a gentle, almost melancholy address. He has the instincts of a gentleman, and was always sensitive lest he be trespassing on my time. One had to be rather careful with him, as his feelings were delicate and his pride immense. His duties as Sheikh seemed to be to preside in the "guesthouse," which was a part of his large tent, and to act as judge in disputes, for a fee. Many a restful half-hour I spent in the circle about the evening fire

in the guest-room. About 20 men and lads sat or reclined about the fire, which was fed with twigs and thorns by the old man of the camp. Now it died away leaving the tent dim, now it would leap up throwing a rich, red light on the strong, swarthy faces. From outside came the bleating of sheep and the low roar of the hand-mill where the women were preparing supper. At times the conversation was lively, but these Arabs



are not afraid of silence, and it was agreeable to sit quiet if one did not feel like talking.

I was present at one of the judicial processes, and it was interesting to notice the dignity investing the simple affair. No one changed his position as the guest-room was changed to a court. The litigants handed their weapons over to Selman as a pledge for his fee, and then each party had his say, sitting and smoking quite informally. The defendant was

accused of having torn his wife's head-dress off in a rage, and the accuser was her relative, to whom she had fled after this disgrace. Selman found for the lady, and I went bail for the defendant to the extent of half-acrown, which he was to pay to his wife next day when the reconciliation was to take place. The custom obtains, when fees or damages are to be paid, to name a large sum, say 100 piastres. This is agreed upon; but at the next camp-fire one man will turn to the judge or to the party claiming damages, and say, "For my sake remit 10 piastres," and the next, "For my sake remit 15 piastres," and so on, till the sum is reduced to reasonable limits.

The heavy rains came very early, so that the ploughing began by November 7th. The year before it did not begin till a month later, and we finished our work without having to raise wages; but this year we had to advance about 30 per cent. However, we got about 30 per cent. more work out of each man, because the women do not plough; and such quantities flocked in to take advantage of the rise in wages, that the men had to dig up earth much faster to keep up with the increased basketers.

My brother made me a visit, and one night I invited some picked workmen to dinner, that we might have a Philistine dance. The amusing thing was that when our Arab neighbours heard the sound of mirth, they rushed up and organised a rival dance far wilder and more effective than the performance of the Fellahin, who dropped off one by one, and finally confessed their inferiority by appearing as spectators of their rivals.

I must mention one incident, to show that we certainly are not afraid of the Arabs.

Harb, the big Sheikh, has been hinting for two years that he wants a present, "a cloak, a silk searf, and a pair of boots" being his modest demand. I have always put him off, for the buksheesh leak hole is one that must be sharply looked after. One day in November two lads connected with his family were loating about the Tell, staring at the girls, causing the workpeople annoyance, and during the noon recess they wantonly shot a dog belonging to a stout digger. Down rushed a hundred angry people from the Tell, and down rushed Yusif after them, and it was entirely owing to his authority that a serious row was averted. On hearing of it, Ibrahim Effendi and I sent for Harb, and represented to him that as he was our friend we would not take the matter to Gaza, but that he must make the man pay a fine to the owner of the dog, and after a day or two we actually did extract a dollar from him, though I never saw anything come so hard as his purse from his pocket, except the money from his purse, and then he had carefully avoided taking out the agreed-upon dollar, but produced a half-napoleon and asked for change, which I cheerfully and promptly furnished, much to his chagrined surprise. The subject of the cloak, the silk scarf, and the pair of boots never came up again, but the story of how the Khowaia got a dollar out of Sheikh Harb took its place in the local folk-lore.

We have been very fortunate during the past two years in finding the Arabs so quiet. The safety of the country owes much to the honest administration of Ibrahim Pasha, the Governor of Jerusalem. In all that concerns our work his Excellency has been kind and helpful. I hope that in the interests of honest government he may remain long in Jerusalem. His worst enemy cannot accuse him of taking a bribe, and he does his best to secure honesty among his officials.

# LETTERS FROM HERR BAURATH SCHICK.

# I .- REFLECTIONS ON THE SITE OF CALVARY.

1.

In writing a paper on my views as to the true site of Calvary, I wish to say first that this subject has been exhaustively treated by more competent persons than myself, and that all I can do is to express my own humble and poor opinions respecting it; and, secondly, that I have never considered this matter of such great importance, as if our salvation depended on it, but am rather convinced that the Lord has so ruled that there should always be some uncertainty respecting it. As it has been in the past, so it will most likely be in the future.

Yet notwithstanding this, it is still for the Christian and the scholar an object of interest to inquire where the most important event for mankind took place, and I have therefore studied the question with some diligence, and am sorry that the result of so many years' thought and study are not more satisfactory. I will now give a review of the whole, as it has passed through my thoughts, and mind, and life.

2.

When in the autumn of 1846 I and my companion, Mr. Palmer, arrived at Jerusalem, we found there the English missionaries, and besides the Prussian Consul, Dr. Schulz, only one German family and one single young man, a carpenter from Bavaria, who had been already several years resident in Jerusalem, and knew the Arabic language. He was a great help to us, showing us, amongst other things, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre and "Calvary." I had expected to see Jerusalem standing on a mountain, and was surprised to find that, after crossing the highest ridge, the road descended to the gate, and that inside the city the streets still descended to the house of our host, the said carpenter, which was situated in the Wady. I was led to "Calvary," which, instead of being outside, seemed to me to be nearly in the middle of the town, and not on a hill, but on the side of a long ridge. My thoughts were: This cannot be the real

site, as Golgotha was outside the city,1 and the old city must have extended at least as far as the present one, if not farther, because the people on the wall could hear and understand the words of Rabshakeh, who was (2 Kings xviii, 17; Isaiah xxxvi, 2) standing at the "upper pool," which I took to be the present Mamilla pool. I had also brought with me a little German book ("Biblische Geographie für Schulen und Familien") in which it was said that the Church of the Sepulchre is situated in the wrong place, as Golgotha was outside, and very likely was the rocky knoll north of the present town, called now the Hill of Jeremiah's grotto.2 I went and examined this spot, but came to the conclusion that the hill is not like a skull, unless one uses a good deal of imagination. It is also too high, and the priests and other nobles who mocked Jesus would not have taken the trouble to go up such a hill and by doing so show some honour to Jesus; but they spoke to the people standing round the cross, from the road passing near it, and so I came to the conclusion that the smaller hill, west of the Damascus road, would better answer to the requirements; and for myself, I from that time, for two dozen years, called this little hill "Golgotha," and on it there are Jewish rock-hewn tombs.

Before the year 1860 I made a small model of the configuration of the ground on which the Holy City stands, with its environs, marking thereon the lines of the old and the present walls, and put to the figure of the said little hill, "By some supposed to be Golgotha." Several years later, when an elderly gentleman was for several months a guest in the British Consulate (if I remember rightly it was the father of the English Consul, Mr. Moore), he came one day to me and said he had heard that I had a model of the City of Jerusalem, and would like to see it. So I showed it to him, and, after examining it for a few minutes, he said, "How remarkable! I thought I had found out, by my walks around the city, the real site of Golgotha, and now I see that others had the same idea before me"—thus confirming my own views at that time.

I would remark that from the beginning of my sojourn at Jerusalem, I read as many books (written in German, and later on in English) relating to the topography of Jerusalem as I could get access to, and found that they are of two classes; the one holding the genuineness of the site of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, the other denying it, either simply, without pointing out *another* site, or in some cases, in order to be more complete, doing also the latter.

When I read a book of the first class, and considered all the arguments which were brought forward in favour of the genuineness of the site, I received the impression that the author was right in his assertions—but on reading a book pointing out the contrary, and bringing forward

<sup>1</sup> This, my first impression, lasted for 37 years.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The author of the little German book, the Rev. Hochstetter, cited some traveller who expressed this notion first, but as the little book is no more in my hands, and in the new editions the remark on Golgotha was left out, I cannot say who he was.

arguments against the genuineness of the site, I received again the impression that this author was right in his assertions. So the more books I read the less I really knew where Golgotha in reality was: all was uncertain. But at the same time I acquired a great deal of knowledge bearing on the question, and finally arrived at the conviction that the Church of the Holy Sepulchre is situated in the wrong place. Many travellers, after having spoken with me on the topography of Jerusalem, regularly asked: "What is your idea of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre?" or, "Now, you can tell us: is the traditional Calvary the real one or no?" When expressing my negative conviction, and the enquirer had a different opinion on the subject, he would usually say: "Why? Please give me the proofs;" and so I had to speak much and in vain, as no one, having already settled the question in his own mind, would lightly alter his opinion. To avoid this, at a later period, when asked the same questions, I answered, "Oh, that is a difficult question; much can be said for and against it, so I am not able to give a positive answer; but if you wish to know my individual and private opinion, it is that the church does not stand on the right place;" and with this answer most were satisfied, but some said, "I am sorry that you have not a different opinion." I found that Roman Catholics, with few exceptions, believe the tradition, and have no inner spiritual freedom to doubt respecting it. fearing to fall into sin. So the controversy is going on chiefly amongst Protestants, first in Germany and America, and now in England; which controversy will hardly settle the matter.

3.

For 37 years, from 1846 to 1883, I had then, as above stated, the private conviction that the Church of the Holy Sepulchre is standing on the wrong place, although I could not prove this, nor point out with certainty and without doubt the real site. Then it happened that the Russians got possession of a piece of ground east of the said church, on which lay much *débris*, which had, by order from St. Petersburg, to be cleared away. The Russian Archimandrite here, the Rev. V. Antonin, had the work under his charge, and he wished me to look to the matter, and in some measure to direct the work and report on the result, which I did.

The work went on for several months, but few things of interest were found and not what we expected. We found no cisterns nor remains of old walls, except those which were known before, but we found a fine parement, and that the rock rises higher than the streets outside.

And now comes something, which I would rather give in parenthesis, as not belonging properly to the matter. When the work was going on, Dr. Zagarelli, Professor of the Georgian language at St. Petersburg, came here for some weeks. He paid me several visits, and we spoke about this exploration work, when he made the remark that it was a pity there was no competent person here who might give a proper report

on the state of things. I requested him repeatedly to appoint me an hour, when he would be there, in order to give me the necessary hints on those old remains. He promised so to do, but nothing came of it. When the work was ended, and I was about to write the report, I found it not an easy matter; for merely to say that this and this was found, would have been to show that I did not understand things of antiquity. So I worked and studied very earnestly-first the lines of the walls of ancient Jerusalem, secondly the siege by Titus, thirdly the kind of churches built in the time of Constantine, and fourthly, how all this may agree and be reconciled with the present buildings and the old remains which were found. Thus I had not only to do with the Russian ground-but with the whole neighbourhood round about, examining all the cisterns, whether they were hewn in rock or built, the drains, the cellars of the houses, &c., and making a plan of the whole. In the course of this work I found the continuation of the old Jewish wall, consisting of large stones, in a long line northward, and that Byzantine work was first built upon it, then Crusading, and finally Mohammedan. In a vault I could point out clearly masonry of five different periods. So that it became evident to me that Constantine on this eastern side of the present church built his Basilica on the remains of the old Jewish walls-which had here once formed a fortress—perhaps the residence of Nehemiah (chapter iii, 7), the throne or seat of the governor on this side of the river, and perhaps the tower mentioned by Josephus ("Wars," V, vii, 4)—as the middle one of the northern (the second) wall, which was defended during the siege by a cunning man named Castor. When this part of the wall was taken by the Romans, they came soon to the market or bazaars of the goldsmiths and apothecaries, or spice sellers, which are still here—and they, in Nehemiah's time, repaired the walls here. I found further, that on the west of this fortress there runs along a ditch, in which several cisterns are now built, and a part of which is still the "Chapel of Helena." Beyond this ditch stands the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, and hence Constantine's building was of great length. In the west the circular church "Anastasis" over the sepulchre; then a large court surrounded on three sides by cloisters, and on the fourth or east side, by the western face of the magnificent Basilica or "Matyrion," crossing over the ditch; and hence Eusebius speaks of pillars going into the ground, and of others above ground. I found, further, that the walls of this building and the rows of pillars stood where the walls of the present buildings now are. All this was to my own disappointment and astonishment, for I now became overwhelmingly persuaded and convinced that really Constantine built his church here, and that the second wall ran here, so that the places of Calvary and the Holy Tomb were without the wall-although very near to it: and this is just what the Gospel says-John xix, 20. Many other things brought me to the same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thinking this to be my own idea, I found afterwards to my astonishment that even several old Christian pilgrims have mentioned this in their writings.

result, viz., that very likely this is the real place where Our Lord suffered, although I cannot fully prove it, and so, at present, I stand almost alone amongst the Protestants in Jerusalem in holding this view; as the majority believe the so-called "Skull Hill" to be the true Calvary. When, a few years ago, many visitors came to see my model of the Temple, a late English Bishop also came and was pleased with what he saw and heard; but when, coming to the question of Calvary, I confessed my belief that the Church of the Sepulchre is genuine, his Lordship became so displeased that he left unfriendly, as if he would have no more communication with a man believing such things! But a few days later, this was balanced by another Bishop, from Canada, who came and saw the models: and, as usual, at the end asked my opinion on the site of ('alvary; and when I answered that the church stands in the right place, and explained how I came to this conviction, his Lordship blessed me and said: "It is quite a relief to my mind, what you have told me now, and that you believe the Church of the Holy Sepulchre to be genuine!" Other people have spoken in the same manner, and so I find all are divided into two classes, from religious motives. Of those without religious motives who have spoken with me on the matter, who at once say: "You must know—I don't believe anything" (which forms a third class), I will say nothing, as their testimony is of no value; and such I answered according to the rule of Solomon, Prov. xxvi. 5.

And now again comes a parenthesis not belonging directly to the

question, but still, perhaps, interesting to the reader :-

My report on the result of the excavations made to the east of the church caused great sensation in St. Petersburg. I had said in it that the granite pillars near the eastern street belonged once to the "Propylæum" of Constantine's Church, and similar things; and so Herr von Manzoorof, who had bought the place eighteen years before, and who was President of the Oriental Orthodox Mission, was censured in high quarters for having let such an important place lie waste. His reply was that "Herr Schick is wrong in his assertions," and then he came here and staved for five months, gathering materials for writing a book, in which he intended to overrule all my assertions and statements, and to show that I was wrong in everything. Many hours he talked with me on the subject, but all that he said convinced me more and more that I was in the right, and so it was decided in St. Petersburg to build up the waste place; which has since been done in a rather expensive way. The old remains are spared and covered in, so that every traveller may see them. The place is at the same time a kind of sanctuary to which Russian pilgrims flock. From the Emperor I myself received a high Order.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Which was re-organised in 1882, when the Grand Duke Sergius, brother of the Emperor, was made its President (instead of V. Manzoorof) and Staatsrath v. Hitrowo its Secretary.

4.

About the time when I gave up the idea I had so long had, that the traditional Calvary is the wrong one, and became converted, as above stated, to the conviction that it is genuine, Dr. Selah Merrill, the American Consul, maintained that the so-called "Skull Hill" (i.e., the hillock over Jeremiah's grotto, north of the present town) is the real Calvary, and pointed it out to travellers as such. Also he wrote a pamphlet to prove this, and his arguments, partly such as were used before, partly some new ones, convinced some people, but not all, as the arguments were not striking enough. But now came the late General Gordon with the idea that this rock was intended to be the site for the Temple, but the builders refused it, and built the Temple further down on the ridge, and that Christ was crucified here instead, and that it became thereby the "corner stone"! He called it the "Skull," taking this notion (as he showed me on the map) from the Ordnance Survey Map, scale 2,500, where the contour 2,549 shows in reality the form of a skull; and as at the western foot of the hill a rock-cut tomb existed and had been cleared, he decided that this was the Tomb of Christ. Many travellers, especially English, on such authority, gave the matter attention, and went there and believed, and also Americans, as their Consul showed the place to them, and so the matter became widely known, and the question filled very many minds in such a way that the hill and the temb were made a kind of "fetish." It seems the enthusiasm has already passed the culminating point, and that the matter will be treated more soberly.

And now with respect to the question: Where is the real Calvary? It is not necessary for me, nor is this the place, to cite everything that has been brought forward by English, German, French, and other writers, for or against the traditional site or in favour of other sites. Anyone who wishes to have a vote on this question ought to read and study all that has been written respecting it. For me, it is here enough to give an outline of my views and state the principles on which I deal with the matter.

According to the New Testament, the place of the crucifixion of Our Lord—and hence also His tomb—was outside of the city as it then existed, but there is no hint given on which side it was. So we may look for it on all four sides. The chief necropolis of ancient Jerusalem was on the south, where there are many rock-cut tombs, and some have thought that Nicodemus might have had his there, and as "Tophet" was there, in which unclean things were put, so the place of execution might have been there; and so some have put the place of the crucifixion on the southern brow of the traditional Mount Zion—outside the "dung gate." But as there are also on the other sides of the city rock-cut tombs, and as it seems to me there was no special place for execution either

among the Jews or in the East generally, or with the Romans, I think Calvary was not on the south side of the town.

The east side is more likely, but still stands in the same line with the south. On the east side is the Kidron, in which Asa the King (1 Kings xv, 13) burnt the idols; also Athaliah (2 Chron. xxiii, 15-21) was executed there. So the late Mr. Fergusson put Calvary near the Golden Gate, and the tomb under the Dome of the Rock. Dr. Barclay put Calvary more towards the north-east, on the brow of the hill outside St. Stephen's (or Sitey Mirjam) Gate. An English officer lately wrote to me that he thinks it was near the Garden of Gethsemane. But all this seems to me not likely, as, in the time of Our Lord, the ground from the city walls eastwards, as far as Bethany, was in some degree sanctified, so that pilgrims residing there in huts, tents, or caves during the days of the festivals were considered as residing in the Holy City itself. 2 So executions could hardly have taken place on this side.

The west, or rather north-west, side is the most probable spot where one might hope to find Calvary. In old books, and especially in all old pictures of the city, Calvary is always shown on the west or north-west side, and travellers coming to Jerusalem or residents there, when asked, "Where would you look for Calvary if the traditional site should be wrong?" generally answer without hesitation, "Somewhere in the north-west."

Here also Dr. Zimpel put it on the testimony of the religious sister Emmerich 3 (a somnambulist). Even Robinson, the hero in the camp of the opponents of the traditional Calvary, says: "The place was on one of the (two) chief roads, which from the gates of Jerusalem went down (the one) to Jaffa and (the other) to Damascus;" hence to the north-west of the city (just as the traditional one is situated, only further out), so that in ancient times the site may have been pronounced to be on the north side. Thus it follows from all that I have said that if the traditional site is wrong, Calvary must be looked for on the north side of the present city. Since the Russian establishment many other buildings have been erected outside the town on the north-west. Newcomers no more look for Calvary there, but more to the east, north of the town, where there is still much free ground, and as they have the idea it must be some height, they naturally come to the "Skull Hill," or the smaller hill west of it, where I myself first put Calvary, and then Captain Conder, 4 Dr. Chaplin, and others.5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Josephus makes mention of Jews, crucified by the Romans in various localities.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  See Caspari, "Leben Jesu Christi," Hamburg, 1869 : Agentur des rauhen Hauses, p. 162.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> D. Zimpel, "Die Weltstadt Jerusalem," Stuttgart, 1852: Schneitzestorthsche Verlagshandlung.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The place is described in the Jer. Volume, p. 381, and Quarterly Statement, 1883, p. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> "The Times," September 30, 1892.

5.

Among the many objections made to the traditional Calvary there are only two of great weight, viz.:—

(1) That it is now inside the town, whereas it was, according to the Gospel, outside; therefore the site of the present church could not have been Calvary.

My answer: This objection vanished from me, as by observing old remains and the configuration of the rock levels under the present city, I became convinced that the site was formerly outside, as above stated. (See my special paper on this subject.)

(2) That the knowledge of Calvary was lost, and the site had to be looked for, and the finding of it was described as a miracle wrought by God.

To these objections many answers were given and at great length. Perhaps the most effectual was by Chateaubriand, to which even Robinson showed great attention, but he proceeds to contradict it point by point in such a way as to give the impression that he *wished* to controvert it.

My own humble opinion and conviction is this: Our Lord had told his disciples that when they should see Jerusalem besieged they should leave the place; and so they did, residing in Pella, beyond the Jordan, till the war was over, and they were able to return to Jerusalem, which they certainly, or at least the greater part, did. For Jerusalem was not so thoroughly destroyed by the Romans as is generally believed. In the upper (or western) town not much was destroyed, but the eastern, or lower town, with the Temple, thoroughly.

When Titus had taken the latter and besieged the upper town, this was still standing, and not much destroyed, and when it was taken on the western site, and the towers came into possession of the Romans, Josephus tells us, that the "fire raged, and the town became destroyed;" but he also says that Titus left a garrison there, in the towers and the western city, so it could not have been entirely destroyed. And for what reason would the Romans have destroyed what still remained, after they had got possession of it, and were resolved to stay there, and keep the country in check from there? Also nothing is said of the rebuilding of the town, and yet only 60 years later, Hadrian ordered that walls and many other things should be built, so there must have been some population there, and, as it seems to me, continuously. The Christians were first in favour with the Romans, as not having taken part in the revolt, and so there was no hindrance to their staying there, and having in their possession their former houses and churches, or places held in veneration by them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Robinson, Bib. Res. I. 411, Boston, 1856.

But when the persecution of the Christians began, and their churches and whatever else they had of the kind were destroyed or otherwise disposed of, so we hear it was also done with the place of the Martyrdom and the Resurrection, so that it is clear people did then know it. In the course of 200 years, the appearance and configuration of a piece of ground or the site of a building may become quite altered, and yet the general site be known, though not the exact spot. And if search happens to be made just on the right point, one may certainly call it the leading of God, and it is quite natural to be astonished when at once the looked-for object comes to light. Anyone who makes excavations will often make this experience. We know, for example, whereabouts the "Tombs of the Kings" must be looked for, and if, one day, excavations for them are begun at a point carefully selected, and the shaft really meets the entrance to the tomb, everyone connected with the work will marvel, and ascribe it to the leading of God, if he is a Christian, and if not, he will say it was an accident. Would this be a proof that the people did not know where to look for the place?

These Christians knew, as well as we know, that Jesus was crucified outside the town, and if they had not known where to look for the place, they would certainly have looked for it more outside, just as now the opponents of the tradition do—not under the debris within the walls of

the city!

Then one must think, further, that the Christians of those ages were less learned than the people of our day, but that they saw in everything the ruling of God; otherwise they would not have had the power to undergo so many sufferings and martyrdoms, which I fear our wise generation will scarcely do. So when they attributed everything to the ruling of God, this cannot be an argument against the truth of their sayings. Writing and reading were in those ages very little understood. About 200 years later Procopius, describing the buildings of Justinian in Jerusalem, writes in the same manner, and says when pillars were wanted, and the Emperor was grieved about it, "God pointed out in the nearest mountain a bed of stone of a kind suitable for this purpose." He ascribes here to God what a builder could have found out by himself.

Such a grand building as Constantine erected would not be made without historical and good grounds. Finally, I may say that we were also astonished when we found the fine pavement, and that the rock, where once the Martyrian Basilica of Constantine stood, came out much higher than the level of the streets round about. So the astonishment when the tomb was found was quite natural.

Robinson makes a further objection against Chateaubriand, and so against the traditional site, that from the death of Christ to the Emperor Claudius the city outside the second wall could not in only ten years have been rebuilt so far as to want a new protecting wall.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society's "Buildings of Justinian," London, 1886, p. 142.

To hear this from an American is rather strange, as in America cities are often built in ten years, and it may be remarked that before the death of Christ many houses were certainly built outside the wall, scattered here and there, as is now being done again, and still with unoccupied spaces between, fit for places of execution. Moreover, when Agrippa built the third wall not all the ground he enclosed was covered with houses, for the Romans, when they had taken the wall, could pitch their camp inside it without pulling down the houses. And so it is with all the other objections.

As curiosities I will add the following :-

(a) Falmereyer, in order to explain the difficulty, the Church of the Sepulchre being now inside the town, and yet Christ was crucified outside, interpreted that it means outside the "city" —the old 1 or chief one—just as in London the inner part is called City, so he thinks it was at Jerusalem.

(b) One should think, if the place of the crucifixion is wrong, the tomb must be also wrong; not so Schweiger, who pronounces Calvary to be a forgery but the tomb to be genuine, and Jacob Ammon says the tomb is a forgery but Calvary is genuine.<sup>2</sup>

(c) What I have to say on the tomb, by some considered to be the tomb of Our Lord at the foot of the Skull Hill, I have already said in the Quarterly Statement, 1892, p. 120.

### II.—THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS

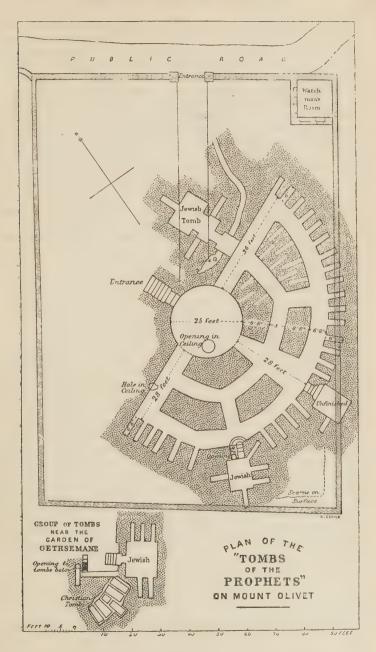
Are mentioned in nearly every book on Jerusalem, but are seldom visited by travellers, or properly discussed by scholars, and, so far as I am aware, no correct plan of them exists. So when I heard several months ago that the Russian Archimandrite had bought the field in which they are situated, and was surrounding it with a wall, and people spoke of "passages" going through the Mount of Olives, and of inscriptions being found, I wished to go there and see, but was told I should wait until some disputes were settled. The Jews brought a law-suit against the occupation by the Russians, and it was decided in Constantinople that the place shall belong to the Russians, but they shall let the Jews visit their old tombs in it whenever they please. So of course I also could go there.

I found the place surrounded with a stone wall, with a wide and high iron door, and in one of its corners a little room, in which a black watchman is living with his family. The surface of the ground has been in some places cleared of earth, and several rock-cut tombs of the Christian period have come to light. The entrance to, and even the inside of, the "tombs of the prophets," I found nearly untouched, almost as I had seen

of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The City of Solomon within the first wall.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Tobler "Golgotha," St. Gallen, 1851, p. 164.



them many years ago. And in regard of inscriptions, I found those which are known for a long time already, and are of little value, being only slightly ingraved in plaster. I had taken with me a plan which I found in "Sepp's Jerusalem," Schaffhausen, 1873, vol. i, p. 286, and this plan I suppose is a copy of Pocock's, or Chateaubriand's, or of some one who visited Jerusalem from sixty to ninety years ago. I found the plan incorrect, and took measurements, so as to be enabled to make a more correct one, which I enclose herewith. These tombs appeared to me now in a new light, and I may perhaps be allowed to make some suggestions respecting them. All descriptions of them to which I can get access are more or less copies from those before. Robinson did not visit them. Tobler gives some details beyond others, but the Memoir of the Palestine Exploration Fund, Jer. vol., p. 403, gives a fuller account, as follows:— "The so-called tombs of the prophets on Mount Olivet are situate near the top of the spur due east of the south-east angle of the Haram, some 300 yards south-west of the Church of the Ascension (in Ordnance Survey Map of Jerusalem, scale 10,000, where at the sharp bending of the road the word 'tombs' stands). There is a circular chamber (25 feet diameter), with two radiating passages leading to a semi-circular passage with twenty-four 1 kokim tombs. There is a parallel curved passage intersecting the radii nearer the central chamber, and at the end of this is a chamber reached by steps (going downwards), containing unfinished kokim. Two of the kokim in the semi-circular passage are tunnels leading to two inner chambers, one having two kokim, of which one is unfinished." 2 (Compare my plan with this description.) After speaking of the inscription, the account proceeds: "There can be little doubt that these tombs are Jewish, although the arrangement is unusual. Some circular chambers, with radiating kokim, have, however, been found during the survey in the western plain." (See Memoir, vol. ii, p. 32, &c.) But these are rather small ones,3 and the chamber not circular, but oval. as if the intended square was not worked fully out, as I have observed in several other tomb chambers, where the corners were rounded. All my explorations and studies of these matters have brought me to the conviction that the round form is Canaanitic, and the square Jewish. The Tabernacle, the altar, the Temple, and nearly everything which was connected with them were square; the laver and the two pillars, Jachin and Boaz, were exceptions, the circular form being natural for these. Among tombs also some exceptions may occur. But I cannot help considering the greater part of the "tombs of the prophets" as a Pagan form, although I am not able to say positively when they were made, or by whom.

1 They are more in number.

3 9½ feet by 8½ feet diameter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Hence made when the half-circle passage was made; the other has five kokim, and is older, formerly with an opening from the surface.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The symbol of Baal was a circle (the sun), of Astaroth a half circle, or the moon; theatres were round; Herod built his mausoleum round.

There are on the western slope of the Mount of Olives, a very large number of Christian tombs, which are easily recognisable. They are close to one another, fully expressing the *brotherhood* of the departed, whereas the Jewish tombs are always single, *i.e.*, contrary to brotherhood.

There are, besides the Christian tombs on Mount Olivet, also several regular Jewish tombs, which are certainly older than the Christian. and so one of the square chambers (the south-eastern of these "Tombs of the Prophets") is of Jewish origin and most probably older than the rest. of the half-circular passages with their kokim. It is also higher, with steps leading up into the chamber; and so it was perhaps also with the northeastern chamber, although this is on a level with the passages; as the ground there slopes downwards, this chamber could not be situated higher and have a roofing thick enough. But the chamber towards the east was made when the passages were made, and this explains the unfinished kokim. To me, it seems as if the whole is not finished, or, if it is finished, the purpose of the second half circle and the radiating passages is a puzzle. I think the intention was to make, in course of time, kokim in the remaining massive piers, which from their thickness it was possible to do, as I have shown by dotted lines in the plan. Was there some other purpose? As the passages are rather high (about 12 feet), and as the existing kokim in the large semi-circular passage are situated very near the floor, it gives the impression that the design was to make one or two other rows of kokim over them. If so, then it was meant to form a ground mausoleum, or, as I think, a kind of "Pantheon," if it may be so called -a place where eminent persons might find their resting place among men of their own rank. This is a Pagan idea, not orthodox Jewish, and hence also a Pagan, i.e., a Greek or Roman, form may have been adopted, and we find such a mixture of Jewish and Pagan.2

The mixture of Pagan and Jewish we can only put in the time shortly preceding the Christian era, and whilst this mausoleum was being constructed disturbances may have taken place in the country, which hindered the work, and Jerusalem being soon afterwards destroyed, it was never finished, but was used afterwards by the new population, especially by Christians, who I think plastered the chambers, as several other Christian tomb-chambers are also plastered, and in this plaster the inscriptions were engraved, being either the names of newly deceased persons buried there, or in memory of former occupants of the tombs. As there is a great accumulation of earth, it may be that when the place is thoroughly cleared out, something may be found, throwing more light on the subject. Meanwhile, I take leave to make the above suggestion, which I think is not more unreasonable than that of Mr. Lewin, who thought these caves and passages might be the tombs of the Israelite kings. (Lewin, "Siege of Jerusalem," London, 1863, p. 224.)

<sup>1</sup> Like the Walhalla at the Danube, in Bavaria.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Of the many Jewish and Christian tombs combined I give an instance in the annexed plan; it is situated about 100 feet east of the Garden of Gethsemane.

I may add a few more remarks:-

The workmanship of these tombs is to some degree rude and not so good as that of the "Tombs of the Kings" (so called), but this is partly owing to the more brittle nature of the rock. The plastering gave it a more finished appearance. The kokim in the larger semi-circle are not all at equal distances one from the other; and as will be seen on the plan, the round opening in the ceiling of the round central hall (giving scarcely enough light) is not in the central point, as one would expect, but a great deal out of it, which is rather strange. What might have been the reason for this I am not able to say. The entrance is very plain, it consists of a door not quite three feet wide, surmounted by a semi-circular arch, without proper mouldings.

The northern, or rather north-eastern, chambers, with a few kokim, and a narrow and low aqueduct-like passage, I was not able to examine properly, as we found a large animal there, and we were not prepared for such a case, so my assistants, who were helping in measuring, were afraid to go further on. The cave, resembling a kok, but with uneven sides, marked in the plan, is a natural cleft in the rock.

# III.--ON THINGS WHICH WERE EXPECTED TO BE FOUND IN MAKING THE RAILWAY.

I had it always in my mind to report upon any things of interest which might be found during the construction of the railway from Jaffa. But I heard of nothing, and once, when the chief of the works was here and I was introduced to him by Mr. Frutiger, amongst many other things, I asked him also about antiquities or interesting ruins which they might have discovered. But he said: "We found hitherto nothing of the kind. We do not carry the line through those ancient sites. They always now form smaller or larger hills where we should have more to do, and we choose the level ground as much as possible, and not one of these mounds was opened by us." He also said that there is a tract of land where the natives refuse to work because it is cursed, so that they were obliged to put Italians there. But all of them became ill sooner or later, and they had therefore to change them frequently. The reason of this he could not tell. It was fortunate that not much had to be done there!

Recently I made inquiries again, but with the same negative result, viz., that no antiquities of importance were found.

There was a rumour that an interesting inscription was found at the railway works near Bab El Wad, but when I made close inquiry I learned that it was the one found by Mr. Bliss at Tell el Hesy.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 1}$  I think this was a drain to carry off the water gathered there in the winter season.

#### IV .-- NEWLY DISCOVERED ROCK-CUT PASSAGES.

A few weeks after the work of the railway began at Jerusalem I heard that large aqueducts had been found near the German colony. So I went there and inspected the place—but was disappointed. I hoped to find a real aqueduct, but it was simply a rock-cut tunnel or passage of no great length, with its floor rapidly falling towards the south. Opposite was another, which people thought to be the same, but they are situated at different levels, although both are of the same kind. They are cut entirely into the rock about 2 feet or more wide and 5 feet high. At the place where the new road was made I could go in to the northern one, and found that it ends abruptly under the middle of the (new) road. Its bottom rises towards the north, but there is an opening in the roof by which much earth had fallen in, and so I could not go further: but got the idea it very likely goes into the pit or "cave" there, under the Greek orchards, which at first sight seems to be a Jewish rock-cut tomb, but on closer examination is found to have been originally a cave-dwelling and afterwards used as a tomb. What was the use of these passages? This is rather difficult to say. To me it seems they were places where treasure, or perhaps corn, might be put in time of danger, at a period when people lived in caves. The southern passage is full of earth, so I cannot tell its length.

#### V.—The Seb'a Rujûm.

In the Quarterly Statement of 1890, p. 22, I reported on the seven large stone heaps called "Seb'a Rujûm," and suggested that if they were opened something interesting might be found in their inside. Having heard that the railway people are taking materials from them for the railway, I went there to see what might have been covered up. I found that only from one or two of them had stones been removed and not enough to show what was inside. I found a temporary rail from one of them to the railway, on which cars were running to and fro, and on that side a good many stones were removed, but the centre had not been nearly reached. The stones inside are of the same size as those on the surface, the largest not being larger than a man could carry. One could also see that there is no earth between the stones and that they lie on the surface of the red earth, not on rock. That is, when the mounds were made, no earth was removed in order to erect the pile on the rock itself. The land is now being sold there—so very likely houses will be built in the neighbourhood.

<sup>1</sup> It is marked thus in the Ordnance Survey Plan, scale 2500.

#### VI .- OLD REMAINS AT THE SANATORIUM.

In the Ordnance Survey Map of Jerusalem, scale 10000, there is inserted on the north-west of the city a piece of ground with a building in its centre and named "Sanatorium of Protestant Mission," near the point where the roads from the Jaffa and the Damascus Gates unite. This ground belongs to the London Jews' Society, and I had to build there a rather large building for a girls' school. On clearing the ground I found towards the west-end of the field some rock-like large stones in two lines about 18 feet distant one from the other, as if there had once been a tower or chamber there, although I did not find any corners. Between these rows of large stones were found a great many pieces of pottery of all sorts, and as it seemed to me, according to Professor Flinders Petrie's theory, of all ages. So I hoped to find here at least a cistern, or a pool, if not a spring. But when all was cleared away I found only the bare rock. That these remains dated from very ancient times was clear, not so clear what they might have been. One of the rows formed a slight curve, so I thought it might on this side have been semicircular. Outside the rows of large undressed rock-like stones not any pottery was found.

# VII.-KHURBET RAS EL-ALWEH AND BURJ EL-TUT.

Fourteen years ago, when so much rain fell that the torrent carried away the stone bridge in the Kulonieh Valley, over which the main road to Jaffa passes, I was asked to creet a temporary bridge of wood as quickly as possible, which was done. This bridge lasted six years, and was then replaced by the present stone one,

When erecting the wooden bridge I levelled from the river bed up the road towards Jerusalem, and especially the steep ascent, in order to find for the carriage road a better line than the many and small zigzags, which were not according to my ideas. In doing so I came on the eastern slope of the valley, near the top of the hill, to a ruined place where I found a round thick pillar standing in the earth, and, as it seemed to me, still in situ; on asking some natives of Lifta, who were assisting me in the work, for the name of the ruins, I was told "Khurbet Ras el-Alweh," which name I found in later years inserted in the large map of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The natives spoke of a church which was once standing there. Traces of a road once leading from the place to Jerusalem are still visible. Some years later, when I read in the Quarterly Statement for 1888, p. 263, the suggestion by Dr. Chaplin that the place of Eben Ezer might be looked for between Nebi Samuel ("Mizpeh") and the modern village Deir Yesin, which he took to be "Shen," and "Beth-car" to be the present 'Ain Karem (1 Sam. vii, 11, 12), the pillar in the ruins of Khurbet Ras el-Alweh came into my mind, and the desirability of digging there to ascertain what the pillar really indicates; the more so, as the late General Gordon took up the same idea, only he put Eben Ezer a little more east, and nearer Jerusalem, at Khurbet el-Bukeia.

A man of Lifta asked me for work, whom, with his sons, I had often employed as labourers, when erecting new buildings. I told him he could, with his two boys, work on my account for a few days at this place, and mentioned expressly the pillar—to which he agreed, saying that the place belonged partly to him. After a few days he came and reported what they had found. But from his description I found that he had worked at another place, and not at the one I meant. Then he said, "Oh! you mean the more distant ruin?" and as of this also he is part proprietor, he undertook to dig there and bring me a report. When he had done this I went there, but found not what I wished or expected. The pillar is not in situ, but standing on its top (i.e., upside down), and simply on earth or rubbish. It is clear that it once stood a little higher up the slope. Its foot is squared, as if once intended to be put into a square hole, either of masonry or hewn in the rock. The man also spoke of a former "church," but I found no signs of one.

The place was once of some importance, not on the very top of the hill, but on its southern slope, although the upper parts are near the top, which is now a flat piece of ground, and, as it seemed to me, once embraced with a wall, in which was towards the west a tower, and in the north-eastern part is a large cistern. There is also a cistern in the ruins themselves, which once covered a square about 100 paces long and broad, the south-eastern corner of which is fully occupied with debris, whereas the rest towards the west and north-west had only a few small buildings. The southern wall is better preserved than the others, being lower, so that the debris fell upon it and covered it. It was of stones 2 feet 3 inches high and 3 feet long, very nicely cut, with smooth faces, and without any bevel or marks. The pillar is only a fragment 3 feet 8 inches long, and 2 feet 3½ inches diameter. One side of it is well preserved, the other weather-worn. It stands now about 15 feet from a lintel of a former door. Close to the latter and a little higher is a conical heap of debris and stones, round which is a free space, as if once a road about 18 or 20 feet wide went round it, and then joined the road going towards Jerusalem. I think the pillar stood on this separate building, and when the place was destroyed tumbled down the slope. From these ruins one has a very nice view towards the south and southwest, especially down the large valley and the mountains on both sides, to Kuryet S'aîdeh, Sâtâf, &c., and from the top of the hill there is a view all round up the deep valley to Beit Hanina, Er Ram, and other places on both sides.

On the old road towards Jerusalem from this place there is, on the north, the highest peak of this range of hills, covered with a heap of stones (not given in the map), which is called Rujum Medafeh, the Cannon Heap, or Heap for the Cannons; and a little further to the south a ruin called Kasr el-Beda, the white tower.

Buri el-Tut, a little north of the Jaffa road. It was here the man had digged first, as above stated, so he brought me to the place, to show what he had done. In the "Memoir," vol. iii, p. 91, it is said, "a vault, rock-cut cisterns, and tombs-square chambers without loculi-these belong to the village of Lifta." To this short description I wish to add: The vault consisted originally of a three-fold one, each parallel to the other, and apparently Crusading. Besides, there were a few other houses, also a large cave—a pool cut in the rock, and water channels. The "pillar," of which the man had spoken, proved to be the stone of a press. It is round, 3 feet 10 inches in diameter, 3 feet 9 inches high. On the upper surface, which is straight and smooth, is a round depression 1 foot 95 inches deep, a little conical upwards, and so on the top 1 foot 3 inches wide, and at the bottom only 10 inches. On opposite sides of the pillar are two recesses, cut into the stone, 4 inches deep, 9 inches wide, and 1 foot 9 inches long, or downwards from the upper surface, below a little wider than on the top, so that a beam of wood, shaped in the same way and put upright, could not move. Several pieces of glass, and a good many small tesseræ were found, also another stone which belonged once to a mill, similar to that which I have described as found at Khurbet Jubeiah.

# VIII .- Answers to Queries.

In the Quarterly Statement for January, 1893, p. 68, are some notes and queries to which I would give answers.

"II. Mr. Schick does not state the general position of the mosaic he describes in *Quarterly Statement*, 1892, p. 190. . . I conclude the lozenges are made too narrow, &c. . . He states that they are not square. . . It seems to me this cannot be. . . *This* is probably the error in his drawing which he refers to, as compared with a photograph."

Answer: The position of the place is fully described for one who knows all that has been published respecting the ground of the Dominican brethren, especially *Quarterly Statement*, 1891, p. 211, where the traces of a church are described.

With regard to the narrowness of the lozenges, I can only say they are narrower than long, and hence not square.

III. That I have not given the measure of the eastern chamber of Gordon's Tomb.

Answer: Finding by experience that people become disgusted and weary by so many details of measurements being brought into the text, and pass them over and do not read them, I give as little as possible, but refer to the plans where all measurements may be obtained, and all my plans are drawn to the annexed scale. Also I am not an infallible man, and may sometimes forget something which I ought to mention. The mistake in the direction of the magnetic needle is not mine, but the lithographer's.

IV. Tomb near Bethany, Quarterly Statement, 1890, p. 249. "Some of the measures do not exactly agree with the text."

Answer: I have compared both carefully, and found this to be the case only in the innermost chamber. This also may arise from the lithographer not fully understanding the meaning. In numbers written on a small scale and on thin tracing paper, it is very easy to misread. But the real measures can always be found by the student with the compasses on the drawing itself.

So far as concerns my own work; but the gentleman goes on to ask further:—

"V. Can anyone state the accurate dimensions of the chamber in" (he probably means under) "the Sakhra."

Answer: They are given in the Ordnance Survey of Jerusalem, made by Sir Charles Wilson, and published by the authority of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, 1865. Plate 2 gives the "Kubbat Es Sachra" in scale and also the rock and its cave.

"VI. Can anyone say whether a window into a tomb is very rare?" Answer: Yes, very rare. "Or are there other caves like 'Gordon's Tomb' and 'Conder's' in this feature?" Answer: There are some other tombs which have such openings. For instance, that of Simon the Righteous. The two holes in "Conder's Tomb" (Jerusalem Vcl., p. 433) on either side of the entrance are small holes broken in, as if not there originally. South of Jerusalem, near Aceldama, there are also a few tombs which have small windows, but such tombs are rare.

# ANTIQUITIES FROM CÆSAREA, &c.

# By F. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S.

There has been another discovery of antiquities at Cæsarea. A very fine head was brought to me a few days ago which I photographed (copy enclosed), but returned without purchasing, as the price was too high. You will see by the photograph that it was in a fair state of preservation, the nose, lips, and chin being but slightly damaged. It was about 10 inches high and 18 inches in circumference, very artistically and tastefully carved, evidently resembling some Roman maid or matron.

Glass and Pottery.—From the same place I received some very fine pieces of glass, pottery, and lamps. The former are among the finest specimens I have ever seen, not only on account of their iridescence, but more especially their shape and delicacy of form.

Unfortunately very few particulars of the place of their discovery came to hand with them. They were brought by a peasant who was under the impression that he had found something of great value, and through fear of the Government hastily removed them from their original resting place without paying the least attention to its position and appearance. I presume they came from some tomb. The pottery, tear bottles and lamps, that accompanied them point to this conclusion. The stems of the glass tear bottles are long and slender, while their bases are broad and flat.

The pottery jars, with the exception of the very long one which exhibits traces of paint on a coarse red-brown ware, are grey in colour and rough in texture, though one seems to have become grey through its contact with earth, as a light red appears in certain places. Another has been subject to the action of water through limestone rock, as there is a very fine crust on one side.

They cannot all have come from the same tomb, unless it was used a second time after the lapse of many years, as they must be assigned to dates that very widely differ. While some are apparently Phænician, the others are Roman.



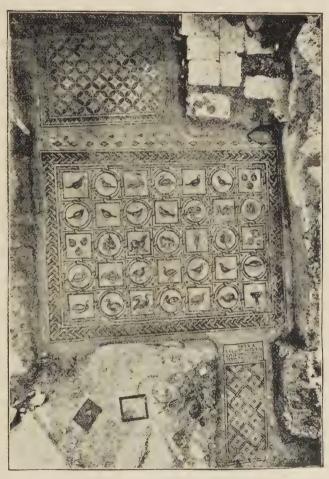
Tomb with Inscription near Garden of Gethsemane, (From a Photograph.)

Two of the lamps are very common and as poor in quality as the ordinary Christian lamps amongst which these may be classed; but the two that occupy the most prominent position in the picture which I send are very beautifully and neatly made, showing more care and skill than was usually bestowed on Christian lamps; besides, they are of an altogether different style. I have several others nearly like them that came from the coast, but have not yet been able to classify them.

A Sphinx made of Lead.—The most curious thing that was brought with this miscellaneous assortment from Cæsarea was a piece of lead, cut from a larger piece, with a Sphinx on it in high relief. It shows but poorly in the photograph, as it was formerly painted a yellowish white colour, some of which has peeled off, but the remainder adheres so strongly to the lead that I could not remove it. It was  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches long and

4 inches wide, and reminded me somewhat of another piece of metal in my possession with an eagle on it, which you will find mentioned in the January *Quarterly Statement*, 1892, p. 40.

But in the case of the Sphinx, which I am sorry to say I refused to purchase, the metal is very different, being unmistakably lead. The man



Mosaic Pavement on Mount of Olives. (From a Photograph)

who brought it said it was cut from a coffin. Though very little reliance can be placed on his story, yet I am inclined to think, considering its association with the other emblems of a tomb, that his statement contains a germ of truth.

Since I first came into possession of the former piece of metal with

the eagle on it, which I thought was some heraldic device or token, I have re-read Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore," and find on p. 95, "The Phenicians also used wooden coffins with metal clamps and medallions, and at a later period are even thought to have used lead."

Tomb near the Garden of Gethsemane.— In the grounds of the new Russian church adjoining the Garden of Gethsemane, and at the extreme south-east corner of the part enclosed by the new wall, a tomb has been recently found. The entrance is formed of masonry, and on the lintel stone is the Greek inscription shown in the picture, a photograph taken by a Russian living under the church. The interior of the tomb was formerly a cave, whose sides were roughly hewn and three loculi sunk round the floor, one facing the entrance, and the two others on the right and left hand sides. Everything about it, as far as can be seen at present, which is very little, as it has not been properly cleared out, with the exception of the inscription, is very rude and bare. There is an inner chamber which has not yet been excavated. The first room which is reached after dropping through the doorway by a descent of three uneven steps, is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. Three lamps and eight pieces of glass, five of which were broken, were found there when it was opened.

Mosaic Pavement on the Mount of Olives.—A beautiful mosaic pavement was discovered about a week ago on the summit of the Mount of Olives, close to the foot of the Tower. To preserve it from the vandalism of passing tourists and pilgrims it has been covered again by a foot of earth, but not before the Russian photographer obtained a picture of it, which I enclose. When I was up there the other day it was impossible to accurately measure it for the reason above mentioned, although I had already seen the photograph. It seemed about 5 yards square, and on three of its sides were thick pieces of cement, evidently the remains of the sides of a room, as they were in an upright position. The narrow portion, where there is an Armenian inscription, is a small passage leading to a piece of ground as yet unexplored.

Lying as it does so near the pavement which has been known and exhibited so long on the Mount of Olives, it evidently points to some connection between the two; when they were perhaps both under some important edifice belonging to the Armenians, who formerly owned this property.

The following transcription of the Greek inscription alluded to above in Mr. Lees' paper has been kindly furnished by A. S. Murray, Esq., LL.D., of the British Museum:—

# † ΘΙΚΗΔΙΔΦΕΡΟΥ CAMAMAK ANITXNOYKTWNTEK

† Θήκη διαφέρουσα Μάμα καλ(λ)ιτέχνου κ(αὶ) τῶν τέκ(νων)

Y Dig

The inscription indicates the private burying place  $(\theta'\kappa\eta \delta\iota a\phi'\epsilon\rho\nu\sigma a)$  of one Mamas and his children. I am not sure of the reading,  $\kappa a\lambda(\lambda)\iota\tau\dot{\epsilon}\chi\nu\sigma\nu$ , which would describe Mamas as an artist or skilled workman: but such an epithet would be in accordance with usage on these Christian tombs. The name Mamas occurs as that of a martyr whose tomb in Cappadocia, I think, is mentioned in Sozomenos, Hist. Eccles, v. 2. There, however, the genitive of the name is  $M\dot{\epsilon}\mu a\nu\tau\sigma$ s. The writing of the inscription is of a late period, as may be seen in the form of the  $\lambda$ , and in the  $\theta'\kappa\eta$  for  $\theta'\kappa\eta$ . There are two marks at the beginning of the second line which I do not understand.

A. S. MURRAY.

# LETTER FROM REV. J. E. HANAUER.

#### 1.—St. Martin's Church and other Mediæval Remains.

My daily work frequently takes me into the crooked lanes of the Jewish quarter of Jerusalem, and I have often wondered what building certain remains of mediæval doorways and the corner of a building with "bossed" or bevelled crusading masonry under the Mughraby Synagogue belonged to (No. 43 on Ordnance Survey Plan of Jerusalem, 1863-4). They are in the angle formed by Harat el Yehûd and the Tarik Bab Es Silsile, and I thought they might have belonged either to the missing Church of St. Martin (Pilgrim Text Society's "The City of Jerusalem," p. 19, and footnote to p. 18) or to St. Peter's ad Vincula. Mr. Schick, however, who at my request very kindly accompanied me to the spot and concurred in my opinion that they must have belonged to some ecclesiastical edifice of the middle ages, informs me that Tobler was of opinion that St. Martin's stood on the site now occupied by a mosque with minaret south of the "Churwe" or Great Synagogue of the Perushim Jews (No. 57, Ordnance Survey). The said mosque still has a little court in front, i.e., west of it (see Tobler's "Topographie von Jerusalem," vol. i, p. 425), and thus answers to the description of St. Martin's, as it also does in being on the left, i.e., on the eastern side of the street of the Arch of Judas. It is curious to find that the third feature in the description, viz., that there was an oven close by and situated opposite to it, also still exists ("Furnus ante ecclesiam S. Martini," "Cartulaire de S. Sep. 331, Tobler," as above), though it seems to have escaped Tobler's notice. Just opposite the mosque and on the west side of the Harat el Yehûd there are indications that the little street, which here runs across from it to Harat el Jawany (the latter running parallel with but at a higher level and a little further west of the Harat el Yehûd), was originally much broader than it is now, and just where, when that was the case, it opened into the Harat el Jawany there is an old mediæval chamber in which there still is an oven. The position of this bakery, were the modern buildings between it and the Harat el Yehûd removed, would be seen to be exactly opposite the above-mentioned mosque.

#### 2.—The Maladrerie.

Inside the city wall and immediately west of the Damascus Gate there is a ruin of some extent containing ancient vaults of a distinctly crusading character, one of which, now used as an oven, is called "Furun el Jardoun," i.e., "Oven of the Rat," because, as I was told by an Arab whom I met there, it is said to have once belonged to a man called El Jardoun, who, dying childless, left it and another vault adjoining, now occupied by stonedressers, but once used for a mill, to the Greek Convent. I would suggest that in these ruins of El Jardoun we have traces of the Maladrerie or Leper's Hospital, which, situated immediately west of the Damascus Gate and close to the walls, was, in 1888, "not recognisable" (Pilgrims' Text Society's "City of Jerusalem," footnote, p. 16). It seems not unlikely that the name "El Jardoun" is derived from the purely colloquial Arabic word "El Jordam," which is a name for leprosy. Through the crusading lazar-house, or through a postern therewith connected, entrance could be obtained to the city when the other gates were closed, as on the occasion of which we read in Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem," p. 384; and it was through this postern that the Saracens, when masters of the city, were wont to admit Christian pilgrims.

#### 3,

In the Rev. H. Crawford's Journal dated February 8th, 1857 ("Jewish Intelligence" for July, 1857, p. 221) I find the following allusion to the phenomenon spoken of in my note on "Mud Showers in Palestine," p. 69, Quarterly Statement, January, 1893:—"We spoke of a storm of liquid mud which visited Jerusalem the other night plastering the houses from top to bottom as with a reddish ochre (Dr. Roth, an eminent German naturalist now in Jerusalem, states it to consist of a species of animalcuke). Raphael, a young man who lives with R. N——, said it reminded him of one of the plagues of Egypt."

4.

# February 21st, 1893.

When in the Jewish quarter a few days ago, I availed myself of an unexpected opportunity of getting into the house immediately abutting upon the north side of the small mosque with minaret, called by some the Mosque of Omar il Khattab, and by others that of the "Bashashteh" or of "Abu Seud," situated, as described in my last, south of the great Ashkenazim synagogue in Harat el Yehûd," and found there a very remarkable double mediaeval vault, lying east and west, about 30 feet long (I had unfortunately no tape with me at the time of my visit, and was unable, on account of sacks of grain and heaps of corn stored up in the place, to measure it in paces), and with a colonnade, four pillars at least of which, with heavy circular capitals, of a sort of debased Byzantine-Doric style,

are still in position, running down the centre of the double vault and supporting the roofs, whilst in the present south wall of the southern portion of the double vault I detected a similar capital peeping through a mass of rubble masonry now serving as the south wall, but which probably encases a second similar colonnade running parallel to the other. The southern portion of the double vault seemed to me to be considerably broader, though not much higher, than the northern portion running alongside it, whilst in the yard of the mosque there is a good masonry pier with the spring of an arch on its northern face near its present top. I can therefore not help thinking that in these remains. which I hope Mr. Schick will in due time plan and report on, we have portions of the central nave and northern aisle of the church of St. Martin, and in the pier in the mosque-yard and capital, peeping (as above described) through rude masonry, vestiges of the southern aisle. part of which latter is in all likelihood incorporated into the mosque itself. The bases and pedestals of the four columns separating the northern aisle from the central nave are buried, probably to the depth of 5 feet or 6 feet, in debris, their capitals being at present about 4 feet above the ground. The intercolumnar spaces at the present eastern and western ends of the double vault had been, at some time or other, blocked up with rude masonry, and transverse rubble walls built so as to form rooms; but these walls have fallen into ruin, and are now in some places removed, so that one can see from end to end of the place. In the northern aisle there is a heavy circular stone trough, perhaps at one time belonging to a font. I did not notice traces of an apse. Mr. Lees has kindly promised to try to photograph the interior of the vault for the Fund.

ON THE STRENGTH OR PRESSURE OF THE WIND AT SARONA, RECORDED DAILY BY HERR DREHER IN THE TEN YEARS 1880 TO 1889.

By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

(Continued from January "Quarterly Statement," p. 63.)

ON THE PRESSURE OF THE WIND IN STRONG WINDS AND GALES AT SARONA, FROM THE YEAR 1880 TO 1889.

By collecting all pressures of estimated strength 2 and higher, independent of direction, the next table, showing the frequency of strong winds for the different months of each of the years 1880 to 1889, was formed:—

Table XXXIV.—Showing the number of winds estimated 2 and higher, in every month in the ten years, at Sarona:—

Mont	hs.		1880	1831	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889	Sums.
January			3	3	2	4	4	6	4	7	3	2	38
February			4	11	5	4	6	ı	5	5	4	3	48
March		140	6	9	2	4	3	1	7	5	9	7	53
$\Lambda$ pril			6	9	7	0	5	3	2	6	9	2	49
May			1	3	2	-0	2	2	3	1	5	1	20
June			3	0	1	0	3	5	1	2	4	0	19
July			0	2	1	0	2	3	2	0	0	1	11
August			0	1	0	0	1	4	2	4	0	0	12
September			3	1	0	2	1	1	4	1	0	1	14
October			1	1	5	1	1	5	3	0	2	1	20
November			5	8	1	2	3	3	3	0	1	4	30
December		•••	8	0	3	3	1	5	3	3	3	6	35
Sums			40	48	29	20	32	39	39	34	40	28	349

From this table we see that in many months, chiefly in the summer, the pressure of the wind has always been less than the estimated value 2, and that in many other months there have been but one instance in the month of this pressure having been experienced. The month with the greatest number of strong winds is February, 1881, and the next in order are March and April, both in the years 1881 and 1888.

The numbers in the last column show the number of winds of estimated strength 2 and above, in the ten years; the smallest numbers are 11, 12, and 14 in the months of July, August, and September respectively, and the largest numbers are 48, 53, and 49 in the months of February, March, and April respectively.

The numbers at the foot of the column show the number of such estimated winds in each year; the year with the smallest number, 20, was 1883, and the next in order of fewness were 1889 with 28, and 1882 with 29. The year with the largest number is 1881 with 48, and the next in order are 1880 and 1888, both with 40. The total number of such winds in the ten years was 349.

By collecting all pressures whose estimated force was 2 or higher, under each direction of wind in each year, the following table was formed:—

TABLE XXXV.—Showing	the number	of strong	winds of 2	and above,
in each direct	ion in the te	n years, at	Sarona :	•

Years		N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	s.w.	w.	N.W.	Sums.
1880		0	1	2	3	10	-13	10	1	40
1881		2	0	4	2	12	15	11	2	48
1882		0	0	3	4	7	12	2	1	29
1883		5	0	2	0	4	6	3	0	20
1884		1	0	1	1	10	8	9	2	32
1885		4	2	2	2	7	16	5	1	39
1886		1	0	1	0	14	14	6	3	39
1887	***	1	0	2	1	5	17	8	0	34
1888	***	1	0	1	3	5	20	9	1	40
1889		0	0	2	1	11	12	1	1	28
Sums	••	15	3	20	17	85	133	64	12	349

From this table we see that there was no instance of a strength of wind of estimated force 2:—

From	the	N.				in the year	1880.
22		N.E.				22	1881.
22		N. and	N.E.			22	1882.
,,		N.E., S	E., and	N.W.		22	1883.
,,		N.E.	****	****		22	1884.
,,		N.E. ar	nd S.E.	****	****	"	1886.
,,		N.E. ar	nd N.W.			,,	1887.
11		N.E.	****			"	1888.
"		N. and				"	1889.

The largest number of instances of such winds-

```
In 1880 was 13 from S.W.

1881 ,, 15 ,, S.W.

1882 ,, 12 ,, S.W.

1883 ,, 6 ,, S.W.

1884 ,, 10 ,, S.

1885 ,, 16 ,, S.W.

1886 ,, 14 ,, S.W. and S.

1887 ,, 17 ,, S.W.

1888 ,, 20 ,, S.W.

1889 ,, 12 ,, S.W.
```

The numbers at the foot of the table show the total number of instances of such winds of such strength in the ten years. The smallest

number is 3 under north-east, the next in order is 12 under north-west, and 15 under north. The largest number is 133 under south-west, the next in order are 85 with south, and 64 with west. In the ten years the south, south-west, and west winds number 282 of the strong winds out of the 349, the total number, thus leaving 67 only for the remaining directions.

By collecting all strong winds in each year, and arranging them under the different estimated strengths, the next table was formed.

Table XXXVI.—Showing the number of strong winds of 2.0 and above 2.0 in estimated strength in the ten years, at Sarona:—

Years.		Estimated strength of the Wind.									
		2.0	2.5	3 *0	3 •5	4.0	4.5	5.0	6.0	Sums.	
880		23	3	7	0	3	0	3	1	40	
881		30	3	10	0	5	0	0	0	48	
.882		15	5	6	0	3	0	0	0	29	
883		9	3	4	0	3	1	0	0	20	
884		18	2	3	4	1	3	1	0	32	
885	* > *	23	2	7	0	6	0	1	0	39	
886	***	23	4	6	1	2	] 1	1	1	39	
1887		26	1	2	0	4	1	0	0	34	
1888		20	8	8	0	4	0	0	0	40	
1889		22	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	28	
Sums		209	31	59	5	31	6	6	2	349	

From this table we learn that in the years 1881, 1882, and 1888, that the greatest pressure of the wind was the estimated force of 4, and that the greatest pressure in the year 1889 was estimated as 3, of which there were six instances. So that two or three years together may pass without a greater strength of wind than estimated 4.

It is to be noted that the year 1886 is the only one with a number under all the different pressures.

The number of instances of estimated force 2 outnumbers all the other pressures; the greatest number in one year was 30, in 1881, and the least was 9, in 1883. The total number under 2, in the ten years, was 209, leaving 140 for all other pressures, of which six appear under 5, and two under that of 6.

The high pressure of 5 took place three times in 1880, viz., on March 15, from the west; on December 8, from the west; and on December 13, from the south-west: the next instance was in 1884, on

January 21, from the west; the next in 1885 on May 22, from the north; and in 1886, on January 4, from the south. The instances of the strength as 6, are two in number, viz., the first in 1880, on October 18, from the west, and the second in 1886, on January 5, from the north-west; on the day preceding, January 4, the wind was from the south with strength 5. On all these dates the weather is described as stormy or terribly stormy, and generally accompanied with thunder and lightning, I am inclined to think that both the estimated numbers 5 and 6 are over-estimated, for there is no mention of uprooting trees or damaging buildings in the journals on these days. Of these eight gales, four were from the west, one from south-west, one from south, one from north, and one from north-west, and three took place in January, two in December, one in March, one in May, and one in October. So that in these ten years no heavy gale has taken place in the months of February, April, June, July, August, September, or November.

# NARRATIVE OF A SECOND JOURNEY TO PALMYRA,

including an exploration of the Alpine regions of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon, and the southern half of the Nusairy Chain.

By Rev. George E. Post, M.A., M.D., F.L.S.

(Continued from January "Quarterly Statement," p. 43.)

Wednesday, August 6.—We left Bibnîn at 7 a.m., passing by the fountain from which flows the limpid stream by which we had encamped. We then struck over the foot-hills in a direct course to Judaideh and Lohr-el-Husein. From these villages a fine view is obtained of Jebel Turbul. This outwork of Lebanon is a peak about 2,000 feet high, separated from the Dunnîyeh by the broad valley of the north branch of the Kadîsha River. From its isolated position it is one of the most prominent points of the landscape from every part of the plain of 'Akkâr, as well as from Tripoli, and from all the commanding shoulders of the Dunnîyeh itself. The stratification of its limestone rocks is singularly plaited and twisted.

From Zohr-el-Husein we plunged into the deep gorge of the Nahr-el-Barid, just below where its north and south forks join to form the main stream. The views looking up the gorges, with their numerous branch ravines and rugged mountain peaks, many of them heavily wooded, and backed by the giant mass of Makmel, recall some of the finest scenery of the Alps and the Tyrol. In the river valley we found a few peasants who put us on our track. We took a refreshing bath in the cool, clear water of the north branch, and then crossed the tongue of land which separates it from the turbid waters of the south branch, yellow with rediment brought down by the melted snow of Makmel. Crossing this

branch we climbed the steep mountain by a winding pathway, through woods of pine and scrubs of Arbutus and Styrax to the plateau of the Dunnîyeh. Winding now around and now over the hills we passed through \*\*Harf Zeid, Baqrûn\*\*, and \*Qar'aun\*\*, above which we struck the main road from Tripoli to Sîr, a well travelled and fairly graded mulepath. This soon led us to the aqueduct, which flows down from Sîr to water the flanks of the mountain about the villages through which we had come. We sat down by this canal to take our lunch, under the shade of some magnificent walnut trees. A special feature of our meal was our grapes, cooled in the almost icy stream.

The Dunniyeh is one of the best watered districts of Lebanon. The springs are numerous and large, and all icy cold. Their surplus water is carried in canals along the sides of the intricate ravines, and distributed to the terraces, which hold the soil laboriously collected from the crevices of the rocks. This soil gives roothold to the mulberry trees, which

constitute the wealth of Lebanon.

After our luncheon we continued our journey, partly by the side of the canal and partly on it. We reached Sîr at 1½ p.m. The barometer at 2 p.m. read 27:33; height, 2,950 feet.

Sir is a poorly built village, the houses mostly in the mulberry orchards. Cold streams flow everywhere through the lanes and gardens, carrying fertility and beauty wherever their life-giving waters come. The constant murmur and plash of these waters gives a charm to life in Sir greater than that of most Lebanon villages.

To the east of the town rises the great wall of the lower terrace of Makmel. It resembles very strikingly the Gemmi. It is difficult to imagine from below a path up the side of this almost perpendicular cliff,

which rises 2,000 feet above the plateau of Sîr.

After our incessant and long journeys it was refreshing to be able to spend an afternoon of rest amid such magnificent surroundings. We could almost imagine ourselves at Leukerbad, waiting to climb the Gemmi on the morrow.

Thursday, August 7.—We started at 7 a.m. to scale the precipice. The path was a zigzag one, often almost dangerous, but an hour's stiff work brought us to the top and into an alpine plateau, 6,500 feet above the sea, where, somewhat to our surprise, we found a wheat farm and harvesters gathering in the grain, as well as numerous shepherds pasturing their flocks on the stubble. From the upper end of this valley, which was fringed with oaks, cedars and junipers, we passed into the bare alpine wadies which rise by an easy grade above the zone of trees, then of shrubs, into that of the snowdrifts and the clouds. In the upper region of shrubs we encountered camps of alpine cheesemakers, as in the lofty meadows of Switzerland. Numbers of savage dogs bayed at us as we passed. We threaded these upland valleys through the whole forenoon, with shingle and gravel under foot, very easy to all the horses except my own which began to feel a nail driven by a careless farrier into the quick of one of his forehoofs at Tel Kelakh two days before. By noon we had

reached the top of the Zohr-el-Qodîb, and sat down to lunch by a snowdrift a mile long, and 20 to 30 feet high. In the centre of this drift was an ice cavern, going 30 feet into the heart of the mass, with streams of melted snow trickling from its roof, and flowing away into the funnels in its floor to replenish the cold fountains of the Dunnîyeh. We sank out in of grapes in a pool of ice-water, while we sat down on the gravel outside the cave to keep warm in the sun. The barometer at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. read 21°33, making the height 10,210 feet. This is the highest peak of Lebanon. Our horses showed plainly the lassitude produced by this great elevation.

The range of Zohr-el-Qodîb consists of two parallel ranges of hills separated by a broad valley. The snowdrifts occupy the northern faces of these hills, and the funnels between them, and in the central valley. This valley ends towards the south, in the Fin-el-Mizâb (the mouth of the waterspout or leader). The hills to the east of the valley are very much steeper but not quite so high as that on the north-west, and slightly higher than that on the south-west which overlooks the Cedars.

On the summit we collected Cerastium trigynum, Boiss., Astragalus hirsutissimus, D.C., Trifolium modestum, Boiss., Poa, sp., Catabrosa aquatica, Beauv., var. chionophila, Post, Androsace multiscapa, Duby.

From the summit we came down by a steep, rocky slope into the valley between the two ranges. On our way down we collected Oxyria digyna, L., and Pisum formosum, Stev. A little further along, in the valley, Carex stenophylla, Wahl., var. planifolia, Boiss., and everywhere on the hillsides Vicia canescens, Boiss. This plant covers the slopes of these bleak hills with a light green verdure, which seems at a distance to indicate a fertile soil. In point of fact it grows in the shingle, through the interstices of which it sends its roots deep into the disintegrating surface of the rocks. We cooled our afternoon tea by burying the bottle to the neck in a snowdrift, and occupied the half-hour while it was been chilled in digging out the complicated stoloniferous roots of Carex stenophylla, Wahl., which were entangled everywhere in the gravel. An hour through the valley brought us to the Fim-el-Mîzâb, which is a wedge-shaped opening between the hills. The valley descends from this opening at an angle of about 25° to a point just above the Cedars. We made our way for half-an-hour down this steep valley by a zigzag path, and at 42 p.m. arrived at the Cedars. What was our surprise and pleasure to find there a tent, and three excellent ladies of the British Syrian Schools, who were spending a few days at the sacred grove. The barometer at 5½ p.m. read 24.26.

Our train, which had gone around the base of the mountain, did not reach the Cedars till after sunset. We occupied the time profitably in collecting the plants which grow in the grove: Cedrus Libani, Barr, Ferulago frigida, Boiss., var. laxa, Post (a variety with stem leaves higher up and lobes much longer and looser than in type), Astragalus pinetorum, Boiss., Piptatherum holciforme, M.B., Berberis Cretica, L., Poa diversifolia, Boiss. et Bal., var. crassipes, Hackel. In the evening we had

an hour's singing with the ladies, then a stroll among the solemn old trees before turning in to a well-earned rest.

Friday, August 8.—Before leaving the Cedars at 7 a.m. we took another observation of the barometer, 24.25. The mean of the two observations, corrected by mercurial, gives 6,432 feet as the height of the grove. My horse, although quite lame, was able to take me up the 'Ain Ata road to the top of the pass. The view from this point over the Besherri amphitheatre is magnificent. To the right rise the two ranges of Makmel, with the broad valley between them. Vis-à-vis is the Jurd Ehedin, a sharp ridge extending around the northern side of the amphitheatre. To the left the Jurd (Iaṣrûn, enclosing it to the south. In the floor of the amphitheatre is the deep gorge of the Kadîsha, flanked by villages and convents, clinging to the almost perpendicular rocks, and at the bottom the foaming torrent.

From the 'Ain Ata road we made our way along the crest of the Jurd Haṣrûn to its western shoulder. Every step of the way unfolded a new phase of the grand panorama. The air was keen and cold, and we were glad from time to time to avail ourselves of a sunny valley among the peaks. We collected Paracaryum myosotoides, Boiss., Geranium subcaulescens, L'her., Campanula Cymbalaria, Sibth. et Sm., Pimpinella Tragium, Vill., var. depauperatum, Boiss.

From the peak of Jurd Hasrûn we descended by a steep grade into the valley which leads to Yamûni, and followed this valley southward for a couple of hours. We then struck off to the right for an hour, climbing over a dividing ridge into the heart of the Jurd Tannurin, one of the wildest and loneliest parts of Lebanon. We strayed about twenty minutes off our way in this wilderness, when we fortunately met a wood-chopper who guided us back again into the 'Aqurah road. Our detour, however, gave us Kochia monticola, Boiss., Galium jungermannioides, Boiss., Juniperus excelsa, M.B., and Trifolium modestum, Boiss. Having regained the 'Aqurah track we crossed another dividing ridge, plunged into a valley, and climbed to the edge of the Jurd 'Aqurah. There we found another encampment of Arab cheesemakers. Pitching over the edge of the Jurd we found ourselves vis-a-vis with Jebel Fughri, a saw-toothed, exceedingly rugged range which lies between 'Aqûrah, and Dûma. Winding around the shoulder of Jurd 'Aqurah we descended over 2,000 feet to the village of 'Aqûrah, at which we arrived at 8 p.m. We had had a hard day of it. My horse was so lame that he had to be led from 11 a.m. till we arrived at 'Aqûrah. I walked seven hours up and down the steep hills and over the rugged rocks.

Just as we began to descend from the edge of the Jurd 'Aqûrah we came upon a layer of trap-rock, 400 to 500 feet thick, which we followed almost to the village. We traced it on the 'Aqûrah side of the Nahr Ibrahîm valley, on a level somewhat above the village, for a distance of three hours to the south-west. A similar layer flanks the Afqa side of the Nahr Ibrahîm valley, at the same level, from a point a little beyond Afqa almost to Neba'-el-Ḥadîd. This bed must have been ejected before

the valley was excavated. A seam in the limestone strata, five or six hundred feet above 'Aqûrah, would appear to be the place of eruption.

Saturday, August 2.—A farrier from the village removed the nail which had lamed my horse, so that he was able to go on with the party I preferred, however, to walk from 'Aqûrah to Afqa. Just beyond 'Aqûrah is a natural bridge. The plunge down into the Afqa gorge is very fine.

While waiting for our caravan we took a dip into the icy water above the fall. We were as far as before from being able to solve the problem as to how the granite columns of Afqa were got there. The gorge of the Nahr Ibrahîm (Adonis) seems to have no trace of any road by which they could have been brought. We were as enchanted as ever with the emerald water, the grand old walnut trees, the great wall of rock, two thousand feet high, towering above the gorges and the ruins of the ancient temple of Venus, with the weird memories of its vanished worship.

We lunched under an almond tree half-way from Afqa to Neba'-el-Hadîd. We sat on blocks of basalt, and, looking across the valley, saw clearly the layer of igneous rock, which must have once covered the area now hollowed out by the river. Two hours farther on we came to the beautiful ice-cold fountain of Neba'-el-Hadîd. There we found Galium

jungermannioides, Boiss., and Cystopteris fragilis, L.

Our course now diverged west from the road to Neba'-el-'Asal, between Sunnîn and Jebel Qarţubah. Three-quarters of an hour above Meirābah we visited the coal mine owned by the Khâzin family. It was worked a dozen years ago to supply coal to the 'Ainţurah school. The pits go obliquely into the side of the hill. The seams are all less than a yard in thickness. The product is similar to cannel coal, but far inferior owing to large earthy admixture, and the presence of considerable quantities of iron pyrites. It required a range of peculiar construction to burn the coal, but as the fuel was not found economical the mines have been abandoned. The same is true of the other Lebanon coal mines.

Just above Meirûbah, in the sandy soil, we found Silene Reuteriana Boiss., and Agrostis alba, L. On the moist mossy rocks we found Drosera rotundifolia L., Osmunda regalis, L., and Adenocarpus divaricatus, L'her,

var. Græcus, Boiss.

Meirûbah, although so high, is so cosily nestled in a hollow between lofty hills that it is protected from the cold winds and exposed to warm sunshine. Our tent was on a truncated cone of sandstone, overlooking the valley and a part of the town. Our tent door was face to face with the giant form of Sunnîn, and the sites of Neba'-el-'Asal and Neba'-el-Lebben were in plain view.

Sunday, August 10.—We enjoyed a quiet Sunday before taking our

last stage to Beirût.

Monday, August 11.—Rising at an early hour we took our course through the picturesque rocks of Feitrûn, Reifûn, and 'Ajeltûn. From the latter village we began to see the wonderful panorama of the Antelias

and Beirît plains, with Beirît and the blue sea behind them. We followed the ridge down to 'Ainţîrah, and then crossed into the Dog River Valley, and so over the ridge along the course of the waterworks tunnel to the Dubeiyyeh. After lunching at one of the cafés we rode into Beirît. I had walked all the way, five hours, from Meirîbah to the Dog River.

#### LIST OF PLANTS COLLECTED DURING THE JOURNEY.

N.B.—The plants new for this region are in *Italics*, and the new species in SMALL CAPITALS. They are all published in Fasc. II. Plantse Postianæ, Lausanne, Georges Bridel, Fevrier, 1891.

#### I.—RANUNCULACE.E.

- 1. Ranunculus demissus, D. C. Alpine Hermon.
- 2. Schweinfurthii, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 3. Delphinium anthoroideum, Boiss. Deir 'Atîyeh to Qaryetein.
- 4. .. flavum, D. C. Desert near el-Beida.
- 5. , oliganthum, Boiss. Deir 'Atiyeh to Qaryetein.

# II.---Berberidace.e.

7. Berberis Cretica, L. Alpine Lebanon.

#### III.—PAPAVERACEÆ.

- 8. Papaver rheas, L. var. Syriacum, Boiss. Top of southern spur of Nusairy Mountains.
- 9. Papaver Libanoticum, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 10. Glaucium Arabicum, Fresen. Near Qaryetein.

#### IV.—CRUCIFERE.

- 11. Mathiola Damascena, Boiss. Between En-Nebk and Qaryetein.
- 12. Barbarea minor, C. Koch. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 13. Alyssum montanum, L. ", ",
- 14. " lepidotum, Boiss. " "
- 15. " argenteum, Wittm. " " Jisr-el-Kuwwah.
- 16. ,, alpestre, L. var. minutiflorum, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 17. Draba vesicaria, Desv. Top of Hermon.
- 18. " oxycarpa, Boiss. "
- 19. Erysimum scabrum, D. C. Subalpine Hermon.
- 20. " goniocaulon, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 21. ,, purpureum, Loisel. Var. Blancheanum, Post. Marbat-

- 22. Thlaspi, sp. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 23. Isatis glauca, Auch. Ma'lûlah, Asâl-el-Ward.
- 24. Sameraria Armena, L. Between Palmyra and el-Weshen.

#### V.—CAPPARIDEÆ.

25. Capparis spinosa, L. Jebel-Bil'âs.

# VI.—RESEDACEÆ.

26. Reseda Luteola, L. Southern spurs of Nusairy Mountains.

# VII.—FRANKENIACEÆ.

27. Frankenia hirsuta, L. Near Palmyra.

#### VIII.—SILENEÆ.

- 28. Tunica pachygona, F. et M. Palmyra.
- 29. Dianthus desert, Post. Mt. south of Qaryetein. The species was found by the author between Khan Hathrûrah and Jericho, and named var. pruinosus of D. multipunctata, Ser.
- 30. Dianthus polycladus, Boiss. 'Aïḥah.
- 31. ,, ,, var. diffusa, Post. Top of Hermon and Jebel Barûk.
- 32. Dianthus Haussknechtii, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 33. Gypsophila Rokejeka, Del. Deir 'Atîyeh to Qaryetein.
  34. "ruscifolia, Boiss. Peak above Bludân (Anti-Lebanon.)
- 34. , ruscifolia, Boiss. Peak above Bludan (Anti-Lebanon. 35. , Hygrophila, Post. Ditch, Mar Liân (Qaryetein.)
- 36. hirsuta, Boiss, var. alpina, Boiss. Zohr-el-Qodib.
- 37. " Antilibanotica, Post. Mountain above Bludân.
- 38. Aukyropetalum gypsophiloides, Fenzl. Wadi Meisellûn (Anti-Lebanon) Jebel Bil'âs.
- 39. Silene Reuteriana, Boiss. Meirûbah (Lebanon.)
- 40. ,, odontopetala, Fenzl. Zohr-abul-Hîn.
- 41. ,, var. rubella, Post. Top of Hermon.
- 42. , swertiæfolia, Boiss. El-Weshen to Jebel Bil'âs.

#### IX.—ALSINEÆ.

- 43. Alsine juniperina, Fenzl. Top of Hermon.
- 44. " rupestris, Labill. Zohr-el-Qodîb.
- 45. " Meyeri, Boiss. Mountain above El-Weshen.
- 46. Cerastium trigynum, Boiss. Zohr-el-Qodîb.

#### X.—PARONYCHIEÆ.

47. Herniaria glabra, L. Nusairy Mountains.

## XI.—TAMARISCINEÆ.

48. Reaumuria Billardieri, J. et Sp. Syriau Desert. Deir 'Atîyeh to Qaryetein.

#### XII.—HYPERICACEÆ.

- 49. Hypericum helianthemoides, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 50. , nanum Poir. Rukhleh.

#### XIII. -MALVACE.E.

- 51. Alcea rufescens, Boiss. Mountain south of Qaryetein.
- 52. , lavateræflora, D. C. Between 'Aihah and Rukhleh.
- 53. Malva rotundifolia, L. var. perennans, Post. Top of Hermon.

#### XIV .- LINE.E.

54. Linum toxicum, Boiss. Top of Hermon.

#### XV.-ZYGOPHYLLEÆ.

- 55. Fagonia Olivieri, D. C. Plain south and west of Qaryetein.
- 56. Zygophyllum fabago, L. Qaryetein.
- 57. Nitraria sp. Qaryetein.

#### XVI.-GERANIACE.E.

- 58. Geranium subcaulescens, L'Her, Jurd Hasrûn.
- 59. Erodium trichomanefolium, L'Her. Subalpine Hermon.

#### XVII.—RUTACEÆ.

60. Haplophyllum fruticulosum, Labill. Meisellûn (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XVIII. -- SAPINDACE.E.

61. Acer Monspessulanum, L. Wadi Shib'ah (Hermon).

#### XIX.—Anacardiace.e.

62. Rhus Coriaria, L. Rocks. Top of Jebel Barûk.

#### XX. TEREBINTHACEÆ.

63. Pistacia mutica, F. et M. Mountains of Palmyrene desert.

#### XXI.—RHAMNACEÆ.

- 64. Rhamnus Palestina, Boiss. Mountains of Syrian desert.
- 65. , Libanotica, Boiss. Top of Hermon.

#### XXII.-LEGUMINOSÆ.

66. Adenocarpus divaricatus, L'her. Meirûbah (Lebanon.)

67. Lupinus pilosus, L. Nusairy Mountains.

68. Argyrolobium crotalarioides, J. et Sp. Mountains south of Qaryetein.

69. Genista Libanotica, Boiss. Top of Hermone

70. Trifolium fragiferum, Boiss. Mar Lian (Qaryetein.)

- 71. " modestum, Boiss. Jurd-'Aqurah. Zohr-el-Qodîb.
  72. Lotus corniculatus, L. var. alpinus, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 73. ,, Gebelia, Vent. var. villosus, Boiss. 'Aïhah (Hermon.)
- 74. Astragalus hirsutissimus, D. C. Top of Hermon. Zohr-el-Qodîb.

75. , lanatus, Labill. Top of Hermon.

- 76. , emarginatus, Labill. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 77. ,, trichopterus, Boiss. Top of Harf-Ram-el-Kebsh.
- 78. , pinetorum, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 79. ,, gummifer, L. Alpine Lebanon and Hermon.
- 80. , echinus, D. C. Top of Hermon.
- 81. ,, cruentiflorus, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 82. ,, Sp. Jebel-esh-Shuqîf (Anti-Lebanon.)
- 83. ,, Bethlemiticus, Boiss. 'Aïḥah (Anti-Lebanon) Deir'Aṭîyeh to Qaryetein.
- 84. , deinacanthus, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 85. , coluteoides, Willd. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 86. ,, elongatus, Willd. Hills south of Qaryetein.
- 87. , trifoliolatus, Boiss. Mountains south of Qaryetein.
- 88. ,, angustifolius, Lam. Tops of Lebanon and Hermon.
- 89. ,, Hermoneus, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 90. Glycyrrhiza glabra, L. Anti-Lebanon. 91. Onobrychis Cadmea, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 92. .. Ptolemaïca, Del. Hills south of Qaryetein.
- 93. Alhagi Camelorum, Fisch. Qaryetein.
- 94. Vicia angustifolia, Roth. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 95. Pisum formosum, Stev. Zohr-el-Qodîb.
- 96. Prosopis Stephaniana, Willd. Qaryetein.

#### XXIII.—Rosacea.

- 97. Cerasus prostrata, Labill. Top of Jebel Kenîseh and Barûk. Top of Anti-Lebanon.
- 98. Cerasus tortuosa, Boiss. et Haussk. Mount above El-Weshen.
- 99. Prunus ursina, Ky. Thickets (Anti-Lebanon). Kenîseh.
- 100. Rosa glutinosa, Fl. Gr. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 101. ,, canina, L., var. dumetorum, Thuill. South end of Hermon.
- 102. Potentilla geranioides, Willd. Top of Hermon.
- 103. Rubus casius-ulmifolius, Focke. 'Ain-Shems (Nusairy Mountains).
- 104. Pyrus Syriaca, Boiss. Glen above Deir-el-'Ashaïr.
- 105. Cotoneaster nummularia, F. et M. Jebel-Kenîseh. Zohr-âbul-Hîn.

## XXIV.—DROSERACEÆ.

106. Drosera rotundifolia, L. Meirâbah (Lebanon.)

#### XXV.—Crassulaceæ.

107. Umbilicus Libanoticus, Labill. Alpine and subalpine Lebanon.

## XXVI.—UMBELLIFERÆ.

- 108. Eryngium Heldreichii, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 109. Hippomarathrum Boissieri, Reut. et Haussk. Ma'lulah. 'Aïḥah.
- 110. , crispum, Pers. Below Qal'at el Ḥuṣn (Nusairy Mountains.)
- 111. Carum elegans, Fenzl. Alpine Lebanon.
- 112. Buplevrum Libanoticum, Boiss. et Bl. var. oligactis, Post.
- 113. Falcaria Rivini, Host. Cœlesyria.
- 114. Pimpinella corymbosa, Boiss. 'Aïḥah (Anti-Lebanon.)
- 115. , Tragium, Vill. Alpine Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon.
- 116. Prangos asperula, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 117. Fœniculum officinale, L. Nusairy Mountains.
- 118. Ferula Blanchei, Boiss. Palmyrene Desert.
- 119. , Hermonis, Boiss. Mountain of 'Ayûn-en-Nasûr.
- 120. , Bilasi, Post. Jebel Bil'âs.
- 121. " BARBEYI, POST. Jebel Bil'âs.
- 122. Ferulago frigida, Boiss. Alpine Hermon.
- 123. " var. laxa Post. Cedars of Lebanon.
- 124. Peucedanum depauperatum, Boiss, var. alpinum, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 125. Johrenia fungosa, Boiss. Jebel Bil'âs.
- 126. ,, juncea, Boiss. South end of Nusairy Mountains.
- 127. Daucus pulcherrimus, Willd. Yebrûd (Anti-Lebanon).
- 128, Caucalis leptophylla, L. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 129. Turgenia latifolia, Boiss. var. brachyacantha, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.

## XXVII.—CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

130. Lonicera nummularifolia, J. et Sp. Rukhleh.

# XXVIII.—RUBIACEÆ.

- 131. Crucianella ciliata. Lam. Mountain above el-Weshen.
- 132. Asperula glomerata, M. B. Top of Hermon.
- 133, Galium Orientale, Boiss. Top of Jebel Baruk.
- 134. ,, aureum, Vis. 'Arhah. Cedars. El-Jebel-el-Abiad.
- 135. , jungermannioides, Boiss. Jurd 'Aqûrah. Neba'-el-Hadîd.

17%

136. Rubia Olivieri. A. Rich. Wadi Shib'ah.

## XXIX.—DIPSACE TO.

137. Cephalaria stellipilis, Boiss, 'Aïhah,

#### XXX.—COMPOSITÆ

- 138. Evax Anatolica, Boiss. et Heldr. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 139. Phagnalon Linifolium, Post. Qaldûn (Anti-Lebanon.) 140. Helichrysum pygmæum, Post. Base of Harf-Râm-el-Kebsh.
- 141. Postia lanuginosa, D. C. Mountains south of Qaryetein.
- 142. Achillæa odorata, Koch. Jebel Barûk.
- " fragrantissima, Forsk. Deir 'Atîyelı to Oarvetein, and 143 eastward.
- 144. Pyrethrum densum, Labill. Top of Hermon,
- 145. , tenuilobum, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 146. Anthemis sp.
- 147. Senecio doriaeformis, D. C., var. megalophron, Boiss. Mountain above Bludân.
- 148. Acantholepis Orientalis, Less. Qaryetein to Palmyra.
- 149. Gundelia Tournefortii, L. Kenîseh.
- 150. Carlina corymbosa, L., var. Libanotica, Boiss. Wadi Meisellûn Jebel Kenîseh.
- 151. Gymnarrhena micrantha, Desf. El-Jebâh to El-Beida.
- 152. Cousinia Wesheni, Post. Mountain above El-Weshen.
- 153.
- " Dayı, Post. 'Asâl-el-Ward. " Hermonis, Boiss. Hermon. 154.
- Libanotica, D. C. Jebel Kenîseh. 155.
- Pestalozzae, Boiss. Wadi Meisellûn. 156.
- 157. Chamæpeuce Alpini, J. et Sp. Jebel-Kenîseh.
- 158. Onopordon heteracanthum, C. A. M. Wadi Meisellûn. 159. Jurinea Stæhelinæ, D. C. Mountain above El-Weshen. Mountain
- above Blûdan. 160. Centaurea axillaris, Willd. Top of Hermon.
- Damascena, Boiss. Khan Meisellûn. 161.
- Postii, Boiss. Qaryetein. 162.
- 163. Centaurea Balsamita, Lam. Ma'lûlah.
- 164. Centaurea Balsamitoides, Post. Between Palmyra and Marbat-'Antar.
- 165. Centaurea onopordifolia, Boiss. Between 'Aitanith and Jisr-el-Kuwwah.
- 166. Phæopappus longispinus, Post. 'Asâl-el-Ward. 167. "Libanoticus, Boiss. Alpine and subalpine Hermon.
- 168. Carthamus lanatus, L. 'Aitanith to Jisr-el-Kuwwah.
- " glaucus, M. B. var. Syriacus, Boiss. Jebel Barûk. 169.
- flavescens, Willd. Between Palmyra and El-Weshen. 170.
- 171. Chondrilla juncea, L. Wadi Meisellûn.

- 172. Crepis Robertioides, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 173. "Reuteriana, Boiss. Var. alpina, Boiss. Top of Jebel
- 174. Leontodon asperrimum, Willd. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 175. Tragopogon buphtalmoides, Boiss., var. humile, Boiss. Top of Jellel Barûk.

#### XXXI.—CAMPANULACEÆ.

- 176. Campanula Cymbalaria, S. and S. Jurd Ḥaṣrûn. , stricta, L. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 177. Podanthum lanceolatum, Labill. Top of Lebanon and Hermon.

#### XXXII.—Plumbaginaceæ.

- 178, Acantholimon Armenum, Boiss, et Host. Mountain above Bludân.
- 179. Libanoticum, Boiss. Hermon.
- 180. STATICE PALMYRENSIS, POST. Salt Marshes, Palmyra.

## XXXIII.—OLEACE. F.

181. Fraxinus oxyphylla, M. B. Bludân to Ma'lûlah.

#### XXXIV.—APOCYNACE.E.

182. Vinca Libanotica, Zucc. Top of Jebel Barûk and Kenîseh.

## XXXV.-PRIMULACE.E.

183. Androsace multiscapa, Duby. Zohr-el-Qodîb.

#### XXXVI.-BORRAGINACE.E.

- 184. Heliotropium Europæum, L. Mountains south of Qaryetein.
- 185. Heliotropium villosum, Willd. Barri.
- 186. , Bovei Boiss. Palmyra.
- 187. Paracaryum myosotoides, Labill. Top of Hermon. Jurd Haşrûn.
- 188. Onosma cærulescens, Boiss. Mountain above Bludân.
- 189. Alkanna Orientalis, Boiss. Top of Hermon.

# XXXVII.—CONVOLVULACE.E.

- 190. Convolvulus pilosellæfolius, Desr. Qaryetein.
- 191. , Libanoticus, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.
- 192. Cuscuta planiflora, Ten. 'Aïhah.

#### XXXVIII.—SOLANACEÆ.

193. Hyoscyamus albus, L. var. desertorum, Asch. El-Jebâh to el-Beida.

#### XXXIX.—SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

- 194. Verbascum simplex, Labill. Hills above the Falls of the Barada.
- 195. , ptychophyllum, Boiss. 'Arḥah to Rukhleh.
- 196. ,, Antari, Post. Near Marbat-'Antar.
- 197. ,, KARYETEINI, POST. Mountains south of Qaryetein.
- 198. ,, sinuatum, L. Aitanith to Jisr-el-Kuwwah. Nusairy Mountains.
- 199. Verbascum Sinaïticum, Benth. Meisellûn (Anti-Lebanon).
- 200. ., Cedreti, Boiss. Jebel 'Ain-en-Nusûr, above Bludân (Anti-Lebanon).
- 201. .. Damascenum, Boiss. Top of Hermon.
- 202. ,, PORTERI, POST. Between 'Asâl-el-Ward and Ma'lulah.
- 203. Celsia glandulifera, Post. Marbat-'Antar.
- 204. Linaria Damascena, Boiss. et Held. Jebel 'Ain-en-Nusûr.
- 205. Scrophularia xanthoglossa, Boiss. Near 'Aïhah (Antilebanon).
- 206. , , var. decipiens, Boiss.? Jebel Barûk.
- 207. , variegata, M. B. Mountain south of Qaryetein.
- 208. , var. Libanotica, Boiss. Subalpine Hermon.
- 209. Veronica Orientalis, Mill. Jebel Barûk.
- 210. Bungea trifida, Vahl. Hills south of Qarvetein.

## XL.—Orobanchaceæ.

211. Phelipea ramosa, L. Palmyrene Desert.

#### XLI.—LABIATÆ.

- 212. Micromeria mollis, Bth.? Mountain above el-Weshen. Qaryetein.
- 213. Thymus Syriacus, Boiss. Marbat-'Antar.
- 214 Zizyphora clinopodoides, M. B. var. rigida, Boiss. Mountain above Bludân.
- 215. Zizyphora clinopodoides, M. B. var. canescens, Boiss. Jebel Barûk.
- 216. Salvia grandiflora, Ettl. Juweikhât (Nusairy Mountains).
- 217. " verbascifolia, Boiss. Jebel Kenîseh.
- 218. Nepeta Cilicica, Boiss. Qal'at-el-Bizzeh (Lebanon.)
- 219. ,, glomerata, Montb. Top of Hermon.
- 220. Sideritis Libanotica, Labill. Top of Hermon.
- 221. Sideritis Libanotica, Labill., var. incana, Boiss. (?) Top of Nusairy chain above Fiddârah. Perhaps a new species.
- 222. Sideritis Libanotica, var. linearis, Benth. Near Meisellûn.
- 223. Scutellaria fruticosa, Desf. Jebel Barûk.
- 224. ,, utriculata, Labill. Subalpine Hermon.
- 225. Stachys Libanotica, Boiss. Jebel Barûk.
- 226. Eremostachys macrophylla, Montb. et Auch. Mountains south of Qaryetein (Mollucella lanata, Post.)

227. Phlomis rigida, Labill. Jebel Barûk.

228. brevilabris, Ehr. Jebel Barûk. Jebel Kenîseh.

229. , Nissolii, L. 'Aïhah.

230. , chrysophylla, Boiss. Subalpine Hermon.

231. Ballota saxatilis, Sieb. Jebel Barûk.

232. " Antilibanotica, Post. Wadi-es-Sohrîji (Anti-Lebanon).

233. Teucrium Creticum, L. El-Juweikhât (Nusairy Mountains).

234. ,, Orientale, L., var. nivale, Boiss. Top of Hermon.

235. , pruinosum, Boiss. Mountain above El-Weshen. Mountains south of Qaryetein.

236. Teucrium procerum, Boiss. Nusairy Mountains.

237. , Polium, L. Mountains south of Qaryetein.

238. Ajuga Chia, Poir. Mountains south of Qaryetein.

#### XLII.—PLANTAGINEÆ.

239. Plantago carinata, Schrad. Harf-Râm-el-Kebsh.

## XLIII.—SALSOLACEÆ.

240. Blitum virgatum, L. Zohr-el-Qodib.

241. Atriplex Tataricum, L., var. virgatum, Boiss. Qaryetein.

242. Atriplex roseum, L. Palmyra to El-Weshen.

243. , portulacoides, L. Jebel Bil'âs.

244. ", leucocladum, Boiss. Palmyrene Desert. Qaryetein. Desert.

245. Chenolea Arabica, Boiss. Deir 'Aṭîyeh to Qaryetein.

246. Kochia, sp. Desert from Qaryetein to Palmyra.

247. ,, latifolia, Fres. Deir 'Aṭîyeh to Qaryetein.

248. " hyssopifolia, Pall.?? Deir 'Aţîyeh to Qaryetein. Mountains east of Qaryetein.

249. Kochia monticola, Boiss. Jurd'Aqûrah.

250. Arthrocnemum glaucum, Del. Everywhere in the desert. (Arabicé Ushnan.)

251. Suæda fruticosa, L. Hammâm Abu-Rabâh. Qaryetein.

252. Salsola inermis, Forth. Between Palmyra and el-Weshen.

253. ,, crassa, M. B. Between Deir 'Atiyeh and Qaryetein.

254. ,, glauca, M. B. General in deserts.

255. , rigida, Pall., var. tenuifolia, Boiss. General in deserts.

256. " canescens, Moq. Between el-Jebâh and el-Beida.

257. Halocharis sulphurca, Bge. Between el-Beida and Palmyra.

258. Halimocnemis pilosa, Moq. Between el-Beida and Palmyra.

# XLIV.—POLYGONACEÆ.

259. Atraphaxis Billardieri, J. et Sp. Qal'at-el-Bizzeh.

260. , spinosa, L. var. rotundifolia, Boiss. Near el-Weshen.

261. Oxyria digyna, L. Zohr-el-Qodib.

#### XLV.—LAURACEÆ

262. Daphne olæoides, L. Alpine Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon.

#### XLVI. - EUPHORBIACÉÆ.

263. Euphorbia chamæsyce, L. Barri, at edge of Bil'âs.

264. lanata, Sieb. Meisellûn.

265. var. microphylla, Post. Barri.

266.erinacea, Boiss. Alpine Hermon.

267. falcata, L. Meisellûn Valley.

sp. Near Hamath. 268.

269 Chesneyi, Kl. et Gcke. Zohr-Abul-Hîn.

270. sp. Palmyra.

271. Andrachne telephioides, L., forma rotundifolia. Palmyra.

272. Crozophora verbascifolia, Willd. var. elata, Post. Between el Beida and Palmyra.

#### XLVII.—URTICACEÆ.

273. Parietaria Judaica, L. Mountain above Bludân.

# XLVIII.—CUPULIFERÆ.

274 Quercus Lusitanica, Lam. var latifolia, Boiss. Near Qal'at el Husn.

# XLIX.—EPHEDRACEÆ.

275. Ephedra alte, C. A. M. Between el-Jebâh and el-Beida.

#### L.-CONIFER E.

276. Juniperus excelsa, M. B. Zohr-Abul-Hîn.

fœtidissima, Willd. ?? Afqa. 277.

#### LI.—LILIACEÆ.

278. Asphodelina Damascena, Boiss. Top of Mountain above Bludâu.

Taurica, Pall. Harf-Râm-el-Kebsh. 279.

280. Allium sp. Mountain south of Quaryetein.

" paniculatum, L.?? Top of Jebel Barûk. 281.

282. Fritillaria?sp. Top of Hermon.

#### LII.—JUNCACEÆ.

283. Juncus pyramidatus, Loh. Mar Lian, Qaryetein.

# LIII.—CYPERACEÆ.

284. Heleocharis palustris, L. Jebel 'Ain-en-Nusûr.

285. Carex stenophylla, Wahl., var. planifolia, Boiss. Zohr-el-Qodib.

## LIV .- GRAMINE E.

286. Piptatherum holciforme, M. B. Cedars.

287. Phleum pratense, L., var. nodosum, Boiss. Top of Jebel Barûk.

288. Avena sp. Marbat-'Antar.

289. Catabrosa aquatica, L. Mountain above Bludân.

290. " Var. chionophilus, Post. By melting snow, Zohrel-Qodib.

291. Melica ciliata, L., var. Nebrodensis, Boiss. Alpine Lebanon and Hermon.

292. Dactylis glomerata, L. Hermon.

293. " , var. Hispanica, Boiss. Alpine Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon.

294. " " var. juncinella, Boiss. Jebel 'Ayûn-en-Nusûr. 295. Stipa sp. Mountain south of Qaryetein.

296. Agrostis alba, L. Lebanon.

297. Poa diversifolia, Boiss. et Bal., var. crassipes, Hack. Jebel Barûk.
"Ceders."

298. Poa Sinaica Steud. El-Beida to el-Jebâh.

299. Bromus variegatus, M. B. Jebel Kenîseh. Cedars of Lebanon.

300. " brachystachys, Horn. El-Jebâh to el-Beida.

301. Bromus Danthonia, Fri. El Jebâh to el-Beida.

302. Bromus sp. El-Bil'âs.

303. Vulpia brevis, Boiss. et Ky. Mountain above el-Weshen.

304. Hordeum spontaneum, P. Koch. Near el-Weshen.

305. Agropyrum sp. Mountain above Bludân.

306. Nephelochloa Persica, Griseb. Jebel Barûk.

307. Ægilops ovata, L. Wadi Shib'ah.

N.B.—Beside the above species collected many others were observed as indicated in the text.

SUMMARY OF BAROMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS, WITH ANNOTATIONS BY PROFESSOR ROBERT H. WEST, M.A.

Altitude.	6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 6, 460 7, 1865 7, 1865 8, 1800 8, 1800 1,
Same Corrected,	22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22
Aneroid Reading.	88882222222222222222222222222222222222
Barom. at sea level 32°.	60.000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 0
Date. 1890.	
Q	July Sch. July July July July July July July July
1	
į	
	bin (1 Kenisch (1 Keni
	West end of Jebel Ken Jebel Barulk
1	- 0.004 - 0.000 - 0.00

#### Notes.

Nos. 8, 9 and 10 give results which are evidently too high.

Nos. 11, 12.—The aneroid fell at Rukhleh, after the observation there. It was compared with a mercurial barometer at Bludân, on July 15, and these two observations corrected accordingly. I also readjusted the instrument.

Nos. 13-17 are corrected in accordance with the comparison after the readjustment.

Nos. 18-41.—There was manifestly some great change in the adjustment which affected all these readings. Taking the heights of Deir 'Attyah (No. 19), and the Cedars (41), determined by mercurial barometer, as correct, I have applied throughout a constant correction—0.55 inch, which brings all the observations into fair accordance with previous determinations.

N.B.—In making the reductions from the observations in this series. I have made a rough allowance for temperature by assuming a temperature for the upper station. It need scarcely be added that these results cannot be considered as at all exact.

## ANCIENT JERUSALEM.

Acra North, not South of the Temple.

By Major-General Sir Charles W. Wilson, K.C.B., F.R.S. &c., R.E.

In the last *Quarterly Statement* the Rev. W. F. Birch has criticised some views on the topography of ancient Jerusalem which I ventured to put forward last summer; and has charged me with mistranslating Josephus.

I may at once say that, in my opinion, the data at present at our disposal are not sufficient to enable us to determine accurately some of the most important points in dispute. By comparing the historical materials with the local indications we can make guesses, more or less accurate, but, until the excavations made by Sir C. Warren are resumed, we cannot be certain. My guesses, the result of many years' study, unfortunately differ from the firm convictions of my critic, and I am sorry to say that, after reading his many admirable papers on the topography of Jerusalem, including the last, I am unable to accept all his conclusions.

To bring forward all the arguments for and against Mr. Birch's identifications would be to write a book, for which I have no leisure; and I can only notice here, and that briefly, some of his criticisms. In the first place, however, I must say a word for Josephus, in whom I am said to confide too readily. Josephus, whatever his faults may be, cer-

tainly knew what he was writing about when he described Jerusalem as it existed before the final siege. He had lived in the city for years; and though his descriptions of walls and buildings erected prior to the Herodian period may be wrong, they undoubtedly represent the traditions of his day. He wrote in a language not his own, and this has led, in some cases, to want of clearness; but when he makes a distinct topographical statement we cannot throw him over to suit our views without the clearest evidence that he is wrong.

Another point, Mr. Birch considers that "one may elucidate Josephus by the Bible, but not the Bible by Josephus." I maintain, on the contrary, that the only way to understand the topography of the Bible is to work backwards. If we could once reconstruct Jerusalem as Josephus saw it, there would not be much difficulty in restoring the Prae-Exilic city.

The principal points referred to by Mr. Birch are :-

(1.) The position of the Macedonian "stronghold," or "fortress," which Josephus calls sometimes the Acra and sometimes the Acropolis. The Acra was situated in the "Lower City," i.e., on the eastern hill, upon a rocky height that was afterwards cut down and levelled (1 Macc. i, 33; Joseph. Ant. xii, 6, § 4; xiii, 9, § 7). It was in close proximity to and overlooked the Temple (1 Macc. iv, 41; xiii, 52; Joseph. Ant. xii, 5, § 4; 9, § 3; 10, § 5); and was within the limits of the "City of David" (1 Macc. i, 33; vii, 32; xiv, 36; cp. Ant. xii, 10, § 4). It was built or restored by Antiochus Epiphanes, and, until its destruction, it was regarded as the Citadel or Acropolis of Jerusalem. Now it may safely be asserted that no Greek engineer would have built an Acropolis on lower ground than the building it was intended to command and overawe. In Greek cities the Acropolis was almost invariably built on the highest and most defensible ground, and there is no reason to suppose that the engineers of Antiochus departed from the usual practice when they built the Acra on the eastern hill at Jerusalem. The site north of the Temple is so clearly indicated by the form of the ground that in any other ancient city it would never be questioned. As a further argument, it may be remarked that Aristeas, who visited Jerusalem before the Acra was built, describes a fortress which stood on a commanding eminence north of the Temple, and was fortified with towers to the summit of the hill, and constructed with enormous stones. (Quoted by Williams, Holy City, i, 73, 74.) It may be inferred, with some certainty, that what Antiochus did was to restore and, in part, rebuild this fortress.

Mr. Birch (Quarterly Statement, p. 74) gives certain points in favour of a southern site for Acra. To these it may be replied,  $(a)^1$  that Josephus (Ant. xii, 5, § 4) says the Acra was in the "Lower city." (c) That portion of the ridge, on which the Acra stood, which was within range of the Temple, for the missiles of those days, was cut down and the danger removed. (d) It is geologically impossible for the ground south of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The letters (a), &c., are those of Mr. Birch's paragraphs.

Temple to have been higher than that upon which the Temple stood.

(e) The argument that the Acra was lower than the Temple because in 1 Macc. vii, 32, 33, it is stated that Nicanor went "up to Mount Zion," is at first sight plausible. It must be remembered, however, that the writer is only using the usual formula; the expression "down to Mount Zion" is, as far as I am aware, never used in the Bible or Apocrypha.

(f) The identification of the "third hill" of Josephus with the Temple hill requires the presence of a valley across Ophel which does not exist.

(g) The quotation from Josephus is incorrect and incomplete, and has not the meaning attached to it. (h) It is not necessary to suppose that the threshing floor of Araunah was outside Jebus, or that the Acropolis was connected by walls with the lower city near Gihon. Possibly the Acropolis was first connected with the lower city of the Jebusites by David.

- (2.) The questions connected with the sites of Gihon and Enrogel are most difficult ones, and I am not prepared to accept the speculations in Mr. Birch's paper in *Quarterly Statement*, 1889, p. 46, as facts. There is only one known spring at Jerusalem, and, if Enrogel were a spring, as it is generally supposed to have been, it is a fair inference that Gihon and Enrogel were the same. The Bir Eyâb is not, and never could have been, a true spring; it is a deep well, and its only claim to be considered a spring is that, after four or five days' continuous rain, it overflows and runs down the valley. I may add that I do not take gai, and emek to be interchangeable, but I maintain that a valley may be an emek. "date," near its head, and a gai, "ravine," at a lower portion of its course.
  - (3.) The next point is the charge of mistranslation:—
- (a) My interpretation of the passage in B. J. ii, 19, § 4, is supported by Traill's translation. Cestius "proceeding to the upper town, encamped opposite the royal residence;" and it is considered correct by a Greek scholar to whom I referred the point. As Cestius was outside the first wall, it follows that Josephus must refer to that portion of the western hill to the north of the Jaffa Gate.
- (b) The same scholar also considers that the way in which I take ἀμφίκυρτος, in the difficult passage in B.J. v, 4, §1, is in accordance with the Greek. My view is that ἀμφίκυρτος refers to plan, and not, as Mr. Birch holds, to section; and that Josephus, in describing the principal topographical features of the ground on which Jerusalem stood, intended to draw a broad contrast between the western hill which was high and straight, and the eastern hill which was low and curved. I take ἀμφίκυρτος more particularly to refer to the eastern face of the eastern hill which is convex. If we are to insist on the exact meaning of the word, "curved on each side like the moon in its third quarter," I am afraid we must give up the question in despair, for no known topographical feature at Jerusalem has that form. This is one of those instances in which, knowing that Josephus wrote in a language not his own, I do not think we can insist on the full force of the Greek word.

ette.

#### THE GARDEN TOMB.

I have been requested by the lady to whom allusion was made in my letter to the "Times," of the 1st October last, to forward the accompanying note for publication in the Quarterly Statement.

I am glad to be able to take this opportunity of expressing my regret that I made a statement not strictly in accordance with the facts, though,

at the time, I had every reason to believe that it was correct.

My object was to show how soon a suggestion, in favour of which there is no historic or traditional evidence, may become an accepted fact, when it refers to a "Holy Place" at Jerusalem.

C. W. W.

March 11, 1893.

#### A Correction.

Three several times in the Quarterly Statements I have seen it noticed that the person who had the Gordon Tomb Chamber cleaned out some months ago had passed the night there. I, myself, was the person to have it cleaned, several others assisting—but no one passed the night there.

It was in the Church of the Resurrection that I passed the night on the Greek Festival of the Incarnation. While to do so in one place was feasible, to do so in the other was not so, and our poor homage reaches Him whose acts command it equally from every spot on earth.

M. E.

# SINAI AND SYRIA BEFORE ABRAHAM.

By Major C. R. CONDER, D.C.L., R.E.

The earliest notice of Palestine on monuments occurs in the inscriptions found, twelve years ago, by De Sarzek at Tell Loh, an important and very ancient city of Babylonia, standing on a mound 40 feet high, east of the great canal which joins the Tigris and the Euphrates (Khat-el-Hai). The site includes an oblong palace in which is one of the Ziggurat, or stepped pyramids, of which Herodotus (i, 181) describes that erected at Babylon. The Tell Loh example has its stairs and sacred chamber, the use of which is also mentioned by Herodotus; and round this shrine the palace, with walls of burnt brick set in bitumen—still standing to a height of 10 feet—was raised, with a large central court and surrounding halls and rooms. Eight statues, not much smaller than life size, finely carved of Sinaitic granite, stood in the court; near the northern gate another colossal seated figure was found, and near the pyramid a small torso of yet earlier date. The place continued to be inhabited down to Greek times, and was finally destroyed by fire. The name of the city which

surrounded this palace was Zirgul, and it survives as Zirghul, at a place

close by, to the present day.

The earliest known builder at this site was the prince called *Urbau* ("worshipper of the goddess *Bau*"), who is believed to have been the first ruler of all Babylonia, and who called himself King of "Sumer and Akkad," which may mean of Mesopotamia and Armenia, or of "the plains and mountains." His exact date is not known, but has been roughly placed at 3000 to 2500 B.C. The Babylonian traditions of the time of Cyrus (as represented by the inscription of Nabonidus) carried back their history to 3800 B.C., but the King *Sargina* so noticed was a somewhat mythical person. The chronicles only go back to about 2300 B.C. (the time of the Cassite *Khammurabi*), and all that is at all clear is that *Urbau*, and his son *Dungi*, lived before that time, and, according to ordinary chronology, would have reigned even before Abraham's days.

The small granite torso, already mentioned, bears an Akkadian votive

inscription of Urbau, which may be rendered thus :-

"To the Lord of the Pyramid, the mighty power, together with the King of the Abyss, from Urbau prince of Zirgul, the son of the powerful God, the faithful witness of Nina, who has received power from the Lord of the Pyramid, and . . . rest from Bau, and receiving . . . from the Lord of the place. A man favoured by Istar, a beloved servant of the King of the place, beloved by Tammuz am I Urbau. Honouring the Pyramid Lord, my master, I rule (I hold the palm of glory!) full of honour, I am supreme master through the width of the land, satisfied with glory, the land resting. And the land being at rest, I have built the temple Ninn, I have made the abode of the God who enlightens dark-

¹ Much has been written about these names. There is no doubt Akkad means "Mountain Country," and it is rendered in Assyrian by Urtu or Armenia. It was from Armenia that the Akkadians appear to have come south into Babylonia. Sumer has been compared with Shinar (Sana'r in Assyrian); perhaps the real derivation of both names, like that of the River Sangarius, and of the Sangari river in Mongolia, is from the Mongol Soñg, "to go" or "flow," and the meaning is "River Land." The m and ñg are often interchanged in Akkadian. The earlier kings usually describe themselves only as ruling Kiengi Akkad, "The Land of Akkad." The latter Assyrian scribes understood this to include Sumir. The latter region is distinctly noticed by Khammurabi, the Cassite conqueror of Babylon, about 2250 B.C.

<sup>2</sup> Nin GIRSU is in another text written Nin ZUAT, and appears to mean "Lord of the High Shrine." The emblem SU and the emblems BA and ZU are much alike, and represent a pyramid with or without steps, such as has been

described, usually called a Ziggurat.

<sup>3</sup> The word *Patesi*, which is equivalent to the Assyrian *rubu* and *sar* ("Chief" and "King") is also translated in that language *issakku*, and according to George Smith, means a viceroy.

<sup>4</sup> Dumzi, the "Child Spirit," who is represented as a baby in the arms of Istar, was apparently the equivalent of the infant Adonis of Phœnicia, and is usually supposed to be the Tammuz of the Bible.

<sup>5</sup> The sign Ninnu represents "fifty," but perhaps may only mean "Lordly"

(from nin, "Lord.")

ness. To Mother Istar, Lady of the Mountain, a pyramid temple I have made, to Bau, the gracious Lady Child of God, I have made the temple of Uruku (Erech now Warka). To Istar—the most glorious lady—I have made the temple of Ur. I have made a pyramid to the God who is master of Eridu (or of the "Royal place"). I have made the temple of the God Nindara.¹ To the Gods (all of them?) I have made a temple. To the gracious lady (creator of the earth?) eldest child of Nina, I have made a temple standing by the sea, in faithful remembrance . . . the temple of the spirit of light I have made. I have made the pyramid temple to the Lord of the heavenly region. To Tammuz, Lord of the land of (darkness and the depths?), I have built a pyramid temple."

All the inscriptions found at *Tell Loh* are of this same character, devoting statues to the Gods, describing the building of temples and the piety of these ancient Akkadian rulers, and showing that the deities adored represented the Sun and Moon, the dawn and sunset, with the spirits of

the mountains, the sea, the earth, and of hell.

The next reign was that of *Dungi*, son of *Urbau*, and on a small votive tablet found in these ruins is the following:—

"I, Dungi, King of the town of Ur, Lord of the land of Akkad, have made the temple Ninnu, the chosen abode of its Lord, the Lord of the Pyramid, the mighty power, together with the Lord of Hell."

Contemporary with this King lived *Gudea*, a famous prince of Zirgul, of whom at least eight statues occur in the Tell Loh palace, which he built while restoring the pyramid temple. This is clearly shown by the short text, which says:—

"To his master, Lord of the Pyramid, with the Lord of Hell, from Gudea, ruler of Zirgul, created governor, by decree of *Nina*, for his master King Dungi, the mighty man, King of the land of Akkad, living in the home of the people of *Ur.*"

On one of the lintel stones of the palace is another text in which Gudea states that he "restored the temple Ninnu for the God who makes the

darkness light."

These shorter texts serve to explain the more lengthy inscription by Gudea, which is found on a seated statue (unfortunately headless) carved in dark green diorite, and found in the great court of the palace, which text is more valuable than the preceding, as containing passages of great interest both geographically, and as regards the civilisation of Western Asia at this early period. The text has been studied by M. Oppert and M. Amiaud, by Professor Hommel and by Mr. T. G. Pinches, and parts have been translated, while the general gist of the meaning is agreed to by all these scholars. Although the translation here given differs in some passages from those previously published, such differences do not occur in the geographical passages. The Akkadian syntax appears to me to invalidate some of the proposed renderings, since the genitive should

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Nindara seems to mean "Lord of the Deer," and one of the Assyrian deities bears a deer, which also accompanies a Lydian deity. He appears to have been Merodach, or Ea.

never follow the nominative unless with a suffix, and since the object should always precede the subject. The language also appears to me to have had the same cases to the noun found in Dusratta's language, and in modern Turkish, as below 1:—

			Akkadian.	Hittite.	Turkish.	Meaning.
1.	Nom. Def.		-bi	-pi	-bu	"the"
2.	" Indef.		+24	5'		"a"
3.	Genitive		-11/1	$-n\alpha$	- n	" of "
4.	Dative		-a	-12	-a	" to "
5.	Locative		-ta	$-t\alpha$	$\cdot da$	"at"
6.	Accusative		-e	-e	-i	Accus.
7.	Ablative			-dan	-den	"by "
8.	Instrumenta	1	-li	-li	-li	"by means of"
9.	Causative		-cu	-kku	-ichun	"for"
10.	Comitative		-lal	-allan	-ailan	"with"

Gudea's statue just noticed represents him holding on his lap the plan of his palace. The text covers the back and skirts of the figure and the throne on which he sits.

- (1) "The statue of Gudea, prince of Zirgul, the man who built the temple Ninnu, in the temple of his master the God who is Lord of the Pyramid. A measure of drink, a measure of food, half a measure of (stamped silver!), half a measure of (bronze!), the prince has offered, in fulfilment of the vow, fulfilling the command of the Pyramid Lord as he spoke. Let him (raise his voice?). Let him write his utterance."
- (2) "To the Pyramid Lord, the great power, together with the Lord of Hell, this famous Gudea, ruler of Zirgul—the faithful shepherd—has testified. Favoured with prosperity by the Pyramid Lord, having been given power by Nina, a man blessed with favour by Nindara, a son of Ban, having obtained mighty princehood from Madugud he invokes the glory of the Godhead."
- (3) "Appointed great good fortune all his life, through the great mercy of God having become a (chief ruler?) Gudea, shepherd of the life of the people of this land, has testified to his God, the Lord of protection, what time the favour of the Pyramid Lord has been shown towards his city, causing the heart of man to rest through his goodness, my city being full of silver. The protection which I cause all the people have testified. A man fulfilling his word, (4) a man who supports the weak, he has become (?) in city and land. Not raising disturbance, exceeding strong I have made the place. The temple of the Pyramid Lord, like Eridu, makes it a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These, with exception of dative, accusative, and the nominative indefinite, were all recognised by Lenormant.

 $<sup>^2\</sup> Sagba,$  the Assyrian mamitu "juramentum," signifies a vow or votive offering, literally, a "great gift."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ma·dugud, "Home Blesser," appears to be Istar, as goddess of children.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Eridu, written by the signs NUNKI, may mean, as Mr. Pinches points out, the "Capital," or "Chief's Place."

holy place. Generous to the (lowly!), generous to the weak, there is not one among the sons of woman who is not a servant of the prince of this place. The most violent is made an obedient lamb. My beneficent rule

establishes increase of (wealth?)."

- (5) "The stronghold of the city fails not, there is no weak place. It abides in strength, there is no . . . No lamentation arises there, no lamentation of mother or of household is uttered. No man rebelling against the City of Zirgul, seizing the place, enters through enmity. The usurer does not (?) the house of any man. I have become guardian for the pyramid God its master. The temple Ninnu of the God who enlightens the darkness I have made. I have made his abode, the beloved chief city of his (faith?). Of costly (or cedar) wood I made it for him. What time I made the temple of the Lord of the Pyramid, beloved of the King, I have possessed authority from the upper sea to the lower sea. I have raised it 25 cubits in height, with wood from the land of Lebanon, wood of . . . cubits, wood of 50 cubits, brought from the mountain; rounding (round!) beams. I made 1,007 pounds of bronze, and covering plates beaten (round?) I made as a covering. I made the wood of the great gate, I covered it with silver. I made it for the Ninnu temple. The high place being overthrown to earth, I caused the restoration of its structure. From the city Urzu (a wood yielding region?) of Zabalu wood udur wood very much, of tulupu wood, very high up I raised it."
- (6) "Great pillars I made. I used gold dust for the pillars brought from the region of Mount Khakhum. I made the (approach?) of the temple, with gold dust brought from the region of Upper Egypt. Brought (green?) from the region of Gubin —the mountain where wood is cut, the cut wood thence brought I made to be fashioned into beams. From the Medic mountain by the river of Gomer's (bitumen?) being brought, I made thereof the foundation of the temple Ninnu. I caused
- <sup>1</sup> Aabba Sinimta Aabba Siggacu.—The name of Si-nim generally applies to the Highland of Persia (the Sinim of the Bible is also rendered "Persia" by the LXX Isaiah xlix, 12). The Persian Gulf may be intended. The Sigga Sea may perhaps mean "Sea of the Sunset" or "Sinking (of the Sun)," that is the Mediterranean.
- $^2\ Amalum$  is supposed by Mr. Pinches to be the Amanus, or Northern Lebanon.
- <sup>3</sup> Melukha here, as in the Tell Amarna letters, stands for Meroe in Upper Egypt, according to Dr. Oppert; and it was from the south that the Egyptians obtained their gold. Assurbanipal appears to make Makan and Melukha equivalent to Egypt and Cush (or Ethiopia). Esarhaddon also mentions Melukha with Egypt.
- <sup>4</sup> Gubin, which occurs again as Gubi on another statue, appears to be the Chub of the Bible (Ezekiel xxx, 5), namely, Coben, in Ethiopia, or Kuban, near Dakkeh, where Rameses II obtained gold in Ethiopia.
- <sup>5</sup> Madga, an adjective from Mada; the Madai of the Assyrian monuments are the Medes. Gumru, or Gomer (Gen. x, 3) was the Cimmerian region near the Cancasus.

a ship to carry stone from the (inland?) mountain of Borsippa¹ (7) for the structure of the temple Ninnu. From the Samalli of the Minyan mountain² I had very strong stone brought and from the Phænician mountain³ Musalla for the building. I made the (court?) of the temple Ninnu thereof: from the Phænician mountain of Syria⁴ I had slabs of alabaster (or marble) made. I sunk it for the bolts of the temple. Of the land of the Syrian pass,⁵ the mountain of (silver?), I dug the copper. I made indestructible pillars thereof. I used strong wood brought from the land of Upper Egypt, brought from the fortress of Zoan." <sup>6</sup>

"So doing I raised a loan (to secure which?) I caused a loan of the offering of the seventh day. The handmaid and the lady were alike to me, the (possessions?) of slave and master I took (I having decided that the gift should belong to the palace of the city?) By building this temple, by the restoration of the worship, the service of Nina, and of the Lord of the Pyramid, is visibly established. There was nothing that a man had that he did not furnish me, or gift one here had that he did not make. The daughter gave the gift of a family that had no son. The dedication of this statue preserves the record. I caused the ruin of the foundation of the temple of Ninnu to be restored. In memory of the subjection of the city of the land of Elam? I dedicated to the Pyramid Lord, to the temple of Ninnu, the spoil. I, Gudea, prince of Zirgul, what time I built the temple of Ninnu to the Lord of the Pyramid, raised this structure, thus completing the temple."

(8) "As no prince had done for the Lord of the Pyramid I did. My name has been made great; named as a governor, prospered in life by the Lord of the Pyramid. Stone being brought from the land of Magan's

- <sup>1</sup> Barsip or Borsippa was near Babylon, believed to be represented by the Birs Nimrûd.
- <sup>2</sup> Samalum compares with the Samalli of later Assyrian texts, of whose king, Panammu (about 750–720 B.C.), an Aramaic inscription has been found at Merash under the Taurus. This agrees with rendering Menua as "Minyan," since the Minyan country was immediately above, in the Taurus, extending east towards Lake Vau.
  - 3 Musalla of the Akharru, or Phonicians, might be read Naksalla.
- <sup>4</sup> Tidalum of the Akharru is compared with Tidnu, a name of Syria, by Professor Hommel. As regards the material, both alabaster and marble are found in the Tell Loh ruins. Zakur means "shining stone."
- <sup>5</sup> Kagalad, "top of the pass," according to Mr. Pinches, is translated in Assyrian Babu Khurru, perhaps "Phonician Gate," recalling the Pylæ Syriæ, or pass above Antioch. This is close to the silver and copper-producing regions of Asia Minor.
  - 6 Kir Zanum, "fortress of Zan" or Zoan, now San in Egypt.
  - 7 Anzan was the Persian Kingdom of Cyrus.
- <sup>8</sup> Magan is a region always closely connected with Egypt, and which was famous for copper. The granite (diorite) was brought thence for the statucs which are now in the Louvre, and is said to be Sinaitic granite. Copper was being worked in Sinai by the Twelfth Dynasty about this time, and it is clear

I made the image therewith. That my name may be remembered I proclaim this for me. I give the statue of Gudea, the statue of me as king, a voice and it says, 'To-day he has completed the temple of Ninnu—the temple of his beloved abode.' Before him who knows not, in future time to many generations, men shall speak of the prince, of the temple of Ninnu, of the Lord of the Pyramid my master, celebrating the fame. Gudea the prince of Zirgul says, that no man shall change what is said, putting forth his hand to that which is completed. The man who puts forth his hand to change what is completed, on my account God—the God Lord of Hell, the Lady of the Mountain, the lord of the place of the Borsippa temple,' will not deliver."

"An image for the service of the Lord of the Pyramid, and for declaring  $Nin\alpha$  mistress, not yielding silver, or onyx, or copper, or tin, or bronze, no man will cause to be given as spoil; being of strong stone let it remain in the place thereof. The violator, the man who takes away from the temple of Ninnu, and from the land, the portrait statue of Gudea—the man sitting in presence of the Lord of the Pyramid—the image of Gudea."

(9) "Prince of Zirgul, who built the temple Ninnu, the man who removes the writing that my hand has caused to be cut, to make it a possession, that man my God shall reject. Both his God, and my master the Lord of the Pyramid, shall do judgment, removing both him and the abode of his people, when he puts forth his hand to injure what I have written above, my name and what I have done. For me it shall be fulfilled, I having made the (court?) of my master the Lord of the Pyramid—a house for his possession. May the Lord of Dawn²—a mighty master—and Madugud³ bright mother of Zirgul and Bau eldest princess daughter of God and Istar the Lady of Battle and the Sun God—blessed Lord—and Nebo⁴ God of the people of the North—a glorious God, a very faithful God—and Marki³ eldest child of Nina,⁶ and Tammuz Abzu Lord

that Magan was the Sinaitic peninsula. The word means "ship enclosure" or "port," and this no doubt referred to a port on the Red Sea, probably at Suez, or at the old head of the sea near Ismailia, where an arm of the Nile was then debouching into the Red Sea. Thence the stone must have been taken by ship round Arabia, by Aden, and up the Persian Gulf and the Euphrates. If the great canal Khat el Hai was already made, the granite could be brought by water within a few miles of Tell Loh. Not much later Khammurabi records his having re-made one of the Euphrates canals.

1 Ezida, "House of Support," was the name of a very celebrated temple at

Borsippa.

<sup>2</sup> Nin gun. In Akkadian, gun is the "red" of dawn.

<sup>3</sup> Madugud is mother of Zirgul here as is Istar in the text of another statue. "The Home Blesser" was probably a title.

4 Pasak, "very high," was apparently identified later with the Assyrian

Nebo, derived from Neb, "high."

<sup>5</sup> Marki, perhaps "earth creating" or "earth abiding."

6 The sign for Nina, used afterwards for Nineveh, represents a house with

of the land of (death?), and my God the Lady of Support, write against him an adverse fate. May the warrior slay in his days. May the power of the multitude rise as a whirlwind. Sitting in bondage—the man who does so to me—may he sit in the dust. May he go forth hearing the rejection of his honoured name. May his name be smitten by the Gods, the Gods overwhelming his abode. May the wind of God sweep blinding his eyes; may it make the waters sink into the earth. A bad name, springing from his name, may the child born to him become. A man regarded as the foe of man, may his dwelling grow dark of the light of God's glory. May Istar and the Lord of the Pyramid, bringing this to pass, make the people to acknowledge their power."

From the above it is clear that the heavy granite of Sinai was brought to this far off city in order that the statues might be too heavy, and not sufficiently valuable as spoil, to make their removal probable, and Gudea was chiefly afraid that some later personage might alter his often repeated name, as Rameses II afterwards put his name on the statues of other kings, laying claim to their deeds and victories; or as El Mamûn forged his name on the inscription recording Abd el Melek's building of the Dome of the Rock (leaving the date to attest his villainy). The statues were, however, preserved to later times, and the language in which they were written was forgotten a thousand years later, until its knowledge was revived by the determination of Assurbanipal to collect and translate into Assyrian "the ancient records of the heroes of Asshur and Akkad."

The insight into the geography, civilisation, and religion of the age is of great interest, showing that the Akkadians were in trading communication with Armenia and Media on the north, with Syria and the Taurus on the north-west—a region where, probably quite as early, and certainly a thousand years later, the Hittites, of the same stock, were speaking almost the same language—and with Sinai, Egypt, and Nubia on the south-west. All the precious metals (gold, silver, tin, copper, and bronze) and precious stones (onyx, alabaster, marble, and granite) were known, with various kinds of woods; mining was practised; ships traded by the Red Sea; and splendid temples and palaces were erected. Statues were carved, and writing was not confined to clay, but also executed in granite, the characters being, in many cases, the same in sound and meaning found on the Hittite texts, in a cognate system, and the arrangement of syllables of the word, one above another in the line, being exactly the Hittite arrangement. The heads of statues found in the ruins present the round skull, the high cheekbones, the hairless face of a Mongol people, whose language was closely connected with the Turkic, Mongol, and Tartar dialects, still surviving in Central Asia. The type is very similar to that of the Men or Hyksos kings of Egypt; and the Men or Minyans, who came from the north (from Armenia) we now know to have spoken, about 1500 B.C., a language akin to that of Hittites and Akkadians.

a fish in it. It has been rendered "fishing place," but perhaps An Nina means "Goddess of the fish-stream." (Ab "water," and Kha "fish.")

All this Mongol civilisation existed, and gave peace to Chaldea, long before any Semitic civilisation arose, and while the family of Abraham at Ur, the capital of Dungi, were shepherds wandering along the Euphrates to Northern Harran; nor was it entirely destroyed until the fall of Carchemish about 700 B.C., though the Medic tribes of Lake Vau from the north, and the Semitic powers on the east and south, were then threatening the last Mongol chieftains in Northern Syria, the power of the kings of Akkad having long since passed away.

The inscriptions on the other statues are of less interest. Each statue was dedicated to a different God, and the character of the texts shows us what we might naturally expect to be the subject of the equally ancient

Hittite monuments.

On another seated statue of dark blue diorite occurs the following text. The statue has a tablet on its lap, with a rule and with a writing stylus enclosed in a case:—

"The gift of Gudea, prince of Zirgul, servant of Madugud, a man beloved, to the goddess Madugud, mother of Zirgul. I having become a ruler, and having made the temple of Ninnu, of the God who is Lord of the Pyramid, who enlightens the darkness, having laid the foundation of the (lofty?) temple of Madugud, the lady who abides at the beloved temple of the land of Akkad, have made this for the temple of Madugud, its lady, and have devoted the image here before you. Gudea, prince of Zirgul, hoping to be heard, a servant worshipping the lady in the shrine of protection, the goddess whom the shrine of the glorious region of Ur holds, has here raised the holy place of her people. The foundation of my glorious power having become strong in the East, north of the shrine that rises in the land of Uruku (Warka or Erech) I have built a temple. I have so done being a servant of her great ladyhood. I have made the glorious inscription. Established with a lofty wall the upper enclosure stands. An abode of protection, to cause repose to my life, the strong dwelling stands: a fortified height, to cause (?) to my life it stands serving: a fortified (?) all my life causing, it stands serving. Walling in people who are staunch servants here abiding, the (?) foundation stands."

This appears to refer to the building of the fortress enclosing the shrine. On another standing statue of green diorite is a similar dedication to Istar:—

"To the Lady of the Mountain, protecting the city, the mother of its sons, I Gudea, prince of Zirgul, have built the temple of the pyramid city. I have made the glorious inscription. I have done it, being a servant of the might of her great ladyhood. I have devoted it to the high place. I got stone from the region of Sinai. To the heavenly lady Nintu, to mother Istar, I Gudea, the man who made it, proclaiming her long preservation of me, have devoted it to her temple."

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Nintu, "Lady of the Sunset," seems to answer to Istar, as Hathor to Isi\*, being another aspect of the same deity.

The inscription on the colossal statue in the rear of the Northern Gate is as follows:—

"To the Lord of the Pyramid his master, together with the Lord of Hell (the lower world), I Gudea, prince of Zirgul, famous through the breadth of the land, faithfully serving him together with the Lord of Hell, have testified to the Lord of the Pyramid, a great server of the house of God, a man enjoying favour, become a son of Bau, established in life by Madugud, by the princeliness of all the Gods. Enjoying wide fortune by the great mercy of God, I have become the guardian of the weak of this beloved city. I have built the temple Ninnu, for the God who enlightens the darkness, his beloved abode of faith. With planks of cedar wood I have made it. A great temple, a temple of (divination?)1 I have made it. To make Bau (?) of heart I have made it, to become the establishment of its mistress. I have made the foundation of a house 2 her beloved abode rising nobly. I have set the beautiful foundation of the gate house. I have carved the face of a man no small (?) founder. Having here ruled the chief fortress of the king's house. I founded the temple of Bau the gracious lady, the child of heaven, lady of the temple of Uruku (Erech). Through the power of Nina and of the Lord of the Pyramid, I, Gudea, having received a sceptre, for the Lord of the Pyramid have raised tribute of the land of Sinai (Magan) and of the land of Upper Egypt (Melukha) of the land of Chub (Gubi or Ethiopia), land belonging to the country of Zoan (Zal).3 I sent to Zirgul a ship bearing wood. I got strong stone for the statue brought from the land of Sinai. I, Gudea, honouring the king's power, not raising hostility, the man who made the temple of the Lord of the Pyramid, proclaim this for me to establish my fame. I have made it for the temple of Ninnu,"

The reference to the establishment of his power in the East perhaps alludes to the victory over Elam, noticed in the former text. Probably the temple included shrines of *Istar*, Madugud and Bau as well as of the sun, to each of whom statues were dedicated. The doubtful sign, if rendered ma, would give the meaning "no small ship builder."

The various countries and towns noticed in these texts are therefore apparently—

Akkad .... "The mountains" (probably Armenia).

Amalum .... Amanus, the northern Lebanon.

<sup>1</sup> Uba might mean "abode," but is probably the Akkadian ubi for divination or sorcery, which appears to give the true explanation of the word ob used in Hebrew for magicians (1 Sam. xxviii, 7, &c.), for which no real explanation is afforded by that language. It is explained in Assyrian as abatu, "charm." It still survives in the Turkic boyu, Chinese pu, Hungarian bai, "charm."

<sup>2</sup> Gurte might be rendered "what is founded." It seems to mean some sort of building—compare the Mongol jort.

<sup>3</sup> There was a place called Zal on the Egyptian frontiers, usually supposed to be the same as Zoan.

Anzan .... Elam or Persia.

Barsib .... Borsippa, near Babylon.

Eridu? .... Perhaps only the capital or "good city."

Gubin .... Chub or Ethiopia.

Gumru .... A river apparently in Media.

Khakhum .... A mountain.

Kagalad .... "The top of the pass" in Syria.

Madaa .... Media, the "Mada-ic land."

Magan .... Sinai.

Martu .... "The sunset direction," Syria.

Menua .... Minyan country, Armenia.

Melukha .... Upper Egypt, Meroe.

Musalla?.... A Syrian region.

Samalum .... The Samalli or "northern people" near Merash in North Syria.

Tidalum .... Tidnu or Canaan.

Ur .... Ur, supposed to be Mugheir in Chaldea.

Uruku .... Erech or Warka in Chaldea.

Urzu .... A town.

Zal .... Zal, supposed to be Zoan.

Zanum .... Zoan, now Sân.

Zirgul .... Zirghul, close to Tell Loh.

This list of 23 countries and towns between Persia and the Mediterranean, and from Armenia and the Taurus on the north to Ethiopia on the south, represents the whole civilised world of Gudea's age.

As regards the deities adored, they evidently include heaven, hell, the ocean, the sun and moon, the dawn and the sunset; many of the names are either descriptive titles or are local names for deities of famous shrines. The Akkadians and Babylonians believed in pairs of deities, inhabiting the various kingdoms of the gods, such as Anu and Bau in heaven, Enge and Ninki in hell, Ea and perhaps Nina ("Lady of the Fish?") in the ocean, Sin and Istar, god and goddess of the moon. The "Child Spirit," Tammuz, answered to the Egyptian Horus—the new-born sun, who had travelled through Hades by night. Istar is called "Lady of Battle," "Lady of the Silver Bow" (the crescent moon), "Lady of the Mountain," and, according to one rendering, "Lady of the Tree of Life." The "Home Blesser" (Madugud) was perhaps also one of her titles. The philosophy of the age regarded the heavens and the ocean as more ancient than the earth, and the "Earth Creator" as a child of heaven.

The claims of Gudea to fame, as a guardian of the weak and a pious worshipper, accord with other Akkadian texts of later times, and with the very ancient maxims of Egyptian papyri. All these various indications prove that, in and before the date assigned to Abraham in the Old Testament, a widespread civilisation existed throughout Western Asia as well as in Egypt.

#### DOMETILLA.

M. DE SAULCY discovered in the cave under the Church of the Ascension on Olivet an inscription which reads as follows:—

# ΘΑΡΟΙ ΔΟ ΜΕΤΙΛΑ ΟΥΔΙΟ ΑΘΑΝ ΑΤΟΟ

That is to say :— $\theta \acute{a} \rho \sigma(\epsilon) \iota \Delta o \mu \epsilon \tau \iota(\lambda) \lambda a \text{ ov} \delta(\epsilon) \iota s \acute{a} \theta \acute{a} \nu a \tau o s$ . "Courage, Dometilla, none is immortal."

This sentiment is not unusual in early Syrian texts. We have, for instance, a text in Bashan (2032 Waddington), "Courage, Helen, dear child. Alas, none is immortal;" and another, "Courage, my child, none is immortal," (2193 Waddington.)

As regards the Dometilla in question (buried in the cave of the traditional St. Pelagia, who as Père Lievin ["Guide," p. 163] informs us was an actress of Antioch converted in the fifth century, A.D.), I have not found any suggestion in Waddington or in De Vogüé as to who she was. Jerome ("Pilgrimage of Paula III") speaks of a Flavia Dometilla who was a Christian lady in the time of Domitian living in Ponza, near Ischia, and we might almost think from his words (p. 3, Pal. Pilgrim Text Society, trans.) that Dometilla had visited Jerusalem. If this identification be admitted the text would date about 95 A.D., and would be one of the earliest known Christian texts.

C. R. C.

# NOTES ON THE "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

P. 2. Mrs. C. Worsley has, perhaps, not taken into account that one of the known peculiarities of the Druze religion is that they represent themselves as may best accord with the views of those with whom they are in contact. They are indeed told to do so in their sacred books.

P. 33. Dr. Sayce does not appear to be aware of the reasons which lead to the supposition that *Debir* stood at the present village *Dhaheriyeh*. Having lived there for some time, I fear that excavation would be difficult, because the old site appears to be under the modern village.

P. 29. Dr. Sayce also attributes the identification of Lachish to Dr. Flinders Petrie, in error, as the site was fixed many years before, and the only new confirmation has been the valuable discovery by Mr. F. J. Bliss of the cuneiform tablet. I do not feel convinced that Kirjath-Sepher of necessity meant "book town." It might merely mean town of "numbering."

P. 84. In two letters in the "Times" following the one republished

in the Quarterly Statement, I gave more detailed reasons for denying that the "Garden Tomb" could have been the Holy Sepulchre. It seems to be overlooked that the Deacon inscription refers very plainly to the Church of Constantine as then existing, "The Marturion of the Anastasis."

I am obliged to my friends for burying me so early at Jerusalem, but personally much dislike the giving of modern names to ancient sites, such as "Conder's Tomb."

When Canon Tristram says that he is not aware of any ninth century tomb at Jerusalem, he must, for the moment, have forgotten the inscribed tomb of the Princess Thecla Augusta, to which I referred in my first letter, and which I have described in "Syrian Stone Lore."

C. R. CONDER.

### LECTURERS.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.

The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Explorations in Judea.
- (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
- (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
- (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
- (5) Problems of Palestine.

Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
- (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
- (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
- (2) Work outside the Holy City.
- (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

## THE

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

#### NOTES AND NEWS.

On June 6th, Mr. F. J. Bliss gave an address to a large audience at 20, Hanover Square, on his experiences of two years' digging at "Tell el Hesy" (Lachish). Professor Flinders Petrie, D.C.L., occupied the chair, supported by James Glaisher, F.R.S., Major Conder, D.C.L., R.E., Colonel Watson, C.M.G., R.E., Walter Morrison, Esq., &c.

The following account appeared in the "Manchester Guardian" from a correspondent:—

"A simple diagram on a blackboard explained the position of the stream, which, itself 220 feet above the level of the sea, has its course 60 feet below the bluff upon which the earliest of ten towns successively raised was built about 3,000 years B.C. The mound rises to a height of 60 feet above the bluff, and the theory of its growth held by Professor Flinders Petrie has been confirmed by the investigations of Mr. Bliss. The lecturer showed that the mud bricks of which the towns had been built readily formed a foundation for rebuilding, the process of reconstruction having been carried out in each case at an increased altitude of something like 4 feet, so that at the building of the tenth town, which was ruined in the fifth century B.C., the present height of the mound would be nearly reached. Mr. Bliss explained that before he began his work there was no sign of any ruin on the mound, which was covered with a crop of beans. His first step was to set 30 men digging, assigning to each a space 10 feet square, with two or three dozen helpers to carry away the refuse earth. The work had not gone on for half an hour before Mr. Bliss plainly saw that he was digging in no ordinary soil, numerous pots, lamps, beads, &c., coming immediately to light. The domestic habits of the people resident in the neighbourhood to-day help to throw considerable light on the discoveries, for they were accustomed to use the same utensils as their progenitors in past ages. The results met with in excavating the second town were better, because the ground was freer from moisture. A burnt barley store was met with at a depth of 8 feet. The explorers found much difficulty in distinguishing walls from débris, on account of the nature of the building materials, so much so that Mr. Bliss spent his first month at the Tell in crumbling brick to ascertain its composition. When the third level was reached certain parallel lines of stones with intermediary wallings revealed the site of some large public structure, the stones having formed the basis of pillars built of wood or brick. Thus the work proceeded through six levels, when a bed of ashes was met with 4 or 5 feet thick

and 100 feet square. Many days were spent in its removal by 80 to 100 men, until at last Mr. Bliss almost despaired. But at length occurred the discovery which gave the romantic side to Tell el Hesy, in the finding of the other end of the correspondence which had been brought to light in Egypt, including letters from consuls and governors of Syrian towns to the kings of Egypt. The find was made immediately below the bed of ashes just referred to. The tablets on which the letters were written belong to B.C. 1400, and they prove conclusively the use of cuneiform writing at that date between one town of Palestine and another.

"At the conclusion of the lecture, Professor Flinders Petrie congratulated the Society on the co-operation of so able an excavator as Mr. Bliss, who combined in a manner almost unique familiarity with Syria and with England alike, not to mention his scientific acquirements. His method was not to be surpassed for accuracy, precision, and thoroughness of record. In certain other cases an unscientific method of procedure had occasioned fearful losses. But in this instance there had been no loss, while Mr. Bliss had obtained for us through his discovery of arms, pottery, &c., knowledge of an ancient civilisation which heretofore had been to us but a name."

In the course of his lecture Mr. Bliss explained how he was led into mistaking the tablet of burnt clay for stone. He had been warned against taking squeezes and moulds of clay tablets for fear of destroying them, so fragile were they supposed to be. The Tell cl Hesy tablet was hard, and suffered no harm from squeezes and moulds. But the moment he took into his hands the Tell el Amarna tablets at Cairo, he saw at once that not only the general size, shape, and form of letters were similar, but that the material—burnt clay—was the same.

Mr. Bliss is now preparing a memoir of his work at Tell el Hesy, which will be published in the autumn. After a preliminary chapter, showing how his work fitted into that of Dr. Petrie, and stating the clues by which he determined the various town-levels, he will describe the appearance of each town, beginning with the lowest and most ancient one, together with the objects found. The final chapter will include some account of the camp-life, work-people, Arabs, &c. The book will contain many plans and illustrations. A key plan will show how the eight plans of the town may be fitted one above another.

Herr Schick sends word that excavations at the traditional site of the house of Tabitha at Jaffa have led to the discovery of many tombs and inscriptions. His report will be published in the next Quarterly Statement.

A correspondent writes from Jerusalem:—"The Holy City sees many curious and interesting sights. The somewhat pompous entry of Cardinal Langenieux, Legate of the Pope, on the 13th May, was certainly very remarkable and suggestive. Some 200 monks of the Franciscan and Dominican orders headed the procession, and the Cardinal himself walked side by side with the Latin Patriarch, under a silken canopy supported by six gilded poles, blessing the people as he went. There was little response to His Eminence's courtesy, as

most of the spectators were Moslems, or Jews, or Christians of other confessions. It is said here that this is the first time Jerusalem has been visited by a Cardinal. An immense crowd of French ecclesiastics and lay pilgrims are here."

Dr. Chaplin writes from Jaffa that he has been shown there the skin of a crocodile said to have been recently killed at a place called Mastank'a el timsal, the pool of the crocodile, on the Nahr ez Zerka. The fellahin ate the flesh and preserved only the skin without the head or feet. The animal seems to have been 8 or 9 feet long. The skin is in possession of Mr. Alexander Howard, the well-known tourist contractor, who speaks of presenting it to the Museum of the Fund. Six crocodile's eggs have also been found in the same locality. One was broken, one was sent to Dr. Selah Merrill, of Jerusalem, and four are to go to Paris.

Dr. Chaplin also reports that the plaster with ancient frescos has been removed from the walls of the Church of the Convent of the Cross, at Jerusalem, and destroyed. Amongst the figures pourtrayed were those of Socrates and Plato, who are occasionally represented as having prepared the way for Christianity on the walls of the porches of ancient churches, as at Moscow and elsewhere.

Respecting the Akka-Damascus Railway, since the inaugural ceremony in December last considerable progress has been made with the construction, and now five miles of rail have been made along the foot of Carmel, starting from Haifa, and it is hoped that very shortly the first river—the Kishon—will be bridged, and its waters flow beneath the iron rail. Our readers may look forward to the Jordan itself experiencing the same fate before next spring.

No important archæological discoveries have yet been reported to us, but there can be hardly room for doubt that such discoveries will be made during the construction of this, the most important line of the country.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Honorary Secretary for Jerusalem, reports that visitors will now find a stock of Maps and Publications of the Society in a conveniently situated room lately opened within the Jaffa Gate, exactly opposite the Tower of David.

In connection with Mrs. Finn's "Note" in the Quarterly Statement, October, 1892, p. 266, it is interesting to record that Dr. Chaplin, who for a quarter of a century was interested in "The Jerusalem Literary and Scientific Society," which was founded in 1849, and was the parent of the Palestine Exploration Fund, presided at a meeting of the Jerusalem Association on May 25th, when it was unanimously decided to request the Jerusalem Literary and Scientific Society to lend their Library and Curios to the younger Association, consisting of twenty-five members.

At Dr. Chaplin's suggestion the attention of our readers is drawn to the fact that only three numbers of the *Quarterly Statement* are required to complete the bound set belonging to the Jerusalem Association, and Mr. Dowling will

thankfully acknowledge the receipt of one or all of the following copies, viz.:-

1870.—No. 7. 1871.—April, July. (New Series.)

During the late tourist season lectures were delivered for the benefit of travellers by the following members of the Jerusalem Association of the Palestine Exploration Fund:—

Rev. A. Hastings Kelk, M.A., "Walks about Jerusalem."

Rev. John Zeiler, "The Druzes."

Rev. J. E. Hanauer, "The Walls and Gates of Jerusalem and their Folklore."

G. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S., "The Temple Area" (with lantern illustrations).

In reply to an invitation, the Rev. A. H. Kelk lectured at the Grand New Hotel and Howard's Hotel, where travellers were detained by stress of weather. At the latter place the Earl of Lathom took the chair, the Rev. J. E. Hanauer and Mr. Lees attended to answer questions on behalf of the Fund.

A further series of lectures are in preparation for the next season, and the Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, the Hon. Secretary, is ever ready to give information to all enquirers.

Unusually violent storms raged in Syria and Palestine far into April. It is reported that 25 pilgrims were buried in one day at Ramallah, their deaths having been occasioned by exposure to the weather in the course of their pilgrimage.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B., who translated into English from the original texts the Pilgrimages in the Holy Land of Arculfus (670 a.d.) and Fetellus (1130 a.d.) for the Pilgrims' Text Society, has been appointed Lecturer for the Palestine Exploration Fund in Scotland. His subjects will be found under the heading of Lecturers.

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found exceptionally useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, 1s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s.

Raised Map of Palestine.—The want has long been felt, and the wish often expressed, that a map showing the physical features of the Holy Land on a scale sufficiently large to show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, valleys, plains, &c., should be produced on the basis of the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

This has now been accomplished by Mr. George Armstrong, Assistant Secretary to the Fund. The Raised Map embraces the whole country from Baalbek to Kadesh Barnea, and shows on the east of Jordan nearly all that is known. It is a reproduction in bold relief of the recently issued map, on the scale of three-eighths of an inch to the mile.

The seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams are in blue, the watercourses on the plains and main roads are marked by a grooved line, the Old and New Testament sites in red, and the plains and hills are in white.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; the others have numbers corresponding with a reference sheet. The map measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and is on view at the Office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square.

Casts of this Map in fibrous plaster, coloured and framed, can be had for £7 7s.

Photographs of the raised map are in preparation, and will be ready shortly. Size,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $8\frac{1}{3}$  inches.

After two years' study of the published texts of the tablets found at Tell Amarna, Major Conder has completed a translation of them which the Committee of the Fund have published. In this, as in all their publications, the Committee beg it to be understood that the author alone is responsible for the opinions put forward.

A complete set of the Fund's publications, together with a copy of the new raised map of Palestine, have been sent to the Chicago Exhibition, and will be found in the British Section, Gallery of the Liberal Arts Building, by the side of the Oxford University Extension exhibit.

The Committee have appointed the Rev. Professor Theodore Wright, Hon. General Secretary to the Fund in the U.S.A., to be their representative at the Chicago Exhibition.

The following may be had on application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund, viz.:—

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell el Hesy, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Photographs of Tell el Hesy, showing the excavations, price 1s. each.

The following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—H. S. Noblett, Esq., Ashton Place, Cork; The Rev. Geo. W. Baile, B.A., 17, Upper Sackville Street, Dublin; The Rev. Robert Macpherson, B.D., The Manse, Elgin; The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Carse of Gowrie, Perthshire; E. F. J. Love, Esq., B.A., Queen's College, University of Melbourne; The Rev. Wm. Gillies, The Manse, Timaru, Melbourne; The Rev. W. W. Beveridge, Port Glasgow.

The translation of the first portion of M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," is completed. The second part, it is expected, will be in the hands of the translator soon.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the three sheets of the large map. Scale 1 inch = 1 mile. Copies of these sheets are now ready. Price to subscribers to the work of the Fund, 2s. each; non-subscribers, 2s. 6d.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., except on Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donation to the Library of the Fund:—

"The Fifth Gospel." By the Author, J. M. P. Otts, D.D., LL.D.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The third and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" is now ready.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date. The new title will be "Twenty-seven Years' Work."

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. The first 250 subscribers pay seven guineas for the three volumes; subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for this sum. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. Mr. A. P. Watt, 2, Paternoster Square, is the Sole Agent. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the fore part of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy 'Arabah" has been completed and sent out to subscribers.

The books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying out their work. The

books are the following (the whole set (1 to 7 and 9 to 18) can be obtained by subscribers to the Fund on application to the Head Office only (24, Hanover Square, W.), for £3 10s. 0d., carriage paid to any part in the United Kingdom only):—

## By Major Conder, R.E.—

- (1) "Tent Work in Palestine."—A popular account of the Survey of Western Palestine, freely illustrated by drawings made by the author himself. This is not a dry record of the sepulchres, or a descriptive catalogue of ruins, springs, and valleys, but a continuous narrative full of observations upon the manners and customs of the people, the Biblical associations of the sites, the Holy City and its memories, and is based upon a six years' experience in the country itself. No other modern traveller has enjoyed the same advantages as Major Conder, or has used his opportunities to better purpose.
- (2) "Heth and Moab."—Under this title Major Conder provides a narrative, as bright and as full of interest as "Tent Work," of the expedition for the Survey of Eastern Palestine. How the party began by a flying visit to North Syria, in order to discover the Holy City—Kadesh—of the children of Heth; how they fared across the Jordan, and what discoveries they made there, will be found in this volume.
- (3) Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore."—This volume, the least known of Major Conder's works, is, perhaps, the most valuable. It attempts a task never before approached—the reconstruction of Palestine from its monuments. It shows what we should know of Syria if there were no Bible, and it illustrates the Bible from the monuments.
- (4) Major Conder's "Altaic Inscriptions."—This book is an attempt to read the Hittite Inscriptions. The author has seen no reason to change his views since the publication of the work.
- (5) Professor Hull's "Mount Seir."—This is a popular account of the Geological Expedition conducted by Professor Hull for the Committee of the Palestine Fund. The part which deals with the Valley of Arabah will be found entirely new and interesting.
- (6) Herr Schumacher's "Across the Jordan."
- (7) Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."—These two books must be taken in continuation of Major Conder's works issued as instalments of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine." They are full of drawings, sketches, and plans, and contain many valuable remarks upon manners and customs.

#### By Walter Besant, M.A.-

- (8) "The Memoirs of Twenty-one Years' Work."—This work is a popular account of the researches conducted by the Society during the twentyone years of its existence.
- (9) Herr Schumacher's "Kh. Fahil." The ancient Pella, the first retreat of the Christians; with map and illustrations.

#### By George Armstrong-

- (10) Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha. This is an index to all the names and places mentioned in the Bible and New Testament, with full references and their modern identifications, as shown on the new map of Palestine.
- 11) Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem,"—The "History of Jerusalem," which was originally published in 1871, and has long been completely out of print, covers a period and is compiled from materials not included in any other work, though some of the contents have been plundered by later works on the same subject. It begins with the siege by Titus and continues to the fourteenth century, including the Early Christian period, the Moslem invasion, the mediæval pilgrims, the Mohammedan pilgrims, the Crusades, the Latin Kingdom, the victorious career of Saladin, the Crusade of Children, and many other little-known episodes in the history of the city and the country.
- (12) Northern 'Ajlûn "Within the Decapolis," by Herr Schumacher.

#### By Henry A. Harper-

(13) "The Bible and Modern Discoveries."—This work, written by a Member of the Executive Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, is an endeavour to present in a simple and popular, but yet a connected form, the Biblical results of twenty-two years' work of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The writer has also availed himself of the discoveries made by the American Expeditions and the Egyptian Exploration Fund, as well as discoveries of interest made by independent travellers.

The Bible story, from the call of Abraham to the Captivity, is taken, and details given of the light thrown by modern research on the sacred annals. Eastern customs and modes of thought are explained whenever the writer thought that they illustrated the text. This plain and simple method has never before been adopted in dealing with modern discovery.

To the Clergy and Sunday School Teachers, as well as to all those who love the Bible, the writer hopes this work will prove useful. He is personally acquainted with the land; nearly all the places spoken of he has visited, and most of them he has moreover sketched or painted. It should be noted that the book is admirably adapted for the School or Village Library.

#### By Guy le Strange-

(14) "Palestine under the Moslems."—For a long time it had been desired by the Committee to present to the world some of the great hoards of information about Palestine which lie buried in the Arabic texts of the Moslem geographers and travellers of the Middle Ages. Some few of the works, or parts of the works, have been already translated into Latin, French, and German. Hardly anything has been done with them in English, and no attempt has ever been made to systematise, compare, and annotate them.

This has now been done for the Society by Mr. Guy le Strange. The

work is divided into chapters on Syria, Palestine, Jerusalem, and Damascus, the provincial capitals and chief towns, and the legends related by the writers consulted. These writers begin with the ninth century and continue until the fifteenth. The volume contains maps and illustrations required for the elucidation of the text.

The Committee have great confidence that this work—so novel, so useful to students of mediæval history, and to all those interested in the continuous story of the Holy Land—will meet with the success which its learned author deserves.

#### By W. M. Flinders Petrie-

(15) "Lachish" (one of the five strongholds of the Amorites).—An account of the excavations conducted by Mr. Petrie in the spring of 1890, with view of Tell, plans and sections, and upwards of 270 drawings of the objects found.

#### By Trelawney Saunders-

- (16) "An Introduction to the Survey of Western Palestine, describing its Waterways, Plains, and Highlands, with special reference to the Water Basin—(Map. No. 10)."
- (17) "The City and the Land."—A course of seven lectures on the work of the Fund.
- (18) "The Tell Amarna Tablets," including the one found at Lachish. By Major C. R. Conder, D.C.L., R.E.

The new Map of Palestine embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apoerypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 21 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 24s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 21-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

The first and second parts, Vol. I, of "Felix Fabri," were issued to subscribers to the Pilgrims' Text Society in May and July of last year. Part I, Vol. II, of the same work was issued in March last; Part II will be ready shortly.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from March 22nd, 1893, to June 21st, 1893, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £216 17s. 10d.; from all sources—£352 4s. 2d. The expenditure during the same period was £618 16s. 4d. On June 23rd the balance in the Bank was £355 8s. 2d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following can be had by application to the office, at 1s. each:—

- 1. Index to the Quarterly Statement, 1869-1880.
- 2. Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."
- 3. Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate.
- 4. Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume.

Back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*.—In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. II, 1869; Nos. VI and VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; October, 1873; January, 1874; January and October, 1875; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

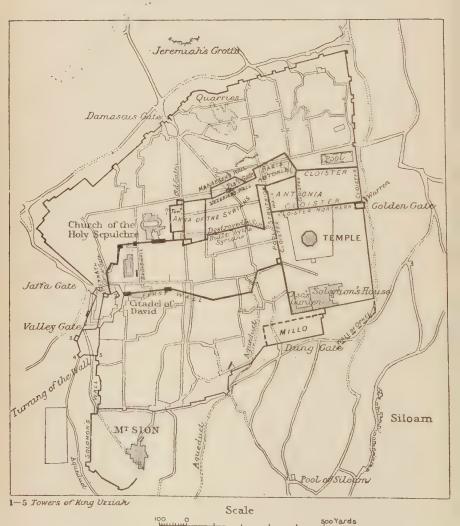
While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.



#### PLAN OF JERUSALEM.

TO ILLUSTRATE HERR SCHICK'S PAPER ON THE "SECOND WALL."



# LETTERS FROM HERR BAURATH SCHICK.

#### I,—THE SECOND WALL OF ANCIENT JERUSALEM.

THERE are not many things connected with the Holy City on which such an amount of zeal, skill, and learning has been bestowed by scholars as the controversy respecting the "second" wall of ancient Jerusalem. The reason of this is its important bearing on the site of Calvary. The notices in regard to this wall in Josephus are short and vague, and hence open to various explanations. If I write on this matter, it is not that I presume to complete or correct what other and more competent writers have said, but only to state simply my opinion with reference to it.

1. Josephus ("Bel." V, iv, 2) says: "The second wall started at the Gate Gennath, which belonged to the first wall, encompassed the northern quarter of the city, and ended at the tower Antonia." The latter point is well known, and the starting point was found near the present Castle some years ago, so that we know, therefore, the two end points. The Greek word, means "embracing, or encircling, or encompassing"—from which some writers think the line of the wall formed a kind of curve or half circle—but even a broken line may embrace a tract of ground, or anything else, and I think one is free to draw the course of this wall in a curve or in a serpentine line, or even zigzag. I take it to have been a somewhat broken line, forming at the same time a kind of bow or curve.

2. Length of the wall.—Josephus, in "Bel." V, iv, 3, gives this wall 14 towers. Now the average of the distance from one tower to the other (including the tower itself) of the present city wall, and especially those standing on old foundations, is on an average 173 feet. The line I give of the second wall is 2,600 feet long, 2 end spaces and 14 towers, and the spaces between them give 15 distances, or parts, and dividing the length of the wall by this number gives  $173\frac{1}{3}$  feet for each, so this will agree with my line as regards length. Josephus, in "Bel." V, iv, 3, gives the distance of the towers from one another as 200 cubits, or 300 feet, taking the cubit at 18 inches, but this must be an error; the distance of 300 feet is too great. He gives to the third wall 90 and to the first 60 towers (the second wall with its 14 towers, being a middle one, does not count), making 150 towers, and if one-fourth of the 60, or 15, of the old wall be deducted, as standing on the inside portion of the wall, there will be 135 towers in the outer line, which at 200 cubits distance from one another would give a circumference of 27,000 cubits, or 40,500 feet. Now a stadium is generally reckoned as 607 English feet, and we should have 67 stadia, or twice the 33 stadia Josephus gives for the whole circumference. If we read 100 cubits instead of 200, all will agree very neatly.

The course I give to the wall is the following :-

The starting point at the present Castle was found with a long piece of the wall going as far as the road running eastwards, 182 feet north of the corner of the Castle wall in the ditch, there it bends N.E.N., and the zigzag line of this street is the result of the former wall with its towers, to the corner of the street where it bends eastward, as did the wall. In the corner and lower down, where it crosses Christian Street, some old remains were removed during my residence in Jerusalem. From Christian Street the wall went in a straight line to the Muristan, where also traces were found. Upon this piece stands the minaret of Omar. The large cistern under the new Greek building formed a kind of ditch, and at the Muristan the wall bent northwards, and had in it a Castle (the middle tower which the cunning Jew "Castor" defended against the Romans), the ditch west of which is traceable. At the northern end of the Castle (of which remains are still existing) the wall bent eastwards, and stood for a few hundred feet on a high rock-scarp, a good deal of which can be seen, and the rest I have ascertained. The said rock-scarp formed an angle 1 going southwards for about 300 feet and so formed a high rock platform of about 350 feet long and wide. Either from the north-east or the southeast corner of this platform the wall went eastwards down into the valley, crossed it and went onwards to Antonia, either along the crooked road or more to the south. I believe there were two walls, one made by Hezekiah, one by Manasseh. (2 Chron. xxvii, 3.)

To show the probability of this line I have to say further:—

- (a) That the ancient city had underground chambers, caves and cisterns hewn in the rock. So it was found outside the present city on the eastern hill, or Ophel, and on the western hill or traditional Zion. So I found it in several places inside the city when excavations were made. But north of the line I point out for the second wall, there is nothing of the kind, the old city extended not further north; and so it is with tombs.
- (b) In the holy city it was not lawful to have graves or tombs, but at the site of the Holy Sepulchre are found many, not only those well known for a long time in the west side of the church, but also under the Coptic convent.<sup>2</sup> So it is clear this place was outside the ancient city. Further:—
- (c) As to the question of the size of the ancient city and the population thereof I wish to say the following:—Several writers have remarked that if the place where the Church of the Holy Sepulchre now stands had been outside the wall, the ancient city would have been very small and could never have contained such

The same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Quarterly Statement, 1890, p. 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid., 1887, p. 154.

a great population as it is supposed to have had. All who say so are in a mistake. They think Jerusalem was like any other city. but this was not the case. In the Jerusalem established after the captivity, there were no private houses which were the property of individual inhabitants: the whole belonged to the State or the public. It was one large institution or establishment for the whole people; and with regard to lodgings, one large lodging-house. The administration of the State was everywhere -the school, the artists, the learned and skilled men of all sorts were part of the State. In the former city, which the Chaldeans destroyed, it was only partly so, as there were some people having their own houses, resulting from the former circumstances. So says David to Shimei (1 Kings ii, 36), "Build thee a house in Jerusalem." But when after the captivity the Jews came back and began to reside in the ruins and to build up the walls and the houses, all was public property and remained so; the theoretical idea was more fully carried out than in the former time, and Psalm cxxii, 3, was fulfilled: "Jerusalem is builded as a city compact together," i.e., all one building or lodging-house. If this was the case many more people could live for a week or two during the feasts than in a city where there are private houses. As now lodging-houses have their managers or overseers, so it was at Jerusalem. The husband of Mary, the mother of Mark, was such a manager (Acts xii, 12), also the "such a man" of Matthew xxvi, 18, and "the good man of the house" of Mark xiv, 14, and Luke xxii, 11, in whose guestchamber Jesus wished to eat the passover. Jerusalem was an exception to all other cities in the country. There was the Temple, the centre of the religious duties of the people, the schools with their teachers and learned men for teaching the people. There were the rulers in every branch of administration, the tradesmen, the merchants, and all sorts of people belonging to a State household, including also soldiers and policemen.

(d) South of the second wall, as I draw its line, there is, even down to Siloah, a deep layer of rubbish, earth, or debris, and at no place inside the present town does the rock crop out, except on the brow of the hill opposite Robinson's Arch. But north of this line the rock appears above the ground in many places, and there is much less rubbish and debris, so that it is clear this part never belonged to the ancient city, but to the town after Christ. Then, when the town sewers were made, a pavement of large, flat stones was found in the square a little south of the Damascus Gate, where four roads meet, extending southwards to the point where very likely the southern branch of the second wall crossed the valley, but not further south, from which I infer that the new town went so far.

#### II .- ARABIC BUILDING TERMS.

There are many technical expressions in Arabic, which I observe are in Europe not fully known, and which I learned in building houses here. I mean expressions which occur in the process of building—embracing materials, tools, and various modes of building.

Of the stones themselves used in this country in building, I gave some account five years ago, see *Quarterly Statement*, 1887, p. 50, so I may omit them here, but add—

- 1. Expressions denoting the shape of the stones, either by nature or when artificially formed :—
- Mak-dam, مقدم in singular; Makâdim, مقادم in plural—are hard, flat stones, from 2 to 6 inches thick, thicker or thinner according to the strata, broken in pieces of 6 to 10 inches broad, and from 10 to 15 inches long. They are generally used to make arches, which have to bear much weight.
- Sha-kât (plural), شكاة, large blocks, which the stonecutter has to dress in any shape or form.
- Jebsh, جبش, rough, shapeless stones of all sorts, large and small, to be used in filling the inside of the walls.
- Sar-ar (plural), صرار, small stones, shapeless, used for filling cavities occurring between Jebsh and other stones.
- Shek-fi (singular), Shekfa't (plural), شكفات, meaning a piece, especially a flake used to lay under other stones, when not high enough, or not equal; a great many of them are used in modern building.
- Keld (singular), 此, a larger flake, thin, long and broad, and on one side thicker than on the other, used in a similar way, and also to fill the space between two rough stones.
- Dal'a-ub, مناعوب, a somewhat long but narrow and shapeless stone, used for a similar purpose.
- Rau-war, غوار, an adjective term, indicating that the stone is broad and going deep into the wall.
- Sen-di-faw-eh (singular), صندافاویه, the opposite of the "Rauwar." A stone square on its face towards the outside, but not going deep into the wall.
- Sakoof (singular), ساکوف, a slab or covering stone, laid across some opening or channel.
- Akkâd (plural), عقاد, rough but flat stones to be used in vaultings. 🦠

2. Expressions denoting the degree of dressing:

Ham-eh, خاميي (adjective), meaning quite rough, but squared.

Dal-dish, طاثيش (adjective), meaning roughly hewn, and its face in some degree dressed.

Emsemsin, (adjective), the face fully dressed, but not smoothed.

Eddabbi, تعليه, fully dressed, but the face not smooth. It has small dots or points over the whole face, done (when the cutting is finished) with a mallet having many teeth on its surface.

3. Expressions on architectural parts or pieces :-

Zâwieh (singular), نية, is a full-dressed corner stone.

Kelb and 'Arak, عراقه, عراقه. These are dressed stones for the jambs of doors and windows. The Kelb has a groove for the reception of the door, and the 'Arak is put across over it.

Bor-dash-eh (singular), برطاشه, the foot-stone or threshold of a door or window.

Ba-ra-dish (plural), براطيش (of the same).

'Attaby (singular), عتبة, plural, Attâb, are the top stones of doors or windows, i.e., the lintels.

Jeb-hah, تحمين The squared edging stones of the margins of a floor or terrace, whether large or small. These stones are in form like the Attâb or Baradish, but in general not so thick, and narrower. They may be of any length, and cut at least on two long sides.

Zun-nar, Juj. Nearly the same kind of stones, but cut on three long sides and more carefully worked, and of equal thickness. They form the string courses in walls, and often project. Their faces must be good and regular. Sometimes they are worked out as a cornice.

Ziffer (singular), زفورة, a corbel ; Z'furah (plural), زفورة

4. Terms denoting parts of masonry :-

Haet (singular), عائت, a wall in general.

Kel-lin (singular), کلائین, Ke-lla-lin (plural), کلائین, a wall of some thickness. The chief walls of a building, not piers.

Mud-mak (singular), مدماک , Ma-da-mik (plural), عدامدی , a layer of stones in a wall, all the stones being of the same height.

Lak-dah, قطة, the back part of a wall made up of small stones of a wall, which has dressed stones on one side.

Dol-meh, فمامة, a wall made with small rough stone masonry, in framework of timber (or, a framework of thin timbers, filled up with masonry of small stones).

Jedarah, ょハムテ, a dry wall, without mortar.

Boog-da-deh, بعدادي, a wall made up as a framework of wood, and instead of the openings being filled with small rough stone masonry, having laths nailed over on both sides, and then plastered.

Ro-sen-eh, äj;,, is a skylight, or any hole in a vaulting.

Keb-ba, خيخ, a niche or recess in a wall.

Bab, , is a door of any size.

Shubâk, شركئ, a window of any size.

Mij-was, مبيوز, a window with two equal openings, divided by a slender upright stone.

Ham-a-ly, John, the discharging arch over another arch, to make it stronger, or over a lintel, &c.

Kos, قوس, is an arch in general.

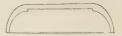
Kan-ter-eh, قنطرة, an arch of some depth, as of a bridge, &c.

Ak-ked, عقد, means in general a vault of any size or form.

5. Kinds of archings :-

Kubbet, قت, a round-shaped dome, in general semicircular, sometimes even higher.

Dak-ken-eh (singular), ماقتله, a dome not of a round shape, generally



longer than wide and from all four sides arched up so that often in the inside, at the highest point, a flat horizontal centre is created.

Sa-leeb—Cross, a cross-shaped vault; generally ribs go up to the centre from four piers, sometimes only from the walls.

Em-she-ten, مشيطي, an arch or vault made irregular on account of the curious shape of the room to be covered, as more or less than four-sided, or of unequal width or length (the word means devil-like).

- Am-boob, عبوب, a tunnel-shaped arch or vault, i.e., a half cylinder-shaped arch, resting on two walls.
- Kal-eb, قالت, the wooden form or frame on or over which arches of doors and windows, &c., are made.
- Too-bar, عوبار. The form or scaffolding on which the vault of the whole room is built, not made of timber, but of brushwood and earth. If covered with boards it is then called Kâleb.
- Tors, in singular, ترسى, or Troos, in plural, are the four walls, crescent-shaped at top, on which a Saleeb or cross-vaulting has to be put. It is also called Helal, i.e., Crescent.
- Rookbeh (plural), قبه, are the piers, generally right-angled in section, from which the ribs of the cross arches or other arches arise. Also a pier or pilaster to carry any essential structural parts of a building, as beams of wood or iron rafters, but generally arches of some sort are put on them.
- Sha-m'ah, شمعة, is also a Rookbeh, but not attached to the wall; a single free-standing square pier; a round one is a pillar.
- Sook, فرك , are the ribs of a cross arch.
- Soor-ra, فَسُرَةٌ, is the central or highest point of a cross arch, where the
- Ghallak, غلق, is the key-stone or last closing-stone of any arch or vault.
- Mastabeh, مستنة, is a stone bench of any size.
- Meddy, so, is a floor made of concrete.
- Raff, is a shelf on a wall, either of stone or wood or other material.
- Teen, طير, the general name for mortar.
- En-ha-ty, it he dust and small fragments produced in stone-cutting, and used instead of sand.
- Kessermill, قصوصلة, the ashes from the fellahin baking-ovens or Taboons, used in making water-tight roofs or meddy, or whenever water has to be kept out. It is mixed with a third part of lime, and becomes exceedingly hard after a time.
- Ham-rah, s, pounded bricks, mixed with lime; it makes the best cement for cisterns, &c.

Bahks, all sorts of smallest stones or pebbles.

Ban-a-dook, بندوق, is lime not fully burnt, so that it does not slake and is fit for nothing (the word means unlawful born).

Ka-wa-doos, قادوس, earthen pipes (burnt).

Toob, de, earthen (burnt) bricks.

Ksâ-rah, قسارة, the white or finishing plasterings of the walls.

Mer-shy, مریشه, the first coat of plastering, with an inferior mortar to make the surface of the wall even before the finishing coat is put on.

Kah-ly, قعدله, pointing the joints of stone walls.

Koffy, قفة, straw baskets to carry earth and small stones.

Ghorbal, غربال, a sieve.

Kaff, رغف, meaning a hand, a little board to keep plaster or mortar on in one hand, when plastering.

# Tools, &c.

# (a.) For Stone Breaking.

Nokh-el Em-dak, خيل الأمدى, a long iron with steel head, by whi the holes are beaten into the rock.

Nokh-el Em-kau-wa-be, خلى الاعتارات, a thick, long iron rod, with steel head to move the blocks or when there is a crack in the rock, to put it there and break the rock in two, if possible.

Es-fin, الاصفيي, an iron wedge, to be beaten into cracks of the rocks to break it to pieces.

Em-he-ddy, ه الاحتيدة, a very large and heavy hammer, by which they break the pieces of rock into smaller pieces, fit for a regular masonry stone—of larger or smaller size, just as it comes out.

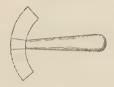
Em-ka-ṭa', القطاعة, a hammer, like a chisel at both ends, with which they make holes in the rock about 5 or 6 inches deep, putting the wedge into it, with iron plates on both sides, and then driving the wedge firm in with a large hammer: and after half a dozen heavy strokes the stone becomes cracked, and then the nokhel is used to bring the pieces asunder.

Ma-lak-a, is a kind of a spoon, with which they take out the deposit caused by beating with the nokhel when making the holes for gunpowder.

I-bri (needle), الأبرق, a thin iron rod put into the hole in the rock, when the gunpowder is filled in, and made up with clay and small stones, then taken out and the space filled with gunpowder.

# (b.) General Tools of the Stone-cutters.

Shakoosh, شاقوش a hammer of such a form. The chief thing is



that the corners of the steeled iron are very sharp, that it may work with a heavy chisel stroke.

Terta-beek, طرتبيك , is a hammer of such a shape. One end is toothed,



the other is sharp-pointed.

Sho-ky, شُوْنَهُ, a sharp-pointed steel tool, 8 inches long.

Z'meel, الا; ميل, a chisel, 3 inch broad and 8 inches long.

Zâweah, الزاوية, an iron mason's square.

Sha-hoo-tah, شعوطة, a kind of hammer, on both sides broad, and with

#### Mason's Tools.

Shak-oof, شاقوف, a large hammer of this form.



Mis-ta-rin, مسترين, a ladle, larger or smaller; all the other tools he has in common with the stone-cutter.

Meezân, عيزان, a weight of a special kind, by which the mason is enabled to build the wall perpendicularly, it is a piece of wood with a hole in the middle through which a thin rope is carried on which hangs a heavy round-shaped weight of brass, its diameter



equalling the length of the wood. He puts the wood on the surface of the stone and lets down the weight as far as he wants to see all to be perpendicular, and draws it up again to detect any fault.

Mij-ra-fah, منجرة, a kind of hoe with a very broad plate, very con-



venient for working with earth, small stones, mortar, &c.

Fas, imi, an axe with two heads, thus-



Krek, کریک, a shovel or spade.

Na-ķir, الأنقير, a *board* on which boys carry the mortar. It is about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  feet broad and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 feet long.

Kab-ban, قبان, a balance by which the weight of lime, &c., is ascertained. A steelyard.

Sel-lem, سلم, a ladder.

Sel-lem tesleek, سلم تصليق, a rope ladder.

Kedeh, قدة, a long straight iron rule.

Kerker, قرقر, an iron frame, moving on a handle, on which a cord is rolled up—a very convenient instrument. The cord is carried

through one of the hooks at the corners, and then it hangs down on the wall, by its own weight keeping the cord straight.

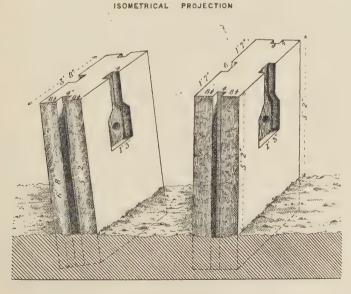


M'alaka, a spoon. This is a very convenient tool. It is used as a hammer, as a lever, as a smoother, &c.



#### III .- THE RUINS OF JUBEIAH.

On the large map of the Palestine Exploration Fund, Sheet XVII, (t. l. between Kulonieh and Kustul, a little south), is found "Kh. el



STANDING STONES.

Jubeiah," meaning "the Ruins of Gibea." In Vol. III it is said, on p. 116, "traces of Ruins." The proprietors of this ground, in offering it

for sale, said to me: "There are large and interesting ancient stones in it." Hoping to find something of importance, I went one day there and examined the place. It is the site of an ancient city now used as a vineyard, but many walls look out from the ground, and in some degree even the houses can be traced. They are for the greater part of roughlyhewn stones, and the man said wherever they dig such stones are found. The place, like all those ruined places, is of moderate extent, a little declining towards the east, just on the brow where the ground falls rapidly down to the Valley of Kulonieh. Although not prominent like Kustul, being somewhat lower, yet it can be seen from all the higher eastern regions for a great distance. Two upright standing stones were shown to me, on the northern edge of the ruins. They seem to be in situ, but in course of time they have become inclined to the sides, the eastern one more than the western. They are of hard stone, once nicely cut, but have suffered a little by weathering in course of time. They are of an oblong-square shape, 3 feet 8 inches wide, 1 foot 9 inches thick, and about 6 feet 8 inches long. As they are standing in the ground the exact lengths cannot be ascertained, but they are 5 feet 2 inches high above ground, and very likely 18 inches in the ground. The top faces are flat, having no grooves or projections, as if something had been placed upon them.

But most curious are grooves on all four sides. On the narrow sides in the whole length, 4 inches wide and 4 inches deep; on the broad sides from the top edge downwards 2 feet 6 inches, 4 inches deep and 7 inches wide, but about the middle the stone widens to 11 inches. In the middle of this wider part is a round hole piercing the stone, 4 inches in diameter. The drawing on p. 201 will illustrate this.

These two stones are exactly alike, stand on a level terrace, about 30 feet wide and 45 feet long, not exactly in the middle, but somewhat towards the north-western corner.

About 75 feet east of these stones are two others lying on the ground. They are flat and square-shaped, nicely hewn and smoothed, 4 feet 3 inches long, 3 feet 8 inches broad, and 2 feet thick. On the surface of one is a curious carving, in shape resembling a cross, although it was originally not made as such. It is rounded out on all sides, and so that the cross point is the deepest part, about 4 inches.

At another part of the ruins I found part of an ancient oil mill. The stone is broken and was once 6 feet 2 inches long, 4 feet 9 inches wide, and 1 foot 4 inches thick, has in the centre a square hole for a piece of wood in which the pan of the roller-stone axis was fixed. On the two narrow ends are depressions, 8 inches deep and 11 inches wide, in which probably upright wooden poles were put and their tops joined by a crosspiece in which the upper pan for the other end of the axis was fixed.

The upper or millstone did not roll round, but only turned on its axis. The most curious point is a circular groove, 2 inches wide and

2 inches deep, in which apparently the teeth of the millstone ran in order that the stuff already crushed by the heavy stone should be more finely ground. Similar mills are still used in the country. These millstones and others of less interest which I found in the ruins had apparently nothing to do with the upright stones.

What might these have been? A question which everyone who sees them asks. My companion said it was an entrance to a house, and the holes were for the bar for shutting it, But a door it was not, as can be very easily shown.

One might suppose it was a press for oil or wine, but the grooves would then be useless, and it is difficult to see in what manner the actual pressing could be done.<sup>1</sup>

#### PEASANT FOLKLORE OF PALESTINE.

Answers to Questions.

### By PHILIP J. BALDENSPERGER, Esq.

Question 1. Describe the Sacred Trees.—The sacred trees are the Lotus tree (Zizyphus spina christi) ..... Welys live in them as soon as a tree has reached its fortieth year, and woe to the man who then cuts such a tree: the Wely ruins him. It is said these trees are usually to be seen lighted on Thursday evening, and that the music of the sacred instruments of unseen spirits is occasionally heard there, as at the group of trees south of Nâ'aneh and those north-east of 'Akir, the lights are seen visiting each other by night, on Thursdays.

The Tamarisk (Tamaria syriaca), تتل, is very holy. They are also haunted (مسكون), and whenever the wind blows across them, it is distinctly heard, how they call Allah! Allah! sighing! Cutting such trees is at least as sinful as cutting the lotus tree.

The Olive tree is most sacred as giving food and light. It may be inhabited or not; if a man cut an olive tree down he would have no peace afterwards. The difference between the olive-tree cutter and the others is that the last receives the punishment direct from God.

Palms (مین) and Cactus (صبر) have drunk of the water of life (مید الید) and are, therefore, of the same substance as a human being.

Other trees may be sacred, but then they are generally such as grow round the Makam, or Wely, or some spot belonging to a martyr, as the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Similar stones exist at Khurbet en Niâteh and will be figured in M. Clermont-Ganneau's forthcoming work.—[Ed.]

Arba'in, near Sarîs and Beit Mahsir. There 40 martyrs were killed in the wars with the infidels.

Fig, Carob, and Sycamore trees are the abode of devils. It is especially dangerous for a father of children to sleep beneath them, as

they destroy many people.

They tie rags to the sacred trees in exchange for others, i.e., to take home a remembrance and blessing from the shrine of the Wely. The rag is sanctified after having been tied there for some time, and preserves against evils. Stones are piled on each other where a holy place first becomes visible when approaching it, generally at the turn of a mountain. Putting the stones, they say: وانت اشهدجمي في يوم القيامة "O stone, I witness with thee to-day; witness thou with me on the Resurrection Day."

Question 2. Describe any Sacred Footprints, &c.—No sacred footprints are known to me except those well known in and about Jerusalem, as the sacred rock of Elijah before Mar Elias, the stone in which the "holy family" hid on their flight to Egypt, between Mar Elias and Tantur.

Springs of water are almost all guarded by spirits (ﷺ, lit. guardian spirit), which appear in shape of men or beasts. The guards of the Urtas spring are a white and a black ram, which butt every Thursday night, and would butt any one going in on that night.

In the village of Mughullis (Philistia), is the Bîr umm el hehman (بيرام الهمام), which cures sickness, and so also 'Ain Musa (عبوسی عبیر), between Soba and Castal. Bîr Eyub and 'Ain Sitti Mariam, at Jerusalem, are healing, and most wells in the plain have a sheikh living inside. Children have been gently put into openings in the wall of the well by them, when they had looked into such wells.

The old bridge over Nahr Rubin is guarded by a Rassa (رصد). A Bedawy of the sands met him one day, and was frightened. He became impotent, and died three years afterwards.

Question 3. Have they any stories about Ghosts, Ghouls, &c.?—The ghoul (غول) is passing into mythology.

The Jân (جانب) live underground. They have a sultan (who is dead, so that there is now a kind of interregnum), and governors, courts, &c., just as on earth. But their courts are just, and their judges take no bribes, owing to the holiness of Palestine; they do not appear often. In Egypt they are seen very often. The principal difference between them and us is that they neither plough nor sow, they must take their victuals from human creatures (الزيرا). All food-places are

guarded by them, but they can only take wheat from the threshing-floor, or bread from the oven when men move it without saying the first sentence of the Koran (ربسم الله الرحمان). They are most active at sunset. Whistling attracts them. The oven and the fire are their favourite abode, therefore a person quenching the fire without saying the above words is beaten by them, either lame or simply stunned. They live below the threshold (عطبة) of every house, and women may never sit there. During the month of Ramadan they are bridled and put behind a mount in Jebel el Kaf, جيل قاف, is said, they get loose, and rush to the houses in search of food after their thirty days' fast, and salt is strewed before the houses to prevent them from rushing in. Salt is holy.

King Solomon had power over the Jân, and with their assistance he built the walls of Jerusalem, Baalbek, &c. The king had been dead 40 years when the Jân discovered it.

The Jân intermarry with human creatures. Such people are always solitary. In some cases the Jan never quit human company. For instance, a man in my service, about 25 years old, would never stay out in the fields by night, because his Jânié, حانده, regularly visits him, and he was very much afraid of her. He could never look at a woman and smile, for his Jânié was very jealous, and had several times thrown him on the ground. Another man in my service had beaten his wife; she fell on the fire hearth, and immediately the Jân took hold of her, and tried to entice her to follow him to Egypt, as there they could live openly together, whilst in the "Holy Land" that is not proper. A Jan one day stood in the way of a man, and would not let him pass. He three times told the Jân to go out of his way, but the Jân only repeated mockingly the words after the man, who then lifted his stick, نبوط, and killed the Jan. A shoe was found into which the body of the Jan had turned, and all at once the Jan rushed at the murderer, and dragged him underground to the court of the Jan to be judged. At the inquiry the Jan told the Judge minutely what had happened, and the man was pronounced not guilty and released. As he was coming away he saw a washerwoman of the Jân, and poured out the water, for which he received a flogging, and was told never to pour out water without calling on the "Merciful," the same as when he quenches fire. When the man came again to earth he told everything, and these rules are strictly observed by the mass of the people. Many think the Jan to be Mohammedans, and believe they are under the Mohammedan law. Sidna Sa'ad el Ansar, بعد النصار, buried in Beit Dejan, was killed by the Jan because he passed water on their heads through a fissure in the field. The women heard the Jan in the well say that he was killed for that,

The Kird (قرى) one day sat upon the shoulders of a man named Sa'adi, معارى, of Amwas, and did not leave him till he came to Kariet el 'Anab. When he arrived at the village he was dumb. The Khateb of Kariet ordered him to perspire and read the pain away, during seven days. He then recovered his speech, but remained a stammerer, and his children are all stammerers. This story is often repeated, and any very obtrusive fellow is said to be "like Abu Sa'adi's devil," وقد ابو صعاده "The Sheikh Abd-er-Rahman, of Yalo, is renowned for driving off devils. He did so once in Yalo, and once in Eshua (اشوع), where the devils had been stoning the inhabitants. There are many such sayings.

The Mâred, عارى, is a tall spirit, generally appearing where someone has been killed.

The Rassad, رصد, is generally a guardian of some treasure, and is bound to no form. He may be a man, a colt, a cock, a chicken with young, &c. Almost all caves are haunted by the Rassad. In the mountains every curious stone and ruin has its guardian spirit, bound to keep the treasure for a fixed time—one, two, or more centuries. There are clever people, principally the Algerians, who know how to get them away. But it is also thought that Europeans looking for ruins or excavating have indicators, عمل علم المعافلة علم ال

leave his grip of the treasure. An Algerian told a man in Safrié that a stone in his courtyard contained a treasure, but it could not be obtained unless with his wife's blood, so they both resolved to kill the woman by night. She had to prepare supper for them and caught a cock to kill; but, whilst passing over the stone in question, she cut her finger by accident, and some of her blood dropped on the stone, which opened, and the gold coins came forth. Of course her life was spared. Other concealed treasures are brought forth by food, by incense, &c.

The Karine (قرينة) is a female spirit accompanying every woman, and has as many children as her companion. Some are good, some bad; some hate boys, some hate girls. The Karine is very dangerous to pregnant women, and to newly-married people. She acts principally on the genital organs, to destroy the procreative power of men and make women barren.

King Solomon was walking out one day and met a very singular-looking woman; he asked her, جان او انس , "Jân or human?" She answered, "I am the Karine. I put hatred between husband and wife, I make women miscarry, I make them barren, I make men impotent. I make husbands love other men's wives, women other women's husbands; in short, I do all contrary to the happiness of conjugal life." The king

then asked her to leave off this wickedness for his sake, so she promised him to leave it off if people carry the following charm round their necks,

٢	1	9	٥	٢	٦	٣
1	9	٥	٢	٦	۳	٢
9	٥	٢	1	-	٢	1
٥	٢	٦	٣	٢	1	9
٢	٦	۳	٢	1	9	٥
٦	٣	۲	1	9	٥	٢
~	٢	1	9	٥	۲	٦

written on a paper, and sewed in a leather envelope. King Solomon took the copy and it was thus handed down. The Sheikh Muhamad e-Rafati of Danial, near Lydd, is well versed in this. He has a book about all such charms, and is very clever in making them. Solomon's seal keeps away all evil. This seal is copied from the Book of Charms:—



Question 4. Have they any stories about Iblis (the Devil)?—Two men were quarrelling. One of them said, بغزيك يابليش, "Shame on you, Satan!" (an expression very often used). The other said, "Satan is innocent here; it is you who quarrel." When they parted, Satan appeared, thanked the latter for having defended him, and invited him to go with him under the earth, which he did, and was kept there three days and three nights, getting the best of food, which the Devil brought from earth. In conversation Satan told his guest that the expression, "Shame on thee, Satan" does not grieve him, but if a man say, "May God curse Satan, a curse and a half, and the half of a quarter," الله ينعل البليس لعنه ونشف ونسف فرتوكه. The man now said this, and was suddenly put back upon earth.

The Devil one day sent his son with a flint stone to an assembly of honourable people, and told him to have the flint stone woven. The son came in and said: "My father sends his peace, and wishes to have this flint stone woven." A man with a "he-goat beard," and said: "Tell your father to have it spun and we'll weave it then." The son went back and told his father; the Devil was very angry, and told his son never to

put forth any suggestion when a Kusa (he-goat bearded) is present, for "he is more devilish (شطی) than we." But the son excused himself, saying that the fellow was hidden under his mantle and he did not see him. The Kusa is considered as a very cunning fellow.

Question 5. Have you seen them dance in honour of Welys, Nebys, or dead men?-Only women dance in honour of Welys or Nebys, solemnly accompanied by the men on occasions of fulfilling a vow (, w). The vow is made to the saint conditionally. In case of sickness or other distress a vow is made to the saint, of a sacrifice after recovery. The sacrifice, الذيبة, a goat or sheep, is procured, with some ratels of rice; the relations and friends are invited; the women put on their best dresses, and the men are armed to shoot for joy. They go, for instance, to El-Khader (St. George's) of the Greeks, near Solomon's Pools, north-west of which there is a place of offering both for Mohammedans and Christians. The prior of the convent generally receives some piastres and a plate of rice and meat, and in return gives wood for the sacrifice. The animal is then killed in the court, the saucepans of the convent are taken for the cooking, and all the time the women dance and sing before the church door, the men occasionally shooting through the corridors. I have been many times with them. The time is not fixed when they fulfil a vow; many years may pass before they fulfil it; they generally do it on a Sunday. The wailers (نواعات) dance in circle round about, beating their faces and dishevelling their hair-of course, only women. One woman, "the beginner," بدایه, says one line, and all the others say after her. This is considered very sinful, though they all do it-plains and mountains. The "beginner" is sure to go to hell, without mercy, The "beginner" is paid in towns, but not among the fellahin. The following is an example of a song for a man :-

The Arab chief is sleeping

All covered with a blanket.

And when his sleep has sweetened

They tore their clothes for him.

The Arab chief is sleeping

With his garments all loose.

And when his sleep has sweetened

They tore their raiments for him.

شيخ العرب نائم ومرخى العرام عليه لمنه حلي نومهوا قددن الثياب عليه شيخ العرب نائم ومرخى القيطين لمنه حيلي نومهوا قددن القفطين.

For a woman, one example of song is :-

She's coming from her father's house washed and tucked up

And fears to soil her feet from the cemetery's dust.

She's coming from her father's house washed and cleansed

And fears to soil her feet from the manure-heap.

Question 6. Have you ever seen them dance round trees or round a stone or poles, &c.?—No.

Question 7. Collect any stories you can about the Biût el Ghoul, &c.—
I know none in the plain, but north of Beit Nuba, at the promontory where Wâdy Budras and Wâdy Suleiman join, there is a number of large and small flint stones, irregularly distributed by nature, in the calcareous rocks of the district and very conspicuous. They are called the "Farde," wedding procession. Tradition makes the said procession to have passed there in the time of the ignorant, A woman was just putting her dough into the oven, and taking out baked loaves, when the procession passed. She quickly arose, and took up her child; but, finding it dirty, she wiped the child with a loaf of bread and threw the bread away, and went to look; but the sacredness of the bread made the whole procession, man and beast, turn into stones, which are still there, as a warning to after generations.

Question 8. Why do they look for gold hidden in ruins?—They believe rich people to have lived in such places, and to have left in time of war, hiding their valuables before going. During the Egyptian campaign of 1882 I know many people of Beit Jala who, fearing a general massacre of Christians, hid their money, the women their headdresses. &c. Very often money has been found in Dagoon, west of Beit Dejan. Two years ago the colonists of Rishon carried away a good many stones from the ruins and many coins. Also small earthenware pots with gold coins were found, and sold mostly to the Jews of Rishon. At Na'aneh they found a golden lamp. Such events encourage them. They suppose that all these ruins have treasures, which are kept by the Rassad for a given number of years, and these past they can be found easily.

Question 9. Give any stories about Iskander, 'Amr, the Nasâra, &c.—When the Khalif 'Omar came to Palestine his horse stamped on the ground, and by its simple neighing the Nasâra of the mountains of Judea became Mohammedans without bloodshedding. This happened in the plain of Philistia, and the plain to Ramleh is still called the Fettuh, on account of having opened to Islam before all other provinces.

Question 10. Give any stories about Queen Belkîs, &c.—Queen Belkîs is celebrated for her beauty. The stories of the Zûr, in which the Sultan asks Jaleely, the bride of Kleeb, in marriage, and in which the Sultan is killed for Jaleely's sake, is a very popular and long story, partly in prose and partly in verse, which is sung and said by the bards during the long winter evenings. The story of Abn Zède, another hero of the Beni-Halal (بني هلال), describing the exodus of the tribe from Na'jid, in Arabia, their passage through Palestine, their war with the Christian Queen Martha of Jerusalem, and the final settlement in Tunis. A very interesting feature in all their wars is the choosing of a woman to take the part of the opponent in their duels, as in the passage:—

O, girl, cover your lips.

Don't think, for I have plenty of beauties.

If I would want, I would take from our country.

I have pocket perfume, Abu Abi's daughter.

She makes one break the fast in Ramadan.

Go for them; the dust goes with them in procession.

The Angel of Death floats about the heads.

ا يا بنت دبنى على المباسم ولاسهسيني الى الزين عاتم وان كان بدى ملهوا كان هويت بلادنا وعندي عثر البهيب بنت ابو علي تغطر في رمدان من كان صابع عليهم والعجاج بزفهم ويبقا ملاك الموت على الراس حابع

(A tribe of the Beni-Helal has come back to Palestine in 1889 a.d., and settled beyond Jordan. The Mohammedans take this as a sign of the approach of the Judgment Day.) As Jaleely, in the story of Zûr, so Jaziéh, in the story of the Beni-Halal, is the female hero of the tale, and surpasses imagination in beauty.

Every time, before two champions fight, the bard says :-

They both meet, like two mountains.

Their time is come to them.

And the unlucky raven calls above their heads.

It is wonderful how much these people, not the bards only, know by heart.

Question 11. Do they lay sick men on stones supposed to be Holy, &c.?—They do in some cases in the mountains make the sick sit down where a Wely was seated. Tiberias hot-springs are warmed by the Jân, and cure many sicknesses.

Question 12. Do they ever gire the weight of a child's hair or a man's hair to the poor when it is shaved?—The weight of a child's hair is vowed to the poor in silver money. During the period the hair is uncut it is unnecessary to put any kind of amulet on the child, for the shrine or holy man to whom it is vowed preserves the child till he receives his right. If the hair happens to grow in the eyes, it is cut away and put aside to be weighed with the other. They leave it thus one, two or more years, and on a feast day, at Jerusalem on the Neby Musa Feast, or at Rubin in September, the money is either distributed among the poor then present there, or some candles, oil, &c., is bought and put into the Makâm. A sacrifice is also brought and eaten by the family and relations at the shrine. In the Gaza district they make a bracelet of this hair when weighed, and put it on the arm or leg of the child as an amulet.

Question 13. Do they believe in the Evil Eye?—Universally. Eye has great power. It throws down a house, breaks a plough, makes sick and kills persons, animals, and plants. The easiest cure for the stroke of the Evil Eye is to take a bit of clothing of the person that has the bad quality, a rag, &c., and burn it below the person struck. The fumes of the rag immediately take away the evil effect. Another method is to place a piece of alum, salt, incense, and a piece of tamarisk wood for Mohammedans, a piece of palm from Palm Sunday for Christians, in a pan on the fire, and take the child round it seven times; as soon as something cracks in the pan the effect is broken. But here also prevention is better than cure, and to avoid the Evil Eye blue beads are put round the necks of children and animals, together with alum, and always God is mentioned—simply کن , or "I encompass you with God," before praising a child, animal, &c. Also when mentioning them, always say "Evil out," برًّا الشر, or " May no evil touch him," من غير شر لا يسيبوا. Certain persons are notorious for having the Evil Eye, they are always such as have blue or light-coloured eves, and this is why the blue bead is worn as a counter effect. A man of Beit Mahsir is so bad that he can throw down a carriage on the Jaffa road, simply by his eye; many people of his village told me so, and they strictly believe this. An old man in Urtas was so dreaded that, time and again, in my presence, they would go out of his way. He could dry up a field of beans, &c. The belief in the Evil Eye is certainly very strong among all classes of the population-Christian and Mohammedan, Jew and Gentile. It is stronger than religion.

Question 14. Do they believe men can be changed into beasts and birds by enchantment, or turned into stone?—They think this can be done by sorcery for a short time, but not for ever. The above-mentioned marriage procession was turned into stone, but since the appearance of Mohammed, من حد ما زهر نبین, nobody was ever turned into

stone, though some beings are vaguely believed to have been cursed, as the Warran, (Psammosaurus scincus), found in the plain of Philistia, which is a human being, condemned to that form of existence. The Egyptian Eagle-owl, (), of the Fellahin, and (), of the Beduin, is an enchanted woman, and is very bad at child-birth, the name of the child and the bird must not be mentioned within a few days of the birth, as the sorceress (the owl) would take the child.

Question 15. Give all you know about the Fellah ideas of good and had luck, according to the way a horse's hair grows, &c.—The Fellahîn generally refer to the Beduin for the horse's colour and signs. A few rules they know, as that a chestnut horse must have both hind legs white, or at least the left one. The right alone is not good. For other-coloured horses it matters little. The way the hair grows at the neck indicates a spear or a dagger to kill its owner; if it burrows it is of bad augury. My brother Willy's horse made a grave, and this is believed to have caused the accident of which my brother died. (He was drowned.)

Question 17. Are fires lighted on the hills in Autumn on certain days?
—Nothing is known of such a custom in this district. Torches only are lit, مشاعل, and carried by women on any occasion of rejoicing.

The Lebanon Christians light fires at the Feast of the Cross, in token of St. Helena's finding the true Cross, and making known the news to her son in Constantinople by fires on the towers all the way to Constantinople.

Question 18. Do you know any ponds of sacred fish besides those of Acre and Tripoli?—None.

Question 19. Are pigeons, owls, &c., held sacred?—1. The White-bellied Swift (Cypselus) and Common Swift, sit the most sacred of birds, as it visits the Kaába seven times a year. It is considered lucky to have their nests in a house.

- 2. The Pelican, حوصل و بجعه و أبو جراب, brought water in its pouch when it was wanting at the building of the Kaába, and is therefore sacred.
- 3. The Crested Lark, قنبرا (Alauda cristata), points with its crest towards God. بتصبر it witnesses, and every morning praises,
  - 4. The Palm Turtle Dove (Turtur senegalensis) says يأقرب
  - 5. The Collared Turtle (Turtur risorius) says
  - 6. The Turtle Dove (Turtur communis), ستنى و رقشي, wept for

Mohammed when he left Jersalem for Heaven. It nestles about the Haram in the cypress trees and on the Aksa. The Christians also consider it sacred. The red feathers are stained by the blood of Christ, in which it wallowed at the foot of the Cross.

- 7. The Hoopoe (Upupa epops), هد هد , had a golden crown in former times, but was hunted for it, and so asked King Solomon to take it away, which he did, granting the bird a crown of feathers, and making it King of the Birds. شاویش الطیور او صلک الطبور.
- 8. The Southern Little Owl (Athene glaux), \$\square\$, was sent by King Solomon to bring the most beautiful of all birds. She brought her young, whereupon the king was wroth, and sent her to the desert to live, and cursed her; but before she left he said, "God himself shall provide daily for thy food." She now receives every day a bird, sent by God to her hole, and is therefore considered sacred.

Question 20. Is it usual among them to turn their money at the new moon, &c.?—They turn a majidi towards the moon, that the month may be "white" towards them, and say: "God came and your crescent (appeared)" على الله وهل هلاك : "May'st thou be a blessed month (lunar) to us" إلى علينا هلال مبارك : and in some places they add to the above: "We break a stick in the eye of the envious (when a husband has two wives, for instance, and one envies the other)" قسفنا في عين المصود عود "May'st thou endow us with happy nights" (in the sense of Genesis xxx, 14–16) باريتك علينا من This last expression is used by women, and they break a small stick whilst saying it.

For good luck during the month, look at the face of the person you like best directly after seeing the crescent.

Money is put between the dishes at the supper of the last day of the year in order to have always plenty.

Question 21. Are crows and other black birds considered unlucky, گدر ?—The Raven (Corvus corax), غراب , was cursed by Noah for having settled on a carcase when he set him free from the ark. Noah told him: "May God blacken thy face" الله يشود و جهك . If mischief befalls anybody, they say: "The Raven of unluck (mishap) came upon us" مال عليا غراب البديل. In the morning the Hooded Crow (Corvus corax), غراب نوحي, is unlucky; he says: "He first roused you on your beak" . فالك على مذكارك"

The Lapwing (Vanellus vulgaris), قطه, the Gazelle, and the Scorpion (Buthus occitanus), عقربة, are unlucky in the morning.

The Barn Owl (Strix flammea), بومى بيضه, is unlucky when she calls in or near a house. A curse is : دار البعيد "May the owl call in the house of "the remote," بعيد "remote" is often used as a term of disdain for a person.

The Stellio Lizard, حرفون, is not unlucky, but accursed. At the flight of Mohammed it was standing above the cave, over which a spider had put its web, and said, wagging his head, "He is inside! he is inside!"

The Gecko (Ptyodactylus hasselquisti), ابو بریص , also, when the Prophet hid in the earth, said: والنبى في الشكت . "Chic! (his call) the Prophet is in the cleft."

The Mule, is stricken with barrenness, for having carried up the wood to Jebel Arafat for the enemies of Mohammed.

The Lizard (Lacerta agilis), ميلية, poured water, which she carried in her mouth, on the wood to quench the fire with which they burned the Angel Gabriel. She is blessed.

Question 22. Are persons supposed to be bewitched by Jûn, &c.?—Yes, some are possessed by Jûn, and they are the mijnoon, or mijaneen, the Jûn or Jûnić (female) takes possession of the person, and is very difficult to be driven out again. Certain sheikhs are very clever in doing so. Many instances are given.

On the 31st December, 1891, a woman living next field to ours in Jaffa was seized by a man wrapped in white, and with a pointed cap on. She was struck dumb by terror, and ran into the house, but could show only by signs that something extraordinary had happened. Immediately a sheikh from Saknet Abu Darwish near by, was fetched, who brought his sacred books—ghost-books—and to begin with administered a severe flogging to the patient, then, burning incense all the time, he began questioning:—

SHEIKH. Who art thou?

GHOST. (Out of the woman.) A Jew.

SH. How cam'st thou hither?

GH. I was killed on the spot.

SH. Where art thou come from?

Gн. I am from Nâblus.

SH. When wast thou killed?

GH. Twelve years ago.

SH. Come forth of this woman!

GH. I will not.

SH. I have fire here and will burn thee.

GH. Where shall I go out?

SH. From the little toe.

GH. I would like to come out by the eye, by the nose, &c.

After long disputing the ghost, with a terrible shake of the body and of the leg, fled by the toe; the exhausted woman lay down and recovered her language. An amulet was then written and put in a small leather bag, which was well waxed with beeswax, through which the Jân cannot penetrate.

Another person possessed by a Wely is the Sheikh Mahmoud es Sattel, a man who read very much in the Koran. All of a sudden the Sheikh el Shazili, who is buried in Acca, seized him. threw away his clothes, ran about naked in his garden, beating his wife and relatives, and making a dreadful noise. He never touched me when I was passing there, but always greeted me very politely, as before. At length he went to Acca, and was initiated into the Order of the Shazili, and wears the green turban since. He had an attack of insanity in Acca, and was a fortnight naked in the neighbourhood, after which he was received. I could not get the full particulars of this case. The sheikh came back in 1887, and has been quiet since, reading all day, and saluting when anyone salutes him first. He has had no more attacks of mania, and his complaint seems to concentrate itself in his holiness. His turban grows occasionally, by his putting a new one over the old. He carries a small spear, and since October, 1891, goes to the top of his house, about 2 kilometres away from town in the orange gardens, and calls out the regular hours for prayer, sometimes prolonging the morning call, اداري, to half an hour. (The reward for the Mueddin in Paradise will be that his neck will become as long as a camel's neck.)

El-Khadr, St. George's Church, near Solomon's Pool, is a Christian (Greek) lunatic asylum, and accepted as healing by St. George's power, both by Christians and Mohammedans, as is Mar Imtanoos, a convent near Sidon. At a Maronite convent in Lebanon, the saint is also held in great veneration by Moslems, Metaweleh, and Christians. The monks there sell a wire necklace, which prevents the Jân from taking possession of a person. In the northern district (Syria and Northern Palestine) bewitched persons must pass over the sea, merely to pass in a boat is sufficient, to get rid of the Jân.

The Sheikh Khaleel el Natûr of Yazur is very clever in driving out Jân. But in a recent case he bade the father of the girl to keep the thing secret, and tell no man, as he feared too much meddling with the Jân might prove fatal to him. The patient, when recovered, must keep away from burial grounds and mourning processions or dances, as the Jân on such occasions easily takes possession again.

Question 23. Why are ploughs and other valuables left inside a Makam, &c.?—The Makams are very often in an uninhabited place on the site of some old ruin as the Sheikh 'Ali el Jedireh, 2 kilometres west of Latrûn or Beit Iskârieh, south of Nehalîn; or the Hoobaneh, a place near Beit 'Allar el Fokah. The people after having ploughed put the ploughs inside the Makam in the evening, and find them in the morning

near the place where they are working, and thus save themselves the trouble of carrying them to and fro. Should anyone venture to steal them the Wely will defend such things when put in his charge. The Hoobaneh is a very angry saint, and punishes immediately anyone taking away even as much as a piece of wood from the forest or bushes round him. Zachariah, the Prophet of Beit Iskârieh, on one occasion struck with blindness a man who had taken straw from the Makam, so that he could not find his way out of the place until he had given the straw back. The Ajami, , at Beit Mahsir, is very jealous. A man there took a piece of wood from the Makam to mend his plough, and said, "If you really guard your wood show me a sign." On coming home the man found that a cow belonging to him had cast a calf, and he has since believed in the power of the "Ajami."

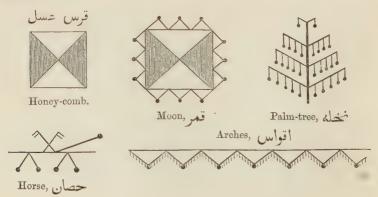
Question 24. Is there any custom of throwing bread into spring water?—In Gaza they have a custom of throwing bread into the sea as an offering or vow,  $\lambda$ , to the inhabitants of the sea.

Question 25. Why are eggs tied to the valls of houses?—The egg is tied as a charm, being symbolical, as it is closed up hermetically; the eye cannot touch it in any part.

Question 26. Why is blue considered a lucky colour, do?—Because blue annihilates the effect of the Evil Eye. Blue beads are tied to the hair of young children, or hung on the necks of children and animals. The blue bead attracts the blue eyes, which are very bad.

Question 27. Describe the village Kabbeh or Makam, &c.—Lamps, candles, oil, &c., are put into the Makam, and lit on Thursday night by the servant of the Wely. These offerings are vowed for the cure of some person.

Question 28. Do they make marks on the walls and doors of houses for good luck, &c.?—At Beit Dejan I copied the following marks or drawings with which the houses are ornamented. The woman of the house generally paints them in whitewash. I was given the following signification:—



They also very often print hands on the doors, by dipping their own into whitewash, and pressing them against the door. They very often mark with henna at the feasts the door-posts of the Makam or Wely with

this sign, , but very irregularly, and generally call it, palm. They also mark or or o. In Sarîs several houses have Solomon's seal above the doors or windows, hewn in stone, . Here in

Jaffa it is often seen tacked in lace on the coffins of Mohammedans.

Question 29. Do they write anything on the walls to keep away ghouls, &c.?—No; ghouls are passed into mythology.

Question 30. Why are small hollows scooped in the top of the tombs so as to hold water?—In very few places the Fellahin have tombstones. At Kuriet el 'Anab they have some, but consider themselves townspeople. The hollows are for the gathering of rainwater for the souls of the departed to drink.

Question 31. Why are charms worn round the neck, &c.?—Charms are worn round the neck or on any part of the body for very different causes and of different materials. Thus the vertebra of a wolf is tied to the neck of a child, against the whooping-cough; a blue bead and alum against the Evil Eye. Written charms enclosed in leather guard against fever, against Jân, against shot, in short, against every evil that may befall a person. Men generally have the charm, , put in the cap. Some are made by sheikhs. Jews are believed to be very clever in making certain charms, also Algerians, and other North Africans. Some are bought in the market.

Question 32. Do you know any cases of magical ceremonies, &c.?—In the plain, to find out a theft, the sorcerer, brings a man with the name of Ahmed Muhammed, binds a towel round his head and makes him look through into a basin of water. He then produces his magical books, burns incense, and having thus gathered the Jân together, asks, through Ahmed, three times, where the stolen objects are put, and so forth.

On one occasion, in Urtas, many years ago, three sheikhs from the Hebron district were brought, one of them with long hair seemed the leader. They gathered all the Urtas people together on a house-top, had the place well swept, and burned incense, reading in a book. A young girl (before puberty) was set down in the middle and some ink put in the hollow of her hand; she had to look into this and never look up, whilst she was examined.

THE CONJUROR. What do you see ?

GIRL. A man sweeping.

- C. What next?
- G. A second man sweeping.
- C. What do they do now?
- G. They are sprinkling water.
- C. What now?
- G. They are putting up a tent.
- C. Are they many?
- G. They are now coming in with arms and spears.
- C. What is now going on ?
- G. They put chairs right and left of the tent.
- C. (aside.) These chairs are for the Viziers.

After reading for a while and finding the Sultan to be very long in appearing, he examined over and over again, and at length said: "It is Thursday afternoon; they are at their religious duties." So they put everything away, and next day began again. Finally the thief, in secret, asked the sheikhs to do away with this mode of investigation and promised to pay everything. So this case was not brought to an end by the Jân, for the man declared himself guilty, and as far as I can learn it almost always ends in this way.

Question 33. Do they interpret dreams, &c.?—Yes. They have books for the purpose; generally the خطيب, or Imâm, has these books. But some are renowned as the مشيح محمد الرفاتي. To dream of dead persons is a sign they want a prayer said for their souls.

Question 34. Have they ever processions carrying boats or models of ships. -I have never heard of this in Palestine. The processions that they have here in Jaffa for want of rain generally take place in the evenings. They have white flags, drums, and cymbals and go about the gardens; but, as a rule, they think it wicked to do so. "God knows better what he has to do." When desiring rain they in some mountain villages ride wrongside on a donkey, grind a mill (to provoke thunder), pour water (to provoke rain). But it is considered sinful, as one day, says the legend, the children of Israel murmured at Moses and told him to pray to God to let them have rain and sunshine, as they liked it; so God allowed them to do so. Whenever they asked for rain it rained, when for sunshine the sun shone. The fields were beautiful, the ears of corn a span long; but when they threshed them they were empty, and they had famine. So Moses prayed to God, and God told him to tell the people to plant Gourds (Cucurbita Pepo). They did so, and the plants grew very quickly. Those that planted plenty had plenty, those that planted few had few. When they opened the gourds they found them filled with big kernels of wheat, and God told them never again to interfere with his works. He knew best what he did, as he proved

by putting wheat into the gourds. Since that time nobody ought to pray for rain or for fair weather.

Question 35. Give legends about Nebys and Welys, &c.—In all wars against the Christians, the Welys are supposed to war against the infidels The mare of Sheikh Ibrahim abu Rubaah, of Jaffa, was absent one day from the stable. His son came running, telling him the mare was stolen But the old sheikh shook his head and told his son to be quiet, the mare would appear again. Three days afterwards the animal was found tied to a tree near Yazûr. On inquiry the father revealed to them that the mare had been warring against the Russians (this was in 1877). Many of the people of the plain saw falcons (they were disguised Welys) swallowing the Russian bullets as they were projected from the guns. There were many Welys fighting against the Russians. A Derwish in Safed used to bring felt hats, and said he got them every night in war with the Russians, but on further inquiry it was found he had taken them from the Jews in Tiberias. 'Omar-Ibu-Khattah appeared several times to the people of Urtas, like all such holy men, riding on a white mare with a spear, a green mantle and turban, and long white beard. They generally appear to rebuke the people for ploughing in their lands (the Wely's). The 'Ajami of Beit Mahsir, whose lands were mixed with the village lands, killed several animals which were on his lands. The people thought it was enemies who did it, and one evening they hid themselves, and saw the rider, as above described. He asked them what they wanted, and they told him: "If thou art the 'Ajami, show us thy lands." The next morning he had shown them by a boundary line all round his lands, and since then nobody interferes with his grounds. A camel which was feeding on an olive tree was found hanged between its branches; and at another time a jackal was found standing dead with a candle in its mouth at the door of the Makam. Thus the 'Ajami punishes man and beast for going on, or taking anything from, his grounds. Legends of Welys are very plentiful.

## NARRATIVE OF AN EXPEDITION TO LEBANON, ANTI-LEBANON AND DAMASCUS.

By Rev. George E. Post, M.A., M.D., F.L.S.

The only elaborate map of Lebanon, Coelesyria, and Hermon which we possess is the Carte du Liban du Corps Expeditionnaire de Syrie, published in 1860–1861. This map is far from correct in its topography, and very erroneous in its transliteration of Arabic names—the part of the Anti-Libanus which it covers is so incorrect as to be almost useless. The journey of which the present is a narrative was undertaken by Professor West and myself with a view to collecting the data necessary for making

a correct map of both chains, to be continuous in scale and style of execution with the map of the Palestine Exploration Fund, as well as for the further exploration of the botany and geology of these most interesting chains.

Professor West commenced his work from Qarnat-'Aqurah, a most commanding peak overlooking a large part of the rugged spurs of the maritime face of Lebanon, between the latitude of Beirut and Tripoli. He took bearings from this point of all the peaks to be seen. He then pursued his journey through the wildest part of the Jurd-'Aqûrah to the Cedars, taking observations as he went. From the Cedars he ascended the highest regions of Lebanon, and took an elaborate series of angles from all the principal summits as far as el-Qarnet-es-Sauda. He then came over the top through the Wadi-en-Najâs to Sîr, in the Dunnîyeh, where the writer joined him on the 20th of July.

The road from Tripoli to Sîr passes through the gap between Jebel-Turbul and Lebanon, then over a spur covered with scrubs of oak, arbutus, myrtle, juniper, and maple, into a grand amphitheatre, the background of which is the cliff called Rijl-el Qal'ah, which towers over the

Neba'-es-Sikkar (the Sugar Fountain).

Tuesday, July 21.—We made our arrangements to spend two nights and two days at Merj-Hîn, in the heart of northern Lebanon. Our road lay up through the village to the base of the cliff, along which we rode for two hours to Neba'-es-Sikkar, a fine fountain at the base of the highest portion of the cliff, which can hardly be less than 1,200 feet high. The temperature of the water of this fountain is 42° F. Its sparkling waters flow in a series of cascades and rapids 4,000 feet into the ravine below.

From Neba'-es-Sikkar we passed over an easy road, for an hour and a half, to Sikr-Ibrîsah, where is a spring of cool water and a small meadow.

The day before, Professor West had found large numbers of cedars at the head of the Wadi-en-Najâs, above Sîr, at a height of about 6,000 feet. We found them in considerable numbers between Sîr and Neba'-es-Sikkar, and I afterwards found them in the forest toward Wadi-Jehennam. I did not find them in the upper regions of the 'Akkar forest below the

Jebel-el-Abiad. The people of these parts call them Tanûb [تنوب].

Thus within a small area the cedar has three names, the Arz, its proper designation, the Ibhul, name near Barûk and el-Ma'âsir, and the Tanûb, in the Dunnîyeh and 'Akkar.

Passing over a shoulder to the right, we saw spread out about 800 feet below us the broad fertile plain of Merj-Hîn, about four miles long, by half to three quarters of a mile broad. At either end of this plain is a copious fountain; the temperature of Râs-el-'Ain, the southern fountain, which is much the larger of the two, is 49° F. That of 'Ain-el-Jami', the northern fountain, is somewhat higher.

All the afternoon we were passing along the flank of Lebanon, at an altitude of from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above the sea. Below us lay the grand forest region of the Dunnîyeh. It consists of an intricate series of

the most rugged gorges, belonging to the upper waters of the Nahr-el-Bârid. The almost perpendicular sides of these gorges are clothed to their rocky tops with large trees. The most characteristic of the trees of the Dunniyeh, from 4,500 to 6,500 feet, is Abies Cilicica [رثر ], of the shape and mode of growth of which the subjoined cut, taken from a photograph, give an excellent idea.



ABIES CILICIA.

This tree grows to a height of 60 feet, and in the denser forest region its comus is cylindrical. In the more open groves it is elongated-conical, as in the cut. The cones are cylindrical, and about five to six inches long, and one and a quarter to one and a half broad. The following cut shows the shape of the top of one of these trees with its erect cones.

In a wheat field, a few hundred feet to the right of the road, half an hour before reaching el-Merj-et-Tawîl, I found Charophyllum Aurantiacum,

Post, a new species, and in the woods to the left, Ribes Orientale, Poir., the wild currant of Lebanon.

From 5,000 to 6,500 feet grows the cedar of Lebanon. From 3,500 to 8,800 feet the sturdy Juniperus excelsa, the Lizzāb of the Arabs, defies alike the rigor of the elements and the stupid vandalism of man. It is safe to say that there is not a single perfect tree of this species in the whole of northern Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon, perhaps nowhere in Syria. Instead of cutting down a tree and splitting it up for fuel or charcoal, the



TOP OF ABIES CILICIA, SHOWING CONES.

woodmen hack and lop the branches and mutilate the trees into most shapeless forms, often cut deeply into their base, with no apparent object save destruction, bark the trunk, set fire to single trees, often to whole forests. The lopped trunks are twisted, gnarled, scathed, peeled, often assuming forms of Laocoönic agony. Nevertheless, neither the lightning bolt, the incendiary torch, nor the ruthless axe have as yet been able to extirpate this tree of iron constitution. It grows far above the snow-line. Forests of dead, mutilated trees cover whole mountain sides. In many

instances a single branch is doing its best to maintain the life of the tree by putting forth a bunch of twigs, until some wantou woodman, apparently out of mere spite, lops it off, and extinguishes the last spark of life. Yet these gaunt dead forests do not rot, and their skeletons cover the mountains, a sad reminder of the improvidence of the people which has desolated the ill-fated East.

At the levels below 5,000 feet, flourish the evergreen oak (Quercus coccifera), and a deciduous-leaved species (Q. Cerris). From 2,000 to 6,000 feet, Prunus ursina (khaukh-ed-Dib), and Juniperus oxycedrus (Abu-Kuleil and Abu-Lauz). Below 4,000 feet, Pistacia Terebinthus (Butm) and Pinus Haleppensis (Snobar and Ibhul). Of shrubs, often with the magnitude of trees, we have Lonicera numnularifolia, Styrax officinale, Berberis Cretica, Cotoneaster numnularia, Crataegus monogyna, and Ribes Orientalis, and others.

Arrived at Merj-Hîn we encamped on a gravelly bank, about 50 feet above the northern fountain.

Horses are a fundamental consideration in an oriental journey. Their mishaps and infirmities do much to impede and thwart the best laid plans. Professor West's fine charger died suddenly the day before he had intended to start, and so, besides the loss of a valuable animal, put back his journey three days. Another horse gave out at Sîr, and had to be traded off for a very inferior animal, with a bonus to boot.

Half an hour after leaving Neba'-es-Sikkar, another horse overreached and went lame. A little farther on he tore off one of his shoes, and went still more lame. With great difficulty we had him led to our camp at Merj-Hîn, in the hope that a rest of two nights and a day there would make all right. But he grew no better, and, on the third morning, we were obliged to send him back to his owner at Tripoli.

Wednesday, July 22.—At 8 a.m., after a cold night, we started up the Wadi-es-Ṣifṣâf, toward the northernmost peak of the Zohr-el-Qodîb, which is known as Rijâl-el-'asherah. The Wadi-es-Ṣifṣâf (Valley of the Willow), owes its name to a few willows on the shelving hillside, halfway up the valley on the left side of the road, going up. The trend of the valley is W.S.W. Just below the willows we found Tragopogon buphthalmoides, Boiss. var. humile, Boiss. At a height of 6,750 feet, in a basin of the same excavation as Wadi-es-Ṣifṣâf, but without an outlet, we came upon Merj-Buşwayeh, a meadow about half-a-mile long and a quarter wide, in the middle of which is a shallow pool of water fed by a perennial spring; 250 feet above this meadow, on the right slope of the valley, is the ruined village of Buşwayeh, the highest ruin of dwelling houses in Lebanon or Anti-Lebanon. A description of this ruin, with plans of a rock-hewn tomb and a cover of a sarcophagus, was given in the Quarterly Statement for October, 1891.

An hour and a half from Buşwayeh we reached the twin mamillary projections of Rijâl-el-'asherah, 9,500 feet above the sea. After taking our observations of altitude, and angles for cartographic purposes, we lunched by a snowdrift, in the shadow of the rocks, at the base of which

was a pool of water. We tested the temperature of the water in the small pools just below the drift, and found it 43° F., one degree higher than that of the Neba'-es-Sikkar. The view from this point is very fine, especially to the north, where it takes in the whole valley of the Orontes and the Hems plateau, with the distant ranges of the Jebel-el-Bâridi and Jebel-Bil'as. It overlooks also a large part of the rugged forest region of the Dunnîyeh and 'Akkar, and the Jebel-el-abiad, the last outlier of the Lebanon chain.

From Rijâl-el-'asherah we rode to the shoulder overlooking Sikr-Ibrîsah. On the face of the cliff overlooking Wadi-'Ain-el-beida I found a Juniperus excelsa at an altitude of 8,800 feet. This is the highest station at which I have observed this hardy tree. In the gravel at the top I found Allium Makmelianum, Post, a very pretty new species; also Erysimum Libanoticum, Post, another new species; also Ethionema oppositifolium, Labill., Euphorbia caudiculosa, Boiss., and Autrania pulchella, Winkler et Barbey, a plant of a new genus, named after Monsieur Eugène Autran, the modest but indefatigable curator of the Herbier Boissier, at Geneva. Full drawings of this species, exhibiting the minutest details of its structure, are given in Fasc. IV, Plantæ Postianæ. In addition to the above we found among the rocks a specimen of Podanthum virgatum, Labill., as usual much eaten by the goats, and specimens of Festuca ovina, L., 2 pinifolia, Hackel, and another species of Festuca.

From this shoulder is gained the best view of the sombre Wadi Jehennam, and its branch valleys. Mr. Crawford discharged his shotgun on this summit. The unwonted sound disturbed a distant encampment of Arabs, and it was amusing to watch the shepherds gathering in from all sides as if a signal gun had been fired, and they must be ready for a fight. We concluded, before giving them the meaning of our shot, to plunge down the steep side of the mountain to the Wadi-'Ain-elbeida. We led our horses down the gravelly slope, and then rode up to the 'Ain-el-beida, past Buşwaych, and then by a short cut over to our camp at Meri-Hin.

Thursday, July 23.—I accompanied the groom who was leading the lame horse back to Tripoli, past some Arab encampments, at el-Merj-et-Tawîl, and then struck across the upper forest region to el-Jebel-el-abiad which I ascended. The view from the southern peak is very fine. I had not time to go to the northern, from which a view in perspective can be obtained of the Nusairy chain. Professor West conducted the rest of the party to el-Funeidiq, a village 3,800 feet above the sea, on the lower ranges of the 'Akkâr mountains. I struck across the lizzab and spruce forests to the same point.

Friday, July 24.—Funeidiq and Mishmish are twin villages, inhabited by a very ignorant and fanatical population. We were not sorry to leave their neighbourhood. On our way eastward, Professor West ascended el-Jebel-el-abiad, and took observations of height and bearings on several points of cartographical importance. The height of the highest peak by

his measurements was 7,200 feet. I struck across the spruce forest, and we photographed the trees above delineated. We had all appointed to meet at the 'Ain-el-Jami' for lunch. The two parties arrived within five minutes of each other.

We took our lunch under a lizzâb tree, on the slope, north-east of Merj-Hîn. The view over the Merj and the great mountain mass was extremely fine. The meadow was dotted all over with flocks and herds, and formed a charming contrast to the sober grey of the hills.

There are several ruins in the hills about Merj-Hîn. One is called

Kharbet-Jami'. It consists of the remains of a comparatively modern village of rounded, unhewn stones, and is only of interest as indicating a recent occupancy. On the flank of the left side of the Merj, going north, about two-thirds of the distance from the southern end, a fellah told me that there was a spot called Ard-el-Ḥima [ارض الصوات], or Shir-es-Siwân [شير الصوات], where there is some masonry, and an old conduit. I did not seen them. He also told me that in the eastern mountain mass, that shuts in the Merj, was an ancient ruin, called Kharâb-el-Ḥâtim [خراب الحات], with hewn stone and sculpture.

Also another small ruin called Qarnet-er-Ruweis [قرنة الرُّويَس]. I did not find time to visit any of these ruins.

After lunch we passed the divide between Merj-Hîn and Coelesyria. Our way lay at first through wadies between rolling hills, covered with phantom lizzâb forests. Among these wadies we encountered several groups of charcoal burners, and one kiln, where the woodmen were extracting tar from the wood of the Juniperus oxycedrus, called by them Abu-Jauz [بو جوز]. After an hour of this scenery we turned to the right over a shoulder, and then into a beautiful park-like wadi, Wadi-Ibrîsah, opening out N.N.E. to the Coelesyria and Hems plateaus. Immediately the Flora changed, and the plants of Coelesyria and Anti-Lebanon plateaus replaced those of Lebanon. Pimpinella corymbosa, Boiss., Postia lanuginosa, Boiss. (new for Lebanon), at a height of 3,200 feet, Jurinea Stæhelinæ, D.C., Verbascum Aliciæ, Post (a new species), and a dozen other species not found on the maritime face of Lebanon. The trees of this region grow in open, park-like order, and are mostly young, and not hacked and hewn as those of the upper slopes. I noted Juniperus oxycedrus, L., J. excelsa, M.B., Quercus coccifera, L., Q. Cerris, L., Pistacia Terebinthus, L., Acer Monspessulanum, Boiss., Prunus ursina, Koch, Lonicera nummularifolia, J. et Sp., Phillyrea media, L., Cotoneaster nummularia, F. et M., Berberis Cretica, L.

Through the spreading gates of the valley we could see the boundless plain, now scorched by the heat of the midsummer's sun. Through the middle of the foreground the green line of the Orontes could be traced past Riblah, where Nebuchadnezzar put out Zedekiah's eyes, obliquely across the Plain of Coelesyria, to near Quseir, then back again to the Lake of

Hems. Except along the river, and where the irrigated gardens of the towns relieve the eye, all is sterile and forbidding at this season. The range of Anti-Lebanon, although broken in outline at this point, is of a uniform dun colour, unrelieved even by the scrubs which mitigate the barrenness of the slopes of Lebanon. We afterwards found trees in the wadies and the interior mountains, as will be seen in due course.

Turning round the shoulder at the right side of the valley, we passed for half an hour across a stony spur to el-Hurmul. This village is supplied by a number of fountains, the principal of which is Ras-el-Mâl, the water of which is carried by an aqueduct round the village, and distributed through it and the adjacent gardens far out on the plain. We encamped near the aqueduct, south of the village. The water at the fountain had a temperature of 52° F.

Saturday, July 25.—We left el-Hurmul at a quarter before 8 a.m. for the fountain of the Orontes, about an hour and a half away. The road was stony and uninteresting, and the descent to the fountain unspeakable. A turbid stream, Neba'-el-Fîkeh, having its rise on the opposite side of the plain, rushes down into the cleft of the upper fountain. The upper fountain itself breaks out, not from the mountain side of the gorge, as might have been expected, but on the side of the plain. It consists of a semi-circular basin, with walls only a few feet higher than the river bed. Around this basin winds a road, on the inner edge of which grow a few plane trees and willows. The water gushes out of apertures in the rock between the roots of these trees into a pool some 20 feet in diameter, and flows away in a stream about 15 feet broad and 3 deep, for a distance of about 100 feet, where it joins the turbid stream aforementioned at a right angle. The volume of water from this fountain is sufficient to clarify the turbid water from the upper stream, and all flow together a mile or more past the convent of Mar Mârûn, a limpid river, which, however, soon gathers turbidity from the clayey soil, and pours a whitish stream down to the sea at Seleucia, a few miles below Antioch. The temperature of the water at this fountain is 575° F.

The Qamu'-el-Hurmul, which looms up opposite el-Hurmul, in the middle of the plain, now lay far to the north, and we decided not to go back to visit it. The site is well chosen on the highest ground in the plain, and the monument can be seen in all directions. It has been so often described and figured that it need not detain us any longer.

Crossing the plain without reference to roads, which are always very sinuous in the East, we arrived at Râs-Ba'albek at noon. The rough work of the past week made necessary the services of the good farrier whom we found there. The half day also gave time to write up our journals, work up our calculations, and give attention to the preparations for our journey into the heart of Anti-Lebanon.

Sunday, July 26.—In the morning the Rev. J. Stewart Crawford, of Damascus, preached in Arabic to an audience which comfortably filled

he schoolroom. He took for his theme the story of Naaman the Syrian. The rest of the day was passed in quiet rest.

Monday, July 27.—Our way lay through Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs, by a road with a grade easy enough for a carriage. The word Tanîyyat is a

corruption of Thenîyyat [تَنْيَّة], which means a fold. It is an appel-

lation of a number of wadies in this part of Anti-Lebanon. In this wadi, a few hundred yards above the village, is the convent of es-Sayyidat-el-Halabîyyah, one of three convents of this order in Syria. The other two are in Lebanon. It is in a ruinous condition, and maintained by only three monks, whose principal business is to look after the property of the Order, which is considerable in these parts. Some hundreds of yards further up the wadi makes a sharp turn to the left, and at this point a cliff, perhaps 400 feet high, frowns over the valley. Just below its summit is a cave called Magharat-Mar-Niqûla. Our guide told us that there is a spring of sweet cold water in this elevated cave.

In the fields above the convent we found Cleome ornithopodoides, L., not before noted south of 'Aintâb. We rode for an hour up this valley. Clumps of Atraphaxis Billardieri, Jaub. et Sp., at this season covered with its beautiful pink and white scarious fruits, brightened the roadside. Above the head of the valley is a broad plain. Here I found Johrenia Westii, Post, a new species, J. fungosa, Boiss., Cephalaria stellipilis, Boiss., and Hippomarathrum, Boissieri, Reut. et Haussk. Ḥalîmat-Qobu thrusts up its grand head above the farther end of this plain. Here our party divided, a portion taking the direct road to the peak, while I followed the Qâra road through the Wadi Sureijat-ed-Dîb, to a point two hours short of Qâra. In this way I rounded the northern outlier of the Ḥalîmat-Qobu, which is a truncated cone, 7,000 feet high, called Ḥalîmat-Qobr-Isma'în. I ascended this peak by a stiff climb, and obtained a fine view of the southern Ḥalam, as well as of Ḥalîmat-Qobu, just opposite. The word Ḥalîmat is a corruption of Huleimat

Hălămăt, which signifies a nipple. It corresponds to mamillary peak. It is only used in the neighbourhood of northern Anti-Lebanon, where indeed are almost the only peaks to which, by their conical form, it would be applicable. All the peaks north of Wadi Khashshâbeh are more or less conical, and so in marked contrast with the gigantic whalebacks of the rest of the Anti-Lebanon chain, and of most of Lebanon.

Descending from this peak by a steep decline of six or seven hundred feet, to the divide between Wadi Za'rûr and Wadi el-Mîreh, I found a solitary tree of Amygdalus communis, L., loaded with ripe almonds, of the usual shape, but no larger than cherries. The taste of the kernel resembled that of a peach-stone. Some 200 yards beyond is the 'Ain-el-Qobu, all the surroundings of which have been fairly described by Burton. Under a lizzâb tree above the fountain I found my associates. After lunching we ascended to the summit by a comparatively easy path. The characteristic vegetation of the cone consists of Cousinia Dayi, Post (a

plant which abounds on all the Halarm, and in all the intervening valleys, and on the 'Asal-el-Ward plateau), Ballota Antilibanotica, Post (a plant peculiar to the northern Anti-Lebanon, growing quite to the summit of the Halaim), Acantholimon Libanoticum, Boiss., A. Armenum, Boiss. et Huet, Pyrethrum densum, Lab., Euphorbia tinctoria, L., Onobrychis cornuta, Boiss., Stipa sp., Scabiosa Ukranica, L. Scattered lizzâb trees grow nearly to the summit, which is 8,090 feet above the sea. The view from Halimat-Qobu is very extensive. It includes all the mountain systems of the Syrian Desert, the Nebk plateau, with its green cases in the midst of a parched brown desert. Far to the north-east Qaryetein can be seen, nestled in its green gardens. The range of Lebanon, from the northernmost spur of el-Jebel-el-abiad to Jebel Kenîseh, is in full view. The angles taken by Professor West from this point will go far toward settling the topography of the map of the two ranges. After an hour spent in taking observation, photographs, and enjoying the superb view, we came down to our camp near 'Ain-el-Qobu.

Tuesday, July 28.—Leaving our equipage to go by the road to Jureijîr, Professor West and I wound around the northern and eastern face of Haiîmat-Qobu, crossed Wadi Mar-Tubîyah, and climbed Sudresh-Sheikh-'Ali, which is 7,000 feet above the sea. On its bleak summit I found Alyssum alpestre, L., var. minutiflorum, Boiss, Papaver Libanoticum, Boiss, Pyrethrum densum, Lab., Jurinea Stabeline, D.C., Teuerium Polium, L., Astragalus exiguus, Post (a new species).

Opposite to Sudr-esh-Sheikh-'Ali, separated from it by Wadi el-Mâl, is the twin peak of Sudr-Wadi el-Mal, or Ḥalîmat-Qureis. We climbed it also, and found the height 7,800 feet. On the rocks near its southern end I found Dianthus Haussknechtri, Boiss., which I had found last year on the top of Jebel Barûk. It had not been previously noted south of the mountains of Asia Minor. These twin peaks, with Ḥalîmat-Qobu, form a mass also known as Halîmat-Qâra.

Descending from this peak by its western flank to Weshel-el-Qureis (the trickling fountain of the nettle), we lunched under a lizzâb tree just above this cool fountain, 7,000 feet above the sea. It is one of the most elevated springs in the mountains of Syria. 'Ain-el-beida, above Buswayeh, is about the same height.

We tried almost in vain to obtain information from the goatherds in regard to the peaks, valleys and springs of the mountains. It is a belief firmly fastened in their minds that foreigners visit these mountains to search for hidden treasure, the clue to which is recorded in their books. They believe that we know the names of the natural features of the country from our books and maps, and that all we need is to have the places pointed out to us to enable us to dig successfully for the coveted treasure. Accordingly they refuse to impart information, lest we should find wealth which they hope to unearth for themselves. Often they dig in places which they have seen us visit and search in vain for the much-desired gold.

Above and around the fountain is a large number of boulders which

have rolled down from the mountain. On the opposite sunny slope, two



flocks of goats were awaiting their turn to be watered. They lay patiently

in the blazing mid-day sun, until their respective herdsmen gave them their signal, and then came in quite an orderly way to the drinking troughs. The care and accuracy with which the herdsmen see that every goat drinks as much as it needs is admirable. One kid did not seem thirsty. The herdsman held it between his legs, opened its mouth and thrust a tarred stick down its throat to excite thirst, and then put its nose into the trough and held it there until the animal began to drink. The herdsmen say that the goats will not drink oftener than once in a day, even if water be offered to them.

After leaving 'Ain-Weshel-el-Qureis we rounded the southern shoulder of Sudr-Wadi-el-Mal, and descended into the Nebk plateau by the Wadi el-Barad, reaching our camp at Jureijîr at about 5 p.m. Wadi Barad changes its name after the watershed, and then becomes Wadi Farah.

Jureijîr is a forlorn village in a dusty plain without a single tree to relieve the surrounding barrenness. It has been in ruins for 150 years,

and only reoccupied for about 10 years.

Wednesday, July 29.—After taking the accompanying profile of the Halaim we rode on to Yebrûd, two hours away, and encamped in the meadow by the great fountain. On the way I had collected Carthamus

Havescens, W., and Ankyropetalum Cælesyriacum, Boiss.

At Yebrûd we met Dr. Adams and Messrs. Bucher and Walker, of the Syrian Protestant College, who were spending the summer there. The gardens of Yebrûd are quite charming, and the surrounding hills very picturesque in outline. On our camping ground I found Centaurea Postii, Boiss. (not heretofore found east of Anti-Lebanon, except by myself last year at Qaryetein), and in the clefts of the rocks above the meadow I found Teucrium Socinianum, Boiss., Rentera tenuis Boiss. et Haussk. (not heretofore found south of eastern Asia Minor), Galium canum, Req., Dianthus Libanotis, Labill., and in the shade of the rocks and in the tombs Scolopendrium officinale, L., and Adiantum Capillus-Veneris, L.

Mr. Ibrahim Katibi, the accomplished teacher and preacher of the Irish mission in this town, gave me many valuable points in regard to the Arabic names of places on the map. The following list gives the present readings in Johnston's map of Palestine and the corrections in English transliteration and in Arabic letters:—

PRESENT READING.	Correction.	ARABIC.
Hasyah	Ḥasyâ	حَسيَا
Hawarîn	Ḥawwârîn	حَوَّارِين
Karyetein	El-Qaryetein .	القريتَين
Kustul	Qastal	ر ع±ر قسطال
Karnat-el-Wayrik	Qarnat-el-Wâriq	قَرنة الوارق

PRESENT READING.	CORRECTION.	ARABIC.
Kara	Qârah	قارك
Falitah	Falîțah	فليطة
Sahil	Es-Siḥl	السيحل
Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Kurdi	Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Quryeh	عَرَة النَّاشِ قَرَية
Jebel-Nebi-Baruh	Jebel-Nebi-Barûḥ	جبل نَبي باروج جبل نَبي
Jebel-el-Baradah	Jebel-el-Bâridah	جبل الباردة
Kaldun	Qaldûn	قلدون
Kuteifah	Quțeifa	قطعا
Akauber	'Akaubir	عكوبر
Rankush .	Rankûs	رَ نكوسُ
Ain Tiniah	'Ain-et-Tîneh	عين التّبينة
Telfita	Telfîtah	تَلْفِيتَة
Ma'amurah	El-Ma'mûrah	المعمورة
Wahabiyeh	Khirbet-el-Mûhibîyeh	خربة الموهبية
Jebel Abu Ata	Jebel-Abu.l-'Atâ	جيل ابو العَتَاء
Jebel'azra	Jebel-'Adhra	جبل عذرا
Duma	Dumah	در د
<sup>2</sup> Azra	'Adhra	عذرا
Helbon	Ḥalbûn	حُلْبُون حُلْبُون
Jayrud	Jarûd	جرود

In due time we hope to be able to give similar corrections for all the

region covered by Johnston's map.

Thursday, July 30.—We rode in company with Mr. Katibi to Ma'arratel-Bash-Quryeh (usually written Bash-Kurdi), an hour and a half away. In the face of a cliff, some 60 feet high overlooking this village, is a large cave and numerous rock-hewn chambers similar to those in Ma'lulah, but

not inhabited. They are now used for the storage of goats' dung, which constitutes one of the sources of wealth in Ma'arrah.

From Ma'arrah we ascended by an easy valley to the base of Țal'at-Musa, an hour and a half from the village. In this valley I met with Phaeopappus longispinus, Post (common in the northern Anti-Lebanon valleys and the 'Asal-el-Ward plateau), Scrophularia xanthoglossa, Boiss., var. decipiens, Boiss., Plumbago Europea, L. (Arabice Khamisheh), Euphorbia tinctoria, L. (Arabice La'iyah), Cousinia Dayi, Post, C. Pestalozzae, Boiss. (Arabice Shîḥ-es-Sirr), Jurinea Staehelina. D.C. ? ? (Arabice Shîh-el-Birkân).

Tal'at-Mûsa consists of an amphitheatre of mountains opening out to the north-east. The eastern shoulder of this amphitheatre is formed by Jebel-er-Râs-er-Rafi'. We ascended this bold peak, from which, as it juts out beyond the general line of the chain, the view is especially comprehensive and useful for cartographic purposes. Professor West obtained many angles from this point. The height is 8,000 feet.

Descending a few hundred feet, and riding along a shoulder, we came to the base of the principal cone, up which we rode by a series of zigzags to the summit, 8,300 feet above the sea. The view is less impressive than that from er-Râs-er-Rati', although the elevation is the greatest in the Anti-Lebanon, except Hermon. The most striking feature of the view from this peak is el-Khushsha'ah, a wilderness composed of a series of precipitous terraces rising one above another, and clothed with straggling lizzâb trees,

We measured by aneroid the central cone of the amphitheatre, and found it nearly the same as Jebel-Musa. The others are evidently lower. On this cone I again found Dianthus Haussknechtii, Boiss., also Micromeria Libanotica, Boiss., var. major, Post. As I returned I alarmed a bear which had been hiding under one of the lizzâb trees. It disappeared behind the rocks, and Mr. Crawford searched for it a quarter of an hour in vain. After enjoying for three hours the views from the summit we descended to Wadi-el-'Ayûn, and watered our parched horses by the fountain, 7,300 feet above the sea. We then returned by the way of Ma'arrah to our camp at Yebrûd.

Friday, July 31.—We left our turfy camp at 8 a.m., and rode along the dry plateau for three hours to Jubbeh, a little village near the divide between the plain of Yebrûd and that of 'Asal-el-Ward. The flora of the plateau over which we passed consists, at this season, almost wholly of clumps of Artemisia Herba-alba, L., Jurinea Stechelinæ, D.C., and Acantholimon Armenam, Boiss, et Huet. In the table land of Jubbeh, I found Dianthus Libanotis, Labill. Dances pulcherrinus, Onosma sericeum, Willd.

After lunching under a butm tree, near el-Jubbeh, we rode in an hour to 'Asâl-el-Ward, then in one and a half to Ras-el-'Ain, and in an hour more to Rankûs, just over the crest of the upper Qalamûn range. At the top of the pass between Râs-el-'Ain and Rankûs I found *Thymus Alfredee*, Post, a pretty moss-like species, growing appressed to the rocks by the roadside. Rankûs is a dirty village, which does not even possess a

fountain. The water is supplied by cisterns, and we found it undrinkable. Fortunately we had brought a supply for the table from the cool fountain of Rås-el-'Ain. We pitched our camp on a breezy shoulder above the town at a convenient distance from its noise and filth.

Soturday, August 1.—I left at 6½ a.m. for Seidenayah. The road lay down the valley, then along the lower flank of the upper Qalamûr, range



CONVENT AT SEIDENAYAH

I took a view of the picturesque convent from the rocks opposite its northwest corner.

I then visited the convent. At the top of the isolated rock on which it is built are several hewn tombs. That at the northern end is quite large, and the receptacles for the bodies hewn into the floor of the cave. The present church and a large part of the walls are of recent construction (1870). The village is as dirty and uncivilized as most of those in these parts. The height of the village fountain is 1,400 feet.

From Seidenayah we crossed the plain to the opposite ridge, descended into a broad valley with numerous fig orchards, ascended a steep slope, and crossed the lower ridge of Jebel Qalamûn. As we emerged from the gap at the crest, the wonderful view of the Damascus plain, backed by the distant hills of Bashan, burst upon our sight. After seeing the plain from all other points of approach I must pronounce this view the most impressive of the panoramas of Damascus and its environs. We reached the city at 4 p.m., in time to post letters by the evening coach to Beirut.

Having in this journey, and that of the previous summer, completed the study of almost the whole length of the chains of Lebanon and Anti-

Lebanon, it may be well to compare the two.

They are alike in the fact that they are both limestone chains, with the exception of the south-eastern flanks of Hermon, which are volcanic. Lebanon, receiving, as it does, a far heavier rainfall than Anti-Lebanon, exhibits, especially on its western slopes, the phenomena of erosion by water on a far grander scale than Anti-Lebanon. There is a great contrast between the subline gorges of the Nahr-el-Barid, in the Dunnîyeh, the Qadîsha, the Nahr Ibrahîm, Nahr el-Kelb, Nahr Beirût, the Awwali, and the Zaharani, on the one hand, and the tame wadies of Tanniyat-er-Râs, Wadi-el-Mâl, Wadi-el-Barad, Wadi-el-Harîr, Wadi-el-Qaru, and the Hâsbâni valley on the other. Lebanon consists of one ridge, with the commanding peaks of Jebel 'Akkâr, Makmel, Sunnîn, Kenîseh, and the long nave of Jebel Barûk, ending in the twin peaks of Tomat-Nîḥa. Anti-Lebanon consists of the giant ridge of Hermon at the south, from which no less than five ridges spread out in a fan shape. The interspaces of these ridges constitute a plateau 4,000 to 5,500 feet above the sea, from which the mountain ranges rise to a height of 7,000 to 8,400 feet. The northern end of the second series, commencing from the west, is composed of the more or less conical Halaïm.

The flora of the two ranges differs considerably. That of Lebanon is more varied and numerous than that of the sister range. From the greater elevation of the peaks the alpine and arctic species are more numerous in Lebanon. A few highly characteristic species, however, are found among the Halaïm, and on the elevated plateaus of Anti-Lebanon.

A day or two after our arrival in Damascus, Mr. Crawford and myself took a ride into the Ghautah, with the pleasing result of finding a new species, Asperula Ghautensis, Post. We also found fine specimens of Senecio erraticus, Bertol.

### LIST OF PLANTS COLLECTED IN NORTHERN LEBANON, ANTI-LEBANON AND DAMASCUS.

#### I.—Papaveraceæ:

Papaver Libanoticum, Boiss. Sudr-esh-Sheikh-'Ali (Anti-Lebanon).

#### II.—Berberidaceæ.

Berberis Cretica, L. Buswayeh (Lebanon).

#### HI.—CRUCIFERÆ.

Mathiola Damascena, Boiss. Wadi Barada (Damascus).

Alyssum alpestre, L., var. minutiflorum, Boiss. Sudr-esh-Sheikh-'Ali (Anti-Lebanon).

Arabis albida, Stev. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

Æthionema oppositifolium, Labill. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

ERYSIMUM LIBANOTICUM, Post., sp. nov. Between Rijâl-el-'asherah and el-Qal'ah (Lebanon).

### IV.—CAPPARIDACEÆ.

Cleome ornithopodoides, L. Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

#### V.—SILENEÆ.

Dianthus Haussknechtii, Boiss. Sudr Wadi-el-Mâl and Ţal'at-Mûsa (Anti-Lebanon).

Dianthus Libanotis, Labill. Yebrûd.

Gypsophila hirsuta, Boiss. var. alpina, Boiss. Ascent to Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon); var. filicaulis, Boiss. Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

Ankyropetalum Coelesyriacum, Boiss. Yebrûd Plateau.

Silene swertiæfolia, Boiss, var. Brevipes, Post. Wadi el-Qarn (Anti-Lebanon).

Alsine rupestris, Labill. Ascent to Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon). " Libanotica, Boiss. var. papillosa, Post, Rijâl-el-'asherah.

#### VI.—ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ.

Fagonia Olivieri, D.C. Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Quryeh (Anti-Lebanon).

#### VII.—RHAMNACEÆ.

Rhamnus punctata, Boiss. Wadi-el-Qarn (Anti-Lebanon).

#### VIII.—LEGUMINOS.E.

Ononis vaginalis, Vahl. Seidanayeh (Anti-Lebanon).

Colutea arborescens, L. Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

Astragalus hirsutissimus, D.C. Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

cruentiflorus, Boiss. Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Quryah (Anti-Lebanon).

EXIGUUS, Post. Top of Sudr-esh-Sheikh-'Ali (Anti-Lebanon).

Alhagi Camelorum, Fisch. El-Ghautah (Damascus).

#### IX.-Rosaceæ.

Amygdalus communis, L. 'Ain-el-Qobu (Anti-Lebanon).

Cerasus Antilibanotica, Post. Wadi-el-Qarn (Anti-Lebanon).

Prunus ursina, L. Dunnîyeh (Lebanon).

Potentilla Libanotica, Boiss. Sîr (Lebanon).

Rosa canina, L. Wadi-el-Qarn (Anti-Lebanon).

Cotoneaster nummularia, F. et M. Mishmish (Lebanon). 'Ain-el-Qobu (Anti-Lebanon).

#### X.—Saxifragace.æ.

Ribes Orientale, Poir. Dunnîyeh (Lebanon).

#### XI.—UMBELLIFERÆ.

Buplevrum Libanoticum, Boiss, et Bl. Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

Hippomarathrum Boissieri, Reut. et Haussk. Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

Pimpinella corymbosa, Boiss. Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

Tragium, L. var. depauperatum, Boiss. Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Quryeh (Anti-Lebanon).

Reutera tenuis, Boiss. et Haussk. Yebrûd.

CHEROPHYLLUM AURANTIACUM, Post., sp. nov. Subalpine wheat fields on right of road between Sîr and el-Merj-et-Tawîl (Lebanon).

Johrenia fungosa, Boiss. Wadi Tan'iyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

WESTH, Post. Plain at head of Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

Turgeniopsis fœniculacea, Fenzl. Merj-Hîn (Lebanon).

#### XII.—CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

Lonicera nummularifolia, J. et Sp. Halimât-Qobu. Wadi-el-Mâl (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XIII.—RUBIACEÆ.

ASPERULA GHAUTENSIS, POST. El-Ghautah (Damascus) Galium canum, Req. Yebrûd.

#### XIV.—Dipsaceæ.

Cephalaria stellipilis, Boiss. Wadi Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon). dipsacoides, Boiss, var. Libanotica, Boiss. 'Ain-Sofar (Lebanon).

#### XV.—Compositæ.

Postia lanuginosa, D.C. Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon). Achillea Santolina, L. Țal'at-Mûsa (Anti-Lebanon).

Anthemis Cotula, L. El-Ghautah (Damascus).

Pyrethrum densum, Labill. Halîmat-Qobu. Sudr-esh-Sheikh-'Ali (Anti-Lebanon).

Senecio erraticus, Bertol. El-Ghautah (Damascus).

Cousinia foliosa, Boiss. et Bal. Wadi-el-Mâl (Anti-Lebanon).

" Dayi, Post. Halîmat-Qobu (Anti-Lebanon).

Centaurea Postii, Boiss. Yebrûd.

Jurinea Stæhelinæ, D.C. (?) Wadi Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

Pheopappus longispinus, Post. Ma'arrat-el-Bash-Quryeh (Anti-Lebanon). AUTRANIA PULCHELLA, Winkler et Barbey. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

A new genus and also a new species.

Carthamus flavescens, W. Yebrûd.

Sonchus asper, Vill. El-Ghautah (Damascus).

Scorzonera Makmeliana, Boiss. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

rigida, Auch. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

Tragopogon buphthalmoides, Boiss. var. humile, Boiss. Wadi-es-Sifsaf (above Merj-Hîn).

#### XVI.—CAMPANULACEÆ.

Campanula stricta, Labill. Ascent to Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon). Podanthum virgatum, Labill. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

#### XVII.—Plumbaginaceæ.

Acantholimon acerosum, Willd. Wadi-Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon). Armenum, Boiss et Huet. Halîmat-Qobu (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XVIII.—PRIMULACEÆ.

Androsace villosa, L. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

#### XIX.—OLEACEÆ.

Phillyrea media, L. Wadi-Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

#### XX.—Borragineæ.

Onosma sericeum, Willd. Jubbeh (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XXI.—SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

Verbascum simplex, Labill. Yebrûd.

" ptychophyllum, Boiss. Yebrûd.

, Cæsareum, Boiss. Sîr to Neba'-es-Sikkar (Lebanon).

", Damascenum, Boiss. Yebrûd. Sudr-Wadi-el-Mal (Anti-Lebanon).

" Aliciæ, Post. Wadi-Ibrîsah, near el-Hűrműl (Lebanon). Scrophularia xanthoglossa, Boiss. Jebel-Keniseh; var. decipiens, Boiss. Mu'arrat-el-Bâsh-Quryah (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XXII.—LABIATÆ.

Micromeria Libanotica, Boiss. var. major, Post. Țal'at-Mûsa (Anti-Lebanon).

Thymus hirsutus, M.B. Ascent to Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

" Alfredæ, Post. Top of pass above Rankûs (Anti-Lebanon).

Salvia grandiflora, Ettl. Sîr to Neba'-es-Sikkar (Lebanon).

Ballota saxatilis, Sieb. Wadi-el-Qarn (Anti-Lebanon).

" Antilibanotica, Post. Throughout northern Anti-Lebanon.

Teucrium Socinianum, Boiss. Yebrad.

Stachys nivea, Lab. Tal 'at-Mûsa (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XXIII.—SALSOLACEÆ.

Nœa spinosissima, Moq. Base of Ṭal 'at-Mûsa (Anti-Lebanon). Atriplex Tataricum, L. Jubbeh (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XXIV.—POLYGONACEÆ.

Polygonum polycnemoides, Jaub. et Sp. Wadi-es-Şifşâf (Lebanon). Rumex Orientalis, Bernh. Sîr to Neba'-es-Sikkar (Lebanon). Atraphaxis Billardieri, Jaub. et Sp. Wadi-Tanîyyat-er-Râs (Anti-Lebanon).

#### XXV.—BALANOPHORACEÆ.

Cynomorium coccineum, L. Yebrûd Plateau.

#### XXVI.—EUPHORBIACEÆ.

Euphorbia pubescens, Vahl. Shetûrah (Coelesyria).
" caudiculosa, Boiss. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

#### XXVII.—URTICACEÆ.

Parietaria Judaica, var. brevipetiolata, Boiss. Yebrûd (Anti-Lebanon) Urtica dioica, L. Wadi-es-Şifşâf, near Merj-Ḥîn (Lebanon).

#### XXVIII. -- CONIFERÆ.

Abies Cilicica, Ant. et Ky. Dunnîyeh (Lebanon).

Juniperus excelsa, M.B. Universal in Upper Lebanon and AntiLebanon. (Arabice, Lizzâb.)

## XXIX.—SALICACEÆ.

Salix sp. Wadi-es-Sifṣâf near Merj-Ḥîn (Lebanon).

#### XXX.—CUPULIFERÆ.

Quercus coccifera, L. Wadi-Ibrîsah (Lebanon).

#### XXXI.—LILIACEÆ.

Scilla Hanburyi, Baker. Yebrûd Plateau.

Allium sphærocephalum, L. (?) Merj-Ḥîn (Lebanon).

" Makmelianum, Post. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

" sp. Wadi-es-Sifsâf, near Merj-Hîn (Lebanon).

#### XXXII.—NAIADACEÆ.

Potamogeton pectinatus, L. Birket-Buşwâyeh (Lebanon).

#### XXXIII.—CYPERACEÆ.

Carex divisa, Huds. Wadi-es-Şifşâf, near Merj-Ḥîn (Lebanon). Cyperus longus, L. El-Ghautah (Damascus).

#### XXXIV.—GRAMINEÆ.

Alopecurus involucratus, Post. Judeideh (Anti-Lebanon). Stipa sp. Halîmat-Qobu (Anti-Lebanon). Festuca ovina, L., var. pinifolia, Hackel. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon). ,, sp. Rijâl-el-'asherah (Lebanon).

Besides the comparatively small number of plants collected, and named above, many more were observed, which have been noted in the lists previously published. The names in *italics* are those of plants not heretofore observed in the locality mentioned. Those in SMALL CAPITALS are new species. The comparatively large number of these, 8 out of 106, illustrates the unexplored character of the region visited.

# THE PHENICIAN INSCRIPTIONS ON THE VASE HANDLES FOUND AT JERUSALEM.

By Rev. Professor SAYCE, LL.D.

In my article in the *Quarterly Statement* on "The Cuneiform and other Inscriptions found at Lachish and elsewhere in the South of Palestine," I promised to return to the inscriptions on the clay vase-handles discovered at the foot of the Harâm wall at Jerusalem. These inscriptions, it will be remembered, are—(1), [L-M-L-K] SH-T; (2), [L]-M·[L]-K SH K-H, and (3), L-M-L-K Z-PH. They are inscribed above and below the figure of the winged solar disk.

The meaning of the first word is clear. It signifies "belonging to Melech," or the "King." The use of the preposition in this sense is common on seals and similar objects, and ought to be followed by the name of the owner. But it is impossible in the case of the handles to believe that each of them belonged to a different individual, and yet that each of the names of the individuals began with the same element—melech.

Now Z-PH and SH-K-II represent the names of two localities in Judah, Ziph (2 Chron. xi, S) and Socho (Josh. xv, 35), neither of which was very far distant from Jerusalem. Melech (or Moloch, as it was punctuated by the Masoretes) is the well-known title of a deity who was worshipped in Canaan as well as beyond the Jordan, and accordingly, in Melech-Ziph and Melech-Shochoh, I propose to see the local names of a god. They would be analogous in formation to the name of the chief god of Tyre, Melech-Qiryath—"Melech of the City"—which was subsequently contracted into Melkarth. Such combinations of a local name with the divine titles Melech and Baal were not uncommon in Palestine.

In Melech-Sheth we shall have to look for a compound similar to Melech-Ziph and Melech-Shochoh, "the Moloch of Ziph" and "the Moloch of Socho." We are at once reminded of the fact that in the prophecy of Balaam (Numb. xxiv, 17) the Moabites are called "the children of Sheth." Some years ago I endeavoured to show in the pages of Hebraica that in Gen. iv, 7, there is perhaps a reference to an old proverb in which the name of a god, Seth, was mentioned—"If thou doest well, it is Seth, and if thou doest not well Khattâth (Nergal in Babylonian) crouches at the door." However this may be, the Egyptian god Set came to be regarded as specially the god of the numerous Semites, who were settled in the Delta where he was worshipped, and the Egyptians identified him accordingly with the Semitic Baal. We now have evidence that he was actually adopted as a deity by the Canaanites. In M. de Clercq's collection of seal-cylinders there are two of peculiar interest.' On each of them is a cuneiform inscription,

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Collection De Clercq, Catalogue méthodique et raisonné," I, p. 217 (1888).

one reading: "Addumu, the citizen of Sidon, the crown of the gods," and the other: "Anniy, the son of Addumu, the citizen of Sidon." The forms of the characters, as well as the use of the determinatives and the way in which the name of Anniy is written, show that the cylinders belong to the age of the Tell el Amarna tablets, when the cuneiform syllabary was employed in Palestine for writing purposes. On the cylinder of Addumu—whose name, like those of so many Canaanites in the Tell el Amarna tablets, is compounded with the name of the god Hadad—the owner of the seal is represented as standing in an attitude of adoration before the god Set, while behind him is the lightning-god Resheph. Set has the long ass's ears with which Egyptian art provided him, and holds in his hand the "uas" sceptre. On the cylinder of Anniy there is a procession of three deities, Resheph, with his battle-axe held aloft; the Sun-god, with the solar disk above the hawk's head of Horus; and Set. Set is depicted as on the cylinder of Addumu.

The Canaanite worship of Set with the ass's head is doubtless the origin of the stories which declared that the people of Palestine, and more especially the Jews, adored the head of that animal (see Tacitus Hist. v, 4; Diodorus Sic. xiv, 1; Josephus, Cont. Ap. ii, 7; Plutarch, Symp. iv, 5). The belief lingered on to a late date, as in the great French Description de l'Egypte (iii. pl., 64 Ant.) there is reproduced the figure of a man with the head of an ass, and on his breast the word Séth in Coptic letters.

It would seem, therefore, that the second element in the compound Melech-Sheth is not the name of a locality, of which there is otherwise no record, but of a divinity who was borrowed by the people of Canaan from Egypt. The compound accordingly will be similar to the compound Hadad-Rimmon, where the names of two deities are combined together. We may also compare names like Malchiel and Malchijah.

The vases to which the handles belonged must have been dedicated to the service of Melech, or Moloch, in his various local forms, and it is possible that the winged solar disk may have been regarded as his symbol. It is worthy of notice that the pottery was found in what, as will be seen from former papers of mine in the *Quarterly Statement*, I believe to have been the Valley of the Sons of Hinnom, where in later days children were burnt in honour of Moloch (2 Kings xxiii, 10).

In the article in which I refer to the inscriptions on the vase-handles I have stupidly failed to decipher the inscription on the flat dish discovered at Lachish. It is of course the Hebrew "., "Swallow!"—an appropriate inscription for a dish. The form of the beth is particularly interesting, as it supports the theory which would derive the so-called Phænician alphabet from the Proto-arabic alphabet, which has been

<sup>1</sup> On the other hand we must not forget that the Hebrew Sheth would correspond to the cuneiform 'Sute, or Bedouin nomads. In the Tell el Amarna tablets the 'Sute are identical with the Sati of the Egyptian texts, who specially haunted the deserts and mountains east of the Jordan. Just as Anumi was the god of the Beni-Ammon, so Set may have been the god of the Beni-Sheth or Bedouin.

preserved in the alphabets of Southern Arabia. The forms of the Phœnician  $b\ell th$  hitherto known do not bear a very close resemblance to the South Arabian b; on the other hand, the new form which has been disinterred at Lachish is identical with it, if turned on its side, as is necessary when we compare the Phœnician and the South Arabian forms of the letters. Like the South Arabian b, it then is also identical with the old hieratic form of the Egyptian hieroglyphic for "house." And  $b\ell th$ , as everyone knows, signifies "a house."

## METEOROLOGICAL REPORT FROM JERUSALEM FOR YEAR 1882.

#### By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The numbers in column 1 of this table show the highest reading of the barometer in each month; of these the highest appear in the winter, and the lowest in the summer months; the maximum for the year is 27.721 inches, in January. In column 2 the lowest in each month are shown; the minimum is 27.108 inches in April; the range of readings in the year was 0.613 inch. The numbers in the 3rd column show the extreme range of readings in each month; the smallest, 0.197 inch, is in July, and the largest, 0.517 inch, is in April. The numbers in the 4th column show the mean monthly pressure of the atmosphere; the highest, 27.516 inches, is in January, and the lowest, 27.272 inches, is in July. The mean pressure for the year is 27.398 inches; at Saroua the mean pressure for the year was 29.856 inches.

The highest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 5. The highest in the year was 99°5, on August 28th, on which day the maximum temperature at Sarona was 89°; the temperature reached or exceeded 90° in every month from May to October, with the exception of July; the first day in the year the temperature reached 90° was on May 12th. In June there were 7 days when the temperature reached or exceeded 90°; in August, 11 days; in September, 7 days; and in October, 2 days, the 1st and 2nd, these being the last days in the year of such a high temperature as 90°. Therefore the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 28 days during the year. At Sarona the temperature did not reach 90° till September 24th, and reached or exceeded 90° on only 8 days in the year; the highest in the year at Sarona, viz. 93°, took place on November 1st, on which day the maximum temperature at Jerusalem was 74°.

The lowest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 6. The lowest in the year was 28°5, on both the 3rd and 12th of February; the temperature was below 40°, in January, on 18 nights; in February, on 25 nights; in March, on 1 night; and in April, on 2 nights; the last night in the year the temperature was below 40° was April 16th.

Therefore the temperature was below 40° on 46 nights during the year. The yearly range of temperature was 71°. At Sarona the temperature was below 40° on 14 nights in the year; the lowest in the year was 34°, on January 30th. The yearly range at Sarona was 59°.

The range of temperature in each month is shown in column 7, and these numbers vary from 25° in January, to 50° in May. At Sarona the range of temperature in each month varied from 25° in August, to 47° in November.

The mean of all the highest by day, of the lowest by night, and of the average daily ranges of temperature, are shown in columns 8, 9 and 10 respectively. Of the high day temperature, the lowest, 49°, is in February, and the highest, 88°·2, in August. At Sarona, of the high day temperature, the lowest, 55°·7, is in February, and the highest, 87°·2, in September. Of the low night temperature, the coldest, 36°·1, is in February, and the warmest, 65°·3, is in August. At Sarona, of the low night temperature, the coldest, 43°·7, is in January, and the warmest, 68°·7, in August.

The average daily range of temperature, as shown in column 10, the smallest, 11°·4, is in December, and the largest, 22°·9, is in August. At Sarona, of the average daily range, the smallest, 11°·7, was in February, and the largest, 22°·7, in October.

In column 11, the mean temperature of each month, as found from observations of the maximum and minimum thermometers only are shown; the month of the lowest temperature is February, 42°·5, and that of the highest is August, 76°·8. The mean for the year is 62°. At Sarona, of the mean temperature of each month, the lowest is February, 49°·8, and the highest, August, 78°·6. The mean for the year at Sarona is 65°·5.

The numbers in columns 12 and 13 are the monthly means of a dry and wet bulb thermometer, taken daily, at 9 a.m., and in column 14, the monthly temperature of the dew-point, or that of the temperature at which dew would have been deposited. The elastic force of vapour is shown in column 15, and in column 16 the water present in a cubic foot of air, in January, was as small as  $2\frac{1}{2}$  grains, and as large as 5 grains, in August. The numbers in column 18 show the degree of humidity, saturation being considered as 100, the smallest number in this column is in June, and the largest number in January. The weight of a cubic foot of air under its pressure, temperature, and humidity, at 9 a.m., is shown in column 19.

The most prevalent winds in January were S.W., W., and E., and the least prevalent wind was N. In February the most prevalent were S.W. and W., and the least prevalent was S.E. In March the most prevalent were W., N.W., and E., and the least were S. and S.W. In April the most prevalent were S.W., S., and S.E., and the least were N. and N.E. In May, June, and July, the most prevalent were N.W. and W., and the least were N.E. and S. In August and September the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were S.E. and S. In

October the most prevalent were N.W. and N., and the least was S.E. In November the most prevalent was N., and the least was S.; and in December the most prevalent winds were W., E., and N., and the least prevalent winds were S.E., S.W., and N.W. The most prevalent wind for the year was N.W., which occurred on 84 times during the year; of which 13 were in both August and September, and 12 in July; and the least prevalent wind for the year was S., which occurred on only 19 times during the year, of which 5 were in April, 4 in December, and 3 in February. At Sarona, the most prevalent wind for the year was S.W., which occurred on 119 times during the year; and the least prevalent was N.E., which occurred on only 12 times during the year.

The numbers in column 28 show the mean amount of cloud in each month; the month with the smallest amount is June, and the largest February. Of the cumulus, or fine weather cloud, there were 49 instances in the year; of these, 9 were in October, 7 in September, and 6 in both May and August, and none in December. Of the nimbus, or rain cloud, there were 32 instances, of which 10 were in February, 8 in April, 5 in both March and December, and only 1 from May to November. Of the cirrus there were 14 instances; of the stratus, 5 instances; of the cumulus stratus, 54 instances, of which 10 were in both January and November, and 9 in December. Of the cirro stratus there were 19 instances; of the cirro cumulus, 24 instances; and 168 instances of cloudless skies, of which 25 were in June, 24 in July, and 22 in September, and only 3 in February. At Sarona there were only 57 instances of cloudless skies, of which 11 were in October, and 8 in both January and June.

The largest fall of rain for the month in the year was in February, 12:59 inches, of which 2:60 inches fell on the 5th, 2:30 inches on the 10th, and 2:13 inches on the 4th. The next largest fall for the month was 4:99 inches, in December, of which 2:69 inches fell on the 27th, and the next in order was 3:65 inches in April, of which 1:18 inch fell on the 15th. No rain fell from the 24th of May till October 23rd, making a period of 151 consecutive days without rain. The total fall of rain for the year was 26:72 inches, which fell on 63 days during the year. At Sarona, the largest fall for the month in the year was 7:22 inches, in February, and the next in order were 4:37 inches, in January, and 4:17 inches, in April. No rain fell at Sarona from May 25th till October 20th, with the exception of one day, viz., August 10th, when 0:35 inch fell, therefore making two periods of 76 and 70 consecutive days without rain. At Sarona, the total fall for the year was 22:09 inches, which fell on 62 days during the year.

#### SHISHAK'S LIST.

M. Maspero has lately published a valuable study of this list, which gives about 120 names of places conquered from Rehoboam by Shishak. The following identifications, where marked by a star, are new proposals which occurred to me in studying the subject. Those marked B are given by Dr. Brugsch, M by M. Maspero:—

No	. 11.		Ghuzzeh.
,,	12.	\ /	Mujeddà.*
,,	13.	Rabbati. (B) Rabbith.	$R\hat{a}ba.*$
21	14.	Taanaku. (B) Taaanach.	Taanik.
,,	15.	Shaunama. (B) Shunem.	Sulem.
71	16.	Bit Shanla. (B) Beth Shean.	Beis dn.
,,	17.	Ruhaiba.	Tell Rehâb.*
22	18.	Hapurama. (B) Haphraim.	El Farrîyeh.*
22	19.	Adulmim. Idalah?	Huwârah.*
,,	21.1	Shawadi.	
,,	22.	Mahanema.	Mukhnah.*
,,	23.	Kebeana. (B) Gibeon.	$El\ J\hat{\imath}b.$
22	24.	Bit Huarun. (B) Beth Horon.	$Beit$ ' $\hat{U}r.$
,,	25.	Kadutim.	Katanneh.*
,,	26.	Aiaulun. (B) Ajalon.	Yalo.
22	27.	Makidau. (M) Makkedah. <sup>2</sup>	El Mughâr.
12		Adiru. Ataroth Adar?	Ed Dârieh.*
,,	29.	Yudahmalek. (B) Jehud.	El Yehudîyeh.
22	31.	Haanma.	Beit 'Anân.
"	32.	'Aluna. Elon.	Beit Ello.*
,,	33.	Bilema.	Bålin.*
,,	34.	Zaidi Putir.	'Ain Fatîr.*
"	36.	Bit Alemat.	Beit $Al\hat{a}m$ .
,,	37.	Kegali. Keilah.	$K\hat{\imath}l\alpha.*$
,,	<b>3</b> 8.	Shauke. (B) Shokoh.	Shuweikeh.
,,	39.	Bit Tupu.	Taiyibeh.*
,,	40.	Abirau,	$B \hat{\imath} reh. *$
,,	53.3	Nupilu.	$N\hat{u}ba.*$
"	54.	Dushâti.	$Tauw\hat{u}s.*$
,,	55.	Pauru Kitut. (M?) Gath.	Tell es Safi.
"	56.	Adoma.	Ed Duweimeh.*
,,	58.	Magdilu.	(M) Mejdel.
"	59.	Iarza.	(M) Erzeh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> No. 20 is defaced. M. Maspero supposes it to be Shechem.

65-6. Azmon in the Valley (M).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This I suggested in 1879. Brugsch supposes Megiddo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The gaps in the list are defaced names.

No. 67. Anari.	El 'Omri?*
,, 68. Pitiusha.	(M) Futeis.
,, 70. Arahar-el. (B) Aroer?	'Aråîr.
" 71–2. Abilama.	
,, 73-4. Gabri.	(M) el Jabri.
, 75-6. Barakit.	
, 77–8. 'Azai.	
, 79. Adidima. Adadah.	'Adàdah.*
, 80. Zapaka.	
,, 83. Ganat.	(M) Jennata.
" 84–5. Azamut. (M) Azmon.	
,, 86–8. Shanaia.	
", 89. <i>Haka</i> .	
,, 90-1. Baruk.	Barûk.*
,, 92–3. Ashahati.	Esh Shiûkh.*
,, 94–5. <i>Hanina</i> .	Ghanaim.*
" 96-7. Arakad.	Rakah.*
,, 98. Adomam.	Dômeh.*
" 99. Hanini. Anim.	Ghuwein.*
" 100. <i>Adorau</i> . (M) Adoraim.	Dûra.
,, 101-2. Tulban.	Dilbeh.*
,, 103-4. Haidoba.	el Hadab.*
,, 105-6. Haidoba Dinati.	
" 107-8. 'Arada. (M) Tell Arad District. " 109-10. 'Arada. (M) Arad.	Tell 'Arâd.
777 77.7	Inbeh.*
110 Thunkma	Baarneh.*
110 Takin	Sâfa.*
100 Pause Panachah	Breikût.*
101 Fratima	'Ain Fûris.*
,, 122. Abil.	Habeileh.*
" 123. Bar Loza.	Wâdy Lôzeh.*
, 124. Bit Anati. (B) Beth Anoth.	Beit 'Ainûn.
" 125. Sharhatan.	Beit Shår.*
., 126. Armaten.	Râmeh.*
, 127. Galena.	Jâla.*
,, 128. Alama.	'Alîn.*
" 133. <i>Iura</i> (M) Jerusalem.	El Kuds.

The list begins in Galilee, passes through Samaria, and down the Philistine Plain to the Beersheba Desert, and turns north along the Hebron Hills.

C. R. C.

#### RECENT HITTITE LITERATURE.

THE question of the Hittites continues to interest scholars, and several new contributions to the literature have appeared, though they can hardly be said to have advanced the question. Most of them are rather general dissertations than serious attempts at decipherment, and most of them make use, without due acknowledgment, of previous materials. Nor do the principles of hieroglyphic writing, or of the syntax which distinguishes Aryan from Mongolic speech, appear to be known to the writers.

M. Halévy sticks to his opinion that no races which used either the cuneiform or the so-called Hittite could have been anything but Semitic; but Akkadian and Medic scholars do not accept his opinion. In North Syria, at Meråsh, has been found a statue of Panammu, with a long Semitic inscription. M. Halévy urges that this shows that the Hittites were a Semitic people, because they lived in this region. The Tell Amarna tablets show us, however, that in 1500 B.C. there were Amorites in this region who were Semitic, as well as Hittites (at Rezeph) who spoke a non-Semitic tongue. Panammu is a known historic character. He is mentioned in the reign of Tiglath Pilezer II, on an Assyrian tablet (about 745-727 B.C.) as Chief of the Samalli. There is, therefore, no reason to assume that he was a Hittite. The Samalli were no doubt

a Semitic people, whose name may be derived from Krabic (Arabic

(شمال), "the left hand" or "north" (Gen. xiv, 15; Job xxiii, 9).

A volume of 130 pages was published at Brussels in 1891, by M. Leon de Lantscheere, who kindly sent me a copy. It includes a summary of former literature, but several important indications are unnoticed, which have come to light since. The author passes judgment on his predecessors, but his own proposals are confined to the following ("De la race et de la langue des Hittites," p. 95):—

"Certain indications make one think that the language of the proto-Armenians was part of the same group."

It is very generally agreed that the tribes of ancient Armenia and of North Syria, who used the same peculiar script, spoke the same language; but M. de Lantscheere does not tell us what that language was. The language of Media—adjoining Armenia—continued till 500 B.c. and later to be a Mongolic language like Turkish, as is universally allowed since the translation of the third language of Behistun by Sir H. Rawlinson and Dr. Oppert. The language of Mitanni [or Matiene] in 1500 B.c.—spoken in Armenia proper—I think I have been able to show was very close to the Medic, and very similar to Akkadian and to ancient

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Schrader, "Cuneif. Inscriptns and O.T.," Vol. I, p. 242.

Turkish speech. The language of the Prince of Rezeph, in the same correspondence (from Tell Amarna) appears to be the same, and he calls himself a Hittite. Hence it seems safe to conclude that Hittite was a Mongolic language like Akkadian and Turkish.

Herodotus says (vii, 73) that the Armenians of his time were colonists from Phrygia, and the Phrygians were, he says, Europeans, and apparently Aryans (Briges). The modern language of Armenia is an Aryan tongue, which stands midway between Slavonic and Persian speech. The Phrygians appear to have entered Asia Minor about 800 B.C., but were not the only population. The Carians and Lydians were (judging from the remains of their languages) partly Mongolic—as Dr. Beddoe supposes also on anthropological grounds—and the Lycians appear to have been akin to the Persians. The language spoken at Lake Van was—as I think I have been able to show pretty clearly from grammar and vocabulary—an Aryan language, akin also to Persian, and spoken in the 9th century B.C.<sup>2</sup> When, therefore, M. de Lantscheere speaks of "proto-Armenians" we gain no definite knowledge till he has defined his terms. Aryan and Mongolic languages belong to distinct classes of Asiatic speech, and both classes are represented in ancient, as they are in modern, Armenia.

At Berlin, during 1892, was published another work, by Priv. Doc. F. E. Peiser, of the University of Breslau. Concerning this, a writer in the Royal Asiatic Society's Journal for April, 1893, says, "We fail to discern a shadow of probability in his elaborate essay at decipherment." Dr. Peiser, however, appears to have taken some pains to study the question grammatically. He accepts the view which I put forward in 1887, in "Altaic Hieroglyphs," which had not been then previously proposed by any one: namely, that the language was Mongolic, and akin to Turkish; a view which will, I believe, in the end prevail over others. He proposes a paradigm of the Hittite, as compared with modern Turkish verbs, which appears to me improbable; because the ancient languages of this class-Medic and Akkadian-have a very imperfectly developed verb, and these contemporary languages are more likely than modern tongues to have resembled Hittite grammatically. Dr. Peiser also attributes the inscriptions to the time of Sennacherib, because certain Hittite seals were found in his palace. He seems to overlook the fact that the Cartouche of Rameses II is engraved on the field of the Hittite statue at Mount Sipylos in a manner which shows it to be later than the Hittite text. In this instance it is clear that the Hittite is older than 1360 B.C.; and considering that the Hittite Prince of Rezeph wrote in cuneiform in 1500 B.C., and that Sennacherib destroyed the last remnants of the Hittites at Carchemish, it seems clear that Dr. Peiser's date is far too late, and that the time of their prosperity (from the 14th century B.C. backwards) is a more probable period for the execution of their inscriptions, which are more archaic in character than any others known-not

affin.

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society," October, 1892.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid., 1891.

even excluding Egyptian. If, however, the true method of discovering the sounds of the Hittite, by use of the Cypriote syllabary, were adopted, instead of giving merely arbitrary values to the emblems not founded on comparative study, it is possible that advance might be made in Germany in this study, if the right class of language be compared.

The Rev. C. J. Ball has added a note to my article on the Hittites in the new "Smith's Bible Dictionary," which contains two statements from which I entirely dissent. First, that all the names of Hittites in the Bible are "of a decidedly Semitic complexion," which is asserted in spite of the fact that names like Ephron, Beeri, and Toi, have entirely puzzled great Semitic scholars. And, secondly, that "we do not certainly know the sound of a single Hittite symbol," which ignores the Cypriote comparison which in certain cases is perfectly clear, especially as regards mo, ne, ti, &c. Mr. Ball has long been interested in the subject, and since 1887 has compared the Hittite with Hebrew (Semitic), with Armenian (Aryan), and with Chinese (Mongolic), so that it is evident that his mind is still open. It is, however, in each case obvious that a considerable historic lapse of time separates the archaic speech in question from these proposed parallels.

Mr. D. G. Hogarth has published in 1893 a long Hittite text of seventy lines; but it is unfortunately so mutilated as to throw little new light on the subject. It is, however, now clear that we already possess the system in its complete state, and that only about 130 signs were used, which renders it improbable that the system was purely ideographic, and makes the search of the syllabic values more hopeful. My views have been supported by Dr. I. Taylor, by Mr. T. G. Pinches, and by Dr. Peiser, while others have contented themselves with leaving the various suggestions put forward without reply.

Two articles on the subject have also appeared in the "Sunday School Times" in America, from Dr. Peter Jensen, of the University of Marburg, who heads his papers (March 25th, 1893, and April 1st, 1893) "A Solution of the Hittite Question," which appears to me to be a somewhat sanguine title. These demand attention, because it has been announced that his discovery is a new one, whereas, on investigation, it appears that he adds no new proposal to the controversy, which may now be said to be confined to a decision between the Mongolic and the Armenian theories.

Dr. Jensen informs us that he has "shared in the attempts to decipher the inscriptions of Mitanni." There is only one inscription written by a King of Mitanni in the native language, and if his "results" have been "but scanty," the reason is, I think, to be found in the fact that he is led to attempt an Aryan comparison. He says that "it matters not who the people were to whom we owe the (Hittite) inscriptions," basing this statement apparently on the fashionable belief that "language is not a test of race." As a fact, the great races of Asia, in our own time, are still distinguished by the same classes of language which distinguish them on the earliest known monuments; and at all intermediate periods of history

they have been so distinguished. The fact that the Hittite type is Mongolic is, therefore, a fair argument in favour of their having spoken a Mongolic language.

Dr. Jensen sees an "Egyptian influence" in the Hittite civilisation, but does not inform us of any details. There were symbols common to Chaldea and Egypt, which were also known to Hittites; but the Hittite art is as distinct from Egyptian as it well could be; and the assertion, therefore, requires proof. The author then proceeds to state that the opinions of Dr. Sayce, Rev. C. J. Ball (he does not specify which of the three views of the latter he intends), Major Conder, and Dr. Peiser are "in fact all without foundation," for which reason it becomes difficult to understand why he reproduces so much of the work of his predecessors, though, as a rule, he omits to notice that this is the case.

Dr. Jensen says that the inquiry includes (1) the analysis of the contents of the texts, and (2) the determination of the phonetic values. This appears to reverse the true problem, and he regards the second part of the inquiry as the more difficult. It will be evident to all that if we did not know the sound of the letters C, A, T, and assumed that the group meant "dog," we should be hindered in discovering that the sound was "cat," especially if we regarded it as being Hebrew or Chinese instead of English. The only basis on which any serious study can rest is on the recovery of the sounds of the emblems, by aid of the Cypriote syllabary, which Dr. Jensen ignores in favour of purely arbitrary proposed sounds, which cannot convince because they are conjectural, and based on the assumption that Hamath, Carchemish, and other cities are probably noticed in the texts.

Dr. Jensen attributes to Dr. Peiser the discovery of the "divider" between words. This I noticed in 1887, and, as I have stated in "Altaic Hieroglyphs," I found while correcting the proofs that I had been forestalled in the proposal by Dr. Sayce. There is nothing new, therefore, in the observation. He continues to state that the "words most probably never underwent modification at their beginning, but only at their end, so that the language of the inscriptions is suffixed." The conclusion is correct, and is one which I argued in 1887: but it is fatal to Dr. Jensen's comparisons with modern Armenian. Armenian is an inflected Aryan language, as every scholar knows, and has no suffixes such as are distinctive of Mongolic languages. In Mongolic speech we do not find "for—a—man," but "man—for"; that is to say, a suffix instead of a preposition. In Armenian the preposition is used as in all Aryan speech. Dr. Jensen thus convicts himself of want of acquaintance with the distinctive grammar of Aryan, as contrasted with Mongolic speech.

The first emblem on the Hamath stones is either a verb or a noun. Dr. Jensen says it means "I am," though in Egyptian (as I have shown in former papers) a very similar emblem means "speech." In suffixing languages, the verb never stands first, though it does in Aryan and Semitic inflected languages. Dr. Jensen, however, says it means "I," with "am" understood, though the emblem mu for "I" may be very

easily distinguished in Hittite, and is quite different. He regards the next sign as the "nominative exponent," though in suffixed languages there are two nominatives—definite and indefinite. To me it seems that these four signs mark the plural, being very like the plural emblem in other systems. This is perhaps confirmed by the sound me, which may be derived for them from the boss of Tarkondemos, which sound Dr. Jensen wrongly ascribes as a discovery to Dr. Peiser.

The most notable statement in his paper is as follows:-

"It is evident that in the Hittite writing we cannot find a consonant and vowel writing combined with ideographs, and as in the whole series of instances signs are interchangeably used, so that, for instance, for one definite sound there are found three signs, we can hardly speak of it as syllabic writing. For in order to render a syllable such as ru they hardly could have used these signs." "This rather indicates that it is a species of consonantal writing, or at least one which lays no great stress on the indication of the vowels."

After such a statement it becomes unnecessary to study Dr. Jensen's proposals in detail. Any scholar, acquainted with Egyptian, or Cuneiform, or Chinese, will see at once that Dr. Jensen has not mastered the rudiments of his subject, and cannot be acquainted with the well-known peculiarities of other hieroglyphic systems. The alphabet was the latest development in a series which began with picture writing, and developed syllabaries before consonants. The number of emblems used by the Hittites is by itself proof that their system was mainly syllabic; but all hieroglyphic systems have used some ideograms to aid the explanation of syllables.

The conjectural signs for "king," "country," "people," &c., which Dr. Jensen proposes, have no value, because they are not based on any knowledge of the syllabic sounds, or on any comparative study, but are purely conjectural. It was not by such means that Champollion obtained the clue to Egyptian, but by painful comparative study, and by recovery of syllabic values.

In his second paper he endeavours to restore the language by aid of Armenian, which, as above mentioned, is not a suffixing language. It may be noted that he reads Markasi for Merash, which is impossible, and that he ignores the fact that Tarku is a well-known Turkish and Mongol word. He asserts that the Assyrians had "no exact equivalent in their writing" for the first letter in the name of Hamath, which only shows his want of acquaintance with Assyrian. Finally, he says that an anthropologist has shown the Jews to be a mixture of "Semites, Indo-Europeans, Amorites, and Alarodian Hittites." The Jews are a purely Semitic people. The Amorites were not Indo-Europeans—their speech was purely Semitic, as is their type on the monuments. The term Alarodian has no racial signification. The (remote) resemblance between Jews and Armenians is due to the ancient infusion of Semitic blood in the veins of the latter, which is indicated also by the use of loan words from Semitic languages in Armenian.

Such considerations lead me to the conclusion that Dr. Jensen is still a tyro in the study of the subject of ancient Asiatic scripts and languages; and that he evolves a system instead of studying such indications as we possess.

The arguments on which I have based my own views have been the following:—1st, the reading of the short bilingual: 2nd, the character of the names of Hittite towns and persons: 3rd, the fact that the verbforms in the letter of the Hittite Prince of Rezeph are Akkadian: 4th, the character of the Mitanni language spoken in Armenia in 1500 B.C., especially the cases of the noun; and 5th, the sounds of Hittite emblems as obtained from Cypriote. Until these arguments are shown to be fallacious, it appears certain that the Mongolic theory must prevail: especially as Dr. Sayce, Dr. Peiser, and Dr. Jensen, now all agree that we have to deal with suffixing speech: for no Aryan language can properly be so described, and the only suffixing languages of Western Asia are Mongolic. I append a table of those Hittite emblems of which the sound may, I think, be regarded as well established.

C. R. CONDER.

#### NOTE.

With regard to this table, Ba is similar to the Akkadian sign; Bi is the Akkadian sign for "two"; Du is similar to the Akkadian sign dv. meaning "to go," represented by the foot. Es is the Akkadian value of the sign "three": Bar is an "altar" as in Akkadian, and in the text may represent the verb "to be" (Turkish bar): Dim is taken from the bilingual, and is very similar to the Akkadian dim: Tar (or Tark) is from the bilingual, as is also Me which represents the plural sign: Un is the sign for "ten" (as in Egyptian and Akkadian) and the Akkadian sound Un means "ten" (Turkish On): the remaining values are those found in the Cypriote syllabary derived from the Hittite, and from which I believe sprang the Phoenician alphabet. Several other conjectural signs might be added, as Khat for "Hittite"—two allies meeting, the word Khat meaning "companion": Dib or Dub "tablet," represented as in Akkadian by a tablet: Gu "speech"—a head and neck: Khu "bird"—an eagle: Sak "head"—a head: Ab "camel"—a camel's head; Is for the asses' head; Dib for the sheep's head; and several others which can only be ascertained when new texts are discovered. These latter are not, however, more than conjectural, but those tabulated depend, not on conjectures, but on comparisons.

## Hittite Emblems of Known Sound.

Hittite Emblems of Known Sound.											
		HITTITE.	CYPRIOTE.	,		Ніттіте.	CYPRIOTE				
1.	YA	<b>=</b>	V	21.	KO	Δ	$\wedge$				
2.	U	F	*	22.	KHE						
3.	YE	5	ž	23.	LU						
4.	BA			24.	ME	33	<u> </u>				
5.	BI	00		25.	MI	$\triangle$	<u>~</u>				
6.	BO	M	ภ	26.	MO	0	ارد				
		UG	1	27.	NE	0[]0					
ï.	PA	<b>5</b>	+	28.	NI	圣	15				
8.	PE	T	0	29.	RA	兌	R				
9.	PI	oc.	$\infty$	30.	RE		III				
10.	PU		Ĭ	31.	RI		3				
11.	DU	ک		32.	RU	ß	4				
12.	TA		-1	33.	SA		<b>√</b>				
13.	TE		1	34.	SE	P	μ				
14.	TI	T	Ŷ	35.	SI		I				
15.	то		F	36.	SHI		*				
6.	JT	4	Tim	37.	ZO		55				
17.	EN		h	38.	BAR	1					
18.	ES	000		39,	DIM						
19.	KA	1	1	40.	TAR	8					
20.	KE	<u> </u>	7	41. 42.	ME UN	0000					
		Ш	•	42.	0.14	8					

#### PALESTINE UNDER THE CRUSADERS.

HERR RÖHRICHT, who is well known as a student of mediæval Palestine, has published a valuable compilation of the contemporary documents, treating of its history from 1099-1292 A.D., including the letters of Popes, Kings, Emperors, and Sultans, and others, with grants to the Church, the Military Orders, and the Italian traders, and with ecclesiastical correspondence from a variety of sources, under the title "Regesta Regni Hierosolymitani." He has added excellent indexes for persons, places and things, with a glossary of the peculiar Latin of the time full of Norman and Arabic words, and some from Greek through Arabic; and a list of leading authorities.

After reading through this volume, one document especially struck me, out of the 1,519 contained in it. This is the agreement between Melek el Mansûr and the Masters of the Temple and of the Hospital on June 3rd, 1283, which defines all then left to the Christians between Beirut and Athlit, west of the watershed of Palestine (No. 1450). Two places may be identified on the south-eastern border, which are not noticed in this volume, in which most places are identified, and duly acknowledged as taken from their original discoverers—among whom Herr Röhricht stands pre-eminent, as I have shown in former papers in the Quarterly Statement.

One of these places is Haramis, which may be near *Bîr Haramis* on the east slope of Carmel, the other is Mansurah, which is evidently the ruin *Mansûrah* near the preceding. This agrees with the fact that Caymont (*Tell Keimûn*) was also near the border.

The Casey mentioned in Sir Joseph de Cancy's letter concerning the actions of St. Louis in 1252 A.D. (No. 1,199 of Herr Röhricht's collection), appears to be Tell el Keiz in Wâdy Ghuzzeh. It is described as being between Gaza and Darum, and was the limit of the Turkish advance on Egypt from Aleppo.

C. R. C.

## NOTES ON THE QUARTERLY STATEMENT.

In the last *Quarterly Statement* there is little that is of a controversial nature, but one or two remarks may be of use.

P. 109. It is almost certain that the use of iron in the East dates (as Mr. Bliss supposes) from a very early period. It was certainly known to the Egyptians by its Semitic name (berzil) in 1400 B.C., and it was known yet earlier to the Akkadians by a term which may be read Dimmir-sa, equivalent to the Mongol timirti, "iron."

P. 125. Mr. Schick is under the impression that I place Calvary at the knoll west of Jeremiah's Grotto. Readers of "Tent Work" will

know that this is not the case, and that I have always, since 1878, placed it on the knoll which is now so generally regarded as the actual site—over Jeremiah's Grotto. General Gordon adopted my view, as did Laurence Oliphant, Mr. Selah Merrill, and others; the argument as to the "House of Stoning" being first brought forward in "Tent Work."

C. R. C.

#### JACOB'S WELL.

### By G. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S

On visiting Nablus for the purpose of photographing the Samaritan Passover ceremony, I called at Jacob's Well, the outward appearance



ENTRANCE TO JACOB'S WELL.

of which has been recently considerably altered. I thought perhaps a photograph of this change might interest the readers of the *Quarterly Statement*, and herewith send one of the entrance, showing where the excavations were made, and another of the site itself.

About six months ago a new Greek abbet took charge of the property, and at once set to work to preserve the site in a manner that will materially benefit his community, and at the same time save it from the ruin that would soon have lost us one of the most authentic sites of the Holy Land. The greend was cleared and excavated on the northern side, where a light of steps was found leading to the vaulted chamber that was formerly approached with great difficulty through an opening in the earth above. This has been closed, and the chamber over the well



THE SITE OF JACOB'S WELL.

charce of delete, and a door placed at the extrance at the foot of the steps. Several columns were found, and large slabs of stone. There is little more to add, as the chamber is known to have been a chapel used during the middle ages, but for a long time has been exposed to ruin and desolation.

## NOTE ON PROFESSOR THEODORE F. WRIGHT'S INSCRIBED WEIGHT OR BEAD.

By Professor Ganneau.

After having studied the little stone of which you have sent me an excellent facsimile, I have come to the probable conclusion that it should be read 555, "silver," and not 525, as Professor Sayce. This word Keseph is taken here in the sense, which it often has in the Bible, of shekel of silver, shekel. I believe that the hole has been pierced after cutting in the weight by some Mussulman, who put it in a necklace as an amulet. I much desire to know the exact weight of it, with an approximate estimation of the weight lost by piercing the hole.

[The inscribed weight weighs 134 grains; before the hole was pierced, 156 grains (approximate).—Ed.]

#### LECTURERS.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

- The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
  - (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
  - (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
  - (4) Eastern Palestine.
  - (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.
- The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
  - (2) The Survey of Palestine.
  - (3) The City of Jerusalem.
  - (4) Eastern Palestine.
  - (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.
- The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Explorations in Judea.
  - (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
  - (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
  - (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
  - (5) Problems of Palestine.
- Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
  - (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
  - (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.
- The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada. His subjects are as follows:—
  - (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
  - (2) Work outside the Holy City.
  - (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

## THE

## PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

#### NOTES AND NEWS.

Mr. F. J. Bliss's detailed report of his work at Tell el Hesy is nearly completed, and will be published shortly.

Our indefatigable correspondent, Herr Baurath von Schick, sends accounts of recent discoveries at "Tabitha," Jaffa; of Baron Ustinoff's archæological collection; of observations at the supposed St. Martin's Church, Jerusalem; and of excavations on the rocky knoll west of the so-called "Skull Hill," which have brought to light a remarkable circular wall of reticulated masonry, enclosing a space 80 feet in diameter, and from 10 to 14 feet deep.

The discovery, in the country of the Philistines, of antique metal figures of animals resembling mice, as described by Herr Baurath von Schick, is most interesting in connection with the account in 1 Samuel, vi, of the sending away of the Ark of God.

The construction of the Haifa-Damascus Railway is proceeding. By the kindness of Mr. Pilling, arrangements have been entered into for archæological discoveries made in the course of the works to be reported to the Fund, and, if necessary, to be carefully examined. In the present number of the Quarterly Statement will be found a note by Mr. Schumacher on some ancient rock-cut wine presses near Haifa.

Much interest has been manifested in Mr. P. Baldensperger's paper on the "Folklore of the Peasants of Palestine," which appeared in our last issue. We are now enabled to publish a paper by the same gentleman on the "Religion of the Fellahin." Both papers are in the form of answers to the "Questions" issued by the Fund.

Mr. Robinson Lees, of Jerusalem, has just made a very interesting journey across Bashan from Amman to Salcad viá Kulat ez Zerka, an account of which will, it is hoped, appear in the next Quarterly Statement.

According to the "Jewish Chronicle" of August 11th, "the colonists at Zichron Jacob have given effect to Baron Edmond Rothschild's wish that they should substitute pure Hebrew for Jüdisch-Deutsch as the medium for conversation. They now speak nothing but Hebrew." It will be interesting to watch the progress of this movement. After the Babylonian Captivity, pure Hebrew was never the language of the common people of Palestine. It is said that at Safed, and in less degree at Jerusalem, Jewish children, both boys and girls, may now be heard speaking Hebrew to one another.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Jerusalem, asks for *reliable* information as to the origin of the "Jerusalem Cross." Four theories of the early history of this cross are current in Jerusalem.

Can any date, prior to that of the Crusading Kingdom of Jerusalem, be assigned to it?

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Hon. Secretary for Jerusalem, who is about starting on a tour in India, has been authorized to receive subscriptions and obtain the names of ladies and gentlemen who are desirous of helping the Committee as Hon. Secretaries. Mr. G. Robinson Lees will act as Hon. Secretary for Jerusalem during the absence of Mr. Dowling.

The crocodile skin from Nahr el Zerka, mentioned in the July Quarterly, having been presented to the Fund by Mr. Howard, has been stuffed and fitted with an artificial head, and is now on view at the office of the Fund.

The following is from the "Daily Chronicle":—"The presence of crocodiles in the river Zarka, near Cæsarea, has often been a disputed point. It has been alleged that an Egyptian colony transported crocodiles to the spot for the purpose of worship about 400 B.c."

The Rev. Duncan Frazer, of Melbourne, writes that at the north-west shore of the Dead Sea he "saw, in the perfectly clear water, some small minnow-like fishes swimming a few feet from the water's edge." The Rev. Canon Tristram, to whom Mr. Duncan's note was referred, writes that "it is a very familiar fact that Cyprinodon dispar live in swarms in the shallow lagoons fed by the warm springs which bubble up through the sand at the north-west end of the Dead Sea. Note in 'Fauna and Flora,' p. 170, will clearly explain the matter."

The "Times" of September 18th contains the following remarks on Mr. Armstrong's new raised map of Palestine:—"After five years of untiring industry Mr. George Armstrong, the Assistant Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, has produced and perfected a work of which he may justly feel proud. A raised map must prove of the greatest interest to all who have visited or intend to visit the tract of country which it represents, affording, as it does, a picture au vol d'oiseau of all the physical features. Mr. Armstrong's interesting work will faithfully present to those who have had the advantage of touring in Palestine the old familiar routes they have traversed, and will give to those who have yet to enjoy such a journey a clear idea of the sort of country they may expect to see. The map, which is constructed on the basis of the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund, on a scale of  $\frac{3}{8}$ -in. to the

mile, embraces the whole country from Baalbec to Kadesh Barnea, and shows nearly all that is known on the east of the Jordan. The natural features of the country stand out prominently, and show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, heights, valleys, and plains. The seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams are shown in blue, the watercourses on the plains and the main roads are marked by a grooved line, the Old and New Testament sites in red, and the hills and plains in white. Names are given to the coast and a few inland towns, but other towns are numbered to correspond to a reference list of names. The map measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet. It will, perhaps, be specially interesting at the present time, when railway operations are going on in the country. The course of the new railway from Haifa to Damascus can be clearly traced, and the nature of the country it crosses can be seen at a glance. No doubt, too, the educational use to which the map will be put will be very considerable. Casts in fibrous plaster can now be had."

The Rev. Charles Harris, Milton-next-Sittingbourne, Kent, has been added to the List of Lecturers for the Fund; see p. 268 for subjects.

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found extremely useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, 1s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s.

After two years' study of the published texts of the tablets found at Tell Amarna, Major Conder has completed a translation of them which the Committee of the Fund have published. In this, as in all their publications, the Committee beg it to be understood that the author alone is responsible for the opinions put forward.

A complete set of the Fund's publications, together with a copy of the new raised map of Palestine, have been sent to the Chicago Exhibition, and will be found in the British Section, Gallery of the Liberal Arts Building, by the side of the Oxford University Extension exhibit.

The Committee have appointed the Rev. Professor Theodore Wright, Hon. General Secretary to the Fund in the U.S.A., to be their representative at the Chicago Exhibition.

The following may be had on application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund, viz.:—

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell el Hesy, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Photographs of Tell el Hesy, showing the excavations, price 1s. each.

The Rev. W. M. Teape, 4, Clyde Terrace, Stockton-on-Tees, has kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretary.

The translation of the first portion of M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," is completed. The second part, it is expected, will be in the hands of the translator soon.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the three sheets of the large map. Scale 1 inch = 1 mile. Copies of these sheets are now ready. Price to subscribers to the work of the Fund, 2s. each; non-subscribers, 2s. 6d.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., except on Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund:—

- "Modern Science in Bible Lands." By Sir J. William Dawson, C.M.G., LL.D., F.R.S., F.G.S., &c. Published by Hodder and Stoughton, London. From the Author.
- "Jerusalem Illustrated." By J. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S. Published by Mawson, Swan, and Morgan, Newcastle-on-Tyne. From the Author.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. See list of Books, July Quarterly Statement.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The third and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" is now ready.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date. The new title will be "Twenty-seven Years' Work."

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. The first 250 subscribers pay seven guineas for the three volumes; subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for this sum. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. A. P. Watt and Son, 2, Paternoster Square, are the Sole Agents. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the last page of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wady 'Arabah" has been completed and sent out to subscribers.

The books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for earrying out their work. The books are the following (the whole set (1 to 7 and 9 to 18) can be obtained by subscribers to the Fund on application to the Head Office only (24, Hanover Square, W.), for £3 10s. Od., carriage paid to any part in the United Kingdom only):—

#### By Major Conder, R.E.—

- (1) "Tent Work in Palestine."—A popular account of the Survey of Western Palestine, freely illustrated by drawings made by the author himself. This is not a dry record of the sepulchres, or a descriptive catalogue of ruins, springs, and valleys, but a continuous narrative full of observations upon the manners and customs of the people, the Biblical associations of the sites, the Holy City and its memories, and is based upon a six years' experience in the country itself. No other modern traveller has enjoyed the same advantages as Major Conder, or has used his opportunities to better purpose.
- (2) "Heth and Moab."—Under this title Major Conder provides a narrative, as bright and as full of interest as "Tent Work," of the expedition for the Survey of Eastern Palestine. How the party began by a flying visit to North Syria, in order to discover the Holy City—Kadesh—of the children of Heth; how they fared across the Jordan, and what discoveries they made there, will be found in this volume.
- (3) Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore."—This volume, the least known of Major Conder's works, is, perhaps, the most valuable. It attempts a task never before approached—the reconstruction of Palestine from its monuments. It shows what we should know of Syria if there were no Bible, and it illustrates the Bible from the monuments.
- (4) Major Conder's "Altaic Inscriptions."—This book is an attempt to read the Hittite Inscriptions. The author has seen no reason to change his views since the publication of the work.
- (5) Professor Hull's "Mount Seir."—This is a popular account of the Geological Expedition conducted by Professor Hull for the Committee of the Palestine Fund. The part which deals with the Valley of Arabah will be found entirely new and interesting.
- (6) Herr Schumacher's "Across the Jordan."
- (7) Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."—These two books must be taken in continuation of Major Conder's works issued as instalments of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine." They are full of drawings, sketches, and plans, and contain many valuable remarks upon manners and customs.

#### By Walter Besant, M.A.-

(8) "The Memoirs of Twenty-one Years' Work."—This work is a popular account of the researches conducted by the Society during the twentyone years of its existence. (9) Herr Schumacher's "Kh. Fahil." The ancient Pella, the first retreat of the Christians; with map and illustrations.

#### By George Armstrong-

- (10) Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha. This is an index to all the names and places mentioned in the Bible and New Testament, with full references and their modern identifications, as shown on the new map of Palestine.
- (11) Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem."—The "History of Jerusalem," which was originally published in 1871, and has long been completely out of print, covers a period and is compiled from materials not included in any other work, though some of the contents have been plundered by later works on the same subject. It begins with the siege by Titus and continues to the fourteenth century, including the Early Christian period, the Moslem invasion, the mediæval pilgrims, the Mohammedan pilgrims, the Crusades, the Latin Kingdom, the victorious career of Saladin, the Crusade of Children, and many other little-known episodes in the history of the city and the country.
- (12) Northern 'Ajlûn "Within the Decapolis," by Herr Schumacher.

#### By Henry A. Harper-

(13) "The Bible and Modern Discoveries."—This work, written by a Member of the Executive Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, is an endeavour to present in a simple and popular, but yet a connected form, the Biblical results of twenty-two years' work of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The writer has also availed himself of the discoveries made by the American Expeditions and the Egyptian Exploration Fund, as well as discoveries of interest made by independent travellers.

The Bible story, from the call of Abraham to the Captivity, is taken, and details given of the light thrown by modern research on the sacred annals. Eastern customs and modes of thought are explained whenever the writer thought that they illustrated the text. This plan and simple method has never before been adopted in dealing with modern discovery.

To the Clergy and Sunday School Teachers, as well as to all those who love the Bible, the writer hopes this work will prove useful. He is personally acquainted with the land; nearly all the places spoken of he has visited, and most of them he has moreover sketched or painted. It should be noted that the book is admirably adapted for the School or Village Library.

#### By Guy le Strange-

(14) "Palestine under the Moslems."—For a long time it had been desired by the Committee to present to the world some of the great hoards of information about Palestine which lie buried in the Arabic texts of the Moslem geographers and travellers of the Middle Ages. Some few of the works, or parts of the works, have been already translated into Latin, French, and German. Hardly anything has been done with them in English, and no attempt has ever been made to systematise, compare, and annotate them.

This has now been done for the Society by Mr. Guy le Strange. The work is divided into chapters on Syria, Palestine, Jerusalem, and Damascus, the provincial capitals and chief towns, and the legends related by the writers consulted. These writers begin with the ninth century and continue until the fifteenth. The volume contains maps and illustrations required for the elucidation of the text.

The Committee have great confidence that this work—so novel, so useful to students of mediæval history, and to all those interested in the continuous story of the Holy Land—will meet with the success which its learned author deserves.

#### By W. M. Flinders Petrie-

- (15) "Lachish" (one of the five strongholds of the Amorites).—An account of the excavations conducted by Mr. Petrie in the spring of 1890, with view of Tell, plans and sections, and upwards of 270 drawings of the objects found.
  - By Trelawney Saunders-
- (16) "An Introduction to the Survey of Western Palestine, describing its Waterways, Plains, and Highlands, with special reference to the Water Basin—(Map. No. 10)."
- (17) "The City and the Land."—A course of seven lectures on the work of the Fund, 2nd edition, with Plan of Jerusalem, according to Josephus, now ready.
- (18) "The Tell Amarna Tablets," including the one found at Lachish. By Major C. R. Conder, D.C.L., R.E.

The new Map of Palestine embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 20 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 24s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 20-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all

foreign countries at an extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

New Raised Map of Palestine.—The want has long been felt, and the wish often expressed, that a map showing the physical features of the Holy Land on a scale sufficiently large to show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, valleys, plains, &c., should be produced on the basis of the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

This has now been accomplished by Mr. George Armstrong, Assistant Secretary to the Fund. The Raised Map embraces the whole country from Baalbek to Kadesh Barnea, and shows on the east of Jordan nearly all that is known. It is a reproduction in bold relief of the recently issued map, on the scale of three-eighths of an inch to the mile.

The seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams are in blue, the watercourses on the plains and main roads are marked by a grooved line, the Old and New Testament sites in red, and the plains and hills are in white.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; the others have numbers corresponding with a reference sheet. The map measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and is on view at the Office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square.

Casts of this Map in fibrous plaster, partly coloured and framed, can be had for £7 7s. by Subscribers to the Fund; to the public, £10 10s.

Photographs of the raised map are now ready. Size,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, price 5s.; 8 inches by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, 1s.

Subscribers to the Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society will receive in the course of the month the following translations which have just been completed:—

- (1) Felix Fabri. Part 1, vol. II (1484 A.D.).
- (2) The Itinerary of Bernard the Wise (870 A.D.), and How the City of Jerusalem is Situated (1090 circ. A.D.).
- (3) Theodosius on the Topography of the Holy Land (530 A.D.).

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from June 22nd, 1893, to September 18th, 1893, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £148 10s. 7d.; from all sources—£312 7s. The expenditure during the same period was £415 10s. 9d. On September 19th the balance in the Bank was £229 6s. 7d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following can be had by application to the office, at 1s. each:—

- 1. Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."
- 2. Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate.
- 3. Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume.

Back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*.—In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. II, 1869; Nos. VI and VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; October, 1873; January, 1874; January and October, 1875; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
- (2) The Survey of Palestine.
- (3) The City of Jerusalem.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Explorations in Judea.
- (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
- (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
- (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
- (5) Problems of Palestine.

The Rev. Charles Harris, Milton-next-Sittingbourne, Kent-

- (1) Modern Discoveries in Palestine.
- (2) Stories in Stones; or, New Light on the Old Testament.

Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
- (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
- (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
- (2) Work outside the Holy City.
- (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

THE Annual Meeting of the General Committee was held at the Rooms of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square, on Tuesday, July 18th, 1893.

James Glaisher, Esq., F.R.S., occupied the Chair.

Among those present were W. Aldis Wright, Esq., LL.D.; Basil Woodd Smith, Esq.; Lieut.-Col. C. M. Watson, C.M.G., R.E.; William Simpson, Esq.; J. D. Crace, Esq.; W. Morrison, Esq.; Professor Edward Hull, F.R.S., LL.D.; Henry Maudslay, Esq.; H. C. Kay, Esq.; the Rev. A. Löwy; F. J. Bliss, Esq., &c.

The Assistant Secretary read the following Report of the Executive

Committee :--

#### GENTLEMEN,

In resigning the office to which they were appointed at the last Annual Meeting of the Fund your Executive Committee have the honour to render the following account of their labours:—

They have held twenty-one meetings for the transaction of business.

The Excavations at Tell el Hesy (Lachish), begun by Professor Flinders Petrie in the spring of 1890, and continued by Mr. F. J. Bliss in the following year, were closed in December last (1892). During that period the earth of a third of the huge mound was cleared away to a depth of 60 feet, revealing the foundations of portions of eleven separate towns, one above the other.

Great quantities of potsherds were removed and every piece examined, but only a few had marks on them; numerous pots of various sizes lamps, heads, scarabs, cylinders, idols, bronze and iron implements, consisting of spearheads, battle-axes, edges, chisels, punches, needles, hairpins, nails, knives, pincers, blow-pipes, sickles, &c.,—some beautiful specimens of flint implements, stone balls, a store of burnt barley, a wine-press, and a furnace were found, but the greatest find of all was a small clay tablet having a cuneiform inscription on both sides of it, being in shape and form of letters identical with the tablets found at Tell el Amarna. All these finds have been reported and fully illustrated in the Quarterly Statement.

The tablet with the cuneiform inscription has aroused additional interest in the work of the Society. A transliteration and translation of the inscription by Professor Sayce will be found in the January *Quarterly Statement* of this year, and another is given by Major Conder in his translation of 176 letters of the "Tell Amarna Tablets," published in the early part of this year.

The Firman for excavating expired in March last, and as the final report from Mr. Bliss was against continuing the researches at Tell el Hesy, your Committee decided to apply for a new Firman to dig elsewhere. Negotiations are still going on, and it is hoped that a favourable reply will be received soon.

In the interval Mr. Bliss came to England to recruit his strength after the severe attack of typhoid fever he has undergone. He is now engaged in writing a full report of his work, which will be published in the autumn. On Tuesday, June 6th, at 20, Hanover Square, under the auspices of your Committee, Professor Petrie in the Chair, Mr. Bliss gave an account of his work at Lachish. The meeting was well attended and the lecturer was cordially thanked for his interesting lecture.

Herr Schick continues his researches in Jerusalem and reports on fresh discoveries as they occur. He has made a thorough examination of Aceldama and drew a plan and section of the place, and a thorough examination and plan of the "Tombs of the Prophets" which are now the property of the Russians. His paper on the second wall will be read with much interest; and he has given a list of the technical terms in Arabic, used for tools, materials, and modes of building.

At the ruins of Jubeiah, between Kulonieh and Kustul, two standing stones with grooves were found which are similar in construction to those found near Deir Aban, probably the remains of some olive or wine-press.

A stone (soft Mizzeh) weight with an inscription on it, supposed to be a talent, was found by the Algerine Brethren at St. Ann's,

Mr. Schick reported that no discoveries of any importance whatever were made during the construction of the railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem. (A map showing the course of the line will be found in the January Quarterly Statement.)

Considerable progress has been made with the Akka-Damascus Railway—five miles of rail have been laid down along the foot of Carmel from Haifa, no discoveries of an archaeological nature have been made as yet, but there is every reason to expect that the construction of this great railway will unearth many buried places and objects of the greatest interest.

Dr. Chaplin reports that the plaster with ancient frescoes has been removed from the walls of the Church of the Convent of the Cross at Jerusalem, and destroyed.

The Rev. J. E. Hanauer reports further discoveries of mediæval remains in the Mosque near the Great Synagogue of the Perushim Jews which he and Mr. Schick believe to be the ruins of the Church of St. Martin. Other remains west of the Damascus Gate are suggested to have belonged to the "Maladrerie" or Lepers' Hospital of the Middle Ages.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling reports that the Jerusalem Branch Association of the Fund has secured a room within and near the Jaffa Gate, where maps and all publications of the Society can be seen and purchased.

During the tourist season Lectures were delivered in Jerusalem for the benefit of travellers and others by the following members of the Fund:—

Subject.

The Rev. A. Hastings Kelk, M.A. "Walks about Jerusalem."

The Rev. John Zeller .... "The Druzes."

The Rev. J. E. Hanauer .... "The Walls and Gates of Jeru-\* salem."

G. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S. ... "The Temple Area."

A further series of Lectures is in preparation for the next season.

We have received a large number of inscriptions collected at various ruins in the Hauran by the Rev. W. Ewing during his travels there. These are in the hands of Professor Ramsay, of Old Aberdeen.

Your Committee are much indebted to Dr. Murray, of the British Museum, for valuable assistance rendered in the translation of Greek inscriptions.

Mr. G. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S., sends photographs of a Greek inscription found over the door of a tomb near the Garden of Gethsemane, which Dr. Murray, of the British Musuem, has translated; of a piece of mosaic pavement found on the Mount of Olives close to the base of "The Tower," with descriptive notes; he also mentions that some very fine specimens of glass, pottery, lamps, and a beautiful carved head had been unearthed at Cæsarea.

At "Jacob's Well," which Mr. Lees visited lately, he found the place considerably altered in appearance; some *débris* had been cleared away and the ruins were in the charge of a Greek abbot, who had done something towards preserving them.

The Rev. George E. Post's description of his researches in a journey to Palmyra was completed in the April number of the Quarterly

Statement.

In the current number he contributes a narrative of his researches in the Lebanon, Anti-Lebanon, and Damascus. Each paper has a valuable

list of plants collected on the way.

Mr. Alexander Howard, the well-known tourist contractor, presented to the Museum of the Fund the skin of a crocodile, which was killed by the natives in the marshes at Nahr ez Zerka, south of Haifa; the Fellahin ate the flesh and preserved only the skin without the head and feet; the skin measures 7 feet 6 inches; with the head it would measure probably over 9 feet.

Mr. Baldensperger has furnished a most interesting paper in reply to "Questions" on the Folklore of Palestine. Mr. Baldensperger has lived many years in close contact with the natives, and has had a rare oppor-

tunity to collect the information which he gives.

Your Chairman has completed his exhaustive tabled records of the Meteorological Observations, recorded by Herr Dreher, at Sarona, Jaffa, during the ten years, 1880–89, inclusive. These records contain a mine of information on the subject.

Mr. Glaisher is now engaged on the observations recorded at Jerusalem, beginning with the year 1882, and with those of Tiberias, beginning 1891, taken by Dr. Torrance.

Your Committee mentioned in the last Annual Report that much attention had been given to the tomb situate at the foot of the hill over Jeremiah's Grotto, believed by the late General Gordon to be the tomb of Our Lord.

A lengthened correspondence was published in the "Times" on this tomb. The subject being of great interest, a selection of the principal letters, together with the "Times" leader, was reprinted in the January Quarterly Statement.

In addition to this correspondence, the papers on the subject by Herr Schick, who has lived, studied, and worked in the Holy City for over 40 years, and a paper by the Rev. J. E. Hanauer, have been read with great interest.

Mr. Schick states, "My conviction is that the question of the real Calvary will never be satisfactorily settled by controversy, but only by excavation."

A summary of the papers on this subject, published in the *Quarterly Statement* and other publications, was also given.

Your Committee are pleased to say that the Museum of the Fund is much appreciated. Many subscribers and visitors avail themselves of the opportunity to inspect the various objects.

Since the date of the last Annual Meeting 219 new Subscribers have been added to the list, and 125 have been taken off through death and other causes, leaving an increase of 94 new Members.

The new line of railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the one inch to a mile scale sheets, and copies can now be had.

The first part of M. Ganneau's archaeological researches in Palestine has been translated, and it is expected that the second part will be in the hands of the translator at an early date.

A new edition of the Index to the *Quarterly Statements* has been compiled. It includes the years 1869 (the first issue of the Journal) to the end of 1892. The Contents are:—Names of the Authors and the Papers; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index, it is hoped, will be found extremely useful.

A new and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" was issued early in the year.

The "Tell Amarna Tablets," by Major Conder, was also published in the beginning of this year. It contains the translation of 176 letters of the 320 cuneiform tablets found at Tell el Amarna, which are chiefly from Palestine and Syria.

"The City and the Land" was published in the autumn. It contains the seven lectures delivered in the spring of last year. Both these works have had a very fair reception.

Your Committee have pleasure in reporting that the long promised Raised Map of Palestine, the work of the Assistant Secretary to the

Fund, Mr. George Armstrong, is now completed, and that copies of it can be had in fibrous plaster, framed and coloured. It has been a work of great labour, occupying about four and a half years. The altitudes and formations are accurately based on contours of 100 feet gradations, calculated from the scientific survey, thus showing at a glance the whole features of the country.

A list of the books in the Library is published in the July

Quarterly Statement.

During the past year the following donations to the Library have been acknowledged with thanks to the donors:—

"Har Moad, or Mountain of the Assembly," by Rev. O. D. Miller, D.D.

"Voyage en Syrie et en Egypte," per M. C. F. Volney, 2 vols., from Dr. Chaplin.

"Plantæ Postianæ," Fasciculi I-IV, from the author, Dr. Post.

"The Land of Promise," by H. Boner, D.D., from J. A. Eastwood, Esq.

"The Holy City, Jerusalem; its Topography, Walls, and Temples," from the author, S. Russell Forbes, D.D.

"The Temple of Ezekiel's Prophecy," from the author, Henry Sulley. "Forty Days in the Holy Land," from the authoress, Elizabeth Harcourt Mitchell.

"The Everlasting Nation" (in 4 vols.), from the editor, Rev. A. A. Isaac, M.A.

"The Fifth Gospel," from the author, J. M. Potts, D.D., LL.D.

Your Committee have sent a complete set of the Society's publications, together with a copy of the raised map, to the Chicago Exhibition. The exhibits will be found in the British Section, Gallery of the Liberal Arts Buildings, by the side of the Oxford University Extension Exhibit.

The Rev. Professor Theodore F. Wright, Hon. General Secretary and Lecturer for the Fund in the U.S.A., has been appointed the Society's representative at the Chicago Exhibition. The Rev. Dr. Waterman, Hon. Secretary for Chicago, has kindly offered to render every assistance.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B.,

has been appointed Lecturer for the Society in Scotland.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts has been appointed Lecturer for the Fund in Canada.

Your Committee have pleasure in recording their best thanks to their Honorary Secretaries, who render such valuable assistance without any remuneration whatever.

Since the last Annual Meeting the following papers have been contributed to the *Quarterly Statement*:—

### By Herr Baurath Schick—

"Description of Aceldama," with various References and Plans; "Ancient Stone Weights found by the Algerine Brethren of St.

Ann's"; "New Sewer Near the Church of the Holy Sepulchre"; "The Railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem," with Map; "On the Site of Calvary"; "Reflections on the Site of Calvary"; "The Tombs of the Prophets"; "The Course of the Second Wall"; "Arabic Building Terms"; "The Ruins of Jubeiah."

By W. St. Chad Boscawen-

"The Tell el Amarna Tablets in the British Museum."

By the Rev. J. E. Hanauer-

"On the Controversy regarding the Site of Calvary"; "Mud Showers, and their Effect on Buildings in Palestine"; "St. Martin's Church and other Mediæval Remains."

By the Rev. Haskett Smith-

"Identifications Suggested in Murray's Handbook."

By the Rev. W. F. Birch-

"Ancient Jerusalem."

By the Rev. Canon Brownlow, M.A.—

"Identification of Saints in the Maronite Calendar."

By Surgeon-General Hutchinson, M.D.-

"The Tomb of Our Lord."

A reprint from the "Times" of the correspondence on the Site of the Holy Sepulchre.

By F. Robinson Lees, F.R.G.S.—

"Antiquities from Gesarea"; "Tomb with Greek Inscription Near Garden of Gethsemane"; "Mosaic Pavement on the Mount of Olives"; "Jacob's Well."

By F. J. Bliss, B.A.—

"The Excavations at Tell el Hesy during the Spring and Autumn of 1892," with numerous Illustrations.

By the Rev. Professor Sayce, LL.D.—

"The Cuneiform and other Inscriptions Found at Lachish and elsewhere in the South of Palestine"; "On an Inscribed Bead from Palestine"; "The Site of Kirjath-Sepher"; "The Phœnician Inscriptions on the Vase Handles found at Jerusalem."

By James Glaisher, F.R.S.—

"On the Strength or Pressure of the Wind at Sarona, recorded Daily by Herr Dreher in the Ten Years, 1880-89"; "Meteorological Report from Jerusalem for the Year 1882." By Chas. Fox, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.—

"The Latitude of Mount Horeb"; "Notes and Queries."

By Major Conder, D.C.L., R.E.-

"Sinai and Syria before Abraham"; "Notes on Shishak's List"; "Recent Hittite Literature, &c."

By Philip J. Baldensperger-

"Peasant Folklore of Palestine" (Answers to Questions).

By Rev. George E. Post, M.A.—

"An Expedition to Lebanon, Anti-Lebanon, and Damascus," List of Plants Collected.

Since the last Annual Meeting the undernoted gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—

Rev. H. B. Waterman, D.D., 3436, Rhodes Avenue, Chicago.

" W. Bailey, Colney Heath Rectory, St. Albans.

, Robert Campbell, St. Margaret's Manse, Dunfermline.

,, Robert Edmund Parr, West Hartlepool.

" E. H. Cross, D.D., Belvedere, Trinity Road, Folkestone.

" W. Early, Hadley, Wellington, Salop. " J. M. Otts, Greenboro', Ala., U.S.A.

" S. F. Maynard, Gressingham Vicarage, Lancaster.

" G. G. S. Thomas, 2, Princes Terrace, Ripon.

" P. A. Gordon Clark, West Free Church, Perth.

" J. T. Barber, Falls Church, Va., U.S.A. " Frank P. Miller, Litchfield, Ill., U.S.A.

H. S. Noblett, Esq., Ashton Place, Cork.

Rev. Geo. W. Baile, B.A., 17, Upper Sackville Street, Dublin.

,, Robert Macpherson, B.D., The Manse, Elgin.

, J. R. Macpherson, B.D., The Carse of Gowrie, Perthshire.

,, Wm. Gillies, The Manse, Timaru.

E. F. J. Love, Esq., B.A., Queen's College, University of Melbourne.

We record with great regret the deaths of the following members of the General Committee since last Meeting :—  $\,$ 

Dr. Carl Sandreczki.
Henry S. Perry.
The Dean of Lichfield (Rev. C. H. Bickersteth).
W. H. Freeland.
His Grace the Duke of Sutherland.
Colonel G. E. Grover, R.E.
Sir William Mackinnon, Bart.

Your Committee have pleasure in proposing that the following gentlemen be elected members of the General Committee:—

The Bishop of Chester.
The Dean of Chester.
The Bishop of Lichfield.
The Bishop of Durham.
The Bishop of Carlisle.
The Bishop of Bath and Wells.
The Dean of Canterbury.
The Rev. Canon Cheyne.
The Rev. Canon Driver.
The Rev. Daniel Bliss, D.D.
Rev. Professor A. F. Kirkpatrick.

The following is a summary of the receipts and expenditure for the year ending 1892. The balance sheet was published in the April Quarterly Statement:—

At the end of 1891 there was a balance in the bank of £314 6s. 3d. The income from donations and subscriptions for the year was £1,690 14s. 6d.; preceds of lectures £104 9s. 3d.; sales of publications £644 14s. 1d.; for damage by fire to books the Northern Insurance Company paid £150.

The expenditure in the same period was, for exploration £853 6s. 7d.; for printing, binding, lithographs, photos, illustrations, &c., £838 9s. 8d.; for management—including rent, salaries, wages, advertising, insurance, stationery, &c., £665 10s. 2d. The posting and carriage of the Quarterly Statement, books, maps, parcels, &c., costing £133 6s. 9d.

At the end of 1892 the balance in the bank was £413 10s. 11d.

The Chairman said:—I think the Report will be considered to be very satisfactory. Hitherto, at our Annual Meetings, it has been my privilege to speak of the gentlemen who were working for us. They were usually far away, and last year, when Mr. Bliss announced the discovery of the tablet, he was very ill, and your warm sympathies were extended to him. I need say very little about him to-day, for we have Mr. Bliss himself with us (applause), and instead of my speaking of his labours I would rather that he should himself tell us of what he has done, and of other matters which will be of interest to this Meeting. (Applause.)

Mr. Bliss.—Three years ago, at this Meeting, Dr. Petrie gave an account of his reconnaissance at Tell el Hesy. Of course at this mound—which is 60 feet high, 200 feet square at the top, and about 350 at the base—a work occupying only six weeks could necessarily have been conducted only by shafts and cuttings. Dr. Petrie was not even able to work at the top of the mound, because it was covered with crops, the removal of which would have been very expensive. He, however, came to the general results that we had here the city of Lachish, the lowest

and most ancient town at the base, being of somewhere about the seventeenth century B.C., representing the Amorite constructions before the time that the Israelites had come into Palestine, and the top of the mound representing the fifth century B.C., when Lachish disappeared from history. These results, definite as they seemed to be, were attained, not from any inscriptions, but mainly from the successive fortifications. together with the pottery, which he found. His results, while accepted by many people, were doubted by others. It was said that the time that he had, and the materials that he worked from, were not sufficient to attain such definite results. My work occupied four seasons, extending over two years. All that could be gained from shafts and pits, and cuttings, had been learned by Dr. Petrie's work; therefore, nothing remained for me to do but the arduous task of cutting down the mound. I found that to cut down the whole mound, and carefully to examine it all, would be too much, so I decided to cut out one-third of it, layer by layer, which involved the removal of more than 500,000 cubic feet of earth. When you remember that we found needles-and indeed smaller objects-you may imagine what a tremendous task it was. I soon found that the hill consisted of layers, and that the base of each layer could be determined by the foundation of the mud-brick buildings as they appeared. I uncovered the bases of eight towns, and, as my plans and photographs will show, these were actually traced and measured. Besides these, there were three others unplanned, making 11 in all. This, of course, was the main result of my work, and it is a far more important result than would be at first supposed. This, I believe, was the first time that a Tell had been systematically cut down, before the strata were harmed by cuttings, and with all the objects marked according to their different levels. Signs which indicated the undisturbed strata in this Tell will justify us in inferring a similar stratification in other Tells, if such signs are found in an examination of their sides. Thus we will be saved the task of enormous cuttings. Once prove that dateable objects are found in situ, and we have a key which may open up the chronology of the various strata. Now, in examining these different strata, I am sorry to say that I came across only a number of mud-brick buildings, of no architectural importance. We found, however, the base of a large hall, which probably consisted of three large rooms, the whole covering a space of 100 feet by 40 feet, with the bases of pillars which probably supported the roof, giving us a large hall with passages, and the rooms sub-divided by columns. We also found a wine-press, with the various pits that would be necessary for the making of wine; and we also found a furnace, which has caused a great deal of discussion. At first we thought it was a smelting furnace, but all that we can be sure of, now that the matter has been carefully investigated, is that this was some ancient furnace, perhaps merely for pottery. In order to date the various strata we had to study all the finds. The tablet, which has been referred to, which was found in the third town, under a great layer of ashes, dated this town at 1450 B.C.

I cannot here go into details, but only affirm that all our objects taken independently, have come to establish in general, with a few modifications, the chronology which Dr. Petrie so cleverly inferred, which I think is a wonderful confirmation.

I am inclined to think that the first town was more ancient than was supposed by Dr. Petrie. This, however, is uncertain, as no dateable objects were found under the third town.

A MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE.—Did you get down to the rock?

Mr. Bliss.—I got down to the original earth. Now, the question of identification will, of course, interest you. Dr. Petrie identified the place as Lachish from certain considerations. These considerations have been confirmed by my work, but I am sorry to say that I cannot add any new proof. Tell el Nejileh and Tell el Hesy are probably Eglon and Lachish.

They are three miles from each other, but until the spade has been put

into Tel el Nejileh we cannot be perfectly sure which is which.

And now a word in regard to the history of the exploration. suppose we had a good many hardships, but these I don't particularly remember, because we have so many delightful memories. Our relations with the Government were most friendly. The official appointed by the Governor of Jerusalem to conduct the work was a gentleman, and in all his relations to me he was honourable and helpful, and I may also say that we were on very good terms, not only with the Governor of Jerusalem, but with the local government. Our friends, the Arabs, who surrounded us, are real genuine friends, who would be glad to have us come back and camp side by side. With the workpeople I was also greatly pleased. Of course it was necessary to be firm, but I hope that I am a considerate master at all times. The work they did was considered good. If you know just how to manage these people it is very easy to get a lot of work done; it is also very easy to have a lot of lazy people about you. On the whole, we got very satisfactory work. My father's testimony as to the labour is of course a very good one, as he is President of a large college that has been building for over 20 years, and has employed all sorts of labourers. And he, after a short stay with me there, was very much astonished at the amount of work that our people did. Of course, we had a good deal of risk in the climate. The place was very unhealthy in the autumn, on account of the stagnant water lying in the stream, just by the Tell, which, by the way, was doubtless the place where Philip baptized the Ethiopian. During the autumn it was extremely discouraging. We had guard after guard fall ill, and workman after workman, and servant after servant, and the only one who kept well was myself. But in the spring I contracted typhoid fever, from which I happily recovered. I should like, in closing, to say how much I appreciate the feeling of sympathy and the hearty and cordial co-operation evinced by the Committee. Any request that I have made has been promptly considered and answered. (Applause.) Having lived so long abroad, I know what all sorts of Committees are, and what delay means, but I have never had my work delayed from one post to another, because everything has been at once responded to, and I must say it has been a cause of great thankfulness to me, and I would wish, Mr. Chairman, to thank you for the great kindness you have shown to me and my work. I should like to say further, that it is a pleasure to me to hear that this tablet, which I found, has really been seen by Dr. Chaplin, in the Museum at Constantinople. This, I hope, will be solid proof to the Turks that we mean to work honourably with them.

The CHAIRMAN.—If any gentleman has any remarks to make upon

the Report, I shall be glad to hear him.

Mr. Löwy.-Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen, I take the liberty of calling attention to a matter which I consider of the highest importance to this Committee. Two years ago I suggested that there should be delivered lectures in order to attract public attention to the useful work done by the Palestine Exploration Fund, and I believe that we have now the satisfaction of knowing that the public have gradually been induced to take a considerable interest in the glorious work undertaken by our Society. I take the liberty of repeating the suggestion which I made on that occasion, and I believe that it would be extremely useful to have, not many lectures, not for instance every week, because people are very much occupied in London-but, say, four lectures delivered during three or four months. I think the Palestine Exploration Fund is worthy of more public recognition. It has thrown an immense flood of light upon the history which is buried in the ground, and therefore it is desirable that we should take measures in order to draw educated people towards the work which is being done. And I think it is only necessary to give information to the people who are interested in the history of the East to attain this object. But there is also another thing which has to be borne in mind—the more money we make, the more good we will be able to do. Therefore I respectfully submit that courses of lectures should again be given in order that London, and England, may be made acquainted with the great work that is being done. The Report which has been read is full of interesting matters. It is proof of the work that has been done, and I hope, as we have begun so we shall continue. I conclude these remarks with a question: Are there other Tells in the neighbourhood which could be explored? I am asked, gentlemen, to move the adoption of the Report, which I do with the greatest pleasure.

Professor Hull.—Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen, may I be allowed to second this resolution? I have great pleasure in doing so. The Report is full of interest, and it gives an account of most admirable work done during the past year, not only at Tell el Hesy, by our friend Mr. Bliss, but also of other and good work, particularly the model of Palestine; and I sincerely congratulate the Committee and Mr. Armstrong, who have devoted so much time to this work, upon the results achieved. I think it is a beautiful work, and accurately represents the physical features of the country, of which I have some slight knowledge. I have very great

pleasure in seconding the resolution.

The CHAIRMAN then put the resolution, and it was carried unanimously.

The Chairman.—With respect to the question asked about more Tells—there are many. But the law of Turkey is that we can only work at one place at one time. I hope, however, that any further applications we make will be granted. I don't know whether Mr. Bliss has anything further to say with regard to this question?

Mr. Bliss.—I think you have replied to it, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman.—Gentlemen, I think now I ought to say that we are indebted to our Honorary Secretary, who is not here. He has been for some time in Chicago, being a delegate from the Authors' Society, giving his views upon the question of copyright and as to the friend-liness between authors and publishers here and authors and publishers in America—a very ticklish subject indeed, and I will say no more about it. (Laughter.) I should like to ask you to give a hearty vote of thanks to the Honorary Secretary, because he is willing always to work in your interests, at all seasons. I am sure you will carry that vote of thanks with acclamation.

The vote was cordially endorsed by the Meeting.

The Chairman.—Then, there is our friend the Treasurer, who not only receives the money, but who goes through every item of the accounts with a care and skill that is indeed wonderful. In fact, he looks after every penny. I am sure, gentlemen, we are deeply indebted to Mr. Morrison, and should also give him a vote of thanks.

The vote was unanimously accorded.

The Chairman.—Then, there is Mr. Armstrong; I must say a word about him. I sometimes think that he is overworked. After leaving the office at times I think this, and I sometimes want to suggest that a little more assistance should be given him, and really, if the work increases, some assistance will have to be given to him, but, as it is, the work has been done well and admirably, and therefore, I am sure you will thank him for the admirable way in which the work has been done. (Applause.)

The vote was carried.

The Chairman.—Then, gentlemen, I think Mr. Bliss is indeed worthy of our thanks. You have heard to-day his very lucid statement, and the excellent results achieved by his work. I have to ask you to thank him, and also Mr. Schick, who is very good to us in the matter of collecting and sending to us information. Such a person in Jerusalem is most valuable, and I must ask you also to accord him a hearty vote of thanks.

The vote of thanks to Mr. Bliss and to Mr. Schick of Jerusalem was unanimously accorded.

The Chairman.—Then, gentlemen, you have just heard from Mr. Bliss about the kindness of the Governor of Jerusalem, and of his usefulness to us. It is a pleasing thing to find the Turks work hand in hand

with us, and I therefore have to ask you that you should give a hearty vote of thanks to the Governor of Jerusalem.

The vote was accorded.

The Chairman.--Will you convey that to the Governor of Jerusalem, Mr. Bliss?

Mr. Bliss.—I will, Mr. Chairman, with great pleasure.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then, in Jerusalem, we have Mr. Lees and the Rev. J. E. Hanauer, who have given us very much help, and I would propose that we give a hearty vote of thanks to them.

The vote was accorded.

Mr. Maudslay.—Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen, I have myself been in Jerusalem, in the years 1873, 1874, and 1875, and I there saw the good work done by this Society. I think under the circumstances, therefore, that those whom the Chairman has chosen to work with him should be re-elected upon the Executive Committee. I should like to say also a word about the accuracy of the work which has been done in Palestine, and we should not forget to appreciate the excellent work done by the officers sent out by the Government, which work has been found to be very correct. I wish also to move a vote of thanks to the Executive Committee for the good work they have done.

Mr. I.öwy.—I have great pleasure in seconding that. I am much obliged to the managers of this Society for the good work they have done.

The resolution was carried with acclamation.

Professor Hull.—I have to move a special vote of thanks to our Chairman, as we all know how heartily and how earnestly he works, and how well the Society has prospered under his auspices. I have, therefore to move that the hearty thanks of the general Committee be given to our able and worthy Chairman. (Applause.)

Mr. Löwy.— I have the greatest possible pleasure in seconding that.

The resolution was carried unanimously.

The Chairman, in reply, said:—I thank you very much, indeed, gentlemen, for the recognition you have given to my work in connection with this Society. I take very great interest in the work. I feel that I want more Tells opened, and I think in a short time we shall be able to go on with our work very well indeed. One of the best things in connection with this Society at the present moment is that we have never yet heard of anything that has been published by us that the public have not taken as being true. (Applause.)

The proceedings then terminated.

### LETTERS FROM HERR BAURATH VON SCHICK.

### I.—OLD JERUSALEM, AN EXCEPTIONAL CITY.

In one of my former reports I said that the city of Jerusalem, built after the Captivity, was in many respects different from other cities in the country; as, for instance, there were no private houses, the whole being an establishment of the Jewish State. Having been asked to give some proofs of this assertion, I will do so as briefly and clearly as I can.

1. If one studies carefully the history of this remarkable city, so exceptional in many things, one comes to the conclusion that the city must have been an establishment of the State, and hence private houses

had no place.

2. The law and custom that every grown-up male had to go three times in the year, on the days of the feasts, to stay there, implies that there must have been lodgings for such a great number of people, so that

there remained no room for private houses.

3. Jerusalem was a Holy City and the centre of the whole nation, both in religious and secular matters, and needed, therefore, buildings for all the various purposes, as for instance, Temple, schools, barracks, places for artists, and all kind of workmen, treasuries, town hall, courts, prisons, magazines, &c., and pilgrims' houses for the whole nation. As all these were matters of State, so there was no room for private houses. And even the dwellings of the managers of all these things were not their own property, although they may have been called by their names.

4. The Talmud brings this out in explaining passages of Scripture.

For instance :--

In Tractate Baba Kama, p. 82, col. b, it is said that the city of Jerusalem was in ten things different from other cities of the Holy Land. One of the ten is that no house could become the property of the heirs, or be inherited. In all other cities they could sell a house, and as it had nothing to do with the land or harvest, even at the Jubilee it remained with the purchaser and did not go back to the original proprietor—but not so in Jerusalem; hence there was no private property, but it belonged to the 12 tribes of Israel. The ground, the streets, the houses, the Temple, the city walls, everything was the property of the whole nation.

In Tractate Errikin, 32 b, the same is said; also in Tractate Megilla, 10  $\alpha$ , it is repeated. Further, in Tractate Aboth Rabbi Nathan, 35, Rabbi Nathan says that the law that the father and mother may bring their stubborn and rebellious son to the elders of his city and unto the gate of his place (Deut. xxi, 18-21) to be punished and killed, could not be done in Jerusalem, as the Scripture says: to bring him

to the elders of his city and the court of his place. Now Jerusalem was not his, or anyone's, city or place, but of the whole nation.

Again, in Deut. xiii, 12-16, it said: "If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying, Certain men, children of Belial... have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods.... then shalt thou enquire... and if the thing is certain that such abomination is wrought amongst you; thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the sword, and destroy it utterly, and all that is therein... and all the spoil and the city itself burn with fire... and it shall be a heap for ever; it shall not be built again." The city of Jerusalem was exempted from this law, as it was not their own city, but the city of the nation; this could be right if there were no private houses; if there had been private houses, why should they then be exempted from such a law. And yet Jerusalem was the city which stoned and killed the prophets (Matthew xxiii, 37).

Several other things could be mentioned proving that Jerusalem was in every respect an exceptional city, the property of the nation, and no particle of it private property; but I think I have quoted enough.

### II.—St. Martin's Church at Jerusalem.

Many of the buildings and churches which existed in the crusading time at Jerusalem are known, either still in a fair state of preservation, or lying more or less in ruins, but a number of them are hitherto not found or recognised. Dr. Tobler, in his "Topography of Jerusalem," I, p. 422, enumerated the following, mentioned in old reports, but whose sites were not yet discovered:—

"House of Zebedaus;" Church of John the Damascene; Agidius Church; the St. Martin's Church; the Church of Resting; Chariton's Church; Julian's Church; Cosmos, Elias, and St. Thomas Church; St. Paul's; House of Joseph, &c. And the Comte de Vogue, in his book, "Les Eglises de la Terre Sainte," Paris, 1860, p. 304, says, that of some churches he can say nothing as to their site, amongst which is mentioned the "St. Martin's Church," which most probably has now been found.

Dr. Tobler, in his "Topography," says, A.D. 1853, "In the time of the crusading kingdom, the Church of St. Martin was situated most probably in the modern Jewish quarter east of the street, somewhere near the Mosque Omari. The church was surrounded by houses, and in front was a bakehouse." In his "Dritte Wanderung nach Palestina," Gotha, 1859, on p. 299, he says: "In the Mosque el-Omari, it is said by Barclay, p. 453, that traces of a Christian Church are existing—and, indeed, at the time of the Latin kingdom there was the Ecclesia St. Martini. Hence I have written to Mr. C. Schick, begging him to go there and inspect the mosque, he has done so, and answered: 'that

he had not seen in the mosque anything indicating a former church—only an arch seems to be older than the rest."

When about 1862. I am not sure of the exact year, the large synagogue (57 on the Ordnance Survey plan) of the Ashkenazim, north of el-Omari, was built, no traces of any church were found, as I expected according to a report in Schwarz's "Das heilige Land," Frankfort-am-Main, 1852, p. 234, et seq., where he speaks of a place, "El-Maraga," having been a synagogue in former times, and taken away by the Moslems, but finally



Fig. 1 .- Interior of Supposed Church of St. Martin,

given back to the Jews in a ruinous state, which, as I know, was generally called "Khoorby," i.e., the Ruin. So the matter stood till recently, when one day the Rev. J. E. Hanauer went into one of the Jewish houses there and saw some pillars, which seemed to him to have belonged to a church. When told of this, I went there and examined it, and took measurements, on which I constructed the enclosed plan. Mr. Hanauer tells me now that he has already reported this to the Palestine Exploration Fund, and that photographs were made, of which he gave four to be enclosed with my report.

It is without doubt either a portion, or perhaps even the whole Church of St. Martin, as I should think. There are four pillars of hard stone, about 21 inches in diameter, still in situ, their height is now only 4 feet, but it was apparently more, as the flooring is now, by the accumulation of earth and rubbish, higher than the real flooring, which I suppose is 13 feet or 2 feet under the present floor. No basement is visible. The capitals are plain and not alike. In the adjoining drawing I give three of them, and the fourth can be seen in the photograph. The eastern pillar, or the fifth, if there was one, is no more there. But a kind of a pillar shaft not fully round stands on the southern wall, and is higher than the others, so it is a question whether it is still in situ or not. If in situ we have before us the whole church, as a glance at the plan will convince. The width of the building corresponded to the distance of the two centre pillars from each other, and formed a square on which there might have been a cross-arch vaulting, or rather, as I think, a dome. Rabbi Schwarz's report speaks of a "fine cupola." There is still one there, but a very plain one, and a restoration of the broken roof, as the section will show. If my supposition is wrong, and the present remains are only a part of the former church, it was then as I have pointed out in dotted lines, and very likely had three aisles ending in apses.1 The idea that this was so is to some degree supported by the present minaret, standing on the south-western corner of this larger church, the old masonry of it used as the foundation for the minaret (see Photograph, Fig. 1). But then the drum of the cupola had a diameter of 24 feet, like those of St. Anne, St. John, Mar-Saba, St. Croix, &c., but all of these rest on much stronger supports than such pillars, except Mar Elias, which has exactly the width of this church if it had three aisles. It is remarkable that the walls of St. Martin are very poorly built, almost without hewn stones, only rubble.

A further curiosity is, that the walls have no windows, or signs of such, so the building must have got its light from the dome, or by holes in the roofing. There are two holes now in the roof near the northern wall. When the church was complete it was surrounded by houses, as it is still, but between them is also a moderate court, as shown in the plan. The mosque is small and plain, and behind, on the east, is a house inhabited by Jews; very likely the mosque had once an entrance from the court, but I could not ascertain whether this were the case. The entrance is now from the west by a short lane, forming a little court in front of the mosque. A similar entrance leads to the church, which seems still to be called "El Maraga," of which Dr. Schwarz speaks in his book, and which I had considered to be the place of the now large synagogue. At the entrance to the little church are, in one line with another in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It is hoped that excavations and a more thorough examination of these old buildings may be made at an early date, and the publication of Herr von Schick's plan is postponed until further information is received. Professor T. Hayter Lewis, who has kindly examined the plan, remarks that the suggested dome could not have been supported on the two single pillars.—[Ed.]

church itself, two mouths of cisterns—indicating that even in ancient time the entrance was from here, but by a wider road.

There is standing on the floor of the church a round stone basin, of which I give a drawing, plan and section; probably it once formed the font. I found also a short pillar shaft, which might have been its support. The basin is very smooth inside, as it was used for a time to grind things in. I could not see any marks, or cross, or inscription, which, for a font, is rather strange, and makes it doubtful. The place is now used by Jews as a granary.

### III .- TABITHA GROUND AT JAFFA.

In the year 1874, M. Clermont-Ganneau examined and briefly described this place (see "Memoir of the Survey of Palestine," vol. ii, p. 276.) It is a sort of district in the garden east of the city, about 5,200 feet from the Gate of Jaffa, and is called Ard Tabitha. It is high ground, and close to it is an Egyptian village called Saknet Abu Kebir, as there is east of it a Sheikh's tomb so-called. The village grows every year by new hovels, or houses, if they may be called so, being erected, the stones for the new buildings are quarried on the spot, and in so doing ancient Jewish rockcut tombs are destroyed, as the place (although now gardens) was once a large burial ground. The Russian Archimandrite many years ago bought a piece, and since another piece, and wishes to get the whole, but on account of the Sheikh it cannot be done. However he has a large and just the highest piece, which is now called "Bayaret El Markob." He has there a fine house, and has recently built a church on the highest point. I heard that they had found some antiquities there, and so last February I went down to Jaffa with his recommendation to the gardener and housekeeper, and will now report what I found.

1. Altar Stone.—On the first day was shown to me a stone which they call "Altar stone," about 3 feet long and broad, and 7 inches thick. On the top it is hollowed out to some depth, and very smooth, with a few grooves round about it, so that it looks like a kind of ornamented frame, as shown in Fig. No. 2. It is apparently an imitation of the skin of an animal spread out for drying. On one of the sides of the stone is a long inscription in very small letters. I was told that many gentlemen have made squeezes of it, so that I had no need to make either squeeze or copy. I was also told that scholars are of very different opinions as to its reading. Baron Ustinoff, who was with me, said he thinks it is simply the names of those who had offered on this stone, and that all endeavours to bring out a meaning will be useless.

2. The New Church.—I was informed that this was built exactly like one existing in Greece, but they could not tell me the name of the place. I forward plan and elevations, and I have only to add that between the many piers and the walls round about are cross vaultings at the half height, forming, except in the choir, two stories, whereas the central

square part under the dome goes up without break to the top, from where angels and saints look down. The chief entrance is from the west, and that part forms the belfry. As this church is situated so high, and is itself also high, it is visible from a great distance. From the top of it I enjoyed a grand view all round, which I need not describe.

# SUPPOSED ANCIENT

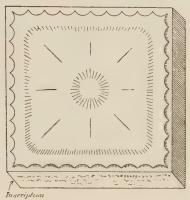


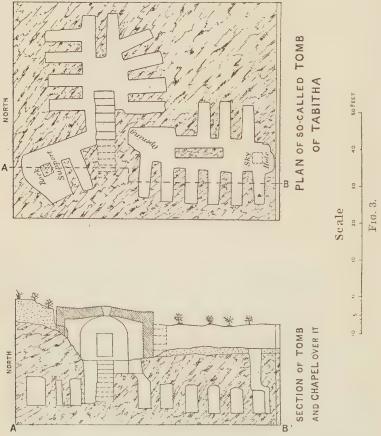
Fig. 2.

3. The Rock-cut Tombs.—Wherever they dig they find rock-cut tombs. The rock is not hard, but rather brittle, so the tombs do not look so nice as those in the harder rock at Jerusalem, and also in style they differ in some degree. The Russian Archimandrite has cleared out several. The most important one he has converted into a kind of chapel, which people now call the tomb of Tabitha. On coming to the spot one sees a small modern building, not very high, partly sunk in the ground, with a door on the west side provided with a lock. On entering there is first a moderate sized cruciform chamber, covered with cross archings with a hole for light in the centre. On the right and left is a narrow pavement of marble, and in the middle a flight of steps leading down to the tombs. On the east is a similar pavement with a small altar, over which is a window in the eastern wall. Going down the steps one comes to a small chamber, partly roofed with the eastern flooring on which the altar stands. Round this room the kokim go into the rock (see plan and section). They are in general about 8 feet deep, 21 feet wide, and 3 to 5 feet high at the entrance, but further in they become lower and more and more narrow. They were closed with masonry, and this is the reason that they are so unusually deep and high.

On the Northern side of the stair a narrow passage leads to another collective tomb, a chamber with a rock support in the middle. On the

flooring on the South side, half way up the steps, is a large opening, which is the entrance to other tombs, the chamber of which has a sky hole in the rock-roofing.

In these and other tombs and in the ground were found several antiquities which were shown to me.



4. Inscriptions.—In the rock-cut tombs mentioned, especially in those which were cleared out recently, were found large and small epitaph stones with short inscriptions. I made squeezes from a good many which seemed to me the most interesting; but when I got home, and was studying the subject, I found that some of my squeezes were those which Dr. Euting, of Strassburg, has already published some years ago in "Sitzungs Berichte der Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin," 1885, xxxv.

Those which are not yet published are-

Fig. 4. With 5 lines.

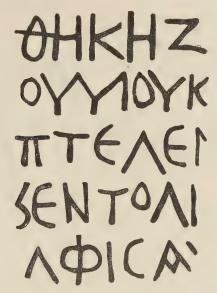


Fig. 4.

Fig. 5. On a very rough and large stone, it seemed to me it had a preceding inscription when this was made, which had not all been chiselled away before, so some of the letters are partly still visible.

X N 1/2,

MIZIDOTIVAHISTIC NOXIXRHIZITIMI XAIFFM "1 Fig. 6. As the stone is broken the last letter seems to be not complete, and perhaps others are missing.

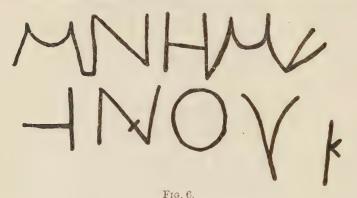


Fig. 7. Appeared to me the most interesting, having on it the seven-branched candlestick.

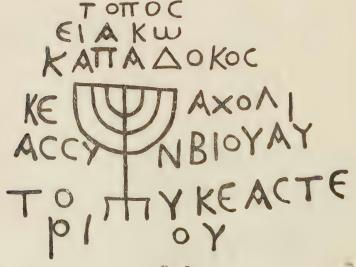


Fig. 8. I have nothing to say to this one.1

# 1.0 Y DA CAE

Fig. 8

5. Glass Articles were found in these rock-cut tombs, or catacombs. (1) A little bottle. (2) A kind of needle or ornament of white glass with a green spiral wound round it. (3) Green glass, a double lachrymal bottle, with a holder to hang it up on a nail in the wall. (4) The same, but larger and more richly ornamented.<sup>2</sup> (See next page, fig. 11.)

6. Various Articles.—(5) A head of a man in hard white stone. (6) Head of a horned animal of earthenware. It was once the upper or side part of a vessel, for it is the spout or nozzle put in the mouth when one was drinking from the vessel, similar to the native "Ibriks" of the present day (fig. 9).

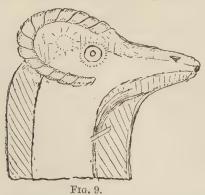


Fig. 10.

<sup>1</sup> See Note on these inscriptions by Dr. A. S. Murray, of the British Museum, at p. 300.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Franks, of the British Museum, who has kindly examined the drawings, states that the articles are of the Graco-Roman period, and that Nos. 3 and 4 (fig. 11) are Stibium vases (used for holding *kohl*, with which the eyelids are painted).—[ED.]

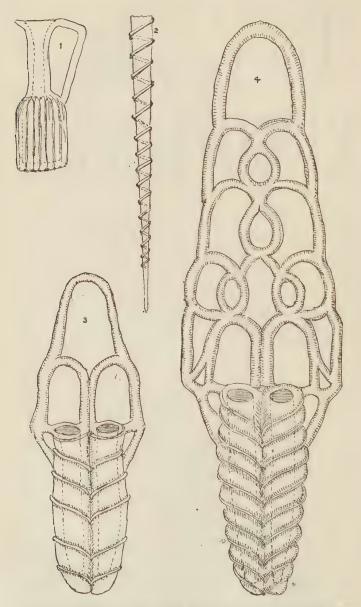


Fig. 11.—Stiblum Vases from tombs at "Tabitha," Jaffa.

A spoon of brass (or is it some other metal, case gilded? it looks yellow, so I took it for brass). Was it once use I at the Communion? Even to-day the Greeks use such little spoons, holding only a little wine (fig. 10).

July 24th, 1893.

I. After several endeavours I am at last enabled to send you a copy of the inscriptions on the Jaffa offering stone you have asked for. As endeavours to make copies from the stone itself had no success, the Russian Archimandrite (to whom I paid a visit) was so kind as to give me a squeeze made (as I understood) by himself. I send it to you by this post in a small parcel. I have made a copy of it, which I enclose herewith, so that if the squeeze should be lost the copy may be preserved.

With regard to photographs, to send a photographer expressly there seemed to me too expensive, and I hoped to get them by chance, but have hitherto failed. The Archimandrite, whom I asked for permission to make such photographs, promised to have the small articles brought up to Jerusalem and photographed, and to give me copies.

- 2. Hitherto I have not been able to excavate at Martin's Church in the Jewish quarter, as the proprietor asked too much money for permission.
- 3. The Greek Convent (the Archimandrite Ephthymius) is building shops and lodgings as a continuation of the "New Grand Hotel," between the latter and the western city wall. About twenty new piers are already erected, all not founded on the rock, but on earth (like the western city wall) at a depth of from 12 to 15 feet. A large cistern will also be made in a similar way, not going down to the rock. So we see that in this quarter the rock lies very deep. It is also remarkable that on no part was old masonry met with, so it is clear that the ground here was never occupied by houses, though there may have been sheds or similar things. Small water-channels or little pools are met with, but all in the earth or rubbish, near the surface of the ground, and of no special interest. In order to show the exact place I enclose a small plan, copied from Sir C. Wilson's map, scale  $\frac{1}{2.500}$ .

4. At present there is much illness in Jaffa; people speak of 9,000 sufferers. Many come up to Jerusalem for change of air. Here it is as usual, with no special illness, although great heat has prevailed the last fortnight. Beyond the Jordan the Bedouin tribes are quarrelling, and the Government have had to interfere. The effect has been that rooberies occur even on this side of the river, and the marvel is that only

natives are attacked; no Europeans hitherto.

### IV.—BARON USTINOFF'S COLLECTION OF ANTIQUITIES AT JAFFA.

When I was at Jaffa I made a visit to Baron Ustinoff, and he was kind enough to show me his collections of living parrots, of which I counted twenty different kinds, brought from various countries, and much differing in size; also various kinds of fowls, and some flamingoes and pelicans. But the antiquities arrested my attention more than all of these. He has many interesting things, and many inscriptions; but he told me that most of them had been copied, and some published in the French paper "Revue Biblique," published by the Superieur of the Dominican Brethren here (Paris; London, Burns and Oates, 28, Orchard Street), so it would have been useless to copy them again. But there are still articles not yet published, and so I measured and copied some, of which I will now report, and speak first of the many Sarcophagi which he has placed in his garden at convenient points, with many pillars, capitals, &c.

1. A large and heavy one, outside 7 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, 3 feet wide, and 3 feet 3 inches high, the legs included. The sides are  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches thick, so that it is inside 6 feet 10 inches long and nearly 2 feet 2 inches wide, and 2 feet 6 inches deep. Its lid is complete, and its form is shown by the annexed side-view and the section. Its upper surface represents a kind of cross with a high ridge across, from which it shelves down towards the sides, having at the four corners upright ears.

This sarcophagus was found several years ago at the small hamlet Danial, near Ramleh. It has no inscription, and no one can say to whom it belonged, nor exactly state its age.

- 2. Is much smaller and less massive, but has no lid. It is worked very nicely, and has on the side three fine different ornaments, which inequality looks rather strange. It was found in the neighbourhood of Jaffa.
- 3. Lately found at "Kefr Jinnis," a ruined place between Lydda and Yehoodyeh. It is rather short—inside only 5 feet long by 2 feet 3 inches wide, and, as may be seen by the section, the bottom not horizontal but declining, which indicates that the body was put in a half-sitting position. On the inner brim, on each side, are three cuttings, one opposite the other, into which apparently pieces of wood were put across. There was no lid or cover with it. On the outside, on one of the long sides, are two (or three?) crosses and a short inscription, very likely only two words. The Baron thinks it was the coffin for a Christian Bishop, as bishops are often buried in a sitting or half-sitting posture. The workmanship is somewhat rough, and the whole rather massive. The measurements are shown on the drawings.
- 4. Was once a very fine sarcophagus of the usual size and not massive-looking. It is strange that there is no ornamentation on the sides, which are simply smoothed, whereas the flat lid is very much ornamented. In one of the squares, which are framed with mouldings copied from wooden

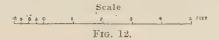
panellings, is a four-leaved rosette, in the other an animal (a gazelle or roe?).

SARCOPHACUS WITH
SLOPING BOTTOM FOUND AT
KEFR JINNIS





\*BIK+PAV \*



In the middle of the lid must have been a large square, and in it very likely a cross or an animal, and then again a five-sided panel like the one which is preserved, and at the end again two squares similar to those preserved.

5. Is a slab with a Latin inscription. The Baron got it recently from Askelon, and translated it to me: "Magister Philippus of" (or member

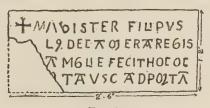


Fig. 13.

of) "the Chamber of the King of England—he built" (or made) "from gate to gate." The student of history may easily assign this stone to its

proper date. This stone proves that the King of England did some work on the fortification of Askelon. I will humbly add that the tombstone in front of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre here, on which I reported in the *Quarterly Statement*, 1887, p. 76, belongs also to some English knight of that time also named Philip. Might perhaps he be the same of which this Askelon tablet speaks?

6. Was brought to the Baron from the land of the Philistines. It is a block of reddish-looking hard stone, on which is carved the figure of a human female with two wings in a recumbent position. The hands

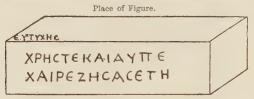


Fig. 14.

and feet, instead of ending in fingers and toes, end with fish tails. Close to the feet, on the top side, stands **EYTYXHC**, and on the front side is a longer Greek inscription.<sup>2</sup>

7. Is a stone disc found also in the maritime plain, with the sun emblem on both sides. According to the Baron's explanation, it was used at the worship of the sun god or "Baal." It is of hard stone, but smoothed a good deal by having been much used.

8. The Baron has about half-a-dozen creatures made from white-looking metal, not silver, but harder than pewter or zinc. They were

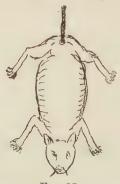


Fig. 15.

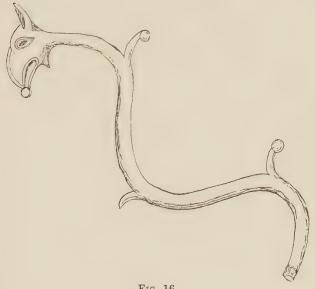
found by the peasants in the land of the Philistines, and represent mice. When I saw them, at once I Samuel vi, 4, 5, came into my mind. These

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See Note on these inscriptions by M. Clermont-Ganneau at p. 306. A photograph of this interesting object is expected to be received shortly, and therefore the inscription only is here given.

figures are not solid, but half relief, and pressed out from a flat piece of metal. They are without a tail, but have a hole into which a string could be fixed by which to hang up the figure as an amulet. The five golden mice which the Philistines put as an atonement with the Ark of the Covenant when sending it back, as related in 1 Samuel vi, 4-11, were perhaps such amulets.

9. An earthenware jar, only interesting for its ornaments.

10. A very curious figure, a kind of serpent with a dragon's head, with two long ears, and in its sharp, beak-shaped mouth a falling ball, very



Frg. 16.

likely signifying a drop of poison. The figure is made of copper, and hollow inside. It is cast, not beaten work. The Baron has half-a-dozen, all of the same shape, but varying a little in size, so they were not cast in one form or model. This gives the idea that the ancient people must have had plenty of them, and used them perhaps as talismans. Baron Ustinoff thinks they are imitations of the serpent which Moses made in the wilderness (Numbers xxi, 9), and King Hezekiah destroyed. Whether the Baron's suggestion may be correct or not, the figures are certainly remarkable, and had some deep meaning.

### V .- Excavations on the Rocky Knoll North of Jerusalem.

Outside the city of Jerusalem, on the north, are two remarkable rocky hills. The larger one is the so-called "Skull hill," recently so often spoken about as the probable Calvary; the other is west of it, and about 600 feet distant, a much smaller hill and comparatively of little height.1 Its centre is 850 feet distant from the Damascus gate, in a north-western direction. This hill is represented in plan on p. 382 of the Jerusalem volume of the "Survey of Western Palestine," London, 1884, and on p. 381 it is said, "The site in question is an irregular rocky plateau rising about 5 feet above the surrounding surface, and apparently scarped on all sides. The scarp is indeed plainly traceable, and evidently artificial, except towards the south-east. The area is about 60 yards either way. The top of the plateau is sown with corn, and has a few olive trees. At the southwest corner a part of the rock rises in a kind of natural wall about 5 feet 2 higher than the rest. A modern cottage is built against this scarp, on the east face of it, with a paved court in front. To the south of the cottage is a small cistern, and a cave in the south scarp now closed." To this description I have to add: This last-mentioned south scarp is at least 20 feet high, and formed a pit of an irregular form, but was simply a quarry, not a pool. In the western higher part of the rock is a considerable cave, and against that the wall of the cottage was built, and so an excellent stable procured. In this cave there were traces of former rock-cut tombs. One had an entrance from the west, and even two preserved loculi, since destroyed and walled up. The cottage stands on the rock knoll itself. When the proprietor built it and was digging for a foundation for the wall with which he intended to close up the cave, he found some fine hewn stones and architectural remains, which I have described and illustrated with drawings, which were published in the Zeitschrift of the German Palestine Society, 1879, p. 102. The man detected further a kind of wall in a curved line, built of small square stones laid diagonally, a manner strange to me, and the only one of the kind I know at Jerusalem. ("Survey of Western Palestine," Jerusalem Volume, p. 382.) I thought further excavations should be made, but it was not done. In the meantime, Major Conder described a rock-cut tomb on the south-eastern brow of the plateau as likely to be the "Holy Sepulchre" (see Jerusalem Volume, p. 432). So the Roman Catholics bought the place-not the platform, but the lower ground-and so far up the brow that the opening to the said tomb came into their possession. The plateau itself remained the property of the former Moslem owner. The latter died, and his son was the heir. An impulse took place

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This is the knoll where Mr. Schick "first put Calvary," Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 125, and which was suggested by Dr. Chaplin as its possible site in the discussion which took place in the "Times," Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 85.—[Ed.]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> It should be said nearly 10 feet higher.

amongst the Moslems to build cottages and houses for summer residences north of the city. So about a dozen were built; and this young man also undertook to build a new and large house on the platform. When digging for foundations, they found the above-mentioned curved wall in two other places on the platform; and as I was passing one day there, the proprietor showed it to me, and said that he had now really found the continuation of the curious wall. A length of 30 feet was laid bare, but not to the bottom, which I wished to examine; so he allowed me to dig wherever I wished. I wanted two things. First, to go down to the bottom and ascertain its depth, and of what the flooring might consistwhether rock, or pavement, or mosaic. The rock I found at a depth of nearly 14 feet below the general surface, and no mosaic nor any sort of pavement, simply the rock surface. The second thing I wanted was to make a shaft in the centre of the circular space enclosed by the wall. Here I found the rock 10 feet under the surface, and as on other places the diagonally-set small stones went down only so deep, and the rest under them were rough boulders and somewhat projecting. I came to the conclusion that 10 feet below the present surface was the general level or the bottom of this sunken round court. The circular wall has only one face (towards the round court); the other side had no face, but was simply of rough boulders; and behind this very uneven face (if it may be called so) was made earth, rubbish, small stones and pebbles apparently once filled in.

I had hoped to find something in the centre—a tomb, a pillar, or at least some masonry; but nothing of the kind was there, only the rock surface. If there had once been something it had been removed. And so

it is still a puzzle to me what this place might have been.

I measured the place round about and also the buildings; and submit

with this paper a plan and section to illustrate what I have said.

One of my German books says that the style in which the upper part of this wall is built (opus reticulatum) is to be found at Hadrian's Villa at Tivoli. So that one might ask: Did perhaps Hadrian build this wall, as he was the restorer of the destroyed Jerusalem? But if so, for what was it used? Such a sunken round court, and very likely not covered, but open to the sky, as the wall is weak and could not have borne a dome or other roofing. It was not used as a reservoir for water, as there is not the least mark of any cement, and the wall was certainly made to be seen. Was it an arena or playground, and so an amphitheatre? If this were the case the seats of the spectators must have been put on the higher rock scarp. Major Conder, in the Jerusalem Volume, p. 434 (a little below the middle of the page): "The platform of rock, in which the tomb is cut, seems possibly to have been the base of a group of towers with a scarped foundation."

# NOTE ON THE INSCRIPTIONS FOUND AT TABITHA, NEAR JAFFA.

By A. S. MURRAY, Esq., LL.D.

The following are translations of the inscriptions found at Jaffa by Herr Schick (see p. 289, et seq.):—

Fig. 4.

Θήκη Ζ[ωΐλου υἱοῦ Κ[λα πτολεμ[αι ου ἐντολι . . εἰς ιιὐ[τον

If my conjectures, so far as they go, are right, this would be "The Tomb of Zoëlos, son of Claudius Ptolemæus." In line 4 the word may be  $\hat{\epsilon}\nu\tau\alpha\lambda\hat{\eta}$ , "by command." I do not see how the fifth line can be made to carry out that sense.

Fig. 5.

Εἰσιδότη ᾿Αριστίωνος, χρηστὴ, χαῖρε

"Isidotè, daughter of Aristion, good one, farewell!" The forms of the letters suggest a pre-Christian origin for this inscription.

Fig. 6.

Μνημα 'Ηνουκ

" Monument of . . . ."

Fig. 7. Τόπος Εἰακω (β) Καπ $(\pi)$ άδοκος καὶ 'Αχολίας συνβίου αὐτοῦ καὶ 'Αστερίου.

"Burying place of Jacob of Cappadocia and of his wife Acholia, also of Asterios."

Fig. 8.

'Ιούδας υίὸς 'Ιηνναη

"Judas, son of . . . ."

### THE SITE OF CALVARY.

By the Rev. A. A. Isaacs, M.A.

The long residence of Mr. Schick at Jerusalem, and the varied opportunities which he has had of studying the topography of the city, give interest and importance to his comments on "the site of Calvary." It is unfortunate that the exceptional privilege he had of examining the

ground to the east of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre could not be shared by others whose archæological knowledge would have enabled them to compare and examine the ancient remains which were discovered. Nor is it possible, without a carefully-drawn diagram, to understand the features of the locality to which Mr. Schick calls our attention, and by which he endeavours to establish the authenticity of the traditional site. But there are two broad facts which he leaves out of consideration. If the spot now occupied by the Church of the Holy Sepulchre was without the city as it existed in the time of Our Lord, the area of the city itself must have been very small, and its capacity for rearing even a moiety of the population with which it is credited, simply impracticable. Besides this, a wall so drawn as to exclude the traditional site of Calvary would leave the highest ground immediately outside of what was a strongly fortified town. This would be utterly out of keeping with the most rudimentary ideas of a fortified place, and place it almost at the mercy of an attacking force. Surely the tracings of ancient walls considerably beyond the limits of the present city most probably represent the limits of Jerusalem as it existed in the time of Our Lord.

I do not pretend to be an authority on the subject, but it has always appeared to me that the valley of the Son of Hinnom was the great burial-place of the Jews at that time, and there must have been the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea. From the judgment-seat of Pilate the transit would be easy to that locality through the gate leading from the south-eastern end of the valley of the Tyropœon, and there Simon the Cyrenian coming out of the country might have been met, who would bear the cross to a spot, which would answer all the conditions of the Gospel history. "The place of a skull" would hardly describe the form of the ground, but more probably the place of execution, and of the remains of the dead, which being used for these purposes was regarded as defiled by the Jewish people.

Ватн, Мау, 1893.

## THE CHURCHES OF ST. MARTIN AND ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.

By the Rev. J. E. HANAUER.

I.

In the Quarterly Statement for April, 1893, there appeared an account of a remarkable double vault and colonnade in the Jewish quarter of Jerusalem. Mr. Schick, who has now visited and planned it, agrees with me in believing it to have formed part of the Church of St. Martin, which, after the expulsion of the Crusaders in 1187, seems to have been allowed to fall into ruin, and was then bought by the celebrated Nachmanides, and turned into a

synagogue, A.D. 1227. Writing to his son, then living in Spain, Nachmanides says: "We found a very handsome but destroyed building with marble columns and a beautiful cupola, and started a collection in order to restore this edifice as a synagogue; after which we began at once to build up the same." (Rabbi Schwarz's "Das heilige Land," Frankfort-am-Main, 1852, p. 234.) Schwarz goes on to say that this building with columns and cupola still existed in 1852, and was known as "Al Maraga," but having been forcibly taken from the Jews about the year 5356, i.e., circa A.D. 1566. It was turned into a Ma'serah or place for the manufacture of dibs or grape molasses. The name "Maragha," or place where donkeys roll themselves, is in all probability

derived from the word to roll, and was applied in scorn by the

Moslems, one of whose peculiarities it is to try to turn Christian proper nouns into ridicule. As they applied the term "Al Kamamah," the dung hill, to the Church "Al Kiamah," or of the Resurrection, so the name El Martinieh or Mar Martin, suggested the offensive name "Al Maragha," which the double vault already alluded to still bears. Th section of it on the enclosed plan of Mr. Schick's shows that at some time or other the vaulting collapsed, and was then restored. In Mejir ed Din's "Uus el Jelil," Cairo edition, Arabic, pp. 633-643, is a long account of the circumstances connected with the break-down and the restoration. I shall tell the story briefly. It seems that up to A.H. 878, circa A.D. 1473, the only way of access "to the mosque with minaret belonging to the Moslems and abutting on to the Keniset el Yehud, or Jewish Synagogue in Harat al Yehud," was by a long narrow lane leading from the south. Owing to heavy rains, a house, belonging to the Jews, and situated due west of the mosque, fell in, and the Moslems thought that now was a good opportunity for securing a shorter road of access to the mosque from the great thoroughfare of Harat al Yehud, which passes west of it. They accordingly laid claim to the ruined house, and, it would seem, opened a new lane. These violent proceedings on the part of the Mohammedans were, as a matter of course, protested against by the Jews, who produced documentary evidence that the house that had fallen in was theirs, and was not, as had been asserted by their opponents, mosque property. The case was tried before a Medilis, or "Tribunal," the members of which are mentioned by name, and one of whom was Mejir ed Din himself. As the court could not agree in their decision, some favouring the Jews, and others the Moslems, the latter appealed to the Sultan Al Malik Al Ashruf, Abu Nusr Kayet bai at Cairo, who sent a Commissioner to Jerusalem to investigate the affair. A fresh Medjlis was held, the result of which was the closing of the Synagogue itself. The Jews appealed to the Sultan in their turn, and, after considerable litigation, they were allowed to re-open their place of worship, the sentences of most of the Ulema at Cairo being in their favour, and their right of possession being confirmed by an official decree of the Sultan's A.H. 879 = A.D. 1474. "So the Jews took possession thereof and entered in لعدة الله عليم the curse of Allah be upon them," says Mejir ed Din, "and this caused great vexation to the Moslems, for the Jews manifested great joy thereat, and they hanged up curtains therein and kindled lamps." They were not, however, left in undisturbed possession. Their enemies accused them to the Sultan of having heavily bribed various persons in order to obtain a favourable sentence, and so the law-suit began afresh. The narrative of Mejir ed Din gives us glimpses of stormy scenes in the court, and at last, after an apparently more than usually tempestuous sitting on Monday the 4th of Rajib, "the Sheikh Mohammad bin Afeef ed Din, and they that were with him, went to the Synagogue and ordered its demolition. So the Moslems hastened to demolish it, and they broke down the upper part thereof, and the next day they demolished the rest, and it was a notable day, and Sheikh Abu l'Azm encouraged the people to the demolition, and strengthened them in their purpose, and whenever the clouds of dust rose over the heads of the people and settled on their garments he brushed it off with a mandeel (veil or handkerchief) he had in his hand, and told them that this was of the dust of Paradise, and that in Paradise they would be rewarded for what they had done." The Sultan was of course furious to hear of the destruction of the Synagogue without his orders, and commanded the chief offenders to be arrested and conveyed to Cairo. The hero of the handkerchief episode, however, fled to Mecca and thus escaped punishment. The others were bastinadoed, one fanatic miscreant, to the disgust and vexation of the Sultan, assuming the air of a martyr and saying "Allah akbar," &c., all the time he was being punished, instead of saying "Al hagg," i.e., "It is just," or "I have deserved this," as the Sultan ordered him to do. Mejir ed Din's quaint narrative then goes on to relate how the Sultan sent a Commissioner to rebuild the Synagogue, and how the latter was lampooned by the Mohammedans for executing his master's orders, &c.

### II.

Mejir ed Din gives us a list of the different Moslem Colleges in Jerusalem in his day. One of these (popularly known as the house of Al Malik ad Daher), but in all probability that mentioned by him as the Tazieh College المدرسة العالي faces one as he reaches the Tarik Babes-Silsileh after climbing up from the Wailing Place to the great causeway from Wilson's Arch. It is figured on p. 14 of Dr. Philipp Wolff's "Jerusalem" (Leipzig, 1862). Just west of this an archway spans the Tarik Bab-es-Silsileh, and its northern side rests partly on massive fragments of columns and partly on a pier of masonry which hides the façade of a crusading building. Through a broad doorway in this pier one gains access to a large and beautifully-vaulted chamber, the roof of which is borne up by two columns in situ, with mediæval capitals, from the sides of which ribs run up the roof. The chamber is full of

earth and stones, and, at present, it is impossible to ascertain its complete size, as walls of rubble have been built across it. The roof evidently stretches over these walls northwards and eastwards, how far one cannot tell. The old doorway, behind the more modern one in the pier, is undoubtedly Crusaders' work, as is clear from the characteristic diagonal dressing. I think this vault was once the western end of the Church of St. Giles. As you go eastward from this place towards Bab-es-Silsileh you notice on your left hand a small street leading down steps from the causeway to "El Wad." Half-way down the steps, on your right, or on the eastern side of the small street, is the door to the house of the Yousef Effendi of Sir Charles Warren's days, and immediately opposite the entrance through a passage to a long courtyard, in a house which for many years past has been occupied by Georgian Jews, here, some years ago. Dr. Chaplin discovered some more columns, which he believes belonged to St. Giles'. With the exception of a base, not in situ, these have been removed. The Tazieh College lies just between this house and the pillared chamber above mentioned, in the story above which one detects a Crusader's window, with moulding like a curved row of backs of books, just like that seen over the portals to the Church of the Sepulchre. This window is half hidden behind a house built on the top of the arch spanning Tarik Bab-es-Silsileh, as above stated. I tried, but unsuccessfully, to get leave to enter and inspect the chambers in the so-called house of Melek ad Daber, which is just east of the vaulted chamber.

### III.

"The position of the Church of St. John" the Evangelist, says a footnote to p. 24 of the Pilgrim Text Society's "City of Jerusalem," is not known. "The cross-roads," where the text describes it as having been situated, "seem to have been at the corner of the Via Dolorosa, south of the Armenian Catholic Monastery, No. 27 Ordnance Survey."

I would call attention to the fact that just at the point indicated, south of the road, at the place where is the Ordnance Survey Benchmark 2420-6, opposite the Austrian Hospice, there is a remarkable ruined mediaval house, two lower vaults of which are still entire, one (in Sir C. Warren's time the Palestine Exploration Fund's Store) being now occupied by stone-cutters, and having in the south-east corner of the floor a shaft leading to a vault at a lower level, perhaps a cistern, full of earth, and the other being used as a stable. These vaults, which are about 30 feet long and 15 wide, lie side by side, north and south, and form a platform on the top or roof of which are the remains of a small church, of which the chancel-arch and part of the side walls still remain. This building lies east and west. A mihrab or Moslem-prayer niche, built in diagonally under the chancel-arch between two arched recesses which look like miniature apses, but are perhaps only walled-up windows. leaves no doubt that when the Holy City fell into the hands of the Mohammedans, they turned the place into a mosque, and then, as is

their way, allowed it to fall into ruin. These remains are, as I was told on the spot, called El Jami 'el Ahmar. My thanks are due to the Rev. H. K. Harris, of Runwell Rectory, Wickford, Essex, for the enclosed photograph of this interesting ruin, which I think we may regard as that of St. John the Evangelist.

The note in the last *Quarterly* on the Crocodile from the Zerka reminds me that last winter a true leopard (not a cheetah) that had done a good deal of mischief to the flocks and cattle of Bir Zeit and the neighbouring villages north of Jerusalem, was shot by a fellah from Hizmeh. Its skin, which I saw whilst still fresh, was bought by Dr. Merrill.

Another popular version of the story told in M. P. Baldensperger's interesting paper on Fellahin Folklore is that the woman who made a wrong use of the hot loaf of bread instantly fell down on her face upon the round straw mat which covered the batieh or circular wooden dish in which the dough is kneaded. This latter (the batieh) was overturned upon her back, and, as a punishment for what she had done, the woman was turned into a tortoise, the batieh becoming the carapace, and the straw mat, or "tabbak," the under shell. Her child was changed into a monkey. The bare red seats of monkeys are the hereditary effects of the hot loaf applied to the back of their ancestor. A marriage procession passing was, as M. Baldensperger relates, turned into a number of stones.

### NOTE ON AN ANCIENT WEIGHT FOUND AT GAZA.

By Professor Clermont-Ganneau.

ONE of my former pupils, M. l'Abbé Chabot, who has recently had occasion to visit Gaza, has just sent me copies of various antiquities he has seen there. Among them is a square leaden weight, weighing 144 grammes, with the following inscription in relief:—

LAEPA

FOPANO

MOYNTOC

AIKAIOY

My reading of it is-

("Ετους) δ $\xi\epsilon'$ , ἀγορανομοῦνντος Δικαίου. "Year 164, Dikaios being agoranomos."

According to the statement made to my correspondent, the weight comes from a place near Gaza they called *Khirbet Lakijah* (sic).¹ If this object really does belong to that neighbourhood, it may be presumed that the date on it is calculated by the local era of Gaza, which, as appears from the inscriptions discovered by me in that town in 1870 and 1874, is reckoned from October 28, in the year 61 B.C.² Thus the year 164 of the Gaza era would answer to the year 103–104 of ours.

This weight presents affinities with one of a very similar shape formerly described by M. Waddington ("Inscriptions greeques et latines de la Syrie," No. 1,904), and bearing the inscription, also in relief—Κολώνιας Γάζης, ἐπὶ Ἡρώδου Διοφάντου, "of the Colonia of Gaza, under Herodes (son of?) Diophantos." On the reverse is the Phœuician mêm, the well-known initial of the name of the god Marnas, which conclusively establishes a close connection between it and the town of Gaza. Weight, 178 grammes: leaden also.

The reverse of the newly-discovered weight bears no symbol, merely displaying a network of small lines crossing one another, so as to form lozenge-shaped compartments.

The weight bearing the name of Herodes is further marked with two letters, which are rather indistinct, unfortunately, I E, or perhaps  $\Lambda$  E. If these stand for the figures of a date they must be read  $\iota\epsilon'=15$ , or (<code>%rovs</code>)  $\epsilon'=$  "the year 5." This date may have been calculated from the ephemeral era instituted upon the occasion of the Emperor Hadrian passing through Gaza in the latter half of the year 130 A.D. This era appears on several coins of this Emperor struck at Gaza, and is there harmonised with the ancient era of Gaza.

Note on the Inscription on the Monument of Red Stone with Reclining Female Figure described by Mr. Schick at p. 296.

Below the figure:

Εὐτυχης, " Eutyches," a well-known male proper name.

On the side:

Χρηστέ καὶ άλυπε, χαίρε. Ζήσας έτη . . . .

"Blessed and untroubled one, farewell! Having lived . . . . years."

The number expressing the years, that doubtless followed the word  $\tilde{\epsilon}\tau\eta$ , appears never to have been cut. The funerary formula is quite common in Græco-Syrian epigraphy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Je suppose qui a doit être, en réalité, *Bett, Lahyâ*, un village situé au nord et tout près de Gaza.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> I do not think we may consider the era of the Seleucids, which would give us B.C. 148 as the date. That is too far back, I should say, for the palæographic character of the inscription.

#### RELIGION OF THE FELLAHIN OF PALESTINE.

## Answers to Questions.

By Philip J. Baldensperger, Esq.

ALTHOUGH some villages still exist in Palestine which have resisted the continual progress of Islam, the Christian villagers only differ from the Mohammedans in going to church on Sunday; in many places, even, I would say the Christians are more degraded. To give one example, bodily cleanliness is a strict necessity to every praying Mohammedan, for, besides the ablutions followed by every praying man, he must be very careful not to be soiled at any time of the day by anything unclean. Thus a man, being soiled with blood, or excrement, immediately sits down and washes the spot seven times, every time repeating the first part of the first chapter of the Koran (William) il fatiha, or simply the Bism illah il rahmân il raheem.

An anecdote concerning this ceremony of seven times washing may here be mentioned. The four leaders of the four Mohammedan sects were enjoying their supper, and سُدنا مالك the leader of the Malki, had his silken gown soiled, he proceeded to have it washed, but was hindered by the three others; who insisted on having it cut. After a good deal of argument, Malek cut the skirt, but thought to revenge himself, because they said "every object soiled must be cut," water is no cure. One evening he gave an invitation, and told the slave to put a jar of wine in place of the water-jar for washing the hands, and also told her that, as soon as they had finished supping, she should stumble, and in thus doing throw down the only light, and say she had no fire to light it again. Everything was prepared as ordered, and the slave fell on the light and darkened the room. Malek gave her a feigned correction, and not being able to find a light he said, "Never mind, the jar is here, pour out on our guests' hands to wash them." When all the three had thus washed in wine, he struck a light, and, finding them soiled with wine, proceeded to have their hands cut. Of course they protested, but he would not listen; he said his silk gown was cut, and he could not see how their hands could be cleansed without cutting. After having nearly frightened their lives out of them he consented to be merciful, but then and there fixed it as an article of faith, that water takes away all uncleanness, which was accepted with joy; thus the Malki say :--

الو لا سيدنا مالك If our Lord Malek had not been, كان الدين هالك Religion would have been lost.

Again, a Mohammedan adult is seldom found who does not thoroughly cleanse himself after his natural wants. The act of cleansing is called "". Tujumur, but the Christian fellah will bathe only in absolutely necessary cases. As to morals, there is hardly any difference. Superstitions, the use of amulets, and general belief, are so much more alike because the Christian villages are smaller and surrounded by Mohammedan neighbours. Bethlehem and Ramallah are large centres where Christianity is more strongly impressed on their minds.

The first question as to religion is :-

Question 1. Does the village profess Islam?

Answer. Bethlehem has a powerful and warlike Moslem quarter, the Fawaghré, فواغره, originally from Faghur, فاغوه, a small ruined place up the Wady el Biar, ال البيا, by the road from Bethlehem to Hebron. Beit Jala, near Bethlehem, is entirely Christian. Ramallah, 'Ain Karim, Jifneh, Taivibeh and Bireh, north of Jerusalem, and Beit Sahur, near Bethlehem, are villages with mostly Christians. In the plains of Sharon and Philistia all the villages are Moslem, and Christians are confined to their four towns, Jaffa, Ramleh, Lydda and Gaza. Dair Abân, نير ايان is a very large village, and its inhabitants were Greek Christians up to a very recent date. I could not fix the date of their conversion to Mohammedanism, perhaps it was about the beginning of this century. They have still identical names with the Christians of Beit Jala, the Greek New Testament of Dair Abân still exists in the Church of Beit Jala. The name Kasees has been changed into Khateeb. A man called Kasees years ago showed his ardour to Mohammedanism by going three times to the Haj, but still kept his name of Kasees, though he tried everything for solemnly receiving the name Khateeb. Fellah-Christian tradition here says that the Khateeb-Kasees (the first being the name for a Mohammedan priest, the second for the Christian priest) was asked to celebrate holy mass on the spot where he used to do it when a Christian to amuse the people and mock the mode of worship; he did so, and on elevating the chalice asked God to show mercy on him, whereupon the bystanders saw the Khateeb himself elevated several inches above the ground. On being asked whether he possessed any clue to sorcery, he confessed himself a Christian and was killed on the spot by the fanatic villagers. This happened some 60 years ago.

Question 2. Do men and women (a) pray, (b) go on the Haj, (c) give alms, (d) fast?

Answer. As a general rule all the Fellahin of Philistia and the mountains of Judea, amongst whom I more especially lived, pray and cease praying according to circumstances. The less they come in connection with towns and commerce the more they pray. A man in my service ceased praying at the birth of his third daughter, and

swore not to pray again till he should have a son. He kept his oath till his fifth child was born, which was a son. Again, some pray regularly the five prayers daily, whilst others pray once in a while, or others only at the feasts, when all men pray in unity. Women, as a general rule, do not pray, and care very little for religious questions, but are fanatical, nevertheless. Moreover, as a rule, those that do pray only begin when menstruation finally ceases. Girls begin to pray at the age of 12, but again cease at full puberty. I would say one per cent. pray; much depends on the locality. Two villages, Beit Dejan and Ibn Ibrâk, a little more than a mile apart and only five miles from Jaffa, are very different in morals—Beit Dejan having many loose customs, whilst Ibn Ibrâk shows great modesty. Thus Beit Dejan women wear gaudy dresses, and put scent on themselves, whilst those of Ibn Ibrâk have plain blue clothes, and are never allowed to flirt like their neighbours of Beit Dejan. (b) Those that have money, both men and women, go to the Haj. (c) Giving alms is universal, and looked upon as a duty both by the givers and receivers. Alms are instituted by law, and no public feasts or any rejoicing is complete without almsgiving. Usually, alms are given in natural products; on the threshing floor wheat and barley, to beggars, dervishes, &c.; in the oil-mills, oil. Women always offer bread when coming from the oven. The blessing of such alms is immeasurable. They are written down as good deeds in the guardian angel's daily report. "A man had done nothing but crimes during his lifetime and had given one loaf of bread as a good deed: this was enough to save him from the stripes administered by Nakir and Nukeer." (d) Fasting is observed by both sexes during the month of Ramadan, and by as many as can easily bear it, from the age of puberty, or, if possible, before. I had a set of five fasters one day in Ramadan, but told them I had to dismiss them for the time of fasting, as they could not work and fast; they all set to work and did not fast a single day.

Question 3. Do they believe in God, (b) scriptures, (c) angels, (d) prophets, (e) judgment, (f) destiny?

Answer. All believe in God from Dan even unto Beersheba. There are no materialists among them known to me, although they seem to doubt about some things, incomprehensible to them.

(c) Angels accompany every human being, one on each shoulder, they are greeted at the end of every prayer by turning towards them, right and left; they write down every deed accomplished during the daytime, or as long as the person is awake. No sooner has sleep overtaken the person than they ascend to heaven, and lay their accounts

before God, coming back as soon as this is performed. Angels also are employed building every praying man's palace, thus those who make long prayers have long walls, those who make short prayers short cones, and those who do not pray have no abode at all.

There are angels of different degrees, and seven are chief angels. Sidna 'Osrain, سيدنا عزرايس, is the death angel. Sidna Român, سيدنا رومان, is the examining angel of the dead in the grave.

- (d) All prophets and patriarchs of the Old Testament are known to them, besides many others, and they hold them in great veneration, swearing by them and fearing their punishment more than God's direct interference, though they believe it is only through God's will. Prophets have their places or abodes (عقام) all over the country, and are considered as the patrons of the district; they call upon them, they ask their pardon (معقام) and they bring offerings to them which will be described more fully under the last question.
- (e) The Judgment Day is inevitable and will be held on the plateau of the mosque of Omar by Mohammed sitting on the well known pillar there. All men must meet there, "the quick and the dead."
- (عال), destiny, is written on every man's forehead, at his birth, and no accident can annul it. کتاب، بانکتنگ, a writing, it is written.

Question 4. Do the Fellahin know the ordinary names of the planets? Answer. Fellahin do not as a rule know a great deal; there are only some men that know, especially in villages having intercourse with Bedawîn, but as far as I could make out, Jupiter is known as Nijmet el Gharara, المناز, Venus as morning star, العبار, and Mars, Nijmet el Sha'alé, العبار Have they any curious beliefs or stories about them? More about the fixed stars. Do they believe in astrology (علم النبوم) and do they ever worship the planets? They do believe in astrology, علم الفلك ('Elm el Fallak), but astrologers are generally strangers, negroes or Algerians; they do not worship any heavenly body, but swear by them, as saying "By the life of this star and Him who created it,"

Question 5. Have you ever seen the Fellahin praying with their faces to the rising or setting sun?

Answer. No, in Palestine the Kiblé, فيلغ, is south-south-east; they face Mecca in praying. In Egypt, especially in the south, they pray towards the east that is towards Mecca.

Question 6. Do the Fellahin know the Pleiades or any other stars by name? Do they suppose the rain to depend on the rising of certain stars? Have they any stories about the stars, especially about a lost star, once to be seen?

Answer. All Fellahin know the Pleiades by the name of Thureiyah, يُريا. Besides this they know many names of stars and constellations. They have many tales about them. Here are a few names, though they have a great many more:—

Banat Na'asch	بنات نعش	The Great Bear.
Nijmetain el-Joz	نجمتين البجوز	Castor and Pollux.
Thureiyah	تربيا	Pleiades.
Hareef el Thureiyah	حريف الثريا	Auriga.
Sawak el Thureiyah	سواق الثريا	Aldebaran (in the Bull).
Il Jiddi	العبدي	Vega (in Lyra).
Nijmet el Danab	نعجمت الدنب	β in the Lion (Dene- bola).
Ilsamak	السمك	Fomalhaut.
Ilmizâne	المزان	Orion's belt in Orion.
Nashallat il mizâne	نشالات المزان	Betelgeux and Rigel in Orion.
Sawak il mizâne	سواق المديزان	Sirius in the Great Dog,
S'héle	سہیل	Canopus (in Argo Navis).
Ilwadih	الوديح	
Tareek i-tubânet	تريك الضبانة	The Milky Way.

When the Pleiades rise, and wind comes on, plenty of rain is expected for a fortnight. At midnight, before the Feast of the Cross (September), when the stars suppose all the world asleep, Auriga rushes at the Pleiades and knocks the seven stars in every direction. If it does this the coming year is fruitful, but if the Pleiades are prepared for the shock, and are not dispersed, a dry winter and unfruitful year follow. Again, at the same time of year, 12 heaps of salt are placed corresponding to the 12 months of the year. Next morning the degree of wet in the heaps show the quantity of rain for the following year. The Great Comet of 1882 foretold the Egyptian War, the Crescent of the Moon one evening was just above Venus, whilst the Great Comet emerged above Lebanon. A Maronite explained this to me as being the Christian

sword coming up to destroy Turkey, the moon and star well representing the arms of the Turks.

Question 7. Have they any images, or do they think it wicked to make such?

Answer. The second commandment is strictly adhered to by the Moslems. It is not only wicked to make such, but to destroy any images is very praiseworthy; all artists, sculptors, taxidermists, will be put before their work at the Judgment Day, and, under dreadful tortures, God will ask them to put life into the things they have made, and on their not being able to do so they will be thrown into hell fire without mercy.

Question 8. Are all men circumcised? At what age do they circumcise?

Answer. All Moslems are expected to be circumcised, but there is no limit of age. As festivals always accompany circumcision, the poorer classes put it off, and should death come before it is performed, the circumcision is made on the corpse. Generally the Fellahin of Philistia perform the ceremony at the feast of Rubin, in the court of the mosque at Rubin. All friends and relations go there and assist the traditional sacrifice which accompanies it. A barber is now usually employed to operate; the foreskin is held fast with a split reed, and the operation is done very quickly.

Question 9. Do they believe in the Mahdi? ( , in ed Dejjal? (الدجال), in the return of Mohammed on earth? or are they indifferent to such ideas?

Answer. They do believe in the Mahdi, and in the Dajjan or Dejjal; they have many signs as to the coming of judgment; thus, they find in their books the end of the world foretold :-

and of or lack

Matta ma mad il hadeed. When iron is laid in length.

و قُربِ النعيد

Wa kurb el ba'eed. When distances are shortened.

انصراو الى يوم الوعيد Unzuru ila yom il wa'eed. Look to the promised day.

The iron is laid by railway and by telegraphic wires. Distances are shortened by telegraphic despatches, steamers, and railways. Again, the Jews must come to Palestine and reign in it seven days, or seven months, or seven years, but during their reign they will lay heavy taxes on everything-cats, dogs, and even stones will have to pay, so much so that everything will become so dear, famine will ensue, causing all Mohammedans to die; then will the 'Awar el Dajjan, اعور الدجال, appear and

have two streams of bread and of water flowing by his sides, promising plenty to those who believe in him. His followers will soon perceive that the streams are mere fiction, which were produced by sorcery the Mahdi then appears and fights with him, and finally kills him on the rubbish mounds of Lydda (مزبلة الله). By degrees all Mohammedans will die and no Mohammedan woman will bear children; only Christians then will be living, and when Mohammed has gathered his whole nation (do), Ummé) the whole earth will become flat, no mountains, no trees, no noise of waters, all earth will be beautiful (plain and treeless). Then Mohammed will come and call all nations to judgment at Jerusalem, everybody appearing naked, but for decency's sake the eyes will be transferred to the crown of the head. Heaven and earth will have passed away, السما والارض; الله, and all will assemble in the House of Justice, بدت الحق, in Jerusalem, where Mohammed will sit to judge the living and the dead. The wire mentioned in the first Sura of the Koran, الصراط المستقيم (the immovable wire), will now be fixed from the pillar in the Haram wall to the tower on the Mount of Olives, whilst fire will be burning in the valley of Jehoshaphat. Mohammed now opens the Well of Souls, بير الارواح, and all those who had committed crimes will have expiated them in this purgatory. Then Mohammed descends into hell and looks for all Mohammedans there. Their sufferings being sufficient they call on him, ايابنى الله افدينا Oh, prophet of God, ransom us! Whereupon he takes them to the House of Happiness (بيت السعد), where every man lives in the palace the angels built for him whilst praying; his prayers missed on earth must be said on hell's stone, and at every prostration the skin of his forehead is burned and becomes right again. Then he enters his palace, enjoying his seven women (حوريف). If a man during his lifetime has sworn to divorce his wife, he has here a houry less, and as often as he has sworn, عليي الطلاق "Aleyi il talak: May I become divorced," he has fewer wives. Whilst unbelievers, not being able to pass the wire, will have fallen into everlasting fire.

Question 10. Have you ever heard of a person being put to death at a tomb, (b) of a child being killed and burned beside a stone (i.e., i), (c) or of blood being smeared on a great stone as a religious act?

Answer. (a) No; (b) No; (c) The Taamréh have stones representing their mosques, and besmear them at their feasts.

Question 11. Are the peasants Maleki, Shafi, Hannafih, or Hanbali Moslems?

Answer. All Philistia and Judea are mostly Shafi, yet the Egyptians and a good many settlers from the time of Ibrahim Pasha (1830–42), as at 'Akir, Zarmuga, 'Kbébé, &c., in the Plain of Philistia, are Haunafih. The Turks are generally Hanbali, and the inhabitants of North Africa generally Malki. In the towns all the four sects are mixed. Intermarriages even among the Fellahin may change the sect, though as a rule the Fellah of Palestine calls himself Fellah, whilst the others are Masriin (مصريف). They do not readily intermarry. A Fellah will take an Egyptian to wife, but not, as a rule, give his daughter to an Egyptian.

Question 12. Give any stories about 'Aly, &c., or any other of the persons commonly reverenced by the Fellahin?

Answer. سيدنا أدم, Sidna Adam, asked God when he was sent out of Paradise what he should now do, so God who had distributed qualifications to all creatures told Adam he had only three left, viz., Patience, صبر, (Sabr'), Contentment, تنب (Kan'a), and Management, Cadbeer). But Adam wanted to ask, ستنا حوالي Sitna Hawa, Eve's, counsel. When he came back and asked for patience it was given to the dog, and to this day dogs wait patiently for their food in all towns and villages (of the Orient), and receive more stripes than anything else. Adam again came and told Eve, so she sent him for contentment, but this was given to the birds; you can still see them contenting themselves with anything they can find. So he came back, and Eve sent him to take hold of management at least; to the glory of the human race he received it, and to this day man manages to perfection everything that is given to him.

Question 13. Are they accustomed to sing, dance, light lumps, or make sacrifice at the Kubbeh or Makam?

Answer. This has already been answered in Question 5 of Folklore, which see. But the Derwishes assemble on Thursday night (المحمد), the night before Friday, with their instruments (عدة), consisting of small drums and cymbals and flags, and go to the Makam to perform (غذ) in honour of the Wely, or martyr. If they do not go, the Wely assembles his own people to light lamps, bring forth instruments and perform, and call upon the name of God. This can perfectly be heard, and the lights seen. The human assembly begins very slowly lighting lamps, and kindling fires to heat the drums, which give way after being beaten awhile, and then with a melancholy voice one begins: الله دايم اله دايم الله دايم الله

out every person unclean as the spirit inspires them (I have been present, and, for politeness sake, have not been found unclean). The shaking of the head is obligatory, and with great swiftness they finally drop the word Allah and continue 'Hei (alive), and by trying to repeat this as quickly and at the same time as strongly as possible, the assembly now resembles raging dogs, the 'Hei exactly imitating barking, in monosyllables, or growling. This continues until one of them falls down exhausted, dripping wet, when they gather round him and ask him to consider God as one, wahad. After he has called out and acknowledged God as only one, the same thing recommences, and very often four or five hours, till about midnight, the (فقر) fukur, (دنه) (العدة) beating of instruments, and توحيد (tow'heed) is carried on. New candidates are often recruited on such evenings, though the final initiation takes place later on, and with more ceremonies. A diploma also is given stating which order he is to belong to. The chief orders are four, and several sub-orders depend on these.

Question 14. Where there are no mosques, do they often go to visit the mosques in the towns?

Answer. Yes, they generally do so on Friday, but are not very careful to do so in many places. In some small villages they go to the next village possessing a mosque, or pray at the guest house, (عدافة), Madâfet.

Question 15. Give the principal feasts observed, such as عيد عولد النبي. &c. At which time of the year do these festivals occur?

Answer. 'Eed el Kebeer or 'Eed el De'hié, عيد ألدحية, Feast of Atonement, and 'Eed Ramadan, عيد رعدان, the Feast of Ramadan, are the only feasts really celebrated. 'Eed Mowlad el Nabi is not universally observed, and most Fellahin know nothing about this feast. The Thursday of the Dead (Khamees el Amwât), حميس الاعوات, is not considered a feast, but simply a remembrance of the dead.

'Eed Ramadan is the first day of the month next to Ramadan, Shewal, and is held for three days, the 6th to the 9th days of Zi-el-Hijje, is the Feast of Atonement, or the Great Feast, held in commemoration of Abraham's sacrifice on Moriah, when he was going to sacrifice his son Ishmael (they do not believe that it was Isaac). It is kept in the month indicated by its name, whilst the Haj are bringing their sacrifices to Jebal 'Arafat, six hours from Mecca. It is 65 days' distant from the Feast of Ramadan as far as my 11 years' notices show me, 1881-91. They still await the news here generally from Damascus, so very often a day or

two are missed. Thus I have the Feasts of Ramadan and Atonement. Ramadan-August 26th, 1881; August 15th, 1882; August 4th, 1883; July 24th, 1884; July 13th, 1885; July 2nd, 1886; June 21st, 1887; June 10th, 1888; June 2nd, 1889; March 20th, 1890; March 9th, 1891. D'hié-November 2nd, 1881; October 23rd, 1882; October 10th, 1883; September 30th, 1884; September 19th, 1885; September 8th, 1886; August 28th, 1887; August 17th, 1888; August 6th, 1889; July 27th, 1890; July 16th, 1891. Both feasts have the same general features in that they kill a goat or lamb and eat it, together with rice or bread. They assemble in the mosque, and listen to a sermon preached by the Khateeb, the only time of the year they do so. All the rest of the year no sermons are held. The Khateeb is also the scribe, and these functions of priest and law reader, together with many other things, have evidently been handed down, and customary in the country for thousands of years. In Nehemiah viii, 1-4, it is narrated that Ezra the scribe brought forth the book of the law and from a pulpit read to the people, and in the sixth verse the form of lifting up hands, bowing the heads, and worshipping with the face to the ground, the real symbol of the Mohammedan prayer, is described. In the tenth verse Nehemiah and Ezra send the people away to eat the fat and drink the sweet and send portions to them for whom nothing is prepared. This portion sending is another thing which is often done here. Also they now go and fetch olive branches, if they can be procured, as in verse 11. The Feast of Atonement is evidently copied and mixed up from Judaism. It has this peculiarity that the blood of the sacrifice is sprinkled on the doorposts, and olive branches are stuck over the door as a sign of peace. sacrifice here is not all eaten up on the spot, but parts are distributed to relatives away, as any of the female relatives married in another village. When the Khateeb has done preaching, and all the people have prayed after him, all the men embrace each other in token of friendship. Women are never admitted to prayers, but they may listen to the preaching, which relates to the lives of the patriarchs. Cats are said not to eat any meat of the 'Eed el De'hie', but to shun it and run away. Minor feasts are the عيد الصغير, 'Eed el Sagheer, the Small Feast, or Feast of the Lady, also Fast of the Lady, or Fast of Six, ميام السته, Sitti being lady and also six. It is only a very few who feel inclined to hold this fast in commemoration of Mohammed's wife, as it is immediately after Ramadan. Again, on the 10th of Muharram, عشو, ته وي , the 'Ashura, which is calculated to fall at the time of the return of the Haj, is kept but only by very few. Fellahin do not trouble about any but the two great feasts. Chickens are killed on the 'Ashura, for the proverb says, "Kill the chickens, and the اذبح المجاج ولفتي المحجاج ",pilgrims arrived,

Question 16. Do the Fellahin believe in Munkir and Nakir examining

the soul in the grave? How soon after death does this occur? What happens to the souls of the dead after they are examined?

Answer. They believe in Nakir and Nukeer (ناقر ونقير).

As soon as all people have left the burial-place, the dead man or woman awakes and sits up and says, "God! have I died?" The two, Nakir and Nukeer, are standing on both sides, armed with clubs (كريوس) Daboos). The angel Român now begins the examination. Nothing can be denied, for should the man not reply any limb would answer. For every crime he now receives stripes by the two, for Mohammed said: "My nation must suffer in the grave." For the good the grave becomes wide, and the angel Român shows his most shining face, whilst to the wicked an ugly, hideous face is shown, and the grave becomes so narrow as to crack the bones together, and cause them to cross each other in every direction, as good deeds during lifetime are even considered objects stolen by another man from the now dead man's property. After the examination the man lies down and dies again, and the souls of Mohammedans go to the Well of Souls at Jerusalem, whilst Christians go to the Devil, and there expect the last judgment.

Question 17. Is there any particular day on which Moslems visit the tombs?

Answer. Thursday is the universal day for visiting tombs. Townspeople are the most assiduous to do it, Fellahin come next, and Bedawîn last. As a rule, the tombs are visited the day after the burial of the dead, and for seven following days, and on the next Thursday. Food is distributed at the tomb to anybody passing, and by many this fooddistributing ("a,) rahmy (mercy) is carried on till the great Thursday of the dead (خميس الاموات) when everybody visits tombs and distributes food for the repose of the soul. Any food is good for those who cannot afford many and good things, but most commonly oil-pancakes (زلابية) Zalâbié, are distributed. This Thursday is always in spring, and is a movable feast-day, or duty-day; they do not call it feast. It is as closely as I could observe either on Maundy Thursday or next to it (Greek calendar). I could not make out why they in this follow the Greek calendar, but most probably the spring of the year is the occasion, which would not happen if they would follow the lunar months and have a fixed date. Good deeds done at the graves are especially good for the souls in purgatory. A woman in Shuweikeh had vowed if her son should recover from his sickness she would leave the world seven days. Her son really recovered, and she had to ask a learned man (عالم 'Alem) what sense to give to her vow. He told her that she must be buried seven days, so she was buried, but had food enough to support her. As soon as the ceremony of burying was over, and the people departed, a round opening was seen, by which celestial

air came in. She went in and saw men and women ill-treated as described in Dante's "Inferno." Some were hanged by their eyelashes, some by their ears, others by their hair, receiving floggings. Passing these, she saw a woman of Shuweikeh hanged by her hair-plaits (حدایل). At once the tormented woman smelled her earthly scent, and asked if she would go back; on her answering in the affirmative, she begged her to tell her husband, who was still living, that she had stolen money from him and hid it in such and such a place, and that he should look for the money, and forgive her, as without his forgiveness she would be tortured continually. Accordingly, when the seven days were over, the vow-woman left the grave and came back to her village. But nobody would acknowledge her, as her face was blackened by the air of purgatory. When they at length were induced to believe it was she, she told how things went on beyond the tomb, and since then it is generally known what it is to be dead and buried.

Question 18. How is the Imâm chosen? Is he generally a Hajji?

Answer. He may be Hajji and may not. The Fellahin call him Khateeb, ختیب, generally he is the only person in the village who can read or write. If there is none, the next village furnishes one. He usually performs all religious duties, and reads government orders, for which services he is paid a measure of wheat, barley, or other crops of the village, each in its turn, at the harvest. He is not venerated as much as the Christian priests generally are, though he has the same functions. He washes the dead, writes marriage contracts, &c. But he has no ordination, the simple fact of his knowing makes him priest. In small villages he calls out the evening hours for breaking the fast during Ramadan, whilst in large villages all the year round hours are called out. In some villages, owing to their bloody feuds, the Khateeb belongs to one party, and the other party bring the Khateeb of a neighbouring village.

Question 19. Are there any dervishes in the village? Do they charm snakes, tread on coals, eat scorpions, wound themselves with swords? Are they much respected? To what order do they belong? Tell all you know about them. What happens when the candidate, عريد, is admitted into the order? Describe the Fakirs or wandering dervishes. Is it true that they have particular privileges respecting women? Are they considered holy?

Answer. Every village has its dervishes, though not all have any particular sign of being such. A man may be a dervish without acting. A real dervish is expected to renounce pomp and vanity and the possession of all earthly goods, and it is only when he has entirely done so that he is entitled to beg and receive gifts. Very few charm snakes. All should tread on coals, wound themselves, &c. The degree of respect

depends on the degree to which they have advanced. There being so much to say about this, the orders and so on, a particular chapter will be devoted to the subject subsequently.

Question 20. Do the Fellahin refuse to let Kaffirs or strangers eat and drink out of their vessels?

Answer. They never did do so with us, and do not even own that they would if they did not respect us. Still, I believe they would do so in quite independent cases, but their greediness and eternal hope of gaining something from one's favour makes them tolerate your dipping into the same dish with them, yet to avoid being soiled or considered unclean they may draw a fictitious line between your food and theirs, asking God to consider the impossibility of doing otherwise. The Shafi' are the strictest sect, yet we never felt it, and though the Koran forbids them to let Christians eat of their meat, at the 'Eed el Dahié they always brought it into our house, in Artâs, and we ate with them, sans gêne. Many a time I tried to have them say something against us, but was often told that we were no نصارى, Nazarenes or (native) Christians, but برأنج, Franji, being cleaner than the indigenous Christians, for we wash or bathe daily, a kind of ablution; we give alms, in the way of hospitals, orphanages, &c.; and as to praying, they do not know, but God may have mercy some way or other. But fanatics do not admit so much.

Question 21. Are the five hours of prayer observed by the Fellahin?

Answer. It depends a good deal on the Pasha or Sheikh of the district. Thus, during the Governorship of Raouf Pasha, 1875–1889, a good deal more of religious sentiment was observed than before his time, and after that a little less. But, as near as I could observe, in the Jerusalem district, Fellahin are less prayers and fasters than in all others. Nåblus, Hebron, Gaza, and Jaffa, important centres, as a rule, observe the five hours more strictly, the Muadin remission reminding them. About the years 1870–74, in Artâs, very few really did pray; but heavier taxes, closer watching from the Government as to thefts, &c., made them change a little, though now only about a quarter of them pray. The coming generation seem to live under the influence of the 15 years of Raouf Pasha, which may, however, be lost by and by. The Khateeb of the large Philistia villages generally has a watch, and regulates his hours for calling out by it, but should he fail to have one he regulates them by signs:—

The Morning Prayer ملات الصبح By the first streaks of daylight.

The Midday Prayer ملات الادهر By facing the Kiblé, عبله, the sun strikes the right eye.

The Afternoon Prayer ملات العصر By measuring the shadow of one's self, which is to have 15 paces.

daylight vanish.

The Sunset Prayer صلات المغرب Sunset.

The Evening Prayer ملات العشا When the last streaks of

Some have prayers between the five; as two bowings between morning and mid-day, نعنني (two kneelings), another two at midnight, مننه (two kneelings), another two at midnight, عند (farad), a debt which, as mentioned, must be executed; and, if one day a man has no time, he must repeat it on the other, and every prayer at its hour, no matter how many accumulate, and, if neglected, it will be done at the gate of hell, burning the skin of the forehead every time it touches earth.

Question 22. What is the Kod?  $\ddot{e}_{o}$ , sacrifice? When and where is such a sacrifice performed, and why? Is the animal eaten entirely by those taking part? Are sacrifices made on occasions of public rejoicing?

Answer. The Kawad, قون, strictly taken, is no religious ceremony, though on some occasions it might turn to that. The word is derived from leading the sacrifice to its destination. Thus, it is "led" to celebrate the birth of a son, return from a far journey or a military life, after a wedding, or as a condolence after death. The sacrifice is led to the house of the person having enjoyed or lost, by some friends or relatives, mostly from one village to another. When the Kawad is perceived, the person for whom it is meant, or his relatives, receive those who bring it either at home or at the guest house, and a goat or lamb is at once killed for supper. Next morning another is killed for breakfast. All partake of the food. The animal (brought) is generally the first to be killed, and the principal leaders have garments given to them, generally of red silk. Joseph gave his brothers such (Genesis xlv, 22). Samson had to give such (Judges xiv, 12-20). An illustration also of the inevitableness of this custom we find in 2 Kings v, 20-27, where Gehazi would not be content with nothing, but went after Naaman the Syrian, and got two changes of garments. The Kawad is not absolutely necessary to be held immediately after the event for which it is meant, but may be done a year or more afterwards. It is only done in honour of a male member of the family, as a woman is considered earthly goods (, ) Though a man may be sorry for her loss, he generally must not show it, الرزق على الله Property is God's. They may not even mourn males. But a Kawad may be brought for a deceased boy of six months, as he is a man lost to the family.

#### TADUKHEPA'S DOWRY.

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

This list of presents sent to Egypt with the bride of Amenophis III, is highly important as indicating the civilisation of the fifteenth century, B.C., extending to Armenia, and indicating trade with central Asia. It is contained in the tablet numbered B26 of the Tell Amarna collection, and though this tablet is much injured, and will no doubt require very special knowledge to translate fully, a good deal of its contents are easily understood. At the bottom of the left-hand column at the back (lines 44 to 50) the following passage occurs:—

"These are the (treasures?) of the female slaves, all the things that Dusratta, King of Mitani, gives to Amenophis III, King of Egypt, his brother, his relation by marriage . . . . for Tadukhepa, his daughter, to the land of Egypt, to Amenophis III for marriage, when he gives

her he gives these."

The list begins with a pair of horses, and a chariot, the whole plated with gold and set with some kind of precious stones, and with silver, with shafts and crossbars of gold, the weight of which is stated, and the details described, with the ornaments of the horses' harness. litter for camels appears to follow, adorned in similar style; and cloths of purple and many colours, and one worked with gold, with a girdle fringed with gold, and rings of gold. Objects of bronze and of gold follow, and possibly a headdress adorned with gold, and other garments. A (crescent?) of rubies, emeralds, and other precious stones, and an arm band of gold and gems follow. The saddle for a horse is adorned with eagles of gold, and precious stones, apparently including turquoises. In the next column is enumerated a necklace of gold and gems, a bracelet of iron and gold with gems, an anklet of gold, and another ornament with 25 emeralds. Eyes of gold and rings of the same, and a collar in six rows, with other articles of gold and gems including emeralds. The dresses include one of purple, apparently of Phonician work, and another from the city Khat (perhaps Hit on the Euphrates), another which was green, and a third dyed crimson. Ornaments of precious stones, including emeralds, follow, and a carved throne gilded, and veneered with wood supposed to be ebony, and a bracelet of silver, and vessels of copper with gold handles. The final objects appear to be chests to hold the presents-of stone.

On the back of the tablet some object of jade is noticed, and leaves of silver and gold, with cloths, for beds (or seats). A number of objects of bronze (or copper) are then enumerated, some of which belonged to a chariot; and on the right-hand column of the back, boxes of strong wood (ebony?) to hold the treasures, and some object adorned with gold lions, and set with emeralds, with other things of ebony, white wood,

silver, gold, and gems—Phœnician robes, and others from the city Khat, and bronze objects for horses.

Another long tablet (25B), giving a similar list, appears to be part of the same inventory. It is much injured on the left side, but the enumeration includes earrings with gems, and trinkets adorned with emeralds and other gems, which occupy the whole column. In the right hand column we find mention of a necklace of gold and gems, and eyes of precious stone, a bracelet of gold, an anklet of gold, and other bracelets, one of iron adorned with gold, and a clasp or brooch of gold and emeralds, After this, boxes to hold the treasures are enumerated, one being of alabaster, and another adorned with gold. Objects of silver follow to the end of the column.

At the back of the same tablet other objects of gold and silver come first, including an anklet and other adornments for the feet and body. On the right-hand columns, silver objects come first, and horns of the wild bull follow, adorned with gold, and other objects of ebony and gold. Finally, bracelets and anklets of gold are described in detail, and a "pair of earrings of gold with pendants of emerald and stars of gold," and as many as twelve bracelets and eight anklets of gold, and ten silver anklets for women, with silver adornments, and twenty earrings of gold with pendants of gems.

I am not aware that any translation of these tablets, or even an abstract of their contents, has yet been published. Those who are acquainted with the treasures found at Mycenæ and Troy, by Dr. Schliemann, in the lower parts of the ruins, which are supposed to be as old perhaps as 1500 B.C., will observe the resemblance between the art and materials of the objects which he discovered, and those which came from Armenia to Egypt. Wherever the precious metals and gems were found, iade was only to be obtained in Turkestan, and white jade only on the borders of China. This agrees with the mention of ivory among the presents sent to Amenophis III from Babylon. Dr. Schliemann found both jade and ivory in his excavations, and leaves of gold which are supposed to have adorned dresses, as well as the famous gold tiaras, and vessels of gold and of bronze. It has long been pointed out that this art was Asiatic and not European; and the double eagle, which is carved on Hittite bas-reliefs, was also an emblem found at Mycenæ, with the double axe which is distinctive of Carian coins. The art in question has been called Carian by some, and the early Carians appear to have spoken a Mongolic language. The connection with the contemporary art of a Mongol people not very far east in Armenia, casts, therefore, an important light on the character of the actually discovered treasures of Asia Minor.

## NOTES ON THE JULY "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

The stones figured p. 201 are like many examples described in the Memoirs. Dr. Thompson, in the "Land and the Book," described the sort of mill to which they belonged, and I think there is no doubt they belonged to an oil mill.

The article by Mr. P. J. Baldensperger is one of the best sets of answers returned as yet to the questions which I arranged for the Society. The replies of school teachers and educated natives have not been satisfactory, but the present correspondent shows that he has had the intimate acquaintance with the peasantry which is requisite. I hope he may go on with the other questions, and give us the full benefit of his experience.

The unlucky character of the fig tree was well known to me. The natives always objected to camping under figs, saying it was bad for the eyes. The account of the Jân contains many new details not to be found in Lane, and recalls very closely the statements of Akkadian tablets as to demons from below. The Akkadians also expelled such from the toes of the possessed, driving the demon gradually downwards out of the body. No doubt this was to prevent injury of the more important organs just as the demon was leaving. The Akkadian demons were also said to refuse to do any useful work, and to lurk under couches and floors. The great antiquity of these superstitions is thus illustrated. The Akkadian demons were, however, neither male nor female.

The sign which is called "Solomon's Seal" in this paper is, I believe, rightly the Scutum David. Solomon's Seal, which was a common mason's

mark in the 12th century, had five points, not six.

The answer to Question 12 is of interest as illustrating the account in the Bible (2 Sam., xiv, 26) of Absolom's "weighing his hair" annually when he cut it. He was courting popularity by giving the weight in money to the poor—an explanation which has long been known. Lane mentions the weighing of children's hair.

The eagle owl, who is an enchanted woman, is also an interesting character. Lilith, the female demon mentioned in the Talmud and in the Assyrian magical tablets, was the enemy of new-born children, the "night female": the word is, however, also used for the screech owl in the Bible. I think Sitt Leila, one of the female saints of Palestine, must be a Lilith.

The superstitions about horses are numerous. I used to ride a horse which had on its forehead the sign of sudden death for the rider. I bought it cheap in consequence. It threw me badly over its head once, but this my servants naturally expected. On another occasion, an Arab sheikh with me was much frightened at my horse pawing the ground,

and kneeling down to drink. No doubt he thought it was digging a grave.

The legend of Muhammad in the cave (of Mt. Hira) covered by the spider's web, is told of David in Talmudic literature, when he fled from Saul.

Ghouls do not seem to be familiar to the writer. There are several haunts of ghouls marked on the Western Survey, and east of Jordan all the dolmens were known to Arabs as "Ghoul's houses." Another ghoul lived in the Jordan valley in 1874, and I have been in a ghoul's cave near Jericho. The word, however, appears to be Turkish rather than Arabic. It is more commonly used among Arabs than among the Fellahin.

I believe the *Murîd*, or candidate for admission into a Dervish order, usually appears naked at the ceremony of initiation.

The carrying about of boats is not a ceremony which I have seen in Palestine, but I have heard of it in seaside towns, such as Tripoli, and have witnessed it at Constantinople.

My impression is that it is very difficult to get natives to talk on such subjects at all, and that information can only be got from residents who have had the special experience of Mr. Baldensperger. Those who live in towns like Beirut do not, as a rule, know anything about the peasantry.

## ZION (OR ACRA), GIHON, AND MILLO.

(All South of the Temple.)

By the Rev. W. F. BIRCH.

Patient investigation has clearly shown me that Zion, i.e., the stronghold of Zion, captured by Joab and afterwards named the City of David, was situated on Ophel, due west of Gihon (Virgin's Fount). Any theory at variance with this conclusion will (I am satisfied) on careful examination prove to have been founded on some mistake.

We, the defenders of the Ophel site, are, as were the Jebusites, few in number, but like the conies we make our houses in the rock (but rocks, R.V.), and so are quite able to hold our own against all comers at all times. Our opponents have indeed the Press on their side. Canon Tristram, Sir C. Warren, Major Conder, Rev. A. Henderson, Mr. G. St. Clair, and, lastly, Sir Charles Wilson in the Dictionary of the Bible, are scattering their Pseudo-Zions far and wide. In vain I urged the Bible Society not to be afraid, but boldly to put the City of David where Nehemiah places it, i.e., south of the Temple (Quarterly Statement, 1885, p. 61), the virtual reply in "New Bible Maps" was no plan of Jerusalem, and En-rogel misplaced at Gihon. Another Society that prints for the million was equally timid. Meanwhile, my publisher

tarries at Jericho. Thus error catches thousands, while truth gets hardly a bite.

I do not undertake to convince my adversaries, but merely to confute their arguments or point out their inconsistencies. Yet if I break only one link in a chain, the latter is useless until it is mended. Would Samson have done more? Let me now deal with some of the errors adverse to our Ophel site.

1. Mr. St. Clair in these pages, and in his "Buried Cities," is partly in agreement with us in placing the City of David south of the Temple, but he does not extend it so far south as Gihon. As I first learnt from him the true position of the valley gate, I broke not merely one but (by way of special kindness) three links in his chain, by asking three questions in Quarterly Statement, 1891, p. 255, each one fatal to his line for Nehemiah's wall. These questions, first asked in Quarterly Statement, 1889, p. 207, remain still unanswered. As, however, a writer informs me that Mr. St. Clair has detected flaws in my theory, and discovered arguments fatal to my views, perhaps he will excavate them out of "Buried Cities" and state them distinctly in these pages; and also, just in passing, answer the three questions. Silence I shall take as equivalent to admitting that they are unanswerable.

2. Sir Charles Wilson, on the contrary, admits our Ophel site for both Acra and the City of David. He says (Dict. of Bible, Jerusalem, 1634): "Although the term Acra included that portion of the (eastern) hill upon which the Macedonian fortress and the Temple stood, it was more especially applied to the quarter of the city lying between the Temple cloisters and Siloam"; and (1651), "The question whether the stronghold of Zion was to the north or to the south of the Temple, cannot be solved with our present knowledge," and again (1652), on Nehemiah iii, 16, "This passage, when taken with the context, seems in itself quite sufficient to set at rest the question of the position (on Ophel) of the City of David, of the sepulchres of the kings, and, consequently, of Zion; all which could not be mentioned after Siloah, if placed where modern tradition has located them."

I pause to express the pleasure of having an opponent who candidly owns the correctness of our site. Perhaps in these twilight days most would be content with a compromise with error, but my intolerance precludes me from admitting that in the Old Testament, 1 Maccabees and Josephus the terms "the City of David" and "Acra" are in any case applied to any part of the eastern hill at Jerusalem, except to Ophel, so called. I say eastern, because Josephus writes so carelessly as to describe (in the opinion of Williams) Herod's towers in the Upper City ("Wars" VI, viii, 4) as Acra; and, if this be true, I am forced to admit that he may also mean the Upper City when he speaks of David taking the Acra in "Ant." VII, iii, 1 (Quarterly Statement, 1885, 208; 1890, 330).

Sir Charles Wilson's inclination, or decision, to place the stronghold of Zion at Antonia, north of the Temple, does not seem to me to rest upon the mistake (see 3 below) of Canon Tristram, Major Conder, &c., that the

southern site was indefensible as being dominated or commanded by the higher ground north and west, but on misapprehensions as to the Acra of the Macedonians and Josephus, which Acra, it is obvious, was practically the site of the City of David, i.e., the stronghold of Zion.

I arrived at the southern position for Zion without difficulty, as soon as ever I laid aside Josephus and took the Bible as my guide in this matter. This was a simple way it is true, but fifteen years have proved it to be a safe way.

Sir Charles still prefers to work backwards (supra, 165) through Josephus, i.e., muddledom, but such a course compels us at each step to consider the veracity of Josephus. I am willing to take Josephus at Sir Charles Wilson's estimate. He says (Dict. B., 1632) Josephus is not yet convicted of "any material error in describing localities in plan," but he uses "exaggerated statements whenever he speaks of heights"; his "national vanity" is "checked, when he speaks of what still existed and could never be falsified." Instly, on p. 165 (supra) he says: "If we could once reconstruct Jerusalem as Josephus saar it." (Italies are mine.)

Armed with this gauge, let me now accompany Sir Charles in his search for Acra, and test his conclusions by the standard thus approved by him.

(A) On p. 165 he says Acra was situated "on the eastern hill, upon a rocky height that was afterwards cut down and levelled." Now did Josephus ever see that height either existing or cut down? Neither. For the date assigned to the story was 200 years before he wrote. This case then is not one of saw but of height, i.e., of certain exaggeration. I may repeat that 1 Macc. knows nothing whatever of "a rocky height" or of "cutting down and levelling."

(B) "The Acra was in close proximity to and overlooked the Temple." As on Sir C. Wilson's plan the distance between his Acra and his Temple is precisely the same as between my site for Acra and his Temple, it is unnecessary here to remark on the "close proximity"; but as to the overlooking, I must observe again that Josephus was not there to see, and the question is again one of height, and so of certain exaggeration. That the mount of the Temple which was by  $(\pi a \rho \dot{a})$  the Acra (I Macc. xiii, 52) means necessarily that one was within bowshot of the other, I cannot for a moment admit. Part of Sicily is said by Polybing to be  $\pi a \rho a$ , i.e., alongside of Italy.

(C) He urges that Acra was "within the limits of the City of David," and refers to 1 Macc. i, 33, "They builded the City of David with a great and strong wall (and) mighty towers, and it became (or was turned into, ἐγένετο αὐτοῖς εἰς ἄκραν) an Acra for them." This so obviously means that the places were identical, that I have difficulty in seeing why this reference should have been given as showing or implying that the Acra was within the City of David: for if εἰς is to be made to imply within, it would be the City of David that here was within the Acra, which is diametrically opposed to what is urged above in support of Sir Charles Wilson's theory. Brecon, I admit, has been made into a

depôt, and the depôt, I presume, is within Brecon. This is possible and true, because we speak loosely. But if we built the castle there with a great wall and mighty towers, and it was turned into a (mediæval) fortress (or Acra), surely no one would urge that the fortress was within the castle. Yet this seems to me to be precisely what is done in the above statement as to Acra. If one thing is clear in 1 Macc. it is this, that the two terms "Acra" and "City of David" are identical. Indeed, Josephus recognises the identity when he paraphrases "The host that was at Jerusalem (in) the City of David" (1 Macc. ii, 31), by the words "The forces they then had in the Acra at Jerusalem" ("Ant." XII, vi, 2). If it be urged that in the Greek text (Macc.) there is something wrong, as Jerusalem was obviously not the City of David, then I must refer to 1 Macc. xiv, 36, "Those in the City of David those in Jerusalem who had made themselves an Acra." Here the persons referred to are obviously the garrison of the Acra named in Josephus. If it be urged that, though Josephus above and in XII, x, 4, uses "Acra," where 1 Macc. uses "the City of David," it does not follow that the Acra was not within that city, then I must exclaim, "Surely building the City of David means building the City of David, and not merely some part within that city (or castle)."

(D) Sir Charles Wilson further urges that no Greek engineer would have built an acropolis on lower ground than the building it was intended to command and overawe. But who says that the Acra was intended to command the Temple? If it be said Josephus, then I reply this again would be a question not of sight but height, i.e., certain exaggeration. In point of fact, however, there was nothing needing to be overawed. The faithful Jews fled from Jerusalem. The sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, and its gates burned up. The story of Josephus about those in the Acra rushing out upon the Jews going up to the Temple, relates to a time years after the Acra was built, and is the Jewish historian's paraphrase of the statement in 1 Macc. vi, 18, that the garrison of the Acra besieged those in the sanctuary (or Mount Zion).

The reader will probably by this time perceive that "Acra (at Antonia) on a rocky height, within the limits of the City of David, and overlooking and overawing the Temple" is, after all, only an imposing castle of cards, the section being exaggerated by Josephus, and the plan misplaced by modern writers misled by the fanciful section. Acra such and so situated is only a chimera. The City of David in the Old Testament is always consistently placed south of the Temple, and there was no call for the Jews, after the time of Nehemiah, to devise another north of it. I pass by Aristeas with one remark. If Sir C. Wilson's site for the Temple be correct, the summit of Moriah being north of it suffices for his fortress; if wrong, the tower of Hananeel would do equally well.

I must briefly notice the replies given on p. 165 to my points on p. 74.

(a) I do not see how the statement that "Acra was in the Lower

City" shows that either was north of the Temple.

(c) Josephus (in his fiction) says the very mountain itself was cut

down. Surely a scarped rock does not indicate both a limit of range and

also economy of labour.

(d) It is not part of my theory but of my opponents, that Acra was higher than the Temple. I ought not, however, to have questioned their knowledge of geology, but I suspect that it is also geologically impossible for the site of Acra at Antonia to have been naturally higher than Sir C. Wilson's third hill. The level at the Holy Sepulchre seems to be 2,495 feet, and that of Antonia 2,462. Will the dip from east of the Damascus gate allow the rock near to Antonia to have exceeded 2,495 feet?

(e) I accept the explanation given as possible in the first case, which is one of height, and therefore of certain exaggeration; but what of the

second, where Josephus arbitrarily turns down into up?

(f) It is objected that if the Temple be the third hill there must be a valley across Ophel which does not exist. Josephus says there used to be such a valley, which was filled up (200 years before he wrote). Is not this, therefore, a case not of sight but height (or depth, practically the same thing), and, therefore, for the last time of asking, of certain exaggeration? As, however, the City of David must have had some fortification (Millo) on its north side on Ophel, and probably also an artificial ditch, both of which were no doubt removed before his day, there was probably some small foundation for his levelling of Acra and filling up of the valley at some unknown date.

(g) My quotation (supra, 75) from Josephus is said to be incorrect and incomplete. I suppose the sting is always in the tail. I deal severely but, I hope, not shabbily with Josephus. On p. 73 I had given the quotation both in full and also correctly, so far as I can see, and shall be glad to have my error (if it exists) pointed out. It seemed needless then to quote again in full on p. 75. To say the meaning attached to it is wrong does not help to settle the question any more than saying a particular site for Acra is wrong without any evidence being produced. I maintain my meaning is right.

(h) As no instance is produced of a threshing-floor being inside a city, I imagine such cannot be found. To place Araunah's, therefore,

within the city seems to be an anomaly.

But I must pass on. Sir C. Wilson says (D. B., 1622), Cestius "at last encamped in the Upper City opposite the palace," but outside the first wall. I believe it is admitted that in every passage except this ("Wars" II, xix, 4) the Upper City means the south-western hill within the first wall. To put it briefly, the words of Josephus ( $\hat{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$   $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}s$   $\tau\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\tilde{u}\nu\omega$   $\pi\dot{\omega}\lambda\nu$ ) are pressed into meaning not "having come towards (or near to) the Upper City," but having come to (Whiston says into) it, so as necessarily to occupy a part of it. The preposition  $\pi\rho\sigma$  is common in Josephus. Titus turned aside ( $\pi\rho\sigma$ ) towards the tower Psephimus, yet he did not enter it then, but remained outside for days. Simon came to the wall of Jerusalem ("Wars" IV, ix, 8) and was indignant at being kept outside it. Vespasian came to ( $\pi\rho\sigma$ ) Gamala, but did not occupy it without a siege. This is a question of plan, and it is not necessary in this case, even if it be possible, to force

a construction on the words of Josephus that does not well agree with what he says elsewhere about the Upper City. Ewald, it is true, or his translator J. F. S. uncritically says that "the Romans pushed into the New City and obtained a position in the Upper City opposite the Royal castle"; but Milman and Williams, with better judgment and more respect for Greek, state that "Cestius advanced against the Upper City." Thrupp, a good scholar, observes (Jerusalem, 191) that "Cestius encamped (evidently within Agrippa's Wall) against the Upper City opposite the palace," and again (199) "Cestius encamped on the north of the Upper City, opposite the Palace of Herod." If any one can produce a passage from Josephus in which  $\pi pos$  must mean into and not merely towards, let him do so. Traill's translation (supra, 166), "proceeding to the Upper Town," being ambiguous, has easily been taken in a way prejudicial to Josephus, and misleading.

To extend the Upper City north of the first wall, of course, might seem to give some little support to Sir C. Wilson's theory that the Tyropœon ravine reached north of Wilson's arch towards (or up to) Antonia, but the help is very small indeed. Josephus says the Tyropœon ravine separated Acra from the Upper City; yet this extension of the Upper City would be separated from Antonia, not merely by his

Tyropæon but also by the third hill placed as he proposes.

Little need be said by me about  $\partial \mu \phi i\kappa \nu \rho \tau \sigma s$ , as no doubt the eastern hill is naturally humped (Quarterly Statement, 1886, p. 31) north of the Temple, as well as south of it. When Josephus says the western hill was higher and straighter, I see he speaks correctly of section, and so too of the eastern hill as low and humped. Sir C. Wilson takes him to speak both of section and plan. I have never seen it pointed out how the western hill is specially straighter on plan, and a single curve for  $\partial \mu \phi i\kappa \nu \rho \tau \sigma s$  seems to me very unsatisfactory.

Sir C. Wilson would place En-rogel at the Virgin's Fount, already admitted to be Gihon in one passage. I cannot accept two or three Gihons, especially as he states there is only one known spring at Jerusalem. I said (Quarterly Statement, 1889, 45): "Joab's well seems undoubtedly to answer to the required position of En-rogel, but not to be actually En-rogel." Is any one prepared to say that if Joab's Well and Sir C. Warren's aqueduct were stopped, there would not be a stream of water next season bursting from the ground near Joab's Well, not to say anything of my Jebusite speculations? Josephus ("Wars" V, xii, 2) mentions a valley of the Fountain  $(\pi\eta\gamma\dot{\eta})$ , which I take to have been En-rogel, near Joab's Well. Curiously, this last spot (Bir Eyub) is in D.B., 944, said to be "in full view of the city, which the other spot (Virgin's Fount) is not." This latter rather seems to me to be under the very windows of the City of David, and therefore the last place near which to secrete spies (2 Sain, xvii, 17).

I regret wrongly taking Sir C. Wilson to apply gai and emek to the same part of Wady er Rababeh. Still, if the western part of this Wady be the dale of the dead bodies (Jeremiah xxxi, 40) and the lower part the

valley (gai) of Hinnom, why is not that defiled but famous valley named in the description given on the way to the brook Kidron? I must reserve 3 for another time.

#### PAVING STONES OF THE TEMPLE.

By J. M. Tenz.

In company with the Rev. J. E. Hanauer and the Rev. C. Biggs, Chaplain to the Bishop of Jerusalem, I visited the convent of "The Sisters of Zion," and saw a portion of the ancient street, lately discovered -- it is about 5 or 6 feet below the level of the present street - also the two Stones of Proclamation and that portion of the Ecce Homo arch which once formed the smaller side entrance—probably of a Roman triumphal arch of later date-a part of which is now taken within the building of the convent. The rockscarp on the north side was also kindly pointed out to us by one of the Sisters of Zion, which is about 150 feet from the rock where once the "Tower of Antonia" stood, and formed a broad ditch to separate the tower from Bezetha, or new city. This ditch, also serving for a road, was paved with white stones, with slight cuttings or grooves across them, about 2 inches apart, for animals of burden to have a firm footing; but at some later date, when repaired, yellowish polished stones were put in many places to replace the missing ones, as now may be seen in the cellar of the convent, where they were discovered by digging for the foundation. These repairs were no doubt made after the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple by the Romans, and the fine polished stones of the Temple court were used to adorn Adrian's city. Josephus and the Talmud state that the Temple courts were paved with stones of that description, also that in the taking of the Temple by the Romans a soldier fell down in the Temple court because the stones were so very smooth. It would be interesting to know if these fine polished stone slabs were from the pavement of the Temple courts. The broad ditch, beside serving for a roadway, may also have been used as a market place where sheep and oxen were sold for sacrifices, until at last it was extended to the outer court of the Temple, from which Jesus drove them.

The Stones of Proclamation were said to have served as a stand from which announcements were made of anything which had been lost or of something to be sold. These stones, when first found, were on the same level on the pavement, and may also have served the same purpose as the two stones on Mars Hill at Athens, where, when cases had to be tried, the accuser was placed on one stone and the accused on the other of state their grievances.

# DISCOVERIES DURING THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE ACRE-DAMASCUS RAILWAY.

### By G. Schumacher, C.E.

A FEW discoveries made in a side citting of the new railway works near the monument erected in memory of their inauguration, 1 kil. and 200 metres from the Haifa Station, may be noted.

An irregular-shaped depression in the rock; its eastern end rounded, 5 feet across, and containing a round hole 1 foot 3 inches deep and 1 foot 11 inches in diameter. This portion is about 7 or 8 inches deep, and the western portion about 2 feet deep. The whole is carefully plastered, also the circular hole, and seems to represent a wine or olive press.

Adjacent to this is a square depression in the same soft sandstone rock measuring 5 feet by 3 feet 3 inches, apparently connected with the above-described basin by a canal 11 inches to 13 inches wide, partly plastered; 40 feet eastwards a third rounded depression, 5 feet 6 inches by 2 feet 6 inches and 3 feet deep, with a canal running towards the last mentioned depression is found. This latter contains no signs of plastering. To the right is a circular basin, 3 feet 2 inches in diameter, 2 feet 6 inches deep, cut out of the rock, without plastering. Other square and round holes are traceable in the neighbourhood, in fact it seems as if one consecutive lot of basins of all shapes originally existed, all having the same object as wine presses and basins; their surface was covered with a layer of soil 6 inches to 1 foot 6 inches thick.

Near kil. 0 + 600 from Haifa, an old rock-cut destroyed water canal was struck.

HAIFA, July, 1893.

# METEOROLOGICAL REPORT FROM JERUSALEM FOR YEAR 1883.

## By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

THE numbers in column 1 of this table show the highest reading of the barometer in each month; of these the highest appear in the winter, and the lowest in the summer months; the maximum for the year is 27.613 inches, in December; in 1882 the maximum was in January. In column 2 the lowest in each month is shown; the minimum, 27.122 inches, occurred in both January and February; in 1882 the minimum was in April. The range of readings in the year was 0.491 inch; in 1882 it was 0.613 inch. The numbers in the 3rd column show the extreme range of readings in each month; the smallest, 0.144 inch, is in June,

and the largest, 0.452 inch, is in February. The numbers in the 4th column show the mean monthly pressure of the atmosphere; the highest, 27.490 inches, is in October, and the lowest, 27.282 inches, is in July; in the year 1882 the largest was in January, and the smallest was in July. The mean pressure for the year was 27.384 inches; at Sarona the mean pressure for the year was 29.818 inches.

The highest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 5. The highest in the year was 98°5, on June 2nd, on which day the maximum temperature at Sarona was 80°; the first day in the year the temperature reached 90° was on May 1st, and only on one other day in this month did the temperature reach 90°. In June there were 6 days when the temperature reached or exceeded 90°; in July, on 7 days; in August, on 10 days; in September, on 7 days; and in October, on 4 days. Therefore the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 36 days in the year. At Sarona the temperature reached 90° as early as March 30th, and reached or exceeded 90° on only 16 days in the year; the highest in the year at Sarona, viz. 106°, took place on September 30th; on this day the maximum temperature at Jerusalem was 94°5.

The lowest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 6. The lowest in the year was 31°, on March 1st; the temperature was below 40°, in January, on 9 nights; in February, on 10 nights; in March, on 5 nights; and in December on 5 nights. Therefore the temperature was below 40° on 29 nights in the year. The yearly range of temperature was 67°.5. At Sarona the temperature was below 40° on only 2 nights; the lowest in the year was 35°, on March 17th. The yearly range at Sarona was 71°.

The range of temperature in each month is shown in column 7, and these numbers vary from 23° in February, to 55° in March. At Sarona the range of temperature in each month varied from 25° in July, to 62° in March.

The mean of all the highest by day, of the lowest by night, and of the average daily ranges of temperature, are shown in columns 8, 9 and 10 respectively. Of the high day temperatures, the lowest, 51°·8, is in January, and the highest, 87°·2, is in August. At Sarona, of the high day temperatures, the lowest was 62°·8 in February, and the highest, 88°·2, in July. Of the low night temperatures, the coldest, 40°·2, is in February, and the warmest, 65°·1, is in August. At Sarona, of the low night temperatures, the coldest was 45°·6 in February, and the warmest, 69°·4, in August.

The average daily range of temperature, as shown in column 10, the smallest, 9°3, is in January, and the largest, 23°4, in May. At Sarona, of the average daily range, the smallest, 15°7, was in January, and the largest, 27°7, in September.

In column 11, the mean temperature of each month, as found from observations of the maximum and minimum thermometers only are hown; the month of the lowest temperature is February, 46°1, and the month of the highest, August, 76°1. The mean for the year is 62°3.

At Sarona, of the mean temperature of each month, the lowest is December, 51°·1, and that of the highest, August, 78°·8. The mean for the year at Sarona is 65°·7.

The numbers in columns 12 and 13 are the monthly means of a dry and wet bulb thermometer, taken daily, at 9 a.m., and in column 14 the monthly temperature of the dew-point, or that of the temperature at which dew would have been deposited. The elastic force of vapour is shown in column 15, and in column 16 the water present in a cubic foot of air, in January and February, was as small as 3 grains, and in August as large as  $5\frac{1}{2}$  grains. The numbers in column 18 show the degree of humidity, saturation being considered as 100, the smallest number in this column is, in September, 42, and the largest in January, 85. The weight of a cubic foot of air under its pressure, temperature, and humidity, at 9 a.m., is shown in column 19.

The most prevalent wind in January was S.W., and the least prevalent was N. In February the most prevalent was S.W., and the least were N., N.E., and S. In March the most prevalent was S.E., and the least prevalent was N.E. In April the most prevalent were W. and E., and the least were N. and N.E. In May the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were N.E., S., and S.W. In July the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were N.E., S., and S.W. In July the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were N. and its compounds. In August the most prevalent was N.W., and the least prevalent were E., S.E., and S. In September the most prevalent were N. and N.W., and the least were S. and S.W. In October the most prevalent was E., and the least prevalent was S.W. In November the most prevalent were E. and W., and the least were N., N.E., and S. In December the most prevalent was W., and the least prevalent were the N.E. and N.W. winds.

The most prevalent wind for the year was N.W., which occurred on 97 times, of which 23 were in July, and 17 in August, and the least prevalent wind for the year was N.E., which occurred on only 20 times. At Sarona the most prevalent wind for the year was S.W., which occurred on 76 times, and the least prevalent was E., which occurred on only 7 times in the year.

The numbers in column 28 show the mean amount of cloud in each month; the month with the smallest amount is September, and the largest, January. Of the cumulus, or fine weather cloud, there were 68 instances in the year; of these, 16 were in August, and 11 in both June and July, and none in either January or December. Of the nimbus, or rain cloud, there were 46 instances in the year, of which 13 were in January and 7 in both March and November, and only 8 instances from April to October. Of the cirrus there were 5 instances; of the stratus, 8 instances; of the cirro stratus, 40 instances; of the cumulus stratus, 46 instances; of the cirro cumulus, 41 instances; and there were 111 instances of cloudless skies, of which 20 were in September, 18 in June, and 17 in July, and 3 only in each of the months of January, February

and December. At Sarona there were 84 instances of cloudless skies, of which 14 were in June, 13 in May, and 11 in March.

The largest fall of rain for the month in the year was in January, 10°93 inches, of which 1°62 inch fell on the 3rd, 1°52 inch on the 17th, and 1°30 inch on the 23rd. The next largest fall for the month was 7°59 inches in November, of which 3°15 inches fell on the 4th, and 1°55 inch on the 3rd, and the next in order was 5°74 inches in March, of which 3°20 inches fell on the 2nd. No rain fell from April 25th till October 11th, making a period of 168 consecutive days without rain. The total fall of rain for the year was 31°92 inches, which fell on 70 days during the year. At Sarona the largest fall for the month in the year was 11°32 inches in January, and the next in order was 8°14 inches in November. No rain fell from April 25th till October 10th, making a period of 167 consecutive days without rain. The total fall of rain for the year at Sarona was 30°06 inches, which fell on 71 days during the year.

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

Patron-THE QUEEN.

# Quarterly Statement

FOR 1894.

#### LONDON:

SOCIETY'S OFFICE, 24, HANOVER SQUARE, W.,

AND BY

A. P. WATT AND SON, NORFOLK STREET, STRAND, W.C.

#### LONDON:

1

HARBISON, AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

E.

# INDEX

TO

# NAMES OF THE AUTHORS AND OF THE PAPERS CONTRIBUTED BY THEM.

Adler,	Marcus N., M.A.—						PAGE
	Jewish Pilgrims to Palestine	* *	• •	5.5	4 h	1.6	288
Balden	nsperger, Philip J., Esq.—						
	Orders of Holy Men in Palestine	e (Ans	wers to	Questi	òns)		22
	Birth, Marriage, and Death amount	ng the	Fellah	in of P	alestine		127
	The Birth of Abu-Zaid	• •	* b	+ 4	• •		277
Barroi	s, Th, M.—						
	On the Depth and Temperature	of the	Lake of	f Tiberi	ias	211	-220
Danala	·· 91 T						
_	eim, Samuel, Esq.— Land Tenure in Palestine (Answ	ove to	Onastic	nel			191
	Dand Tenure in Lacestine (Answ	crs to	Quesne	110)	• •	••	TOL
Birch,	Rev. W. F.—						
	Ancient Jerusalem	. 5	5.6	• •	* b		282
Bliss. 7	F. J., Ph.D., M.A.—						
	Jerusalem, the Recent Pilgrimag	e to		h +		* 5	101
	Ruins of Church at Jacob's Well		, .	p =			108
	A Lebanon Cliff Castle						113
	Marble Fragment from Jebail		• •			+ 5	118
	Excavations at Jerusalem. (1st	Repor	t)				169
	Notes on the Plain of Jericho			4.6	+ 5		175
	Excavations at Jerusalem. (2nd	Repor	rt)			* *	243
	Discovery of a Beautiful Mosaic	Pavem	ent No	rth of J	Jerusale	em	257
Chaplin	n, Thomas, M.D.—						
-	On the Hæmatite Weight Purcha	ased at	Samar	ia	• •	225,	284
0 7	M. OP DOT IID D	10					
	, Major C. R., D.C.L., LL.D., R.						47
	The Jews under Rome	• •	• •		• •	* *	48
	I. Government	• •	4.6	+ 3	* *	• •	49
	II. Employment	* *	* *	1 9	* *	• •	52
	III. Dealings with Gentiles	• •	+ 1		• •	• •	54
	IV. Religion						04

The Jews under	Rome (	[continu]	(ed)—					PAGE
V. Language								56
VI. Writing								60
VII. Music								61
VIII. Time								61
IX. Women								62
X. Dress								64
XI. Food					. ,			64
XII. Buildings	and To	mbs						65
XIII. Agricultu	re							67
XIV. Fauna and								68
XV. Geograph	у							72
XVI. History								78
Alphabet	• •	• •						80
The City Sehlals	B							82
Greek Inscription								201
Notes on Tell el			4.0		• •			203
	on Schi							205
**	arterly	~ ^	nent C	letoher				81
"	~	3 ,	A	pril	0 0			207
	,,	33	J	uly				302
	avis' Pa							301
Curtis, Rev. Canon C.								* 0.0
The Sidon Sarco	phagi	* *	• •		• •			120
Davis, E., Esq.—								
The Siloam and	Later P	alestin	ian Ins	scription	ns			269
E 210 O XI O WALLE WALLE				oripoto.		• •	• •	200
Driver, The Rev. Cano	n G. R.							
On the Hæmati	te Weig	ht fron	a Sama	ria				221
	77 00 00							
Fox, Charles, M.R.C.S.								
Circle and Serpe	ent Anti	iquities	• •		• •	• •	• •	83
Cl 'l. T EDC								
Glaisher, James, F.R.S		т		17 00	,	3 10	07.	
On the Fall of								0.0
1892								39
Meteorological l	xeport i	rom Jei	usaren	1 10r 18	54, 44;	1885, 1	44; 18	86,266
Hanauer, Rev. J. E								
Notes on the Sk		&c						21
	inged F							
		_					• •	148
,, on Stone							• •	209
Legend of Il H	PEIIII.	* *	* *		• •	• •	• •	210
Henderson, Rev. Arche	l., D.D.							
Cana and Megic			Diate	ssaron				151
-								101
König, Prof., D.D.—								
On the Hæmati	te Weig	ht from	a Sama	aria				222

Oldfield, Thomas, Esq.—  Remarks on facsinile of Metal Mouse in the Collection o	PAG
Baron Ustinoff at Jaffa	
Pitcairn, Rev. D. Lee —  Note on the Marble Fragment from Jebail	200
Rouse, W. H. D., M.A.— A Correction	301
Sayce, Prof. A. H.— On the Hæmatite Weight from Samaria	220, 281
Scheil, V., O. P.—	
Une Tablette Palestinienne Cunéiforme	47
Schick, Herr Baurath von—  I. Tabithu's Tomb and St. Peter's Church at Jaffa	. 13
II. Excavations by the Augustinian Brethren on Moun	
Zion	
III. Notes of Changes in Jerusalem Buildings, &c Note on the New German Church in the Muristan, and the	
Discovery of an Ancient Wall	146
Note on the Winged Figure in Baron Ustinoff's Collection	
The Jerusalem Cross	183–189
Discovery of a Beautiful Mosaic Pavement North of Jerusalen	
Jerusalem Notes	261
Simpson, William, Esq.—	
A Hittite Monument	199
Smith, Prof. W. Robertson-	
On the Hæmatite Weight from Samaria	225
St. Clair, George, F.G.S.—	
Jerusalem Topography	150
Tyler, Thomas, Esq.— On the Ancient Hæmatite Weight from Samaria	284
Wright, Rev. Prof. Theo. F	
Note on the Swastica	300

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

						P.	AGE
Plan showing the Exeavations or	1 Moun	t Zion				16, 170,	243
Diagram showing the fall of Rai	n at Je	erusalen	n in	every ye	ar, 18	61 to	
1892							40
Antiquities, Circle and Serpent				• •			85
Church over Jacob's Well, Resto	ration o	of					109
Marble Fragment from Jebail					4 4		119
Sarcophagus, the so-called of Ale	exander	, side vi	iews		1.0	89,	120
22 25 .	22	end vi	ews			121,	122
,, of the Female Mou	arners, s	side vie	WS			124,	126
Sculptured Winged Figure from	Jaffa	a à		* 8			147
Bronze Medal from Jaulan	* *			b •			152
Plan of Kh. el Mefjir				* *			178
Architectural Fragments from K	h. el M	efjir					180
Plan of Birket Jiljulieh (Gilgal)	and M	ounds					182
Crosses, various						183-189,	200
Metal Figure from Baron Ustino	off's Co	llection					190
Lake of Tiberias, Plan of	4 .	. 6	4.0				215
Tower on Rock Platform adjoini	ing Eng	lish Ce	meter	y at Jeri	usalen	1	250
Mosaic Pavement north of J	erusaler	n, sho	wing	the Arr	nenia	n In-	
scription	* 4		+ 4				258
Mosaic Pavement north of Jerus	alem						259
The Hæmatite Weight	4.4		6 6				287

### GENERAL INDEX.

Abu-Zaid, Birth of, 277.
Acra, 282.
Alphabet, 80.
Alterations in the City, 265.
Ancient Jerusalem, 282.
Annual Meeting, 303.
Antiquities, Circle and Serpent, 83.
Augustine Brethren, Excavations by the, 15.

Balance Sheet for 1893, 98. Birket Jiljulieh, 182. Bronze Medal from Jaulan, 152.

Cana and Megiddo, 151. Cases, Casts, and Slides, 97. Cisterns and Winepresses, 265. Colony of Bokhara Jews, 262. Correction, A, 301. Crosses, Various, Jerusalem, 183, 205.

English Hospital, The, 262. Excavations at Jerusalem, Dr. Bliss's First Report, 169; Dr. Bliss's Second Report, 243.

Greek Inscriptions in Western Palestine, 201. Greek and other Inscriptions found in Hauran, 2, 161.

Hæmatite Weight, The, 220-222, 225, 284.
El Hakim, Legend of, 210.
El Heidhemiyeh (Jeremiah's Grotto), 21.
Hittite Monument, A, 199.

Jacob's Well, Church at, 108. Jaffa, Tabitha's Tomb and St. Peter's Church at, 13. Jaffa Cemetery, 14; Simon the Tanner's House, 14.

Jaffa, House of Tabitha, 14; Hospice of the Franciscan Brethren, 15.

Jaulan, Bronze Medal from, 152.

Jebail, Marble Fragment from, 118; Note on, 200.

Jericho, Plain of, Notes on, 175.

Jerusalem, Excavations by the

Augustine Brethren, 15; Apse-like Niche, 16; Rock Scarp and Cisterns, 17, 18, 19; Loculi, 18; Rock-cut Rooms, 18; Notes of Changes on Buildings, &c., 19; Street or Piazza, 19; Water Channel, 19; Cock-crow Church, 19; Houses of Rich Man and Lazarus, 20; House of Veronica, 20; Crusading Church, 20; Antonia, 21; El Heidhemiyeh, 21; Mediæval Cemetery near St. Stephen's, 21; Inscription discovered, 21; Inscribed Stone, 21; Note on New German Church in the Muristan, 146; Topography, 150; Dr. Bliss's First Report on the Excavations, 169; Committee's Instructions, 170; Dr. Bliss's Second Report on the Excavations, 243; The Muristan, 261; Colony of Bokhara Jews, 262; The English Hospital, 262; The Russian Orthodox Palestine Society, 263; Rock-cut Aqueduct on "Skull Hill," The Muristan Inscription, 264; A Rock Scarp, 264; New Drains, 264; Tombs of the Judges, 265; Interesting Cisterns and Winepresses, 265; Alterations in the City, 265; Traffic in the Streets, 266. Jerusalem, The Recent Pilgrimage

THE RECENT PILGRIMAGE
TO, 101; Geology and Climate considered in connection with Preservation of Inscriptions, 101; Features
of the Country between Jaffa and
Jerusalem, 1(1); Features of the
Country along the Syrian Coast,

102; Jaffa, Ascalon, 102; Plain of Sharon, 102; Jaffa Oranges, 102; Prickly Pear, 102; Rose of Sharon, General Character of the Population Country, 103; Times, Palestine in Old 103; Fauna, 103; Jericho, 103, "Good Samaritan's Inn," 106; Wilderness of Judæa, 103; The Hill Country Fertile, 104; 'Ain Shems, 104; Khans, 104; Cisterns, 104; Partridges, 104; John the Baptist, 104; Locusts and Wild Honey, 104; Hives of Wild Bees, 104; Frank Mountain, 104; Amorite Pottery, 104; Roman, &c., Traces, 105; Jordan Valley, 105; View from Hill between Bethel and Ai, 105; Jebel Nebâ, 106; Gilgal, 106; Balm of Gilead, 106; Mountain of Temptation, 106; Hermit Caves, 106; Population of Jerusalem, 106; Present City Walls and Gates of Jerusalem, 107; Druzes. 107; Mounds of Palestine, 107.

Jewish Pilgrims to Palestine, 288. Jews, the, under Rome, 47-80. Jiljulieh, 182.

"Judas Maccabæus," new edition of,

Kala'at Saba el Kheir, 149. Kh. el Mefjir, 178.

Land Tenure in Palestine (Answers to Questions), 191. Lake of Tiberias, Depth and Temperature, 211. Lebanon Cliff Castle, A, 113.

Legend of Il Hakim, 210.

Maccabean Society, Dinner given by,

Marble Fragment from Jebail, 118. Masks, Stone, and Pottery, 209. Maudslay's Excavations, 248.

Meeting presided over by H.R.H. the Duke of York, 153-158.

Megiddo, 151.

Metal Mouse from Jaffa, 189.

Meteorological Report from Jerusalem for 1884, 44; 1885, 144; 1886, 266. Mosaic Pavement with Armenian Inscription, 257.

Muristan, the, 147, 261; Inscription,

264.

New Drains North of Jerusalem, 264. Notes and News, 1, 89, 153, 234.

by the Rev. J. E. Hanauer, 21. on Mr. Davis' Paper by Major Conder, 301.

Orders of Holy Men, 22.

Palestine, Birth, Marriage, and Death among the Fellahin, 127.

Palestine, Land Tenure in, 191.

Orders of Holy Men in, 22. 32 Raised Map of, 2, 9, 162–164. 22 Society, German, the, 159. Winged Figure from, 147,

Population of Jerusalem and Traffic,

106, 266.

Plain of Jericho, 175. Pilgrims to Palestine, Jewish, 288.

Quarterly Statement, Notes on, 81, 207, 302.

Rainfall at Jerusalem, 39, 40. Railway, Haifa-Damascus, 3. Railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem, 164. Rock-cut Aqueduct on the "Skull Hill." 263.

Rock Scarp, 264.

Russian Orthodox Palestine Society, 263.

St. Peter's Church at Jaffa, 13. Sarcophagi, the Sidon, 120-126.

Schlala, the City, 82.

Siloam and Later Palestinian Inscriptions, 269.

Skull Hill, Note on, 21.

Stone and Pottery Masks found in

Palestine, 209. "Survey of Eastern Palestine," 5, 165. Swastica, Note on the, 300.

Tell Abu Ghannam, 177. Tellûl Abu el 'Aleik, 176. Tell el Hesy, Notes on, 203. Tabitha's Tomb, 13. Tell es Sultan, 176.

Tombs of the Judges, 233, 265.

Weight, Hæmatite, 220-222, 225, 284.

Zion, 282.

# THE

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

#### NOTES AND NEWS.

The Quarterly Statement has been greatly indebted during the past year to many distinguished explorers and scholars, who have sent in contributions to its pages. The Statement forms a valuable record of Palestine discovery, and of the opinions of those best qualified to form a judgment on topographical and other questions of interest connected with the Holy Land. It is surprising how much new matter comes to hand from time to time, showing that the functions of the Fund are by no means exhausted. Indeed, in certain directions, the work seems to be only beginning; as, for instance, the examination of the numerous ancient Tells in various parts of the country.

Mr. F. J. Bliss's detailed report of his work at Tell el Hesy is in the press, and will be issued shortly under the title of "The Mound of Many Cities."

In the January Statement of last year was published a translation of the cuneiform inscription on the Tell el Hesy tablet (now in the Constantinople Museum) by the Rev. Professor Sayce. In the present number will be found another translation of the same inscription by M. V. Scheil, which has been forwarded to us by Professor Petrie from Maspero's "Recueil des Travaux."

Although in ill-health, and feeling the weight of increasing years, Herr Baurath von Schick still continues to supply valuable information respecting new discoveries and changes in and around the Holy City. He also sends this quarter some further notes on the "Tabitha" ground near Jaffa.

Mr. Glaisher's paper on the rainfall at Jerusalem during the last 32 years is of great interest. It appears that the average annual rainfall during the last 16 years has been no less than 5.94 inches greater than in the previous 16 years.

Whether this indicates a permanent increase, or merely the highest amount of a cycle of years, cannot yet be determined. The diagram appended to Mr. Glaisher's paper will show at a glance the amount of the rainfall in the several years.

It is reported that a Turkish expedition is about to examine the shores of the Dead Sea, and that two boats manned by Jaffa sailors have been transported from Jaffa, and are now afloat on the Dead Sea for the purpose.

We are enabled this quarter to publish a paper by P. J. Baldensperger, Esq., on the "Orders of Holy Men in Palestine," and a paper by Major Conder on the Jews of Palestine under the Romans during the first two centuries of the Christian era.

A lecture by the Rev. Canon Curtis, of Constantinople, on the sarcophagi found at Sidon, and now in the Imperial Museum at Constantinople, is in print, and will, it is hoped, be published, with illustrations, in our April number.

Professor Ramsay, of Aberdeen, has favoured us with upwards of 200 Greek and other inscriptions collected in the Hauran by the Rev. W. Ewing, whilst attached to the Scotch mission at Tiberias. It is intended to publish them shortly.

The recent publication of a book in Jerusalem by Mr. G. R. Lees has given offence to the Turkish authorities, who seized the copies and prohibited the sale until certain alterations were promised. The matter is mentioned in these columns because everything connected with Jerusalem and the relations of our countrymen with the authorities concerns us. The Society has nothing to do with the work in question or with any works on the Holy Land except those published by themselves. We are, however, sure that Mr. Lees would be the last writer willingly to offend local feelings.

Mr. G. Armstrong's Raised Map of Palestine is attracting much attention, and it is difficult to supply promptly all the orders that come in for it.

The "Times" of September 18th contains the following remarks on Mr. Armstrong's new raised map of Palestine:—"After five years of untiring industry Mr. George Armstrong, the Assistant Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, has produced and perfected a work of which he may justly feel proud. A raised map must prove of the greatest interest to all who have visited or intend to visit the tract of country which it represents, affording, as it does, a picture au vol d'oiseau of all the physical features. Mr. Armstrong's interesting work will faithfully present to those who have had the advantage of touring in Palestine the old familiar routes they have traversed, and will give to those who have yet to enjoy such a journey a clear idea of the sort of country they may expect to see. The map, which is constructed on the basis of the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund, on a scale of  $\frac{2}{3}$ -in. to the

mile, embraces the whole country from Baalbec to Kadesh Barnea, and shows nearly all that is known on the east of the Jordan. The natural features of the country stand out prominently, and show at a glance the relative proportion of the mountains, heights, valleys, and plains. The seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams are shown in blue, the watercourses on the plains and the main roads are marked by a grooved line, the Old and New Testament sites in red, and the hills and plains in white. Names are given to the coast and a few inland towns, but other towns are numbered to correspond to a reference list of names. The map measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet. It will, perhaps, be specially interesting at the present time, when railway operations are going on in the country. The course of the new railway from Haifa to Damascus can be clearly traced, and the nature of the country it crosses can be seen at a glance. No doubt, too, the educational use to which the map will be put will be very considerable. Casts in fibrous plaster can now be had."

The "Jewish Chronicle" recently suggested that no Jewish school should be without a copy of the Raised Map. The same might also be said in reference to other schools, and especially Sunday Schools. With this map before the eye of the scholar a Bible lesson takes on quite a realistic character.

The construction of the Haifa-Damascus Railway is proceeding. By the kindness of Mr. Pilling, arrangements have been entered into for archæological discoveries made in the course of the works to be reported to the Fund, and, if necessary, to be carefully examined.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Jerusalem, asks for *reliable* information as to the origin of the "Jerusalem Cross." Four theories of the early history of this cross are current in Jerusalem.

Can any date, prior to that of the Crusading Kingdom of Jerusalem, be assigned to it? (See page 81.)

The annual subscriptions for 1894 from the Presidency of Bombay, collected in November, 1893, by the Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, of Jerusalem, during his present tour through India, were received too late to appear in the January number of the *Quarterly Statement*.

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found extremely useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, in paper cover, 1s. 6d., in cloth, 2s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s. and 3s.

The following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—The Rev. I. W. Johnson, M.A., Benthall, Broseley; The Rev. J. C. Newton, Kobe, Japan; The Rev. Thos. M. B. Patterson, Hamilton, N.B.; Professor James S. Riggs, Auburn Theological Seminary; The Rev. Jeremiah Zimmerman, Syracuse; Walter G. Webster, Esq., Providence.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the sheets of the large and small maps. Copies of these sheets are now ready.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., except on Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund:—

- "Pictured Palestine." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by James Nisbet and Co. From the Author.
- "Palestine Explored." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by James Nishet and Co. From the Author.
- "Kissing." By the Rev. James Neil. Published by Simpkin, Marshall, and Co. From the Author.
- "Palestine Re-peopled." By the Rev. James Neil. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Pictures and Stories from the Holy Land." By the Rev. James Neil. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Bridal Song." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Strange Figures." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Strange Scenes." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Palestine Life." By the Rev. James Neil, M.A. Published by Lang Neil and Co. From the Author.
- "Ægyptiaca." Comprising a catalogue of Egyptian Antiquities, by Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart., D.C.L., LL.D. Published by Harrison and Sons. From the Author.
- "Baedeker's Palestine and Syria." From the Editor.
- Pamphlets on "The Lycian Language," Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, October, 1891; "Dusratta's Hittite Letter," Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, October, 1892; "Notes on the Hittite Writing;" "Notes on Akkadian," Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, October, 1893. By Major C. R. Conder, D.C.L., R.E. From the Author.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to

Palestine and other Bible Lands. See list of Books, July Quarterly Statement, 1893.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The third and revised edition of "Heth and Moab" is now ready.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, has been issued to subscribers; it is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. The first 250 subscribers pay seven guineas for the three volumes; subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for this sum. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. A. P. Watt and Son, 2, Paternoster Square, are the Sole Agents. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the last page of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy Arabah" has been completed and sent out to subscribers.

The translation of the first portion of M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," is completed. The second part, it is expected, will be in the hands of the translator soon.

The books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying out their work. The books are the following (the whole set (1 to 7 and 9 to 18) can be obtained by subscribers to the Fund on application to the Head Office only (24, Hanover Square, W.), for £3 10s. 0d., carriage paid to any part in the United Kingdom only):—

#### By Major Conder, R.E .-

- (1) "Tent Work in Palestine."—A popular account of the Survey of Western Palestine, freely illustrated by drawings made by the author himself. This is not a dry record of the sepulchres, or a descriptive catalogue of ruins, springs, and valleys, but a continuous narrative full of observations upon the manners and customs of the people, the Biblical associations of the sites, the Holy City and its memories, and is based upon a six years' experience in the country itself. No other modern traveller has enjoyed the same advantages as Major Conder, or has used his opportunities to better purpose.
- (2) "Heth and Moab."—Under this title Major Conder provides a narrative, as bright and as full of interest as "Tent Work," of the expedition for the Survey of Eastern Palestine. How the party began by a flying visit to North Syria, in order to discover the Holy City—Kadesh—of the children of Heth; how they fared across the Jordan, and what discoveries they made there, will be found in this volume.
- (3) Major Conder's "Syrian Stone Lore."—This volume, the least known of Major Conder's works, is, perhaps, the most valuable. It attempts a task never before approached—the reconstruction of Palestine from its monuments. It shows what we should know of Syria if there were no Bible, and it illustrates the Bible from the monuments.
- (4) Major Conder's "Altaic Inscriptions."—This book is an attempt to read the Hittite Inscriptions. The author has seen no reason to change his views since the publication of the work.
- (5) Professor Hull's "Mount Seir."—This is a popular account of the Geological Expedition conducted by Professor Hull for the Committee of the Palestine Fund. The part which deals with the Valley of Arabah will be found entirely new and interesting.
- (6) Herr Schumacher's "Across the Jordan."
- (7) Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân."—These two books must be taken in continuation of Major Conder's works issued as instalments of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine." They are full of drawings, sketches, and plans, and contain many valuable remarks upon manners and customs.

#### By Walter Besant, M.A.—

- (8) "The Memoirs of Twenty-one Years' Work."—This work is a popular account of the researches conducted by the Society during the twenty-one years of its existence. Out of print; new edition preparing.
- (9) Herr Schumacher's "Kh. Fahil." The ancient Pella, the first retreat of the Christians; with map and illustrations.

#### By George Armstrong-

- (10) Names and Places in the Old and New Testament and Apocrypha. This is an index to all the names and places mentioned in the Bible and New Testament, with full references and their modern identifications, as shown on the new map of Palestine.
- (11) Besant and Palmer's "History of Jerusalem."—The "History of Jerusalem," which was originally published in 1871, and has long been completely out of print, covers a period and is compiled from materials not included in any other work, though some of the contents have been plundered by later works on the same subject. It begins with the siege by Titus and continues to the fourteenth century, including the Early Christian period, the Moslem invasion, the mediæval pilgrims, the Mohammedan pilgrims, the Crusades, the Latin Kingdom, the victorious career of Saladin, the Crusade of Children, and many other little-known episodes in the history of the city and the country.
- (12) Northern 'Ajlûn "Within the Decapolis," by Herr Schumacher.

#### By Henry A. Harper-

(13) "The Bible and Modern Discoveries."—This work, written by a Member of the Executive Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, is an endeavour to present in a simple and popular, but yet a connected form, the Biblical results of twenty-two years' work of the Palestine Exploration Fund. The writer has also availed himself of the discoveries made by the American Expeditions and the Egyptian Exploration Fund, as well as discoveries of interest made by independent travellers.

The Bible story, from the call of Abraham to the Captivity, is taken, and details given of the light thrown by modern research on the sacred annals. Eastern customs and modes of thought are explained whenever the writer thought that they illustrated the text. This plain and simple method has never before been adopted in dealing with modern discovery.

To the Clergy and Sunday School Teachers, as well as to all those who love the Bible, the writer hopes this work will prove useful. He is personally acquainted with the land; nearly all the places spoken of he has visited, and most of them he has moreover sketched or painted. It should be noted that the book is admirably adapted for the School or Village Library.

## By Guy le Strange-

(14) "Palestine under the Moslems."—For a long time it had been desired by the Committee to present to the world some of the great hoards of information about Palestine which lie buried in the Arabic texts of the Moslem geographers and travellers of the Middle Ages. Some few of the works, or parts of the works, have been already translated into Latin, French, and German. Hardly anything has been done with them in

English, and no attempt has ever been made to systematise, compare, and annotate them.

This has now been done for the Society by Mr. Guy le Strange. The work is divided into chapters on Syria, Palestine, Jerusalem, and Damascus, the provincial capitals and chief towns, and the legends related by the writers consulted. These writers begin with the ninth century and continue until the fifteenth. The volume contains maps and illustrations required for the elucidation of the text.

The Committee have great confidence that this work—so novel, so useful to students of mediæval history, and to all those interested in the continuous story of the Holy Land—will meet with the success which its learned author deserves.

#### By W. M. Flinders Petrie-

(15) "Lachish" (one of the five strongholds of the Amorites).—An account of the excavations conducted by Mr. Petrie in the spring of 1890, with view of Tell, plans and sections, and upwards of 270 drawings of the objects found.

#### By Trelawney Saunders-

- (16) "An Introduction to the Survey of Western Palestine, describing its Waterways, Plains, and Highlands, with special reference to the Water Basin—(Map. No. 10)."
- (17) "The City and the Land."—A course of seven lectures on the work of the Fund, 2nd edition, with Plan of Jerusalem, according to Josephus, now ready.
- (18) "The Tell Amarna Tablets," including the one found at Lachish. By Major C. R. Conder, D.C.L., R.E.

The New Map of Palestine (scale \( \frac{3}{8} \) of an inch to a mile).—Embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 20 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 24s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 20-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund,  $12s.\ 6d.$ ; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{2}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at an extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

New Raised Map of Palestine.—The want has long been felt, and the wish often expressed, that a map showing the physical features of the Holy Land on a scale sufficiently large to show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, valleys, plains, &c., should be produced on the basis of the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

This has now been accomplished by Mr. George Armstrong, Assistant Secretary to the Fund. The Raised Map embraces the whole country from Baalbek to Kadesh Barnea, and shows on the east of Jordan nearly all that is known. It is a reproduction in bold relief of the recently issued map, on the scale of three-eighths of an inch to the mile.

The seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams are in blue, the watercourses on the plains and main roads are marked by a grooved line, the Old and New Testament sites in red, and the plains and hills are in white.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; the others have numbers corresponding with a reference sheet. The map measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and is on view at the Office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square.

Casts of this Map in fibrous plaster, partly coloured and framed, can be had for £7 7s. by Subscribers to the Fund, fully coloured £10 10s.; to the public, £10 10s. and £13 13s.

Photographs of the Raised Map are now ready. Size,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, price 5s.; 8 inches by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, 1s.

Subscribers to the Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society will shortly receive the Annual Report for the past year. The "Anonymous Pilgrims" is ready, and will be issued shortly.

The following are a few of the translations in hand:—Brocardus; Qualiter sita est Civitas Ierusalem; also extracts from various early writers illustrating topographical details of Jerusalem and the Holy Land, viz., Aristeas, Hecataeus, Origen, Cyril, St. Jerome, The Patriarch Sophronius, &c.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from September 18th, 1893, to December 20th, 1893, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £549 3s. 8d.; from all sources—£734 10s. 11d. The expenditure during the same period was £640 17s. 5d. On December 22nd the balance in the Bank was £343 16s. 4d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following cases and casts can be had by application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund:—

Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân," 1s. each.

Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate, 1s. each.

Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume,
1s. each.

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell el Hesy, price  $2s.\ 6d.\ \mathrm{each}.$ 

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price  $2s.\ 6d.$  each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Photographs of Tell el Hesy, showing the excavations, price 1s. each.

Back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*.—In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. II, 1869; Nos. VI and VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; October, 1873; January, 1874; January and October, 1875; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number

to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
- (2) The Survey of Palestine.
- (3) The City of Jerusalem.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Explorations in Judea.
- (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
- (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
- (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
- (5) Problems of Palestine.

The Rev. Charles Harris, St. Lawrence, Ramsgate-

- (1) Modern Discoveries in Palestine.
- (2) Stories in Stones; or, New Light on the Old Testament.

Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
- (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
- (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, Hudson Parsonage, Province Quebec, Canada. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
- (2) Work outside the Holy City.
- (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

The Rev. Wm. Roby Fletcher, Wavertree, Kent Town, Adelaide, Australia.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

### LETTERS FROM HERR BAURATH VON SCHICK.

## I.—TABITHA'S TOMB AND ST. PETER'S CHURCH AT JAFFA.

In my last communication I spoke of "Tabitha's Tomb," at Jaffa, and other rock-cut tombs there, illustrated by drawings, plans, inscriptions, &c. To-day I wish to speak fully of Tabitha's Tomb and St. Peter's Church, at Jaffa.

We read in the Acts of the Apostles ix, 36-43: "At Joppa was a certain disciple named Tabitha. . . . . This woman was full of good works and alms deeds which she did. And it came to pass . . . . that she was sick and died. . . . . The disciples, hearing that Peter was at Lydda, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come they brought him into the upper chamber, and all the widows stood by him weeping and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. And Peter tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner," whose house was situated on the seashore, as it is afterwards stated (chapter x, 6, 32).

Now in this history we have the house of Tabitha situated somewhere in the place which was then called Joppa, and the house of the tanner, where Peter had his abode for many days, situated by the seaside, in the same town.

When Tabitha finally died she was no doubt buried, not in herhouse, but, as the custom of the time was, outside the town. Thus we have three distinct places which would be kept in memory and venerated by the early Christians. As places where such events took place afterwards became places for worship, and often had churches built over them, we may expect that this was the case in Joppa. As Jaffa is now a small city, until recently confined within a wall, and extensive gardens, with many houses in them, where also people are dwelling, the whole being called Jaffa, so I think it was in ancient times, and this seems to be indicated by the words (chap. ix, 42) "and it was known throughout all Joppa," implying the city and all outside dwellings belonging to or making up altogether the place "Joppa." This state of things must be kept in mind when one speaks of the traditional holy sites, and also, further, that the configuration of the ground is now in some degree-changed from what it was in ancient times.

Since Robinson, the Nestor and originator of the opponents of

doubtful traditions, many writers have followed in his steps, and in quoting what is stated by pilgrims during past centuries, do this in such a way that one seems to contradict the other, or that it at least appears that these sites were shown in various ages at different spots, and hence no reliance is to be placed in what is shown to-day. For instance, the writer of "The Land and the Book" gives the Jaffa sites in the following words (p. 520). On the self-uttered question, "Did you find Tabitha's house?" he answers, "No!" and adds: "Well, our Consul discovered her grave in one of his gardens, and gave it to the Armenian Convent of Jerusalem. I examined the sarcophagus in its original bed, and there was the negative evidence in favour of Tabitha that there was no counter claim whatever. If not Tabitha's, whose tomb was it, pray?" And with regard to the house of the tanner, "it is certainly by the seaside, and that is something, but, then, so is all Jaffa." Other writers speak similarly, but one may remark that the author of "The Land and the Book" asks for the house, and answers with a tomb, as if Tabitha had been buried in her own house. Tradition speaks of three different points.

Antoninus, A.D. 600, mentions the *tomb* of Tabitha, and, A.D. 728, Willibald says: "Joppa is a maritime town of Palestine where St. Peter raised the Widow Dorcas," and again, when coming from Lydda to Jaffa, "one comes to the Church of St. Peter the Apostle, and there he raised the widow," at the time in the suburbs.

Sæwolf, A.D. 1103, speaks of the larger Church of St. Peter as being near Jaffa, and hence outside the walls; and to speak of the larger implies that there was also a smaller one, which was very naturally erected on or near the house of Simon the tanner. We have therefore the three places. The smaller Church of St. Peter, probably in the town, at the tanner's house; the larger St. Peter's Church, in the suburb, at Tabitha's house; and the third was her tomb.

The Greek Patriarch gave the larger St. Peter's Church with the neighbouring cemetery to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, where then the Latins (or Franks) were ruling in the year 1114 A.D., under King Baldwin II. Here is the "Cemetery" mentioned, in which we may fairly conclude was also Tabitha's tomb. This cemetery, as is reported in the Quarterly Statement, 1874, p. 3, et seq., was found by M. Clermont-Ganneau, and has since been proved to have been the general cemetery of Jaffa, at the time of the beginning of the Christian era. Here are rock-cut tombs in great number, with epitaphs, so that the whole hill seems to be undermined with them. The city of Jaffa has a long and eventful history. It has been often destroyed and rebuilt; sometimes it was a small walled city; at other times, especially in the more ancient period, large and extensive, as walls and ruins, found occasionally under the surface, show. 1280 A.D. Alexander speaks of a rock near the sea, below which was the church and Simon the tanner's house. Troilo and Ladoire, and also Quaretinius, a few hundred years later, declare "that the house of the charitable Tabitha

had been formerly within the city of Jaffa, but the high ground on which it once stood is now outside the town, a quarter of a league from the then present city, near the road to Ramleh." This remark proves that it was believed that in the time of the Apostles Joppa was much more extended than in 1620 A.D., either embraced by a wall or consisting of the real city and extensive suburbs. Rauwolf found the city entirely destroyed, and only near the sea extensive ruins, and on the top of the hill some towers, with a small garrison to protect the harbour.

1738 A.D. Pococke speaks also of Tabitha's place, and understands by this, apparently, the ground where her tomb is shown, one mile distant from the then existing town. By the Greeks it was customary once in a year to go to Tabitha's tomb and worship there, so that the place was a kind of sanctuary. As in almost every place where Christians had churches, the Moslems either took away the churches and converted them into mosques, or sometimes destroyed them, or created in the vicinity a Mohammedan site, so here they established the Makam "Sheikh-Kebir," to which the ground round about now belongs. Even a village arose here, the stones for the houses being quarried on the spot, and thus many of the old rock-cut tombs being destroyed. This village is growing every year.

The Russians succeeded in buying a piece of this ground, and made there at first a garden or bayûrah, and more recently built a nice church, which forms a landmark for the neighbourhood, as it stands on high ground, and can be seen from a great distance. The rock-cut tomb, which is now considered to have been Tabitha's tomb, is like the others, and, if not the real one, this must have been very near, and so the ground there is, with good reason, called Tabitha. But the exact sites of the larger St. Peter's Church and Tabitha's house seem to be now lost. The tanner's house is still shown in the town. Certainly it is not the ancient one, as the building is comparatively modern, but it may be not far from its real site. In the Crusading time there was near it a hospice, which now perhaps is the Hospice of the Franciscan Brethren, where many a pilgrim has found lodging and food.

By these remarks it is not meant to say that traditions are always correct, but to show that tradition is sometimes opposed on feeble grounds, and apparently from an inclination to deny all such, without looking properly into customs, legends, and history.

## II.—Excavations by the Augustinian Brethren on Mount Zion.

Herewith I send you a plan of the whole ground where the various excavations on Mount Zion have been made during the last four years, also detailed plans and sections of the excavations, which I have numbered from 1 to 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On the plan published, the numbers refer to Herr von Schick's notes, and also to the detailed plans sent by him.

No. 1 was done four years ago, and my report on it was published in the *Quarterly Statement*, 1890, p. 12, so it is not necessary to repeat anything here.

No. 2 was done afterwards. It is some 60 feet west of the first, and higher up the hill. My report on this was published in the Quarterly Statement, 1891, p. 19. Now I give a plan of all, with sections. A few feet north-west from the Mosaic-as already mentioned in my former reports—the remains of a Roman bath were found, of which I give now a plan and section. It is the lower part or fireplace. Already existing walls on four sides (remainders of a former room) were used, and lined with bricks round about; and in the centre a number of small piers were made, built also of bricks. One row was still standing, the others had tumbled over. On these brick piers of only a few feet high, the flooring rested, and the fire underneath could circulate between the piers and so warm the floor. The walls had side openings for the entrance of air, and on the north side, near the corner, was the door. The channel and the bricks of the bath mentioned were removed in subsequent excavations, and some older masonry laid bare, but of no special interest. South of the little house built up, in order to preserve the Mosaic (Quarterly Statement, 1891, p. 19), was found one of the very ancient small cisterns with steps leading down, all cut in rock, as shown on the drawings.

No. 3. Situated close to the southern road which goes down to Siloah (see Plan of Jerusalem, Quarterly Statement, 1889, p. 62). There the rock (scarped down) looked out from the ground, showing an opening, and hence, in the Ordnance Survey plan, scale \(\frac{1}{2500}\), is put the word "cave." This cave was cleared from all earth, &c., and proved to have been once a room (not a cistern or a tomb), hewn entirely in the rock. On its west side a door leads into another room of great interest. Three sides of it are formed of rock walls; the fourth or northern side is built up with masonry of very nicely hewn and squared stones. The roof also is formed of a semi-circular vault of nicely hewn stones, thirteen in each row, put together without mortar (unless this has been washed away). The room is now 81 feet wide and 12 feet long, and in the centre 12 feet high. It seems that the place was once longer, and that when the arching was made, the northern closing-up wall was made. On the south side there is, hewn into the rock, an apse-like niche, in the centre of which is standing a round pillar 3 feet high, giving the impression that the place was once used as a chapel. This apse or recess takes up more than half the southern wall, and on the western or remaining portion of this wall is cut into the rock, at its upper part, another but much smaller recess of a similar kind, its bottom being about 5 feet above the flooring of the room, which is of rock. This smaller recess, if I am not mistaken, ends above as a sky-hole. Over this room the earth was removed and a strong wall of hewn stone of moderate size was found, built good and strong and parallel with the line of the western side of the room below, as may be seen on the plan. There is some other masonry, but I could not make much of it. This wall was laid bare for a length of about 30 feet, and seems to go further north, and also further south, even through under the surface of the present road, where (east of it) opens the mouth of another cave, or rather, as I think, a cistern, which is not yet cleared out, being, for the greater part, under the road. At the sharp corner, projecting into the road, the rock stands up with perpendicular sides; and this is the reason for such a corner. On the eastern side of the rock, and inside the Augustinian Brethren's ground, there is an old cistern, now restored and containing water; and here is the chief door to the ground of the Brethren, and a new road, which was made northwards, after it had been ascertained that nothing of much interest is underneath. On the top of the projecting rock a flight of steps is cut into it, formerly—when a building stood on the rock—leading down into the two above-mentioned rooms. This spur of rock is visible southwards, also in the road itself, and runs on to the neighbours' ground in a curved line, forming there a scarp.

No. 4. East of the latter, lower down the slope and 45 feet distant, is a similar rock, forming a sharper corner and causing a sharp bending of the road. In this rock is also hewn a somewhat double room, in a line from south to north. The entrance is from the road, and so outside the Brethren's ground, and this is the reason that it is not thoroughly cleared, and I cannot say more about it.

No. 5. Opposite, or on the southern side of the road, the ground belongs to a Moslem; he tried to cultivate it, and made excavations, laying bare the rock scarp there (the continuation of the one described above on the Augustinian Brethren's ground), and found two cisterns, both cut into the rock, and with steps cut in rock leading down to them. The eastern cistern is nearly square, each side measuring about 13 feet, and of considerable height; the steps going down are very steep. The western one is much larger, and the steps not so steep. On its southern side, besides the door, it once had an opening, like a window, very likely broken in when the place was used as a lodging for men, and afterwards for cattle. The proprietor has built on the side of the steps a kind of pool, and over the cistern itself, a little house. West of the latter is the opening or mouth of another cistern, the size of which I do not know.

No. 6. North of the last described place, and 80 feet north of the main road, is, on the Ordnance Survey plan, scale  $\frac{1}{2500}$ , inserted a "cistern" (which I show also on the large plan). Now 90 feet further north, and in a line towards a corner (not tower) of the city wall, was found another and once very large cistern, square in form, about 30 feet on each side, and about 20 feet high, entirely cut in the rock. The roofing is also rock, and without any support in the middle. Where the rock roof was thinnest, at the eastern part, is a large opening, now left as a skyhole. I found the place already greatly changed. First there was made a trench or road to it, starting as a side branch from the new road mentioned above, and going westwards 70 feet wide to the entrance. The sides of this road are first only earth, then rock, at first not high, but becoming higher and higher to about 7 feet, as the rock is there rising.

The surface of this road is 7 feet wide, and rises gently so that rain-water will quickly run off and not fill the trench. At its end an opening is broken into the wall of the cistern and built round with masonry and furnished with a door and lock, inside which a flight of steps leads down to its bottom. Along the north wall I found also new masonry of white hewn or squared stones, forming a row of eight loculi or places into which the coffins of deceased brethren may be put, and then walled up. One of the brethren is already lying there, and his place walled up. These loculi are about 3 feet above the ground, 2 feet 8 inches high and wide, and 8 feet 6 inches deep, so that there will be left room enough before the head of the coffin for a closing wall to be made flush with the building. The man who opened the place for me said there will be a second, and perhaps a third, row of such loculi built when the time comes that they are wanted. The large opening in the roof gives light to the place below. The annexed plan and sections will explain all this. About 100 feet north of this place, and nearly in the same line, excavations were also made, and old masonry and a cistern found, but they were so far covered up that I cannot describe them separately or give drawings of them, but, if God will, I will do this at some future time when more is cleared up.

No. 7. Higher up the hill, and nearer the city, a piece of ground has been cleared away at a place about 180 feet east of the western road. 50 feet north of the new boundary wall, and about 400 feet south of the city wall. It was found to be a rock scarp extending north and south. It has been laid bare for a length of 18 feet and to a depth of 10 feet. As it is not cleared to the bottom I cannot say how high the scarp may be, but it reminds one of the scarp at the Bishop Gobat School and the Protestant Burial Ground. A little more north, and only 71 feet more west. a similar scarp rises out of the ground, not so high but in the same direction. Along the latter are the remains of former rooms, consisting of walls cut out from the rock to a height from 4 to 8 feet. There are three rooms of different sizes; the partition walls were left here rather stronger than those in No. 1. The northern room is the largest, and had, towards the east, two openings with a piece of rock between them. In the wall of the southern room is the mouth of a cistern which seems to be of large extent. In front of the rooms (east) is a nice pavement, partly of rock and partly of flagstones, which at the first view appears to be the flooring of a church, or of some similar large building, as it is of equal width (of about 20 feet) for a length of about 50 feet. But on closer examination it seems rather to have been a street of the ancient city, for no bases of pillars, or marks of such, or of other supports, are recognisable, and then the surface, although from west to east horizontal. slopes from south to north to the extent of about 18 inches.1 At first I thought it might in later time have sunk, but as everywhere the rock is visible, that cannot have been the case, and as no steps were applied to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I had no levelling instruments with me, hence I cannot state the exact decline, but simply estimate it as it appeared to my eye.

level the decline I think it was not the flooring of a building but of a street, or rather a piazza, or open place, in front of the houses, for as a street it could not have extended far towards the south, as the high scarp is there. On the east side of the pavement is the mouth of a cistern, and along the edge of the pavement remains of a former wall, not thick, which I think formed the parapet of the paved square, which, if this were so, may perhaps be the roof of a row of rooms below. At the northern end things were different, but it is not uncovered enough to form an opinion of it. Coming from the west is a water channel cut in the rocks. Forty feet east of the large rock scarp a trench was made into the ground about 20 feet deep, when an opening appeared which was closed up again until the work of excavation is resumed. West of this site No. 7 stood formerly a building of rather modern date, inserted in the Ordnance Survey Map 1 but about 15 years ago it was removed, when the Nebi Daûd people took the stones of it to build new houses. When I arrived in Jerusalem in 1846 this building was shown to me as standing on the place where St. Peter, after denying the Lord, wept bitterly, and, as I understand matters, it may really be the right place, and probably the brethren may find traces of the Cock-crow Church there. I cannot say the reason why they have not digged there, but in so many other places without result, in so far as it concerns this church. Perhaps they do not know of the former existence of the building.

No. 8. Nearer to the city they also made some excavations, but without result, as in no place did they reach the rock.

Along the western main road they made a boundary wall only as high as the surface of the road—the surface of their ground being situated about 3 feet lower. At its end, where the road begins to bend towards the Nebi Daûd gate of the city, a new entrance door is made, and the former watch-house removed. Eastwards a higher boundary wall is made, and also a piece below from the sharp angle corner southwards. The rest is enclosed by poles and iron wire grating.

I am sorry that the ground belonging to the brethren does not extend so far that there is hope of being able to dig at the site where very likely the old city gate might be found; I am also sorry to say that from the mode in which the work is done many things escape observation, and will be buried again for centuries. If the brethren dig at a place they have to remove the earth, and often they put it in places which were not thoroughly examined before, and then plant vines and other plants or trees there, and give up further excavation.

## III.—Notes of Changes in Jerusalem Buildings, &c.

1. A minaret of the "Haram Esh Sherif," the one standing on the western wall and near the Mahkama and Bab es Silsileh, was hitherto

<sup>1</sup> It seems to be a cistern as I have noted it in the drawing.

surmounted by a spire made of wood and covered with lead. On its middle stood an upright strong beam, on which the rest was fixed, and this beam having become rotten had to be replaced by a new one, or some other top to be made to the minaret. The spire was entirely removed, and a dome-shaped stone top put on. The appearance from some distance is rather different now from what it was before, and one feels as if something were missing. Existing photographs have now to

be altered in order to give a correct view.

2. In the street El Wad south of the Austrian Hospice, where there are shown the houses of the rich man and Lazarus (according to tradition), there were on its eastern side and close to the lane Daraj es Sarai, some inferior and partly-ruined houses, which were sold by the proprietors to some Jews, who pulled them down and built up a grand new building three storeys high, giving this quarter also a new and much better appearance. No diggings of any importance were made, but the new buildings were erected on old foundations, so that in regard of antiquity nothing of interest appeared. In order not to be obliged to but the new wall backwards to widen the street, they left the old walls, of about the height of a man, so no signs or proofs appeared (as I hoped) that the second wall ran through here, which I believe was the case, and hence the crooked line of the lane. If I had known the state of things at the proper time, I would have tried to obtain permission to make a shaft. Since it has become the custom to use iron beams or rafters for covering rooms, there is no need of such strong walls and foundations as when every room was vaulted with stones. The Jew used at the said house such iron beams, to avoid digging.

3. On the opposite side, or western slope of the valley (el Wad) in the Tarîk or Sarai al Kadîm, generally called Via dolorosa, on its southern side, and about the middle of its length, is situated (according to tradition) the House of Veronica. A few years ago it came into possession of the Franciscan brethren, who are since working there, breaking down unsound and Mohammedan masonry and replacing it with new, in a better style and durable, and so giving the building some dignity. Nothing of special interest was found, and as the place is on a slope, stairs take away a good deal of the narrow space. I have visited the place several times in the hope that I might see something of interest; especially as the back of this house leans against the hill, or, rather, the scarp with the second wall, but nothing was moved there.

4. The Rev. J. E. Hanauer thinks he has found one more of the Crusading Churches opposite the Austrian Hospice on the west, the lower part of which was once, for a time, the magazine of the Palestine Exploration Fund. I knew the place for a long time, and never considered it to have been a church, but when the Rev. J. E. Hanauer spoke about it to me I went there and examined the remains, which proved to be Mohammedan, and the building to have been once a small mosque. The place has been somewhat cleared, and people are living there now.

5. I recently examined the barracks at the north-west corner of the

Haram Esh Sherif, in order to find some remains of Antonia; although I have not found what I expected, yet it is an interesting place, and I am now about to draw plans, and to make some remarks and necessary explanations.

#### NOTES BY THE REV. J. E. HANAUER.

I,

I HAVE ascertained that the name "El Heidhemiyeh," given by the natives to Jeremiah's Grotto and the Skull Hill, is not, as has been supposed, "a corruption of 'El Heiremiyeh,' the place of Jeremiah ("Tent Work," Edition 1879, vol. i, p. 373), but a corruption of "El Adhamiyeh," الألا عني , which means the place of "El Adham." It is so called because it is a "zawieh," رأوية, or chapel of the dervishes of the Order founded by the celebrated Sheikh Ibrahim el Adham, of Damascus, whose date, according to Hughes' "Dictionary of Islam," is A.H. 161, i.e., about A.D. 777. The "Zawieh el Adhamiyeh" at Jeremiah's Grotto was, according to Mejir ed Din, A.D. 1490 (Uns ul Jelil, Arabic, Cairo edition, vol. ii, p. 412), built by the Emir Maujak, the Nayib (Viceroy or Lieutenant) of Damascus, and was endowed by him and others.

#### II.

I would ask leave to retract the statement I made on pp. 298, 307, and 308 of the Quarterly Statement for 1892 that the mediæval cemetery near St. Stephen's seems, from the inscriptions on the tombstones of the deacons Nonnus and Onesimus, to have been known as that "of the Holy Resurrection (Anastasis) of Christ." That this was not the case is now clear from an inscription recently discovered and published since my "Notes on the Controversy respecting the Site of Calvary" were written. The inscription I refer to was found on the Russian property near Gethsemane. It is the epitaph of two porters "of the Holy Anastasis of Christ." Those whom it interests may read text and translation on p. 568 of the "Revue Biblique, 1892" (Paris, P. Lethielleux, 10, Rue Cassette).

#### III.

A Moslem is excavating considerably in the open ground east of Christ Church, Jerusalem. This morning he begged me to examine what he considered an inscribed stone, which he had just dug up at a depth of about 10 feet below the surface. To my eye the supposed letters look like tool marks, but I send a squeeze, as it may prove to be something more.

JERUSALEM, September 12th, 1893.

#### ORDERS OF HOLY MEN IN PALESTINE.

(Answers to Questions.)

By P. J. Baldensperger, Esq.

THERE are four principal Orders of Holy Men, شيل الله يا رجال الله Shale illah ya rajâl Allah, an exclamation used in reference to a man mentioned, and which ought always to be said when a holy name is pronounced. It means "God's party, yea, men of God." The exact time when the four men lived I could not make out. They are: 1. Sultan 'Abd el Kader; 2. Sîdna Ehmad el Erfa'i; 3. Il Seyyed Ehmad el Badawi; 4. Sîdna Ibrahim el Dsuki. They may probably have lived about or after the Crusades. At all events the Tangiers traveller, Ibn Batoutah, mentions the Erfa'i in 1326 A.D. The East has always been filled with such people, and their disciples, or Darawish, as they here call them, have always quarrelled as to whose sanctity is greatest. One day Bajazid and his Derwishes met 'Abd el Kader and his Derwishes, and a dispute arose between them as to who was holier. A tree near by was beckoned to come by 'Abd el Kader, so it uprooted itself and stood still, but when Bajazid called the tree it came to him, whereupon 'Abd el Kader at once dismissed his Derwishes, and said, as he was not holier than Bajazid, he would give up being their leader, and went and lived 40 years in a mountain, with one knee bound, so that he could not kneel down and pray and get up, and so he became crippled. These men have existed, في الدراك, before they were born, and before the Prophet Mohammed. They all have supernatural powers or secrets, واسرار and have the power to appear now and then. They have drunk Paradise water, مدية القوسر, Moyet el Kosar, and had it in Paradise jugs, شربة الصلاح, Sharbet el Sulah, with them.

I. Sultan 'Abd el Kader el Kheirani, Sultan el Saleeheen, also called Araj Abu Dirballa Bâz Allah— الصلطان عبدالقادر النحيراني سلطان عبدالقادر النحيراني الصالحين، واعرج ابو دربلة باز الله

Before he was born he was to be a Wély, therefore he is also called Asbak, the preceding. When his mother, Kheira, was yet a young girl, gathering wood, all her companions left her, and a lion was going to eat her, so he appeared, killed the lion, and bound the wood with a serpent. At another time a man was going to violate her—he again appeared and saved her. When she got married and became with child, he told her, out of the womb, that it was he who had saved her twice before she was his mother. As soon as he was born, he confirmed what he said before, and was acknowledged as a Wély. The world was then all under the influence of the Dsuki, the Erfa'i, and the Badawi; he claimed partnership with them, and as they would not give it him

they went to Medina to the prophet Mohammed, who referred to the angel Gabriel, who himself had given him Paradise water. But the angel again went to God, and God acknowledged him as a fourth partner; for there was a prisoner among the Christians who called for help; the Badawi would have brought him within three hours, the Erfa'i within two hours, and the Dsuki within one hour-but 'Abd el Kader flew off and brought him within half an hour. They all now acknowledged him. 'Abd el Kader was looking to the west for a throne. When he was going to Algeria he met Bajazid, and, as above mentioned, remained forty years, whilst he was crippled, without praying; so the angel Gabriel came and asked him to pray, but he said he would only knee! down on the neck of Bajazid. So Gabriel went to tell God, and God allowed him to kneel down on the neck of Bajazid and Majazid. The last expression means to whom will become more. He then became the holiest of the orders. He then loosed his knee, but limped ever after—wherefrom his title 7, 10, the limper. He

wore a white woollen shirt only; his Derwishes ought to wear no other, and the more their garments are patched the more honourable they are before God. He now knew that he was going to be buried in Bagdad, and sent there to have an abode for him to pray, خاره, Khalwé, and a well for his ablutions, but the Wélies of Bagdad sent a plate of milk, full to the brim, and asked him to drink from this without spilling a drop, saying, "As little space as there is left for your fingers in this plate, so little is there any space in Bagdad for you." 'Abd el Kader then stretched out his hand to Paradise and brought a rose, covered the milk, and sent it back, telling them, "As I covered this milk with the rose, so will I take you under my protection." They at once knew the Paradise rose, and acknowledged him as their protector. He settled and married in Bagdad, and dreadfully persecuted the Devil-worshippers, عبدير. الشيطان, Abadeen el Shetân, who hate him to this day, for they still exist. He died and left sons and daughters. He had a son who used to hate women, because he "walked with God." His father told him to leave Bagdad, because he could not thus live with human beings. Next morning he was dead, and when they wanted to carry him off to be buried, his bier flew off to Alouss, in the midst of the Euphrates, where his abode is still visited. Another son, Sidi 'Abd el Jabbar, سيدى عبد الهار, is buried near his father in Bagdad, where only clean women can light and clean the abode; men are not allowed to enter. One day the father and son were praying, when a serpent came along to visit 'Abd el Kader. She had eight horns, four big ones and four small ones alternately, as a crown on the head. The son being afraid, kicked her away. When the father had done praying, he reproved his son for interrupting his prayer. The serpent asked a place in Paradise, which he promised her, and she told him to kill her at once, that she may enjoy it at once. The son killed her, and her head is still hanging there to this day.

When the Devil-worshippers again increased, he asked for a cannon from the Sultan Murad, of Constantinople, because when he ('Abd el Kader) was dead, the رفاد, Erfad, Devil-worshippers, soiled his grave;

so Sultan Murad pushed a cannon, which went alone to Bagdad, the Sultan following it; it then began shooting by itself, till all the *Erfad* were killed. He then told the cannon to be quiet, but the cannon would not. He gave it a mighty push, and still it would not. He then tore open its mouth, whereupon it was quiet; the signs of the Sultan's fingers are still visible, and the cannon is chained, lest it begin again.

He has many of his Derwishes living in the beautiful Haram and Mosk belonging to them, and money is brought there plentifully from all Mohammedan countries to embellish his monument and feed the servants attending to it and to the lands belonging to it. They wear the white cap or turban, the colour of 'Abd el Kader. His standard also is white-in fact, though he presides more especially over all kinds of weapons, and his Derwishes have power to deprive the sword of its strength, yet he is the peace-maker, as his colours and name indicate. Previous to entering the Order, the candidate goes to some holy man of the Order he wishes to belong to, and studies his duties as Derwish. He lives under observation, and if the sheikh finds him fit, he puts his hand on his head, repeating the Fattiha seven times, and says, "Have you made up your mind to walk and keep the way of our Lord the Badawy?" نويت تشي على طريقه سيدنا البداوي, and, after the affirmative, takes a piece of sugar, spits on it, and having told him all he should do, and what is forbidden, gives him the sugar to eat and spits in his mouth, and tells him, "God and your Lord (the founder of the Order) will punish you for your faults, and be with you in your needs." The newly-admitted can at once work wonders, and with drums and cymbals the feast is made (after paying the fee). The candidate is beaten with swords, and struck on the head, and the endless Hei and Allah are repeated. A real Derwish must openly wear his master's colours and uniform. Men are often initiated into the Orders without carrying about the spear and begging, which they ought to do. The candidate is received on a Thursday evening generally, as they mostly then hold their religious exercises, ii. The man comes to the highest in rank, a Khalify,

exercises, غند. The man comes to the highest in rank, a Khalify, as they mostly then hold their religious exercises, it is and says, "I beg to be admitted to the Order of our Lord the Sheikh 'Abd el Kader, all here present to be witness." Nothing is done then till a certain sum is paid, from 3 piastres up to £1, when a diploma is given with the names of the generations of the sheikh initiating him written thereon, up to 'Abd el Kader. If the sum is the highest, besides the power to work miracles and tread on fire or swallow it, to wound with swords and heal the wounds, to hold serpents and every poisonous animal, is inscribed on it. Often single letters following each other, or a sentence of the Koran, are written on the diploma. But to seal the real reception a lamb or goat is killed, and the Derwishes of the neighbourhood join in the

feast; they all eat it as on all other occasions. Elisha had also to slay oxen and boil their flesh and give it to the people before following Elijah, 1 Kings xix, 20-21. The turban of the new sheikh also is put on by the Khalify, and he becomes , Mu'amam. This is the first degree. degree is the Nakeeb, نقىس ; he has charge of the instruments. When they are brought forth, the Nakeeb calls down the blessing on them شدل الله الفاتحة الي هذى : before the ceremonies begin; thus العدة الى حضرة النبى والى سيدنا النهدر ابو العباسي والى . اخون الياسي نقيب العدة هذه. "God's party, we say the Fatiha to these instruments, to the presence of the prophet, and to our Lord Khadder Abu 'l'Abbas, and to his brother Elijah, the holder of these instruments, or the guardian." This is repeated three times before the music begins; the instruments are generally the standard, عراً, Reiey; the small drum, إلى, Bâz; the cymbals, كاسة, Kasséy; and the big drum or Nobéy, نبين. They never have any wind instruments, as the Jews of old, though the functions of the Nakeeb seem very much the same as those of Heman and Jeduthun, as mentioned in 1 Chron. xvi, 42. "Those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God."

Incense is now burned, and the whole congregation praise the Lord, the ceremony resembling the description of the singers (Levites) at the consecration of the temple at Jerusalem in 2 Chron. v, 13. The highest in rank is the Khalify, who can confer the Order upon another person, as he is the substitute of the sheikh to whose Order he belongs. He may also be Khalify to several Orders, which is not usually allowed to the Nakeeb or simple Derwish. As a rule, they are respected by anybody who knows them to be Derwishes, though much depends on the influence of the family he belongs to. Thus a Khateeb, of Beit Dejan, ridiculed a Derwish in a piece of poetry; the Derwish appealed to his Order, and the Derwishes of the region gathered in the house of the Khateeb to judge the case, and punish him accordingly.

Sheikh Saleh, شيخ صالح, of Safrie, a village only a mile east of Beit Dejan, who was always ready to ridicule everything, wrote some poetry on a Derwish of the Order of the Seied el Badawi. This Derwish, the Sheikh Abd er Rahman Abu Ja'coub, is almost blind, and on that account had a nickname, Di'hnan, من المنافق ال

ابتدى وانظم وأوزن

My rhymes with measure I began, Listen what happened to Dihnan;

His hoe on his shoulder, eastward he went,

Towards Sheikh Ethman's monument. A carcass met him in the way;

He stumbled at it and hurt itself.

A rib has touched him, so we heard,

And a bowel spilt upon his beard.

When he thus fell, and was inclined,

His right hand broke.

He called out with all his voice,

Come and helpme, oh 'Urjan! (his kindred).

F Ba'bul and Bkheth, his children, cried: When the news went to his house,

Abtadi wanzim wa awzan Wali jara la Dihnan

Imsharek darb el Sheikh Ethman Hamel faso wa muhawed

Waka' fiha riji' mawju' Lakato hal if'tissét

Wa nashab fi dakno il musran Wa sabahu dale' min il dulu'

Liman waka' fiha wa mal Inkasrat idahu il shamal

Saah' bisotahu ya irjal Ifza'uli ya 'Urjan Rah' il khabar 'alla l-beth

Sa'hat Ba'bul wa Bkheth

مشرق ضرب الشيخ عثمان ونلي جرا لي محنان لقتهم هل افطيسة وصابه ضلع مين الضلوع ونشب في دقذه المصران لمن وقع فيها ومال حاصل فاسه ومهود 可事分品 انكسرة أيده الشمال ملح بصوته يا ارجال

انزعولي يا عربان راح النمبر على البيت صاحب بعبول ويضيت

Bring to him some wine,

Tis a cure for the sick,

His son Jacob also heard the news;

Running, his heart terrified,

He said: Bring carob-juice,

Tis a cure for the sick.

When Ba'hur had heard the news,

With flowing tears she came:

Perfect safety to you "generous chief,"

Father of honours and invitations. But when the Emmani (his Khality)

heard it, He came yelling as a jackal:

Bring Farrar, the physician,

With rags and pomegranate sticks.

Hatu lo moyet inbeed Hatha shifa lal mareed

هاتوله ميية نبيد

Rah il khabar illa Yakub

Yajri wal kalb mar'ub

Kal hatulo moyet kharub

Kal natulo moyet khar Hatha shifa lal 'ayan Rah' il khabar 'la Ba'hur

Tijri wa dumu' inhur

Kalat salamtak ya bahlul

Ya abul karam wal def'an Rah il khabar il' Ammawi

Aja yeseeh' seh' il wawi

Hatulo Farrar il indawi

Bishrita wa tabet ruman

هذ شيفا الالمريد

الجا المخبر الى يعقوب

الح المخبر الى مييه خروب

فال هاتوله مييه خروب

تجرى ونموع إنهور

الجا المخبر الى بحور

با ابو الكرم والميفان

اجا يصيح صيح الواوي

هاتوله فرار المداوي

دقذك صفرا من الدخان تالة خمارة يا بهلول اجا يبيرى زي الطير يلطش دقنه هذا الاير راج الفرير الى سريفون اجا يجرى زى المجنون راح النحبر الى ابراهيم ابو شاهين Abu مين Thrahim Abu المحبر الى ابراهيم ابو شاهين جاب في يده عود التين ل المعير الى رغيل اجة تجدى زي الغول عزبني مدة زمان ودوله خرية دنون وغربيه خرية سلمان Rah il khabar la Abu 'l Kher Daknak saf'ra min il dukhan Wagharbiha kharet Sliman Rah il khabar ila Sreikhun Yulthish dakno hatha l er Rah il khabar il Raf'ul Kalat khsara ya bahlul Aja yejri zei il majnun Wadulo kharet Danun Jab fi yido 'ud el teen 'Ajabin midet zarnan Ajat titjri zei il ghul Aja yejri zei il teer Shaheen Your beard is yellow from being smoked. The news reached also Abu Shaheen, And when Sreikhun heard about it, And when Abu 'l Kher had heard, And wished his beard full of dirt, But when the news went to Raful, And called for the dirt of Danun, She came running as a ghoul :1 Who came with fig-tree wood. What a pity, generous chief, As his revenge for suffering. He came running as insane He came running as a bird, Mixed with dirt of Sliman.

1 That is, "swiftly."

The shepherd boys and people of all ages sang and repeated these verses till the offended Derwish complained to his co-fraternity, and the Khateeb had to pay two hundred rottles of rice and a hundred sacrifices, sheep or goats. After trying to get the sentence changed, and having given supper to the thirty Derwishes assembled, and breakfast the next morning, without obtaining pardon he left the assembly and did not appear again in the village for some time. The Derwishes carried away what he possessed. This was a great offence; smaller offences also are punished. Throwing down the turban of a Derwish may be atoned for by a single sacrifice, but never for less.

II. The Sheikh Ehmad el Erfa'i, رضى المراقب الولى احمد الرفاعي المناقب الولى المادة الرفاعي المادة الرفاعي المادة as his name indicates, is the Viper-charmer, and therefore his Derwishes are expected to touch vipers and all poisonous things, without being hurt, by calling out to their Lord, شيل الله يا ارفاعي, "Help! oh, Viper-charmer." His part in the world was the desert and desolate places. His Derwishes have also the white or parti-coloured cap. His standard is red and white; he is the most jealous of the four saints, and will not allow his Derwishes to leave his Order and join another. The Derwishes ought never to kill serpents for fear of them, but always invoke his name. His tomb is in Bosra, near the mouth of the Euphrates. His Derwishes, and even Christians of Palestine and Syria, told me about a pond near his Makam so full of poisonous serpents that the poison swims on the top of the water as yellow as sulphur or melted butter. As the spot is at a considerable distance from the Euphrates, all wild beasts assemble round it to drink, but are afraid of the poison. Every Friday an antelope, كراكند, karakand, comes there; all the beasts get up, and the antelope, gravely approaching, strikes the water with its horns, first in one way, then in the other, making the sign of the cross (this is the Christian version), when all poison becomes dissipated, and the beasts approach and drink, after which the poison again covers the face of the waters for a whole week. مبرو ع, suboo'aa. A man who was offered £300 to bring a horn of this antelope was struck with awe, and would not when he saw it. Rubbed in oil, this horn is even as efficacious against serpent bites as the horn of the cerastes, and therefore is invaluable.

The Derwishes belonging to this Order generally carry about serpents in leather bags for show, and perform with them. The Egyptians have a better serpent for real plays; although very deadly, the Fi, the Haje', or Egyptian cobra (Naja Haje'), is found in the southern part of Palestine only. This serpent lifts up the fore part of its body, graciously swinging itself to the sound of the Neie, a, b, but here the Derwishes keep the people in ignorance as to the danger of the different kinds whether they are venomous or not, and they know them well enough. A Derwish of the Erfa'i Order used to come to my house at Jaffa with snakes, the most

showy of them being Zamenis carbonarius, the shiny black serpent known as the by the natives, and greatly feared in some districts. is one of the longest serpents, and on account of its powers of raising itself dreadful stories are told about it, as lying in the ways and making them impassable, cutting a man in two by twisting itself round his body. It does not live long in captivity. It refuses food, and in the bags of the serpent-charmer dies very soon. They give it bran, supposing it to eat this. The fields of Palestine abound with them, and it is easier to find another than to keep the old one. They lose their shining colour when in captivity for more than a week. They live in one place, and never go far away. A carbonarius that I let loose on the field near the house remained in the vicinity for years, coming out in the warm hours of the day, and hiding during the hottest. Next to this, the Coluber Æsculapii is mostly carried about by Derwishes; it is a very showy serpent, often as thick as a man's arm, and nearly 2 metres long, it resists hunger a good deal better than the carbonarius. The snake-charmers take the snakes simply out of the bag, put them round their neck, and make them run on the ground. A snake seldom attacks its owner, and if it does bite, the man licks the tiny wound it makes—wholly without danger—to the great astonishment of the bystanders, and coppers flow in on such occasions.

Besides these two they have the Zamenis viridiflavus, which they call Yahudieh, or Heiet el Beit, يهوديه او حية البيت (Jewess or house serpent), then 'the Calopeltis lacertina, \$\display\$, Rabda, and the Coluber quadrilineatus, مثلث Nashabé, the jumper, of which serpent they have many tales, as its flying across valleys, and even penetrating camels, from its velocity, and many fear it greatly. This is probably the serpent mentioned, Isaiah xiv, 29, a fiery flying serpent. The Eryx jaculusknown as بحيل Barjeel, is supposed to be one of the most deadly serpents, though as innocent as any serpent can be. An Erfa'i Derwish handled them with the greatest caution, and was greatly astonished to see me take them up without previous talk; although he well knew that he himself was not poison-proof, he considered me initiated into some real secrets, altogether unknown to him, and wondered why I never handled the Daboia-Xanthina, which is a very deadly snake. The Daboia. in fact, is the only poisonous serpent I found with such Derwishes, but they get rid of them as soon as they can, and change them for show's sake with the finer spotted Coluber Zamenis Viridiflavus. As an excuse they say that the viper (Daboia) is deaf, and does not hear the invocation of the very holy Erfa'i. I have known several ignorant Erfa'i Derwishes misled by the idea that all serpents are venomous, and having tried all kinds without danger, also treat the Daboia viper in the same way. Two, I know, died in 1892—the one working at Jaffa was warned by the owner of the grounds, but invoked the Erfa'i. He felt his strength going about an hour after the bite, and twenty-four hours afterwards was dead. Another Derwish was bitten in the thumb in June, 1892, in the environs of Lydda. No particulars are known about him. He came to the Mosk at Lydda and fell down in the court, and died without letting the Daboia go; he had choked her, for they both were found dead. Happily most Derwishes well know the dreadful effect of the bite of this serpent, and the rapidity with which the fangs are replaced when taken out. It is true the fangs can very easily be plucked out, but others soon come in their place. I found seven fangs on each side. Daboias resist hunger for an astonishing length of time. I have never seen them take any food, though I kept several upwards of a year without their touching the food given them, such as live mice, lizards, or other serpents. When a Derwish is initiated into this Order, he takes a piece of sugar from the mouth of the Khalify, and, whilst the Khalify reads his verses, appointing him to the Order, and making him serpent and poison-proof, he spits in his mouth from time to time, as giving him of his juice; this is also often done to others not belonging to the Orders, to make them serpent-proof-Christians, Jews, or Mohammedans. But even these serpent-proof candidates, and cliterally surrounder and surrounded) (by the protection of the Erfa'i), do not always touch serpents, although in the act of being "surrounded," a serpent is to be put round the neck of the candidate, and the ear-lap bitten by the serpent; the Hawi then licks it up, invoking his Lord. It seems a grey falcon is the bird par excellence into which the Derwishes, or at least the Khalify, can sometimes be changed, or at least which the Chief of the Order appears and protects. Ibn Batoutah, the Tangiers traveller, says that "the virtuous Sheikh Ehmad el Erfa'y lived in Um Obeidah, and had great friendship with Abu Medin Sho'aib, son of El Hosain. Sheikh Ehmad had palm-trees. One year, when he was cutting the dates, he left a bunch for his brother Sho'aib, شعيب اخمى شعيب . They afterwards met in the holy station at 'Arafat." The servant of Sheikh Ehmad, Reslan, سلان, had heard about the dates, and asked him if he now wanted them. Sheikh Ehmad allowed him to have them, and soon after he laid the dates before them. The people of the abode of the Sheikh Ehmad afterwards said that in the evening of the day of 'Arafat they saw a grey falcon, باز اشهب, come down on the palm-tree, take the dates and fly away in the air. Thus in Damascus, near the gate Eldjabiyeh, on the burying-place of the pious Reslan, this was written A.D. 1326. العابد الصالح رسلان المعروف بالباز الاشهيه

III. The Seyyed Ehmad el Badawy was considered the most holy before Abd el Kader, and is still so acknowledged, at least by his Derwishes. They wear the red woollen turban, and have a red standard. His tomb is in Tantah, in Egypt, and his feast is held about the Nile overflow. This Order is the most popular, and greatly venerated in Palestine. In the processions they are very wild, beating themselves, and sticking great

pins into their cheeks and near the eyes; they stand on swords, eat cactus-leaves, and drink the water which remains from hand-washing of an assembly. When once aroused to holiness they much resemble brutes. Although el Badawy himself never married, he is very liberal towards adulterers; it is said a pious Mohammedan went to visit his grave, and found an immense multitude there, and among them a man and woman in the precincts in a very indecent position, so, without finishing his visit, he turned away and was going home, when his beast staled in the waters of the Nile. A horseman reproved him, saying, "Why defilest thou the stream?" but the pilgrim remarked that the stream was broad, and could not be defiled by such a little thing. Well, then, said the Badawy—for it was he—"Go back and feast, an adulterer can no more defile the abode of the Badawy than this urine can the stream."

The daughter of Bari, S, U was the most handsome of women that ever lived, and she was a Derwishá. One day when Badawy, Erfa'i, and Dsuki were in the plains of Mesopotamia, Bint Bari took a Paradise iug and wanted to drink it all, leaving none to the others. Erfa'i went, but was afraid to look at her for fear of losing his holiness, for a Derwish may not look at a woman and wonder at her beauty. Dsuki then went, but without success, so the Badawy put on old ragged clothes, full of lice, and came to her palace at Bagdad. Of course, as a Derwishá, she at once knew he was coming. He asked for the water, which she would not give up. She lifted her two veils, براقع, but he could not be moved by her beauty; so he said, "Earth! swallow her," and the earth swallowed her to her knees. Then he asked her the water, but without success. A second command to the Earth, and she was swallowed to the stomach, a third to the breast; and then she said, "Will you marry me?" He told her to put forth her hand, and he spat through it to the earth, and said, "Your hand cannot stand my spittle, how will you stand me in marriage?" Still she refused, but after a fourth command, when the earth had swallowed her up to the neck, she ordered a servant to bring the water. Nevertheless, she is in great enmity with these Orders, and wars against them from the sky, throwing stones at them-and hence the Derwishes of these Orders always look up in the sky for fear of Bint Bari. Sheikh 'Ali was the Nakeeb of the Badawy, and a very turbulent Derwish, who always wanted to have his Lord give him power over something, and troubling him. So the Badawy had a stick and threw it away, and said, "Where you find this stick you shall dwell, and not leave your place; you shall have plenty, and your sacrifices shall come to you as this stick went." So he followed and found the stick north of Jaffa. A harem is built there, and a yearly market is held there. Sîdna 'Ali is a guardian of the sea; any ship in danger has only to invoke him, and undoubtedly will be saved, no matter of what nation. An English captain promised £100 to Sheikh 'Ali if he were saved, and eventually went back to England. Having no means of sending the money, he put it into a hollow piece of wood, which he pushed into the sea. Years passed by, and the captain visited Jaffa again, and, for curiosity's sake, rode up to Sidna 'Ali. When he came there he found the log of wood in the court-yard, which some Derwish had brought in from the sea-shore. He told the servant of the harem to "please find £100 enclosed." He told him his story, and since that time the English also believe in Sidna 'Ali's power over the waves.

It is a speciality of Sîdna 'Ali to procure for himself the vows sent to him in every shape or manner. If a goat is sent to him from any part he receives it. Grapes, wheat, bread, are received by attraction, though most gifts are brought to him at the annual feast, when all the people of the plain go to visit his shrine. These feasts generally last three days, some time in July, but they never receive the same attention as the Rubin feast, south of Jaffa. Sîdna 'Ali is particularly charged to keep back the sea waters from the land, though they acknowledge this to be done by divine force, قدرة الله . Kudra illahié. The ancient town of 'Arsuf, the ruins of which are only some quarter of a mile away, was miraculously thrown down by Sîdna 'Ali in a war against the infidels when they were greatly in want of water and hardly pressed upon by the enemy.

IV. Sidna Ibrahim el Dsuki, سيدنا ابراهيم الدصوقي, has his tomb in Dasuk. He has a yellow flag and turban. Like the other two, his followers are at enmity with Bint Bari, who belongs to the 'Ajami Order. The Dsuki has a Khalify in Kuryet el 'Enab. When he goes to Beit Mahsîr, he has to pass by or below the abode of the 'Ajami on the hill above Beit Mahsîr; but he never can pass there unprotected, as the 'Ajami is still angry for the water-jug of Paradise. So he always goes, not on the 'Ajami's lands, but on others close by, for fear of being killed. On the 6th of November, 1891, the Sheikh Ibrahim el Enbawi, شيخ أبراهيم العنداري, died, leaving a son of 14 years, and this man is a Khalify. The holiness is hereditary, the forefathers having been traced back for some centuries. When Sheikh Ibrahim died, he wrought many miracles. 1. He died quietly sitting. 2. He had told his relatives not to weep at his death, but as soon as his daughter knew he was dead, she threw out her arms and could not draw them back again. The son then took his father's mantle (see 2 Kings, ii, 13-14), and rubbed the daughter's arms, so she got right again, and they omitted the usual wailing. 3. He groaned after he was dead. 4. His standard spread horizontally over his dead body when the bearer of it walked before the bier. The Mukhtar, , or Mayor, of Abu Ghôsh, of the famous Abu Ghôsh family, wanted to put the turban of his father on the young hereditary sheikh, but he refused to be "crowned" by an inferior, and himself put the turban half round and left the other half hanging down, till he is old enough to go to Dasuk, in Egypt, and receive his coronation, عمومية, from

his own Khalify, as all his forefathers did. He is greatly venerated, and will obtain money enough from the believers to go to Egypt with all

pomp, as becomes him.

As already mentioned, Bint Bari and the 'Ajami are minor Derwish Orders. The 'Ajami, who has several mosques or makam in Palestine, is a very angry sheikh. He never pardons offences, but strikes dead at once, or lames, or gives some such sign of his real existence, as is mentioned in "Folklore" (Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 219). Sometimes a man may be initiated and become an acting Derwish at once—that is, he takes a spear and the cap or turban of his Lord and becomes a Fakir. , a poor man, living on charity. He may do this only for a time, but generally the Fakirs remain so all their life. Usually they take up poverty, after having assisted for several years as an unrecognised Derwish, going about their work as usual, with no outward sign. The rosary may or may not be the only thing they carry, but they are not necessarily Derwishes because they carry the rosary. When they become wandering Derwishes who have made the vow of poverty, no matter to what Order they belong, they grow their hair and wear old and patched garments. The hair-growing seems to have its origin in the law of the Nazarites (Numbers vi). It is a great trouble for the fellahîn to have long hair, because of the vermin, and it is thus considered to take away the comforts of life, which is its main object. It is also, of course, a visible sign of the man being a Derwish. If a Derwish commits a sin, does anything unlawful in his Order, he must repent and never do it any more; also, other Derwishes of his Order come and beat him, or, as the case may be, reject him altogether from the Order. A pilgrimage to Mecca may take away some sins. The rosaries they wear are made of olive or storax wood, عدي, 'Abhar, and have a hundred or a thousand beads, to facilitate repeating the name of God (AU) as often as possible daily.

The mass of fellahîn consider Derwishes to be really holy, and respect them, even kiesing their hands when they are known. They also believe that they can wound persons or animals with their swords or with their spears, and heal the wounds immediately by invoking their Lord. A Derwish, called Sheikh Hamdan, (the title "Sheikh" is given to a Derwish when he is acknowledged as such), lived in Urtâs for several years. He came from 'Allar el fôka, and had his scenes of fukur every Thursday evening. He was much respected by some, but the Urtâs people in general did not think very much of his holiness—nevertheless, some were initiated by him, and especially an elderly man, who gave him hospitality. His fits of fanaticism led him to run over the rocks and mountains round about, where he met his Lord the Badawy. On such occasions he often ran away naked. His friend and host, who was somewhat simple-minded, believed in his Derwish, and was initiated by him, receiving a sufficient quantity of stripes on his head to stun him. The new Derwish, Ethman,

was quite persuaded of his power of working miracles. On one occasion I saw him push a huge iron pin through his cheeks, one side in and the other side out. After it was pulled out, his cheek was found pierced through and bleeding, upon which Sheikh Hamdan spit on it, and washed it away, calling to his Lords . يا سيادي . This is the only "wonder" I saw. The man bled very little, and probably was accustomed to pierce the cheek, though the holes did not remain, but completely healed. However, on one occasion Sheikh Hamdan, an unmarried man, in one of his frantic runs, seems to have given a rendezvous to the fair daughter of Ethman, and in course of a few months the sheikh disappeared—called to Egypt by the Badawy. He has never again been seen at Urtas, and the daughter was delivered in secret by a Bethlehem midwife. Sheikh Hamdan lost respect and holiness, and became a camel driver many years afterwards in his own village. As a rule, the Derwishes are married men-at least, marriage has nothing to do with being a Derwish.

Sultan Badr, سلطان بدر, has his abode in Deir es Sheikh, a village in Wady Isma'in. He is said to have been a descendant of Hassein, the grandson of Mohammed, and when war waged between the Egyptian and Syrian Khalifs, was killed near Deir es Sheikh. The now living direct descendant is Sheikh Ethman, a man about 50 years of age, with fine features, tall and very sober in speech. About the years 1874-1882 he lived partly at Urtâs and partly at Deir es Sheikh, and during these years he was voluntarily dumb, his noble ancestor having asked him not to speak for this time, and thus to avoid sin; he would always talk by signs. He was greatly venerated by everybody, both fellahîn and townspeople, and even the Pasha of Jerusalem would rise when he came to the Seraia, and generally presented him with garments. This sheikh, as a descendant of Sultan Badr, relative of Mohammed, wears the green turban. When Ibrahim, Pasha of Egypt, was ruler of Palestine he took away many lands belonging to Welies and such holy men, but when he sent his soldiers to take Deir es Sheikh, a swarm of bees attacked the regiment, and as often as they tried to come up, bees kept them back. Then they knew that these bees were none else but Sultan Badr himself defending his abode. (The inhabitants of Sheikh, a village near Hebron, also claim relationship with the prophet, and wear the green turban.) Sheikh Ethman, the dumb, when I met him about 1889, had finished his vow, and was again allowed to speak, his ancestor, Sultan Badr, having withdrawn his injunction. Also this sheikh, who was respected in almost all southern Palestine, lost a great deal of his prestige on being found acting against the Government in a criminal affair. Instead of showing his power, he simply denied having done anything. The following were the circumstances:

A murderer, who was brother-in-law of Sheikh Ethman, was brought, bound, to Jerusalem from Hebron, passing along the Wady el Biâr to Solomon's pools. Above Deir el Benât, Sheikh Ethman and six Urtâs people were hidden behind the rocks, and all of a sudden jumped out shouting and swinging swords, and frightened the two gendarmes accompanying the murderer. Feigning to be the avengers trying to kill the convict, they cut loose the handcuffs and set him free. Not long afterwards an officer and twelve gendarmes came to Urtâs. All the culprits, except Sheikh Ethman, had left the village and hidden in the cave of Khureitûn. The officer did not care for his holiness, and began administering a flogging, whereupon the sheikh seized an opportunity of slipping away. This occurred in 1881, and since then the sheikh has lost a good deal of his esteem both in the country and in towns.

Different districts have sheikhs of this class, of more or less sanctity, but these do not belong to the Orders, but are hereditary sheikhs, like Sheikh Ibrahim Nasr, of Kŭryet el 'Enab, already mentioned. The Rubin Bedawîn, too, have a hereditary family of Derwishes, descendants of the Sheikh Zooeied, مالية عند المعاونة الم

A Derwishá (female Derwish), living at Sîdna 'Ali, north of Jaffa, with a green head-dress and veil, is consecrated as the *prophet's foal*, النبي. Her way of begging or asking alms consists simply in neighing just as a young foal would, never saying any more. She can

<sup>1</sup> [NOTE BY DR. CHAPLIN.—Once when I was at Sidna 'Ali (el Haram) this young woman came into our camp. She was suffering from a peculiar nervous affection, not very uncommon among girls born in Palestine, which seems to compel those labouring under it to go about imitating the sounds made by animals. I knew one girl who rendered her presence almost unendurable to her family by constantly making a sound like a goose, or a donkey, or some other creature. She was cured by being taken to spend three nights in Elijah's cave on Mount Carmel. On the third night a venerable old man appeared to her, placed his hand on her head, and said (in the Arabic language), "Fear not, my daughter, fear not, thou wilt be healed." And healed she was. The old man was, of course, the prophet Elijah. Insane people are sometimes treated-or used some years ago to be treated-in a similar way, being shut up in the vaults under the Haram area at Jerusalem, or chained to a pillar in the church at el Khudr, or sent to the cave of Elijah. It is said that benefit is often derived from this method of treatment; the awful sacredness of the place, the silence, the solitude, producing a kind of shock to the nervous system which proves beneficial. The remedy is akin to the sudden fright which cures blecup, often be seen in the streets of Jaffa going from shop to shop neighing. Sheikh Ibrahim Abu Rabah', originally from Beit Dejan, now one of the notables of Jaffa, is Khalify of the four Orders of Derwishes, i.e., he can deliver the diplomas. He has the power to work miracles; as already mentioned, his mare fought in the Turco-Russian War. Many Derwishes also, as grey falcons, used to hover above the Turkish army, and catch the shells or musket-balls as they flew. The general idea of these Derwishes, and the reason why, they exist, is that they may not sin. By wearing bad clothing, being absorbed in prayer, having no earthly comfort, and going about asking alms, they are supposed to keep their souls pure, and the more weltes, nebies, and holy places they visit, the more they have "merit before God,"

A Derwish in my service was trying to qualify himself for becoming a wandering Derwish. But he was irascible, and that would not do for a good Derwish. He was fond of arms and shooting; but extinguishing life, even that of a caterpillar, was sinful in a Derwish. He was also fond of good dress, and was sorry for it. He went twice on foot from Jaffa to Bagdad to visit as many welies as possible, and he hoped, by the grace of 'Abd el Kader, in Bagdad, to become converted. On one trip he was absent eight months, suffered hunger and thirst and fatigue through the Syrian desert, even wore bad clothing in the time of his pilgrimage, never omitted the five regular prayers and his own voluntary prayers, but after all returned to his passions—good clothing, bearing arms, and ill-temper. The poor fellow was much perplexed about it, and told me he could be no real good Derwish as long as he did not put aside all these sins, that he knew Derwishes who even let themselves be beaten without reply. He even went further and said the 38th to 42nd verses of the fifth chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel seem to be wholly written for, and ought to be kept by, a real Derwish. A Derwish is never completely sanctified till he has done all, and then he may even see angels. Angels communicate with and minister to Derwishes. They have shining faces, as the full moon, and have green veils, but this is a secret which may not be divulged. A Derwish who had regular visions, invited another Derwish in Ramleh to come and see in what company he passed his time. When alone on his way home the spectator thought to tell what he had seen, but on beginning, was struck dumb, became insane and died, and the first one soon died also, because

swallowing live spiders for ague, drinking the warm blood of a slain gladiator for epilepsy, as described by Cornelius Celsus, and perhaps the supposed efficacy of the royal touch of the pious King Edward and his successors for the "Kynge's Evyll." The chain with which patients are bound to a pillar in the church at el Khūdr (St. George) is, perhaps, that which was shown to Felix Fabri in the fifteenth century as the chain with which St. George had been bound. Brother Felix narrates that he and his companions put it round their necks out of devotion. It is (or was when I last saw it) still fastened by means of a large ring round the neck of the sufferer.]

he could not keep his secret to himself. My Derwish did not know whether he ought to have told me so much. He took away his papers, when I wanted to see them, and would never again talk about Derwishes. He said he would ask a Khalify whether it was lawful to show his papers, but ever afterwards avoided talking on the subject. He had a drum on which he used to perform alone, repeating chapters of the Koran and prayers, and accompanying them by interrupted knocks on the drum. Finally he quitted my service. Several others have told me such things as the above, but referred me to the Khalify for more. Some have their secret () direct from God, and these do not belong to any of the orders, but belong to God's order. On Ramadan nights they may be heard calling the faithful to their prayers, going from house to house and chanting, accompanying the chants with the drum (other derwishes also do this):—

Oh, Moslems! oh, God's people! I'm a Derwish of God's way-

يا مسليمن يا اهل لله . انا درويش على باب الله Ana Derwish alla Bab Allah. Ya muslimni ya ahel Allah.

Get up to your morning meal, the prophet visits you-

The prophet redeems you! and your Creator will not forget you-

They then get food or not, according as the people have to spare.

women, as he is for the moment changed into a woman; the term "walieh" is the feminine of wely, and the woman is considered in many instances holy, as being the mother of mankind, carrying no arms, and often suffering beating, baking the bread, entering the oven. The oven (عليون) is considered a wely; but the woman is only theoretically a walieh; she turns to be a woman, عبر منظف . Ba'id minak mara. "Be it far from you—a woman"—is an expression used when talking of a woman generally, and which does not at all indicate the theoretical esteem and respect of the walieh. Although the Derwishes may have a good deal of freedom in their behaviour towards women, very few cases of the abuse of such liberty are told, and it can never have been tolerated, unless amongst the most simple-minded. The natural jealousy of the fellahîn would prevent it.

# ON THE FALL OF RAIN AT JERUSALEM IN THE 32 YEARS FROM 1861 to 1892.

### By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The series of daily observations of rain was begun by Dr. Chaplin in the year 1861, and was continued by him for the long period of 22 years till the end of 1882: they have since 1883 been continued under the auspices of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

The rain gauge used during the first six years was a float gauge by Newman, and since then a certified 8-inch gauge by Negretti and Zambra. During four years the gauges were placed side by side; the float gauge registered during these four years 88.83 inches, and Negretti and Zambra's gauge 93.25 inches, and the readings by Newman's gauge have been corrected so as to give results in accordance with the 8-inch gauge.

Dr. Chaplin says the position of the gauges was in a garden within the city, about 2,500 feet above the level of the Mediterranean, open on all sides, the houses which bound it on the south and west, being too far removed to influence the fall of rain on the pluviometer.

The results of the observations during the 22 years ending in 1882 have been discussed by Dr. Chaplin in seasons, and the results were published in the *Quarterly Statement* of the Palestine Exploration Fund for January, 1883.

The observations since 1883 have all been made by the 8-inch gauge and in the same position as that adopted by Dr. Chaplin.

Table I shows the fall of rain in every month during the 32 years ending with 1892.

In looking over the table the first thing noticeable is the very great difference in every month of the rainy season, between the falls in the same month in different years; for instance, in January the fall in the year 1873 was 0·13 inch, whilst in 1878 it was 13·39 inches.

Table II (see next page) shows the three heaviest and the three lightest falls of rain in every month excepting June, July, and August in the 32 years:—

TABLE II.

Showing the three heaviest falls of rain at Jerusalem in each month in the years 1861 to 1892 inclusive.

13 ·39 inches in 1878 January 1887 12.45 33 1862 12.41 1882 12.59 February 1878 11.49 22 1868 10.93 1875 March 10.5210.02 1874 7.521879 92 6.521885 April 4.74 1888 ,, 4.41 1890 1.25 inch in 1887 May 1.04 1892 99 0.73 1867 22 0.20 1888 June 0.081885 22 No rain fell in this July. August, 0.08 inch in 1890, and no September 0.79 inch in 1878 0.271869 33 0.091864 2 ·29 inches in 1870 October 2.18 1877 1.90 1863 November 7.99 1888 7.59 1883 6.64 1892 22 December 16.40 1888 13.00 1880

11:09

Showing the three lightest falls of rain at Jerusalem in each month in the years 1861 to 1892 inclusive.

January	7	0.13	inch	in :	1873
22		0.98	33		1879
22		1.24	,,,		1870
Februar	y	0.69	27		1870
22		0.83	,,		1889
59		1.25	,,		1888
March		0.42	,,		1865
59		0.63	,,		1862
>>		0.89	,,		1877
April		0.13	23		1874
22		0.21	33		1877
23		0.25	37		1891
May.	No rain	a fell in	this 1	nont	h in
11 different years.					

June. No rain fell in this month in the remaining 30 years.

month during the 32 years.

rain fell in this month in the other years.

September. No rain fell in this month in 27 out of the 29 remaining years.

October. No rain fell in this month in 13 different years.

November	 0.01 inc	h in	1870
,,	 0.03	11	1878
>>	 0.10	59	1871
December	 0.49	11	1876
33	 1 ·17	27	1869
,,,	 1 ·44	11	1874

These differences are remarkable, and it will be noticed that in every month of the rainy season there are instances of the fall being less than one inch. These cases in the autumnal months must be very serious for the husbandmen, for the ground cannot be in a fit state for the reception of seed. Whilst in the same months in other years the falls have been large, in one case, December, 1888, as large as 16:40 inches, this is the largest fall in one month in the 32 years; the next in order are:—

1891

1878, January	****	****	****	****	13.39	inches
1880, December	****	***		****	13.00	23
1882, February		****	****	****	12.59	,,
1887, January	****	0004	****	****	12.45	9.9
1862, January		****	****	****	12.41	99
1890, January		****	****	2.7	11.59	22
1878, February	****	****		****	11.49	22
1891, December		***	****	****	11.09	22
1868, February	****	****	****	****	10.93	22
1875, March	****		****	****	10.52	79
1891, January		****	****	****	10.23	99
1874, March	****	****	****	****	10.02	59

Of these heavy falls five were in January, three in February, two in March, and three in December; the fall of rain in every other month was less than 10 inches.

There were, however, a good many other heavy falls; there were six exceeding 9 inches, of which three were in January in the years 1861, 1863, and 1867; one in February, 1886, and two in December in the years 1873 and 1890; five exceeding 8 inches, one in January, 1874, two in February in the years 1877 and 1884, and two in December in 1868 and 1892; there were 10 exceeding 7 inches, all between November and January, 18 exceeding 6 inches, 9 exceeding 5 inches, 16 exceeding 4 inches, and 23 exceeding 3 inches.

The largest fall of rain in three consecutive months was 32:23 inches, ending February, 1878; the next in order was 30:52 inches, ending January, 1889; the smallest in three consecutive months was 3:10 inches, ending February, 1870; and the next in order was 3:88 inches, ending January, 1870.

The numbers in the last column of Table I shows the average fall of rain in every month; the largest is in January, the next in order December, then March and April. The number at the foot of each column shows the fall of rain in the year; the three smallest are 13°39 inches in 1870, 13°56 inches in 1889, and 14°41 inches in 1876. The three greatest are 37°79 inches in 1888, 35°51 inches in 1890, and 34°72 inches in 1891. The mean of the three lowest was 11°44 inches below the average; and the three highest was 10°78 inches above the average.

It is remarkable that the fall of rain in the years 1864, 1870, 1876, and 1889 were all less than the fall in the month of December, 1888, and that the fall in the year 1881 was only 0.1 inch larger. It may also be noticed that the fall in the month of January, 1878, was the same in amount with the fall in the year 1870.

The average annual fall of rain is shown at the foot of the last column and is 25.23 inches, being very nearly the same as in London, but how differently distributed! By laying the annual falls down as a diagram the results can be seen at once. The first thing to be noticed is the evident increase of the fall of rain in the later years of the series, and the

next, that up to 1878 no fall of rain had reached 30 inches, the nearest approach being 29.75 inches in 1874; but on the diagram in eight years, viz., 1878, 1880, 1883, 1886, 1888, 1890, 1891, and 1892, the points are all well above 30 inches. It is remarkable that the largest fall of all, in 1888, should be followed in 1889 by one so small as 13.56 inches, being, in fact, the lowest but one in the 32 years.

By taking the means of the annual falls in two equal periods of 16 years, the first in the years 1861 to 1876, the mean is 22·26, and in the second, in the years 1877 to 1892, the mean is 28·20; therefore, the mean annual fall in the second half of the series is 5·94 inches greater than in the first half. This is very remarkable.

By comparing the average rainfall for each month, as shown in the last column of Table I, with the monthly fall of the same month in every year it will be seen that in every month, for three, four, or five successive years, the fall has been either above or below the mean; and—

- In January in 16 years the fall was above and in 16 years below the mean.
- In February in 13 years the fall was above and in 19 years below the mean.
- In March in 13 years the fall was above and in 19 years below the mean.
- In April in 13 years the fall was above and in 19 years below the mean.
- In October in 7 years the fall was above and in 25 years below the mean.
- In November in 13 years the fall was above and in 19 years below the mean.
- In December in 15 years the fall was above and in 17 years below the mean.
- In January of those above the mean there were four successive years, viz., 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1864, and two groups of three each, in 1885, 1886, and 1887, and 1890, 1891, and 1892. Of those below the mean there were two groups of four each, viz., 1870 to 1873 and 1879 to 1882.
- In February above the mean there was only one group of three, in the years 1872, 1873, and 1874; of those below the mean there were three groups of three and one of four, viz., in the years 1862, 1863, and 1864; 1869, 1870, and 1871; 1879, 1880, and 1881, and 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890.
- In March of those above the mean there were two groups, one of three and one of five, viz., in the years 1879, 1880, and 1881, and 1883 to 1887. Of those below the mean there were three groups, of six, three, and five years, viz., 1864 to 1869, 1876 to 1878, and 1888 to 1892.
- In April above the mean there were two groups, one of four and one of three years, viz., 1867 to 1870, and 1880 to 1882; below the

mean there were three groups, two of three and one of five years, viz., 1864 to 1866, 1871 to 1875, and 1877 to 1879.

- In November above the mean there were two groups of three, viz., 1872 to 1874, and 1890 to 1892; below the mean there were two groups, one of seven and the other of three years, viz., 1865 to 1871, and 1878 to 1880.
- In December above the mean there were two groups of three, viz., in 1871 to 1873, and 1890 to 1892; below the mean there were three groups, two of three and one of four successive years, viz., 1864 to 1866, 1874 to 1876, and 1881 to 1884.

Therefore, in every month of the rainy season the fall has been above the mean for three or four years in succession; once in March it was above for five years. The fall also has been below the mean for three or four years consecutively; once, both in March and April, it extended to five years, and once, also in March, to six years, and in November there were seven in succession below the mean.

Comparing the yearly falls with the average, viz., 25·23 inches, the first group of three below the mean was in the years 1864, 1865, and 1866. The next is a group of five years, viz., from 1869 to 1873, and besides these there are no two years in succession below the mean.

The first two years in succession above the mean was in 1867 and 1868; the next two years, 1874 and 1875, the next 1882 and 1883; then four years, 1885 to 1888, and three years, 1890, 1891, and 1892.

From the long group of five years of deficient rainfall, ending in 1873, no two dry years have come together, and five years only out of the subsequent 19 have been below the average, and the remaining 14 above, made up of three instances of two successive years of excess, one of four, and one of three. From the five dry years, ending 1873, there has been a gradual increase of rain, and future observations will be looked forward to with very great interest indeed, for it is not possible to infer whether the years ending 1873 were the lowest in a cycle of years, or whether the climate is changing.

From Table III it appears that the number of rainy days has varied—

In January from 3 in 1881 to 19 in 1883 and 1888.

February " 1 " 1870 " 18 " 1868 and 1884.

March ,, 2 ,, 1892 ,, 20 ,, 1874.

April ,, 1 ,, 1861 ,, 13 ,, 1868 and 1870.

May ,, 0 ,, several years to 5 in 1867, 1886, and 1892.

September from none in several years to 2 in 1864 and 1878.

October ,, , 7 ,, 1863.

November ,, 1 in several years to 13 in 1888.

December , 2 in 1884 to 17 in 1890.

In the months of the rainy season the days of rain have been as few as 1, 2, or 3 in some years, and as many as 17 to 20 in other years.

Also from the table it appears that in June rain fell on one day in the years 1885 and 1888, and that in August it fell on one day in the year 1890.

From the numbers in the last column of Table III (see p. 39), showing the average number of days of rain, it appears that January has the greatest number, 12, and the next in order are February and December, each 10, then in order March, 8, November, 6, April, 5, and May and October 2 each.

The sum at the foot of each column shows the number of days of rain in that year; the numbers vary from 36 in the year 1864 to 73 in the year 1890

By taking the means of the first half, viz., from 1861 to 1876, the average value is 52, and of the second half, viz., from 1877 to 1892, the average value is 58. The mean number of days for the whole period is 55.

CROYDON, November, 1893.

# METEOROLOGICAL REPORT FROM JERUSALEM FOR YEAR 1884.

### By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The numbers in column 1 of this table show the highest reading of the barometer in each month; of these the highest appear in the winter, and the lowest in the summer months; the maximum for the year is 27.668 inches in January. In column 2 the lowest in each month are shown; the minimum is 26.997 inches in April. The range of readings in the year was 0.671 inch. The numbers in the 3rd column show the extreme range of readings in each month; the smallest, 0.144 inch, is in August, and the largest, 0.531 inch, in January. The numbers in the 4th column show the mean monthly pressure of the atmosphere; the highest, 27.486 inches, is in December, and the lowest, 27.285 inches, in July. The mean pressure for the year was 27.380 inches; at Sarona the mean pressure for the year was 29.859 inches.

The highest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 5. The highest in the year was 105° on both the 6th and 9th of August; at Sarona the maximum temperature on these days was 88° and 89° respectively. The first day in the year the temperature reached 90° was on May 29th, and the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on two other days in this month. In June there were 8 days when the temperature reached or exceeded 90°; in July, on 7 days; in August, on 10 days; in September, on 1 day; and in October, on 4 days. Therefore the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 33 days in the year. At Sarona the temperature reached 90° as early as April 13th, and reached or exceeded 90° on only 14 days in the year; the highest in the year at Sarona,

viz., 100°, took place on October 16th; on this day the maximum temperature at Jerusalem was 90°.5.

The lowest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 6. The lowest in the year was 28°.5, on January 23rd; the temperature was below 40°, in January, on 22 nights; in February it was below 40° on 20 nights; and in March, on 8 nights. Therefore the temperature was below 40° on 50 nights in the year. The yearly range of temperature was 76°.5. At Sarona the temperature was below 40° on only 9 nights in the year; the lowest temperature in the year was 32°, on January 22nd and 24th. The yearly range at Sarona was 68°.

The range of temperature in each month is shown in column 7, and these numbers vary from 23°.5 in February, to 50° in both May and August. At Sarona the range of temperature in each month varied from 24° in February to 51° in March.

The mean of all the highest by day, of the lowest by night, and of the average daily ranges of temperature, are shown in columns 8, 9 and 10 respectively. Of the high day temperatures, the lowest, 49°4, is in January, and the highest, 88°, in August. At Sarona, of the high day temperatures, the lowest, 60°2, is in January, and the highest, 86°, in August.

Of the low night temperatures, the coldest, 38°0, is in January, and the warmest, 63°5, in August. At Sarona, of the low night temperatures, the coldest, 40°9, is in January, and the warmest, 68°9, in August.

The average daily range of temperature, as shown in column 10, the smallest, 11°, is in February, and the largest, 24°·5, is in August. At Sarona, the average daily range, the smallest, 14°·1, is in February, and the largest, 24°·4, in April.

In column 11, the mean temperature of each month, as found from observations of the maximum and minimum thermometers only, are shown; the month of the lowest temperature is January, 43°.7, and that of the highest, August, 75°.8. The mean for the year is 61°.6. At Sarona, the mean temperature of each month, the lowest is January, 50°.5, and that of the highest August, 77°.4. The mean for the year at Sarona is 65°.7.

The numbers in columns 12 and 13 are the monthly means of a dry and wet bulb-thermometer, taken daily at 9 a.m., and in column 14 the monthly temperature of the dew-point, or that of the temperature at which dew would have been deposited. The elastic force of vapour is shown in column 15, and in column 16 the water present in a cubic foot of air, in January and February, was as small as 2.8 grains, and as large as 5 grains in August. The numbers in column 18 show the degree of humidity, saturation being considered as 100; the smallest number in this column is in June, and the largest number is in January and February. The weight of a cubic foot of air under its pressure, temperature, and humidity, at 9 a.m., is shown in column 19.

The most prevalent wind in January was S.W., and the least

prevalent winds were N., N.E., and E. In February the most prevalent were S.W. and W., and the least were N., S., and N.W. In March the most prevalent was S.W., and the least were N.E. and S. In April the most prevalent were S.W., W., and S.E., and the least were N. and N.E. In May the most prevalent were N.W. and S.E., and the least were N. and S. In June the most prevalent were N.W. and W., and the least were S. and N. In July the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were E. and S. In August the most prevalent were N.W. and W., and the least S. and S.W. In September the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were E. and S. In October the most prevalent were N.W., E., and N., and the least was N.E. In November the most prevalent were S. and W., and the least was N.; and in December the most prevalent wind was E., and the least prevalent were S. and W.

The most prevalent wind for the year was N.W., which occurred on 85 times during the year, of which 16 were in July, 12 in August, and 11 in September; and the least prevalent wind for the year was S., which occurred on only 19 times in the year, of which 8 were in November. At Sarona the most prevalent wind for the year was S.W., which occurred on 72 times during the year, and the least prevalent wind was E., which occurred on only 8 times during the year.

The numbers in column 28 show the mean amount of cloud in each month; the month with the smallest amount is July, and the largest, February. Of the cumulus, or fine weather cloud, there were 63 instances, of which 15 were in September. Of the nimbus, or rain cloud, there were 46 instances, of which 14 were in February, and 9 in both January and March. Of the cirrus there were 3 instances; of the stratus, 2 instances; of the cirro stratus, 16 instances; of the cirro cumulus, 54 instances; and 118 instances of cloudless skies, of which 21 were in July, 20 in June, and 15 in August, and 3 only in February. At Sarona there were 74 instances of cloudless skies, of these 16 were in June, 12 in December and 11 in November.

The largest fall of rain for the month in the year was in February. 8:26 inches, of which 1:24 inch fell on the 14th, and 1:22 inch fell on the 9th. The next largest fall for the month was 6:09 inches in January, of which 2:83 inches fell on the 22nd, 1:24 inch on the 21st, and 1:05 inch on the 20th. No rain fell from May 5th to October 30th, making a period of 177 consecutive days without rain. The total fall of rain for the year was 23:96 inches, which fell on 54 days during the year. At Sarona the largest fall of rain for the month in the year was 6:69 inches in January, and the next in order was 6:09 inches in February. No rain fell from May 5th to October 20th, with the exception of June 23rd, when 0:02 inch fell, making a period of 167 consecutive days without rain. At Sarona the total fall for the year was 18:73 inches, which fell on 65 days during the year.

Cr.

## UNE TABLETTE PALESTINIENNE CUNEIFORME.1

Par V. Scheil, O.P.

(From Maspero's "Recueil des Travaux," vol. xv, 137.)

La tablette reproduite ci-dessus a été decouverte recemment à Gaza et adressée au Musée Impérial de Constantinople. Par le fond et la forme elle appartient à la collection d' El Amarna. Il y est question d'un Zimrida qui ne peut être que ce gouverneur de Lachis, ville voisine de Gaza, que nous connaissons déjà par une de ses lettres (Winckler-Abel 123), et qui fut, paraît-il, massacré par les rebelles, d'après une autre lettre de la même série (*ibid*, 124). Dans cette nouvelle tablette, un personnage sans titre donne avis à son correspondant des agissements de Dainu-Addi qui cherche à suborner Zimrida. Ou croit reconnaître dans ligne antépénultième le nom de Rabil, déja connu par la 143°, ligne 37 d' El Amarna, où il est écrit avec d'autres signes.

#### Traduction.

A... galbat [moi] ... abi, à tes pieds je me prosterne. Sache que Dainu-Addi et Zimrida se sont réuins en conférence et que Dainu-Addi a dit à Limrida "Envoie vers moi Pisyara (?) ... deux ... et trois poignards et trois glaives. Si moi je marche (?) contre le pays du roi et si tu m'aides à m'en emparer, je restituerai ensuite [à qui de droit] le territoire qu'il s'était conquis." J'ai dit, envoie donc [des troupes] au devant de moi. J'ai dépêché Rabil ... [Tiens compte] de ces avis.

## THE JEWS UNDER ROME.

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

In a former number of the Quarterly Statement (October, 1890) I gave some account of the foreign influences on Jews in Palestine after the Christian era. It is here proposed to give some account of Jewish life in the first and second centuries A.D., under Roman rule in Syria, which—in spite of the terrible episodes of the sieges of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. and 132 A.D.—was for the greater part of the period a peaceful domination over a very mixed population at a time when the Jews were very prosperous and fairly contented.

The most authentic sources of information are the inscriptions of the age—Greek, Roman, and Aramaic—and the scattered notes which occur

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Kindly forwarded for publication by Professor Petrie.

in the most unexpected places in the Mishnah or "Second Law," completed before 200 A.D. at Tiberias, and written in the later Hebrew. The Mishnah is the Rabbinical comment on the Law, a work divided into six orders (Seeds, Feasts, Women, Damages, Holy Things, and Purifications), including 63 tracts in all. The well-known edition of Surenhusius including the comments of Maimonides, Bartenora, and others, occupies three stout folios, and gives the Hebrew text unpointed. The great lexicon of Buxtorff is indispensable for its study. The work, as a whole, is a dry digest of the decisions of famous Rabbis on cases connected with the subjects above-named, but the incidental notices include most valuable accounts of Jewish customs during the time when Herod's Temple was still standing, taken from the remembrances of the earlier Rabbis who survived its fall, and also notices of Jewish practices, occupations, and manners during the times when the Sanhedrin sat at Jamnia, and finally at Tiberias. To these subjects-sometimes illustrated by the evidence of existing buildings, inscriptions, coins, and also by modern customs, it is proposed to draw attention under the various headings which follow.

#### I.—Government.

The government of the country under the Legate, with various local officials, assisted by Roman legions and by native auxiliaries, was in the hands of foreigners. Soldiers from Italy, Gaul, Saxony, Greece, Africa, and Asia Minor, mingled with corps of Arabs on dromedaries, guarded the frontiers, and were quartered in the towns. They have left many memorials, especially in Bashan, where the tombstones of Roman officers are numerous; and the local councils often erected memorial tablets, which speak enthusiastically of the goodness of their rulers, and attest their fealty to the Cæsars.

Under these rulers the population included the עם הארט or "country folk," apparently Jews, together with pagans of Aramean and Arab origin; and an upper native class who understood Greek. There were scattered communities of Christians, living very humbly, and some of whom—Marcionites, Markosians, Ebionites, and, later on, Manicheans—were heretics; while some—like Justin Martyr's congregation at Shechem—held a purer faith, and were recruited from among Samaritans, Jews, and Greeks alike. The Jews were allowed freedom of religion, and a Sanhedrin, which was permitted to rule them in religious matters, but sternly repressed when it attempted political action, or roused rebellions like that of Rabbi Akiba at Bether. As subjects the Jews seem to have enjoyed equal rights with others, and were not only prosperous in trade, but also owned houses and lands, and became rich. Their power in Rome

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> After leaving Jamnia in 135 A.D. the Sanhedrin sat for a time at Ousha (now Hūsheh), east of the plain of Acre. It then removed to Shafram (Shefr' Amr), two miles north-east. Thence it migrated to Beth Shaaraim, probably Sha'rah, on the plateau east of Tabor, and finally settled at Tiberias (see Dr. Neubauer's "Geog. Tal.," pp. 198–200).

itself, after the unsuccessful attempt of Claudius to banish them, greatly increased, especially in the times of the Agrippas, before the fall of Jerusalem, and under the Syrian Emperors Elagabalus and Philip the Arab. They do not appear to have held government posts, though some were enlisted in the army (Tebul Yom, iv, 5). Their relations with the other elements of the population will be considered later.

The Jewish colony at Palmyra prospered under the native princes. In the third century Queen Zenobia is called *Yedithah* on some Palmyrene texts, which apparently means "Jewess." She was not really of Jewish birth, though she may have favoured the Jews as she favoured the Christians. She is not mentioned in the Mishnah, which shows that late additions were not allowed to corrupt its text.

The Sanhedrin which finally settled at Tiberias (T. B. Rosh hash Shanah,  $51\ b$ ) appears to have been undisturbed till Constantine renewed the edicts of Hadrian against the Jews (T. B. Sanhed,  $12\ a$ ). In the Mishnah there is little which would lead us to suppose that the persecution of the Jews continued after Hadrian's time 1 until the establishment of Christianity. There is much on the contrary to prove peaceful intercourse with the non-Jewish population.

### II.—Employment.

The Jews were engaged in trade and in agriculture. Some of them were rich, for there are frequent allusions to the "men of leisure." A place containing ten Jews who were Batlanin 2 was accounted a city, (Megillah, i, 3), and they furnished the congregation of the synagogue, as they were said to have furnished that of the temple when standing. There is abundant evidence that the Jews travelled far by sea and by land.3 Media, Italy, Spain, Alexandria, Nehardea, and Greece are mentioned in the Mishnah, with regulations on board ships and on journeys. Women as well as men went abroad: "the dispersion" were the Jews so scattered, and even a Samaritan woman might be met travelling on a ship (Taharoth, v, 8). The employments of the Jews were connected with trade and commerce, both external and internal, as well as with agriculture, though the scribes and doctors of the law still formed a separate class. The Mishnah insists on the importance of teaching a son a useful trade or profession (Kidushin, iv, 14), and includes the curious criticism that "donkey drivers were mostly wicked, but camel drivers good, sailors pious, doctors only fit for Hades, and butchers for the company of Amalek."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Justin Martyr, however, says that Jerusalem was guarded, "and that death is decreed against any Jew apprehended entering it" (1 Apol. xlvii). This was Hadrian's edict, still in force about 150 A.D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Standard otiosus Buxtorff. These men of "leisure" were paid, according to this authority (col. 292), for attending the Synagogue services in place of more busy persons.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> They even owned ships (Baba Bathra, v, 1).

The literary education of a son (Pirki Aboth, v, 21) began with study of the Bible at five years of age, and of the Mishnah at ten; at fifteen a youth should study the Gemara or Comment on the Mishnah; at eighteen he should marry; at twenty he should study the Law; at thirty comes full strength; at forty understanding; at fifty a man may give advice; at sixty he is aged; at seventy hoary; at eighty still strong; at ninety only fit for the grave; and at an hundred already forgotten. This passage incidentally witnesses the well-known longevity of the Jews.

The trades of the Jews were very numerous and of different degrees, including the sale of silk and satin imported from the East and not yet made in Syria (Kelaim, ix, 2). Shoes and sandals were imported from abroad (ix, 7); oil was both exported and imported (Shebiith, vi, 5); glass was made by Jews in Palestine (Kelim, viii, 9), as it still continues to be made by natives at Hebron. The vessels made or sold were sometimes of great value, being of gold, silver, and bronze (Baba Metzia, ii, 8) as well as of glass; vases are mentioned as worth 100 or 1,000 zuzas (iii, 4), that is to say, from £5 to £50; they were also made of bone, wood, leather and pottery (Kelim, ii, 1). A bottle of fish (perhaps shark) skin is noticed (Kelim, xxiv, 11) and plates woven of withes (Kelim, xvi, 1), and bottles covered with rushes (Kelim, x, 4) and reed crates (Kelim, xvii, 1). Many of these vessels bear Greek names, and were sold to or bought from the Gentiles. Looking glasses (Kelim, xiv, 6; xxx, 1) may probably have been of metal, like those found in Phænicia. The only wooden bowls considered clean (xii, 8) were made of a kind of cedar wood.

In this connection two interesting inscriptions may be noticed (Waddington, Nos. 1854–2295); the first from Beirut is the tombstone of Samuel, son of Samuel the "silk merchant" (Σερικαρίος), a trader who was evidently a Jew; the second is from Bashan, in memory of Isaac the goldsmith. Neither unfortunately is dated, but at Palmyra (No. 2,619) Zenobius (otherwise called Zebedee) and Samuel, sons of Levi, son of Jacob, raised a memorial in Greek and Palmyrene in 212 A.D., and evidently were members of the Jewish colony in that city, which was still thriving in the twelfth century A.D. Some proselytes in this city appear to have had Jewish mothers and pagan fathers (T. J. Yebamoth, i, 6) as early as the time when the temple was standing. (See "Derenburg," pp. 22, 224.)

Linen seems to have been also an important article of trade, coming from India and from Egypt (Yoma, viii, 5), the latter no doubt in the ships from Alexandria (Oheloth, viii, 3). It was also carried on camels (Baba Kama, vi, 6); but flax was grown in Palestine itself (Baba Metzia, iii, 7; ix, 9). Flax grown at Nazareth in the twelfth century A.D. was considered equal to that of Egypt, but the high priests' robes were of Indian and Egyptian linen. Flax was the only wick allowed for the Sabbath lamp (Sabbath, ii, 3). Linen from Galilee is also mentioned (Baba Kama, x, 9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Secret signs on vases are noticed (Maaser Sheni, iv, 10), in the forms of Hebrew letters.

Among trades and occupations most commonly noted may be mentioned shearing, fulling, carding, dyeing, spinning, tailoring, hunting the gazelle and preparing its flesh and skin, tanning, and the work of blacksmiths and carpenters (Sabbath, vii, 2). The Jews were also soapmakers, and traded in Tyrian purple; they were barbers, bootmakers (Pesakhim, iv, 6), laundresses (Sabbath, i, 5), ass and camel-drivers, and even sailors (Kethubim, v, 5), boatmen and bathmen (Shebiith, viii, 5). As regards agriculture, sowing, ploughing, reaping, binding the sheaves, threshing, winnowing, sifting, grinding, riddling, with kneading and baking, were forbidden on the Sabbath (Sabbath, vii, 2); the Jews owned fields (Kethubim, xiii, 8) as well as flocks and herds, and were fishers; they caught game and birds in nets (Yom Tob, iii, 2; Baba Kama, vii, 7; Kelim, xxiii, 2). The bow was used in hunting, as it still is sometimes by Arabs (Kelim, xii, 4, 5). Hunting on the Sabbath was forbidden (Sabbath, xiii, 6), though games of chance were allowed (xxiii, 2). The occupations regarded as unfit for the pious included dicing, pigeon flying, and usury (Rosh hash Shanah, i, 8). Unguent sellers are noticed, and unguent bottles and oil of roses (Maaseroth, ii, 3; Kelim, ii, 4; Shebiith, vii, 7; Sabbath, xiv, 4) from the rose gardens of Jerusalem (Maaseroth, ii, 5; T. B. Baba Kama, 82 b) and elsewhere; servants and slaves, Jewish or Gentile, were not only owned but also sold (Maaser Sheni, i, 7), and it would seem that a thief might be sold to slavery (Sotah, viii, 8).

The question of coinage and prices may be briefly noticed. The recent recovery of a half shekel weight in Palestine shows that the ancient coin weighing 320 grains troy had the value of 3s. 4d. sterling, but the later shekels weighing 220 grains were worth only 2s. 6d. These, of course, were not struck after the destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D.; and the existence of any of the coins struck during the revolt under Bar Cochebas is to say the least very uncertain. The names of coins in the Mishnah include the Prutha or sixteenth of an English penny, the Assarion, Pondion, and Bipondion (two pence), the Zuza or shilling, the Sela or four shillings, and the gold Minah, the lesser being about £8 6s. 8d., and the larger double that value. An existing half shekel weighing 109 grains is known, with shekels of double that weight. The Assarion (אוסר) and Bipondion (בפונדיון) bear foreign names for the smaller copper coins (Shebiith, vii, 4) with the gold dinar (דונאר) which was profane money (Maaser Sheni, iv, 9). A small charge (קלבון) was made for changing two half shekels for a shekel, when the new money for temple payments was issued (Shekalim, i, 6). The Darkon or Daric bore a Persian name (Shekalim, ii, i, 4), and appears to have been worth about a guinea, though stated by Maimonides to have been only eight shillings. The shekel of Jerusalem was double that of Galilee (Kethubim, v, 9; Kholin, xi, 2). The dinar is in one passage reckoned as twenty-five zuzas or shillings (Baba Kama, i, 4). The Prutha was the eighth of an Italian Assarion

The value of a slave ranged from a gold dinar (or guinea) to thirty shekels (£3 15s.), see Baba Kama, iv, 5.

(Edioth, ii, 9), so that the latter was the halfpenny. The silver Mina of Tyre was worth five Sela' or twenty shillings, being nearly equivalent to the gold Dinar (Bicuroth, viii, 7). The current coin of the country recognised by the Roman Government included copper coins of various cities, such as Jerusalem, Tyre, &c., which had pagan superscriptions in Greek. Pompey had forbidden the Phænicians to coin silver; and gold was only stamped by the central government. Tyrian coins from 145 B.c. to 153 a.p. are well known. The Jews used such coinage in dealings with the Gentiles, as, for instance, in selling sheep, calves, &c. (Pesakhim, iv, 3). The value of a bull appears to have ranged from £2 10s. to £10. A bull of 1,000 dinars is noticed, but these probably were not of gold (Baba Kama, iv, 1; Kholin, iii, 7).

### III.—Dealings with Gentiles.

The Jews had to deal with Greeks, Romans, pagan natives, and a few Christians, whom they appear to have called *Minim*, a term which some have connected with the name of Manes the heretic. The prevailing religion of the country was a Polytheism partly Greek and partly native, and its character is established by the texts found in the ruins of pagan temples, especially in Bashan and in Syria. The statue of Hadrian continued erect on the Holy Rock of the Jerusalem temple even as late as the fourth century. The temples to Augustus at Samaria and Cæsarea, and those at Ascalon, at Gaza, and at Afka, at Daphne and at Carchemish in Syria, were all still standing. Those of Baalbek and on Hermon, at Gerasa and Rabbath Ammon, still remain in ruins, with traces of smaller sanctuaries, and especially of the Temple to the pagan deity Aumo, raised by Herod the Great in Bashan.

The inscriptions tell us that the deities worshipped by the Greek-speaking population included Zeus Keraunios, Zeus Kassios, Kronos, Athene Gozmaia, Tyche (or fate), to whom one text is addressed showing that a temple was built to her (Waddington, No. 2413), with Herakles, Helios, Selene, Atergatis and Theandrites. Among the native gods were Marna of Gaza, Aumo, Aziz, and Du Shera, all of whom have Greek texts in their honour, with Baal Markod near Beirut, and the Palmyrene gods Baal Samin, Melek Baal, and Aglbaal, while at Daphne there was still a priest of Apollo. The worship of some of these deities continued even after the establishment of Christianity, especially among the Arabs. Aumo is invoked in 320 A.D. (Waddington, 2393). Du Shera was worshipped in 164 A.D. (No. 2023).

An important tract (Abodah Zara) relates to the Jewish dealings with Pagans, but the only deities named are Aphrodite (iii, 5), whose image stood in the public bath at Accho, and Markulim or Mercury (iv, 1), who was represented by a stone before which a dolmen altar of three stones was placed. The Epicureans (Beracoth, ix, 5; Sanhedrin, xi, 1) and philosophers (Abodah Zara, iii, 5) are noticed, and the Asharoth or sacred trees (iii, 7), under which sometimes, as at Sidon (iii, 7) was a stone heap, including a rude hermaic image. All images were unlawful, including

votive hands and feet (iii, 2), yet the Jews now carve the "hand of might" on their doorways even in Jerusalem, where I have seen one painted red.¹ The worship of the spirits of mountains, hills, trees, and springs, which dated back among the Hittites to 1400 B.C., continued (iii, 6) to be observed,² and the little niches for statues are still found at springs in Palestine. The triumphal arches of the Romans were unclean to the Jew (iv, 6) on account of sculptures such as we still find on the roof of the Baalbek temple. A few statues of gods, from Gaza, Baalbek, &c., have also survived the destruction by the monks in the times of Constantine and of Theodosius.

The Jews had often pagan servants, and the Jewesses pagan nurses (Abodah Zara, ii, 2, 4), but the touch of the "country folk" polluted the Pharisees (Hagigah, ii, 7). To entice a Jew to worship some local demon was a heinous offence (Sanhedrin, vii, 10), and sorcerers were punished with death while the Sanhedrin had power, though conjurers were allowed (Sanhedrin, vii, 11). The Samaritans 3 rendered a third of the Holy Land unclean, and the waters of Jordan and of the Yermuk impure (Parah, viii, 10). Samaritan bread was unclean (Shebiith, viii, 10), yet an Israelite in Syria might serve a Samaritan as gardener (Khalah, iv. 7). The Samaritans were charged with lighting false beacons to throw out the proclamation of the New Moon by the Jews (Rosh hash Shanah, ii, 4), but the eating of garlic on the Sabbath—for family reasons—was common to Jew and Samaritan (Nedarim, iii, 10).4 The Mishnah was the work of Pharisees; and the Sadducees and Boethusians are hardly less condemned in it than the pagans.<sup>5</sup> The Galilean Sadducees <sup>6</sup> appear to have been in their own opinion Pharisees, but not in that of the Jerusalem School. The Khasidin or Saints, of whom Simon the Just said that the world stood on their acts (Pirki Aboth, i, 2), were probably the companions of Judas Maccabæus. They, as well as the Perushim (Hagigah, ii, 7), or Pharisees, are still a sect. The "stranger" of the Old Testament 7 was, according to the Rabbis, to be

- <sup>1</sup> Dr. Chaplin tells me of other examples painted white.
- <sup>2</sup> In Kholin, i, 8, is mentioned also the invocation of mountains, hills, rivers, the sea, and the desert.
- <sup>3</sup> The story of the dove worshipped on Gerizim is not found in the Mishnah, though Maimonides relates it. It appears to originate in the Samaritan legend of the dove which carried news from Joshua when enclosed by the giants in the seven magic walls of the brazen city of Jocneam to Nabih, King of Gilead (Samaritan Book of Joshua). I conjecture that the impurity of the rivers was due to their passing by the Samaritan region.
- <sup>4</sup> Garlic was regarded as a stimulant; it prevented jealousy (T. B. Baba Kama, 82a).
- <sup>5</sup> The sects are noticed in Rosh hash Shanah, ii, 1, 2; Niddah, iv, 2, vii, 3; Yadaim, iv, 6; Menakhoth, x, 3.
  - <sup>6</sup> Yadain, iv. 8.
- 7 "Stranger" is, strictly speaking, a man of another tribe living with protectors, like the Arab  $j\hat{a}r$ .

recognised only in the convert who had accepted baptism and circumcision (Demai, vi, 10), including such famous persons as Helena of Adiabene, Monobasus and Izates, and King Agrippa. Rabbi Gamaliel said (Pirki Aboth, ii, 5): "A boor cannot be fearful of sin, nor can one of the country folk be a saint."

Purifications were rendered necessary by contact with Gentiles,1 and strict rules were enforced to prevent even suspicion of countenancing or assisting in idolatrous rites. For three days before or after their feasts (Abodah Zara, i, 1) no Jew might deal with idolaters, or lend or borrow with them, or take or give payment. The feasts specified are the Kalends Saturnalia and Quartisima, also every anniversary when incense was burned to an Emperor (i, 3). Fir cones, figs, incense, and white cocks might not be sold to idolaters2 (Abodah Zara, i, 5) because connected with their rites. Lions and bears could not be sold, being used in the games (i, 7), which were still celebrated at Seleucia in 221 A.D. (Waddington, No. 1839), and which were yet observed in the time of Chrysostom. The Jews became victims at such games in 70 A.D., after the fall of Jerusalem, and the theatres in which they were held still exist at Cæsarea, Bethshean, Gadara, Gerasa, Amman, &c. The Jews might not erect basilicas, stadia, or bemas for Gentiles, might not make ornaments for their idols, or let buildings or fields to them in the Holy Land (i, 7, 8, 9). The general regulations of this important tract show fear of violence as well as fear of idolatry. "In every place in which you find a high mountain, or high hill, or flourishing tree, know that there is strange worship" (iii, 6). Vessels bought from pagans must be scoured or cleansed with fire (v, 12). Lights burned in honour of idols and of the dead are noticed (Beracoth, viii, 6). The Mishnah does not, however, seem, even in its latest tracts, to intimate that the Jews were prevented from observing the Law, save that their Temple was desecrated, and their condition, in absence of the ashes of the Red Heifer, one of legal uncleanness.

# IV.—Religion.

The intention of the Mishnah is to make a "hedge about the Law" (Pirki Aboth, i, 1) to secure its exact fulfilment. But many of the rites of the second Temple, and yet more those of the times when only a synagogue service existed, are unnoticed in the Torah, or of necessity differed from those observed in times of freedom. A few of these later enactments may be mentioned, and these often illustrate the New Testament notices.

The Shema (Beracoth, i, 1) was still repeated as to our own times ("Hear, O Israel, Jehovah our God is one Jehovah"), and the phylacteries

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Purification was by means of one quarter log of water poured on the hands (Yadaim, i, 1), or about a wineglassful. Purifications connected with sacrifices required double the amount of water.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Myrtle (sacred to Venus) and willows were also connected with idolatry (Succah, ii, 2, 3).

worn in prayer were believed to be mentioned in the Law. The procession of the first fruits, brought in baskets of gold and silver with a bull whose horns were gilded (Bicurim, iii, 2-8), was a rite not described in the Law. but observed in the days of the last Temple. The Sabbath lamp of olive oil with flaxen wick (Sabbath, ii) became an important observance, and the regulations against work on the Sabbath were minute. The Passover differed materially from that of the Samaritans, and from that described in the Law, because Israel had come to the "rest and the inheritance," and even the meanest must "recline at ease" (Pesakhim, x, i), instead of standing with girt loins staff in hand. Down to 70 A.D. the lamb was roasted (Pesakhim, vii, 2), but after the destruction of the Temple was no longer killed either for one or for more (viii, 7), the shank bone alone remained. as it still does, the symbol of the lamb. The Passover might be eaten in legal uncleanness (vii, 6) but it consisted only of unleavened bread, mingled wine, and bitter herbs (ii, 6), namely, lettuce, endives, and horseradish, liquorice and bitter coriander, with the Kharoseth sauce symbolic of the mortar used for building in Egypt, and made of figs, pistachios, and almonds, with acids, spices, and cinnamon (Bartenora's note on, x, 3); but the Kharoseth was not a command (x, 3), nor indeed were the four cups of wine (x, 2-7), though they were used at the Passover in the time of Christ. The search for leaven was strict, and even bookbinder's paste was avoided (iii, 1) among sources of suspected fermentation.

The great day of Yoma-the fast of Atonement-could no longer be observed, save by fasting of the strictest character, even children and babes being encouraged to observe it.1 The dance of maidens in the vineyards, and when going down to fetch willows at Kolonia (Taanith, iv, 7; Succah, iv, 4) was no longer a cheerful rite when wives were chosen by young men not for their beauty but for pious worth. It used to occur twice yearly before the Temple fell. The scapegoat was no longer precipitated from the cliff of Zuk (el Muntar) for fear of its return to Jerusalem (Yoma, iv, 4); nor was the feast of water pouring, or the torchlight dance in the Temple possible (Succah, iv, 9; v, 2-4), but the palm branches could still be brought to the synagogue (Succah, iii, 12), and the lulab, or bunch, carried with the citron. The messengers no longer bore witness to the new moon in Jerusalem (Rosh hash Shanah, i, 3), nor were beacons lighted to carry the news to Babylon (ii, 2), but probably the ram's-horns were blown at this feast (iii, 3), as they still are in Jerusalem, and as they were even in the fourth century A.D. The booths were made not only on or outside houses but even on board ship, or when travelling in a car (Succah, ii, 3). The fasting for rain, beginning in October and going on if needful till April (Taanith, i, 2-7) could still be observed, but no wood-offering could be brought to the Temple (Taanith, iv. 5).

The Levirate ceremony (Yebamoth) was strictly observed, as it still

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Babylonians are said to have been so hungry after the fast as to eat the sacrifice raw (Menakhoth, xiii, 10).

is, but the administration of the Water of Jealousy (Sotah) seems to have fallen into disuse even while the Temple, where the rite was observed, was standing.1 The wording of vows (Nedarim) was as precise as it is recorded to have been in the Gospel (Matt. xxiii, 16). The Nazarite, abstaining (either for life or for a stated time) from all impurity, from wine, and from shaving the head (Nezir, vi, 1), might still observe the ancient practices. But the power of the Sanhedrin to punish by stoning, strangling, burning, and beheading (Sanhedrin, vii) was taken away by the Romans (Sotah, viii, 12) and even scourging could not be inflicted (Macoth, i, 12). The Jews awaited the coming of Elias (Sotah, viii, 15), and that of the Messiah with the resurrection of the pious (Sanhedrin, xi, 1; Sotah, viii, 15) and many questions were to remain unsettled till Elias should come (Edioth, viii, 7; Baba Metzia, ii, 8), but the ashes of the red heifer could no longer be prepared with water from Siloam, drawn from thence by boys seated on bulls, and said to have been born in the Temple and there kept to avoid impurity till the time arrived (Paral, iii, 2-6). These ashes might not be taken across water (ix, 5), and could only be prepared in the Temple, and the rite appears to have been observed under the Hasmoneans and down to about the Christian era (iii, 5). But the limit of a Sabbatical journey was still obligatory (Erubin), and the limits of unwalled towns defined by ropes (Erubin, i, 9), as they still are at Safed; 3 while the Sabbatical year was certainly observed in Herod's time, and apparently in the second century A.D. (Shebiith, vi. 1). The Law as to trees not eaten of till the fourth year (Orlah) was less strict in Syria than in Palestine, and a law as to first fruits only held beyond Jordan (Bicurim, i, 2). The three boxes to receive the old shekels for Israel, Syria, and Babylon (Shekalim, iii, 4) could no longer be set out in the sanctuary, and the daily "continual" service (Tamid) was abolished, though the "Story of Creation" could be read in the synagogue (Taanith, iv, 2) as of old.

# V.—Language.

The languages of everyday life were Aramaic and Greek, but that of the Mishnah is Hebrew. I have already given a list of Greek and Latin words from the Mishnah, but it requires to be considerably extended, and I here give the results of further study of the subject:—4

En.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It was abolished by Rabbi Johanan Ben Zacai about 70 A.D. (Sotah, ix, 9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The term Messiah was also applied to the High Priest on service (Horaioth, iii, 4), and the priest anointed for war (Sotah, viii, 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Dr. Chaplin states that the limits are shown by wires at Jerusalem in the present day.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Quarterly Statement, October, 1890.

Money	איסר	'Ασσάριον	" mite"	Shebiith, vii, 4. Edioth, ii, 9; iv, 7.
;; ;;	בפונדיון דרקון	Bipondion Persian daric	"shilling" "guinea"	Kholin (end). Shebiith, vii, 4. Shekalim, i, 1–4.
,,	דינאר	Denarius Δηνάριον	"penny"	Kethubim, x, 2-4. Maaser Sheni, iv, 9. Baba Kama, i, 4.
,, Heathen	קולבון	Κόλλυβον	"discount"	Shekalim, i, 6. Becoroth, ix.
words	אפרודיטי	'Αφροδίτη	"Venus"	Aboda Zara, iii, 5.
,,		Epicureus	" Epicurean "	Sanhedrin, xi, 1. Beracoth, ix, 5.
,,	מרקולים	Mercurius	"Mercury"	Aboda Zara, iv, 1. Sanhedrin, vii, 6.
,,	פלוספוס	Φιλόσοφος	"Philosopher"	Aboda Zara, iii, 5.
Law	' אפוטרופוס	Επίτροπος	"Prefect"	Baba Kama, iv, 7.
>>	קטיגור	Κατήγορος	"accuser"	Pirki Aboth, iv, 11.
,,	נימוס	Νόμος	"Law"	Gittin, vi.
,,	פרקליט	Παράκλητος	"advocate"	Pirki Aboth, iv, 11.
,,	פרוזבול	Προσβολή	"Defence"	Shebiith, x, 3. Ouketzim, iii, 10.
Building	אולם	Aula	"Court"	Menakhoth, xi, 7.
	U / 151	21 0000	Court	
G		Balneator	"bathman"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5.
"	בלן	Balneator		Kelim, i, 9.
"	בלן בסילקי		"bathman"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5.
"	בלן בסילקי בימה	Balneator Βασιλική	"bathman" "Basilica"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5.
" " " " " " " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4.
); ); ); );	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה ננס	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα Ἐξέδρα	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2.
); ); ); ); );	בלן בסילקי בימה אכסדרה ננס פוגדק	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch" "dwarf pillar"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5.
), ), ), ), ),	בלן בסילקי בימה אכסדרה ננס פונדק סלון	Balneator Βασιλική Βὴμα Ἐξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκείον	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch" "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4.
); ); ); ); );	בלן בסילקי בימה אכסדרה ננס פונדק סלון אסטדיא	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα Έξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκεΐου Σωλήν	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch" "dwarf pillar" "Inn"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3.
), ), ), ), ), ),	בלן בסילקי בימה אכסדרה ננס פונדק סלון	Balneator  Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα  Νάνος Πανδοκείον Σωλήν  Stadium	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7.
), ), ), ), ), ), ),	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה ננס פונדק סלון אסטדיא איצטבא אנפוריא	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκεΐον Σωλήν Stadium Στοά	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3.
" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה פונדק סלון אסטדיא איצטבא אנפוריא אסכלא	Balneator  Βασιλική  Βημα  'Εξέδρα  Νάνος  Πανδοκεῖον  Σωλήν  Stadium  Στοά  Αmphora	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister" "jar"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3. Baba Metzia, ii, 1.
" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אכסדרה פונדק סלון אסטדיא איצטבא אנפוריא אסכלא	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκεῖον Σωλήν Stadium Στοά Αmphora 'Έσχάρα	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister" "jar" "pot"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3. Baba Metzia, ii, 1. Pesakhim, vii, 1.
" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה פונדק סלון אסטדיא איצטבא אנפוריא אסכלא קר	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκεῖον Σωλήν Stadium Στοά Απρhora 'Ἐσχάρα	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister" "jar" "pot" "pail"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3. Baba Metzia, ii, 1. Pesakhim, vii, 1. Baba Kama, iii, 1.
" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה פונדק סלון אסמדיא איצטבא אינטבא אנפוריא אסכלא קנון קנון	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκείον Σωλήν Stadium Στοά Απρhora 'Έσχάρα Κάδος Cadus Κανοῦν	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister" "jar" "pot" "pail" "basket"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3. Baba Metzia, ii, 1. Pesakhim, vii, 1. Baba Kama, iii, 1. Kelim, xvi, 3.
" " " " " " " " " " " " " Vessels " "	בלן בסילקי בימה אנסדרה פונדק סלון אסטדיא איצטבא אנפוריא אסכלא קר	Balneator Βασιλική Βημα 'Εξέδρα Νάνος Πανδοκεῖον Σωλήν Stadium Στοά Αmphora 'Έσχάρα Κάδος Cadus Κανοῦν Cucuma	"bathman" "Basilica" "Tribune" "Porch"  "dwarf pillar" "Inn" "gutter" "city square" "Cloister" "jar" "pot" "pail" "basket" "bottle"	Kelim, i, 9. Shebiith, viii, 5. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Erubin, viii, 4. Middoth, i, 5. Oheloth, vi, 2. Middoth, iii, 5. Demai, iii, 4. Mikvaoth, iv, 3. Aboda Zara, i, 7. Niddah, ix, 3. Baba Metzia, ii, 1. Pesakhim, vii, 1. Baba Kama, iii, 1. Kelim, xvi, 3. Kelim, xiv, 1.

Vessels	פילא	Φιάλη	"vial"	Sotah, ii, 4.
,,	פימס	Πίθος	"pot"	Kelim, iii, 5.
"	אסקוטלא	Scutella	"dish"	Moed Katon, iii.
Food	קרוסטומליז	Χρυσόμηλον	"apple"	Maaseroth, i, 3.
"	אפיקומן	'Επίκωμος	"desert"	Pesakhim, x, 8.
22	קוליים '	Κολίας	" small fish "	Sabbath, iii, 5.
	מלפפון	Melopepo	"melon"	Macshirin, vi, 3. Trumoth, ii, 6.
37	",	Οἰνόμελι	"mead"	Sabbath, xx, 2.
53	אנומלין	Oryza .	"rice"	Shebiith, ii, 1.
97	אורז	Σιτώνης	"provisioner"	Demai, ii.
"	סימון	Ζύθος	"beer"	Pesakhim, iii, 1.
Various	זיתום	Aurigo	"water weed"	Sabbath, ii, 1.
	ירוקה אנגריא	'Αγγαρος	"a porter"	Baba Metzia. <sup>1</sup>
29	ברסיא	Βυρσεύς	"a tanner"	Ketuboth, vii.
,,	קלמרין	Calamaria	"pen case"	Kelim, ii, 4.
27	קמרון	Καμάρα	"oven"	Kelim, xvi, 1.
9.7	קמטריא	Κάμτρια	"wardrobe"	Kelim, xvi, 1.
97	קסדא	Cassida	"helmet"	Kelim, xi, 8.
>>	קמוליא	Cimolia	"an earth"	Sabbath, ix, 5.
	ا ا	** ^ 3	66 4 22	Zabim, ix, 6.
22	קולן	Κόλλα	"paste"	Pesakhim, iii, 1.
77	קרון	Currus	"oxcar"	Kelaim, viii, 4. Baba Bathra, v, 1.
,,	דלמטיקיון	Dalmaticum	"dalmatie"	Kelaim, ix, 7.
2)	גמטריא	Γεωμετρία	"geometry"	Pirki Aboth, iii, 18.
"	גפסס	Γύψος	"gypsum"	Kelim, x, 2.
"	אליוסטן	'Ηλίοστον	"a kind of grape'	Menakhoth, viii, 6.
"	קרדיקום	Καρδιακός	"heart disease"	Gittin, vii.
33	קטבוליא	Καταβολη	"a rug"	Kelim, xvi, 1.
		Κέντρον	"a spike"	Kelim, xxvi, 5.
27	קנמר	Καύναβις	"hemp"	Kelim, xiv, 3. Kilaim, ii, 5.
99	קנבוס		_	
97	מלוגמא	Μάλαγμα	"a plaster"	Shebiith, viii.
"	פרגָול	Περίγρα	"compass"	Kelim, xxix.
,,	פולמוס	Πόλεμος	"war"	Parah, viii, 9.
"	מסטרטיא	Στρατεία	"name list"	Kiddushin. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>According to Buxtorff, col. 131.
Buxtorff, col. 163.</sup> 

Various	אסטרובלין	Στρόβιλος	"millstone"	Baba Bathra. <sup>1</sup>
27	מרך ,	Συρικὸν	"Syricum" (red)	Kelim, xv, 2.
,,	אספלניון	Σπλήνιον	"a plaster"	Kelim, xxviii, 3.
19	ספוג '	Σπόγγος	"sponge"	Kelim, ix, 14.
,,	מבלא	Tabula	"tablet"	Erubin, v.
**	מותם	Τύπος	"a type"	Gittin.2

These words are by themselves sufficient to show the age of the Mishnah and the communication between the Jews and the Greek and Roman population. It is clear that vessels and medicines, with various articles of food, were bought from Gentiles. The list is not perhaps exhaustive, and several doubtful words have been omitted; but out of about 70 words only about a fourth are Latin, and three fourths may be older than the Roman conquest. Some of the words are not Greek or Latin in origin, though received apparently from such sources. Among these are Cucuma, Oryza, and Angaros, with probably Calamaria, Dalmaticum, and Cannabis.

A good many of these words occur on the contemporary Greek texts of Syria, and some survive in the language of the peasantry, such as Funduk (قندن) "inn"; Kumkum (قندن) "bottle"; Roz (زر) "rice"; Kinnib (قندن) "sponge"; Tawala (المفنية) "table," with others of Greek and Latin origin noted in my former paper.

In addition to Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, and Latin, other dialects were spoken in Palestine, such as the Aramaic of the Palmyrene inscriptions and of Bashan, and the Sabean dialect of the Arab tribes from Yemen settling south of Damascus, and the Nabathean of Petra, of the Sinaitic Desert, and of Moab; to which Persian and Mongol dialects, and those of the Aryans of Asia Minor, might perhaps be added in Northern Syria. From the earliest historic age other dialects besides Hebrew have always been spoken in Palestine, but the traces of the Persian domination seem to have been very faint as compared with the Greek influence, and are mainly found, in 500 A.D., in the Hagadah or legendary lore of the Babylonian Talmud. The Phœnician dialect was no doubt still extant, and though we have no known Phœnician texts of the age, Phœnician personal names occur in Greek texts near Beirut. The Samaritan dialect was also distinct, and that of Galilee differed from the Hebrew of Jerusalem. In the Galilean Synagogue texts, and the tomb texts of Jerusalem, Jaffa, and Galilee, dating from the Christian era to the third century A.D., we find evidence both of the language, and of the characters used in writing by the Jews.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Buxtorff, col. 162.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Buxtorff, col. 904. These four words I have not verified in the Mishnah.

### VI.— Writing.

The Roman capitals, and the Greek capitals gradually becoming uncial in the second and third centuries A.D., we find on the extant inscriptions; and the character used by the Jews was derived from the Aramaic, and was just changing into the "square" Hebrew of later times. The Phœnicians and Samaritans alone preserved, in later forms, the alphabet which had been used by Israel before the Captivity.¹ The Mishnah contains many notes as to writing, and as to books, some of which may be mentioned in order of occurrence.

On the Sabbath the scribe might not go out with his pen (Sabbath, i, 3) or write two letters of the alphabet (vii, 2). Writing in the dust, and mistakes in writing, such as led to errors in the lxx translation of the Scriptures, are noticed in the same tract (Sabbath, xii, 5). Bound books are also noticed (Pesakhim, iii, 1). The power of reading, or of expounding the Law, was sometimes not attained even by a High Priest (Yoma, i, 6); and Josephus speaks of the ignorance of one of the later holders of this dignity; but the Scriptures were read in the synagogues, all but certain chapters (Taanith, iv, 2; Megillah, iii, 10). The writing of Greek was allowed, though not approved by the stricter Rabbis (Megillah, i, 8), and according to Buxtorff notes in the Scriptures might only be written in Greek. Various ornamental inks, red and gold, were condemned (Megillah, ii, 2; Sabbath, i, 5; Kelim, xv, 6): the materials were tablets (probably of wax), papyrus, and skin; and gum was sometimes used with the ink (Sotah, ii, 4). The Scriptures were orally rendered in Aramaic (Megillah, iii, 6), Hebrew not being generally understood; and regular liturgies appear to have existed for synagogue use. Writing materials were carried in a case, probably of metal and including an inkstand, as is still usual in the East (Kelim, ii, 4). All books but that of Ezra were impure (Kelim, xv, 6) and foreign books were condemned, those who read them being classed with sorcerers as worthy of death (Sanhedrin, xi, 1). The Law was written, as it still is, on parchment, with broad margins, and mounted on a roller. It must be written in black ink, and this, with gum or vitriol black, rendered water unfit for purifications (Yadaim, i, 3; iii, 4). "All the Scriptures render the hands unclean" (Yadaim, iii, 5), including Solomon's Song and, according to some Rabbis, Ecclesiastes. So did the Aramaic passages in the text of Daniel and Ezra, if written in the sacred character; but Targums in the older character did not require that the hands should be washed after reading (Yadaim, iv, 4). This

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The changes in the letters will be best understood by the attached comparative table, which shows the difference between the alphabet of Jerusalem 700 B.C. and that of the Jerusalem tombs about 100 A.D. The Samaritan Alphabet, even in the sixth century A.D., remained nearest to the old Hebrew, and the Phonician continued to preserve the earlier forms about 200 B.C. The Palmyrene of the third century A.D. differs little from the Hebrew of Jerusalem a century earlier, which is the Ashuri of the Talmud.

latter passage is important, not only as showing the difference of the two languages, but also as showing the existence of two scripts, one called Hebrew (עברית), the other Ashuri (אַטרית) which is variously rendered "upright," "sacred," or "Assyrian." The old alphabet and the Aramaic language were profane: the Hebrew and the new alphabet, which came with Ezra from Babylon, were sacred.

#### VII .-- Music.

Although the Jews of Europe have long been distinguished as musicians, there is no doubt that the music of the Temple, like all other Oriental music, was rude and monotonous. The instruments 1 used were wind (Nehiloth) and stringed (Neginoth) with various instruments for beating. The silver trumpet was accompanied by the Shophar or ram's horn, and a horn of the ibex with a gold mouthpiece (Rosh hash Shanah, iii, 3) proclaimed the new year. The halil or "pipe" no doubt resembled that still in use, and the abub was a reed pipe. The harp and lute (nebel) were also sacred instruments (Kelim, xv, 6), but the Levites' lute differed from that of the ordinary singer, in having no hole in the body of the instrument. Marcuph (כורכות) or the "musical horse" (Kelim, xv, 6; xvi, 7) was a wooden instrument like a horse, and considered pure; but Niktemon (נקרובון), with certain kinds of harp and timbrel, wer profane instruments (Kelim, xv, 6): these instruments were carried in cases (xvi, 7). The cymbal was used in the Temple court (Succah, v, 4), at the feast of Tabernacles, with harps, lutes, and trumpets. A peculiar instrument (Tamid, iii, 8) was the Magrupha (מגרופה) which, according to some, was only the fire shovel of the altar, but according to others a gong.2 That it made a loud noise is certain, and the word also means a "spoon." The musical instruments of the Mishnah are in short, with few exceptions, those of the Bible, to which the Toph or small drum still in use must be added.

#### VIII .- Time.

The Jewish year, like that of the early Greeks, of the Akkadians and Babylonians, was lunar; with an intercalated month. The names of the months were not those used before the Captivity, which appear to have been still used by the Phœnicians in the Greek age, but those of the Assyrian Calendar, brought from the land of captivity. There were four "heads of the year" for various purposes of reckoning (Rosh hash Shanah,

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Chaplin, in writing to me, compares the modern Nâkûs used in Christian churches and monasteries in Palestine instead of a bell; and says that

the Magrupha is described as a curved and perforated piece of iron.

i, 1), but the new moon was fixed by actual observation, and not by a written calendar (Rosh hash Shanah, ii, 8). Sun dials were used for telling the time of day (Kelim, xii, 4, 5).

The Macedonian calendar was generally used by the Greeks in Palestine, as is clearly shown by many inscriptions; the calendar used by the natives of Palmyra was the same as that of the Arabs in the ninth century A.D., except the months which the latter called Tishri II and Kanun II; in Palmyra these were Kislul and Tebeth. The parallel calendars of the age may be given as below:—

English.	JEWISH.	PHŒNICIAN.1	GREEK.	PALMYRENE.
April	Nisan	(Abib?)	Ξανθικός	Nisan.
May	Iyar	(Zif?)	Αρτεμίσιός	Iyar.
June	Sivan		Δαίσιός	Sivan.
July	Tammuz		Πάνημος	Tammuz.
August	Ab		$\Lambda \hat{\omega}$ os	Ab.
September	Elul	Phaloth	Γορπαῖο <b>ς</b>	Elul.
October	Tisri	Ethanim	Υπερβερεταίος	Tisri.
November	Marchesvan	Bul	Δΐος	Kanoun.
December	Kisleu		'Απελλαῖος	Kislul.
January	Tebeth		Αὐδυναῖος	Tebeth.
February	Asbat		Περίτιος	Shebat.
March	Adar		Δύστρος	Adar.

In this table the names in the last three columns are taken from extant inscriptions. The Attic calendar was not used. The Palmyrene is identical with the Jewish, except in the case of Kanun, and was adopted later by the Arabs. The Phænicians seem to have retained the old Hebrew calendar, used before the Captivity, but the information at present available is fragmentary.

The Jewish festivals being those of the Bible require no special notice.

#### IX .- Women.

Social duties form an important subject in the Mishnah. "Women, slaves, and children are exempt from reciting the 'Hear, O Israel,' and from phylacteries; but are bound to pray, to use the Mezuzah on the door post, and to bless after food" (Beracoth, iii, 3). The lighting of the Sabbath lamp and the dough offering (Numbers, xv, 20), were most important duties for wives (Sabbath, ii, 6). The dower for a maiden was £10 and for a widow £5 at least (Kethubim, i, 2; v, 1). The wife's duties included grinding flour, making bread, washing, cooking, nursing, making the bed, and spinning: if she had one servant she need not grind, or make bread, or wash; if two she need not cook or nurse; if three she need

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Phœnician months included Zebakh-Shamash, Merpha, and Carar, but it is not known in what order.

not make the bed or spin; and if four "she sits on a chair." But Rabbi Eleazar said that she ought to spin if she had an hundred maids, because evil comes of being idle (Kethubim, v. 5).

The husband was bound to supply a minimum of corn for the wife's use, with vegetables and oil and dried figs, and also at least a bed and a mat. He must also give her a head veil, a girdle, and shoes, from feast day to feast day, and £2 10s. at least for clothes in the year. He must give her the money necessary for the house, and always eat with her when possible (Kethubim, v, 8, 9). If she married a tanner and found she could not endure the smell of tanning it was considered a fair reason for divorce (vii, 10). A man might have four wives at once, like Jacob, if he could support them (x, 5). A king was allowed eighteen wives (Sanhedrin, ii, 2). The vows of wives might be remitted in certain cases by their husbands (Nedarim, x). Though drinking is not a Jewish vice, it seems that cases were not unknown of women becoming drunk (Nezir, ii, 3), but women as well as men might become Nazerites, abstaining for a time, or for life, from wine.

The only causes for divorce, according to the stricter school of Shammai, were misconduct and barrenness; but Hillel is said to have allowed a man to divorce his wife if she spoilt his dinner, or if he considered some other woman prettier (Gittin, ix, 10). The ceremony was, however, only legal when a get, or written document, was properly given. Men were not allowed to be alone with any women but their wives (Kidushin, iv, 14), and the pious were advised not to talk much with women (Pirki Aboth, i, 5). The private property of wives could not be taken by their husbands (Baba Bathra, iii, 3). The duty of the Levirate was strictly enforced.

The women had a gallery in the Temple, at the back of the court called "Court of the Women," the men occupying the floor, and they brought their offerings as far as the Gate Nicanor, leading into the Priests' Court. They also had a gallery at the end of the synagogue furthest from the ark containing the roll of the Law.

The wedding ceremonies of the Jews are not described in the Talmud, but were no doubt much the same as those now in use; for in the Gemara (T. B. Tract Calah) there is a mention of the cup of wine which is dashed down during the ceremony by the bridegroom. The bride appears to have worn a silk veil (Kethuboth, ii, 1). The dance of maidens (Taanith, iv, 8) was accompanied by a song in which they exhorted the young men to choose a wife for her piety, and not for beauty. "All the daughters of Jerusalem walked and danced in the vineyards. And what said they? Look, O young men, and see whom you choose; look not for beauty but for family. 'Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but she who fears the Lord she shall be praised'; and it is said, 'Give her the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gate.'"

#### X.—Dress.

The dress of a Jew might not be of mixed material, and garments which entailed work to put on might not be worn abroad on the Sabbath. Women consequently might not go out with a gold crown representing Jerusalem—an adornment often mentioned (Sabbath, vi, 1; Edioth, ii, 7; Kelim, x, 2). The small girls wore plaited hair, and splinters in their ears to prepare for earrings. The Jewesses from Arabia wore veils, and a peculiar cloak distinguished those of Media (Sabbath, vi, 6). From the same passage we learn that the Jews used wooden legs and crutches, with various amulets (Sabbath, vi, 8, 9). The women also painted the eyes with Kohl (viii, 3). The sword, bow, shield, sling and lance were forbidden on the Sabbath. Anklets were worn and false hair and false teeth (Sabbath, vi, 4, 5); laces and fillets, necklaces, nose-rings, seal-rings, sandals, mail coats, greaves, and helmets, scent boxes and musk bottles, are noticed in the same passage (Sabbath, vi, 1, 2, 3).

In another tract occur several notices of dress (Kelim, xi, 8, xxiii, 2, xxvi, 1, xxviii, 5) and of arms, such as the helmet, lance, shield, and breastplate, with women's ornaments, the fibula, earrings, rings, nose-ring, chains, gems, pearls, and glass (apparently false jewels). The people of Ascalon wore a peculiar belt, and the Jewish girls wore their hair in nets. Sandals or overshoes for muddy weather, and a peculiar sandal made at Latakia, are noticed, with women's caps and Arab veils. Smelling bottles seem to have been much used (Kethubim, vi, 4) as well as signet-rings, earrings, &c. (Sotah, i, 6; Nedarim, iv, 1). Clothing included sheepskins (Nedarim, vii, 3) and wootlen stuff and Galilean linen (Baba Kama, x, 9). Coral (almug) was worn in rings (Kelim, xiii, 6), and annulets are said to have contained either writings or magic roots (Mikvaoth, x, 2). The wearing of amulets was an universal custom, as it still is in the East, and in a great part of Europe, among all nations,

### XI.—Food.

Regulations as to food were founded on the Law, and all meat required to be lawfully killed. Many dishes are noticed in the Mishnah, some of which are still eaten in Palestine. The beans of the locust tree were steeped in wine (Shebiith, vii, 7), and mead and apple wine (Sabbath, xx, 2; Trumoth, xi, 2) are noticed, with an acid of winter grapes (Nedarim, vi, 8); dried figs in cakes and date jam are noticed (Trumoth, ii, 4, xi, 2) with palm honey (Nedarim, vi, 8), and other articles of food occur in the same passage last quoted. Salt fish (Sabbath, iii, 5) and a small fish in bottles from Spain are mentioned (Niddah, vi, 3; Macsherin, vi, 3). Greek hyssop was eaten as medicine (Sabbath, xiv, 3) with other

<sup>1</sup> The Arab round shield (Kelim, xxiv, 1) was probably of leather, with a solid boss, as still found in Upper Egypt.

herbs, including shepherd's purse. Honey and pepper occur in the same connection, and salt fish wrapped in paper are noticed (Yom Tob, iv, 5); finally, cheese is often noticed, as well as milk, and the tunny fish and herring, with assafectida (Abodah Zara, ii, 5) and crushed beans (Taharoth, iii, 1). Olives were pickled in salt (Maaseroth, iv, 3), and corn was eaten in the fields (Maaseroth, iv, 5). Egyptian beer (Pesakhim, iii, 1), beer from Media,¹ and various wines are noted with other eatables, including flesh, game, poultry, eggs, fruits, vegetables, and fish, as will be further noted in speaking of the fauna and flora of the country.

## XII.—Buildings and Tombs.

In this connection a few words must be said as to the Jewish cubit; for the Talmud gives us the only information on the subject, as annotated by Maimonides. There is no evidence that the Egyptian cubit was ever used by the Jews, and all attempts to deduce a measurement from tombs I have found, after measuring several hundreds of all ages, and in all parts of the country, to fail utterly, on account of the irregularity of their dimensions and the absence of right angles. From measurements of the Siloam tunnel, which is stated to have been 1,200 cubits long, we should obtain a cubit of about 17 inches; but in the times of which we now treat there was a cubit for measuring buildings of 48 barleycorns or 16 inches (three grains of Palestine barley measuring exactly one inch as found by repeated experiment), and a smaller cubit of 15 inches for vessels (Kelim, xvii, 9).

The measurements of the Temple stones, and the breadth of the pilasters which I found in the north-western corner of the Haram, together with their distance apart, and the measurements of the Galilean synagogues, all agree with the view that from the time of Christ to the second century A.D. the Jewish building cubit was 16 inches. Measurements in any other unit will, I believe, only apply to Greek or Byzantine work, and not to buildings which are certainly of Jewish origin. The measurement of the contents of eggs, as compared with the Jewish cubic measure, leads to the same result (see "Conder's Handbook to Bible," p. 57). The measurements of carefully-cut masonry and of well-built structures are evidently more reliable than those of irregularly hewn tombs. The Mishnah (Baba Bathra, vi, 8) gives model dimensions for tombs, and these I tried to apply in Palestine to the innumerable tombs which I measured, but after keeping a register for several years I found that no result could be obtained; whereas the Temple masonry and the synagogues gave a definite unit, which agreed with the statements of the Mishnah and of Maimonides.

Among the building materials noticed in the Mishnah we find wood and stone; there is also reference to chalk, gypsum, pitch, clay, and

<sup>1</sup> In the same passage is noticed the Cuthac, 7775, of Babylon, a sauce of bread and milk (Pesakhim, iii, 1).

bitumen (Kelim, x, 2). The full account of the Temple which is our best guide in study of the subject (Middoth) need not here be mentioned, but it should be noticed that it had two veils woven annually by women (Shekalim, viii, 4). Private houses had flat roofs on which booths were erected in summer, as is still the practice in Galilee (Shebiith, iii, 7), and some houses had porches (Oheloth, vi, 2), they probably contained little furniture beyond beds and mats. Two kind of beds are noticed (Nedarim, vii, 5) and a folding table. The shops and inns are also frequently mentioned, as well as tanneries, and the glassmakers' manufactories. The purity of the oven was important legally. The roofs were of cement (Moed Katon, i, 10), and rolled with rollers, as is still usual. Hollows under buildings (Oheloth, iii, 7) prevented contamination by some corpse in a "tomb of the depth," or ancient unknown sepulchre below.

What the synagogues were like we know from remains of those built in the second century as described more fully in "Syrian Stone Lore." They contained arks for the rolls of the law (Taanith, ii, 1; Nedarim, iv, 1), and the Jews were occasionally obliged to sell a synagogue (Megillah, iii, 2) stipulating that it should not be used for disgraceful purposes. The word for synagogue (CCTC) is that now used for a "church" in Palestine. The synagogue liturgy is noticed (Taanith, iv, 3) on the days of fast.

The fear of impurity from the dead was a most important social feature; but the hair, nails, and bones did not defile (Oheloth, iii, 3), and, consequently, the bones of a father or a mother might be gathered (Moed Katon, i, 5) and transported.<sup>3</sup> This accounts for the Jewish bone-boxes found on Olivet; and Benjamin, of Tudela, notices such boxes at Hebron in the twelfth century. The cemetery or "house of tombs" (Taharoth, iii, 7) must be placed at least 40 cubits outside a city, and it would seem that lilies were here grown, as they are still planted (the purple iris) in Moslem cemeteries (Baba Bathra, ii, 9; Parah, iii. 2). The only tombs known inside Jerusalem were those of the Kings (Tosiphta Baba Bathra, i) and of the prophetess Huldah, which may, I believe, be recognised in the so-called "Tomb of Nicodemus" in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, while the Sepulchre itself may be conjectured to be that called of Huldah in the Mishnah. The tombs of the first and second centuries at Jerusalem, which are certainly Jewish, are all at some distance from the walls.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Jews believed that the Ark was hidden under the Temple court by the chamber of wood logs (Shekalim, vi, 1; Middoth, ii, 5), on the north-east side of the court of the women.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Various kinds of ovens are noticed (Menakhoth, v, 9), including the cuphah (בופה), or baking vessel; with (בעפים) hot stones placed in an oven; and the Arab oven (יוררת הערביים), a hole in the ground lined with mud.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Palms were carried by women at funerals (Moed Katon, ii, 8), and the palm was a funeral emblem of the Early Christians in Palestine and at Rome. Palms are still carried before the bier at Moslem funerals in Palestine.

The sepulchres were whitewashed once a year in March (Shekalim, i, 1); the form of the tomb depended on the rock in which it was cut (Baba Bathra, vi, 8), but two models are suggested in this passage. The first was a chamber four cubits broad, by six from the door to the back, having three kokin (כרכין) on each side and two at the back. The second was six cubits by eight having a court in front, measuring six cubits by six. It had 13 kokin, four each side, three at the back, and one each side of the door. Malefactors were buried in two pits near the "House of Stoning" (Sanhedrin, vi, 5).

## XIII.—Agriculture.

The country was tilled by the Jews, and contained vineyards, oliveyards, corn-fields, vegetable gardens, fruit orchards, and other plantations. The regulations of the seventh year were only strictly applied to the Holy Land, and the same refers to the trees not plucked till the fourth year. The corner of the field and the gleanings were left to the Levite or the poor, as directed in the Law. The fields in the mountain district had stone terraces as at the present time (Shebiith, iii, 8). The vines were of two kinds (Menakhoth, viii, 6), one on poles, the other growing on the ground. The grapes were trodden in presses (Shebiith, viii, 6; Sabbath, i, 9), and the olives crushed in stone vats. Ruined remains of both are numerous. The corn was stacked in heaps and threshed on the threshing floor (Sanhedrin, iv, 3; Maaser Sheni, iv, 5) exactly as it now is. Vines were planted in quincunx order (Kilaim, iv. 5). Manure was used in the fields (Shebiith, ii, 1), and was sometimes obtained from blood of sacrifices (Yoma, v, 6). Tares of various kinds are noticed with the wheat, barley, spelt, and beans (Kilaim, i, 1). The irrigation of trees is also noticed (Moed Katon, i, 3). Charcoal was made for warming (Yom Tob, iv, 4), and wood chopped for the fire (Baba Kama, iii, 7). Ox carts (Shebiith, v, 6; Kilaim, viii, 4) and a cart like a chair, perhaps the threshing wain (Kelim, xxiv, 2) were drawn by oxen, and mules were apparently not used (Kilaim, viii, 4; Baba Bathra, vi, 1). It is certain that many fruits were foreign to Palestine, though grown in its plains, including rice, citrons, and perhaps the Egyptian bean, Persian fig, and Cilician bean, with the Greek and Egyptian cucumber, the melopepo and crustominia, and the peach and quince. The strongest wine came from Bethlaban and Bethrima, on the borders of Samaria (Menakhoth, viii, 6), and Sharon wine is also noticed (Niddah, ii, 7). The finest oil was from Tekoa, south of Bethlehem, and the next best from Ragaba, in Gilead (Menakhoth, viii, 3). The fields had thorn hedges as they still have in the plains (Baba Kama, iii, 2) and the tibn or chopped straw is noticed with straw proper (Baba Kama, iii, 2)

## XIV.-Fauna and Flora.

The common animals of the country are often noticed in the Mishnah, including oxen, sheep, goats, camels, asses, and mules, with the gazelle (יבר) as already noticed. Among wild beasts we find the wolf, lion, bear, leopard (יבר), and the small panther, pardulus (בררל), which some render basilisk (Baba Kama, i, 4); they were all hunted apparently in Palestine (Sanhedrin, i, 4) which, if we could be certain of locality, would make the survival of the lion very late. The pardulus was perhaps a large wild cat, still found in wild districts. The wolf, bear, and leopard are still to be found.

The pig and dog were unclean (Baba Kama, vii, 7) with the wild boar, which is still numerous (Kholin, ix, 2). A wild ox (אולר הכדבר or user is also noticed (Kilaim, viii, 6; Baba Kama, iv, 7), but whether this was the Reem (A. V. unicorn) hunted by Assyrians in the seventh century B.C., or the bubale or bovine antilope is not clear. The latter is the Bakr el Wahash or "wild cow" of modern Arabs. Another doubtful animal was the Coi, which was a wild sheep (Bicurim, ii, 8; Nezir, v, 7; Kholin, vi, 1). It was doubtful whether the Coi (אולר) was cattle (הוכר) or game (הוכר). It is to be noted that Coi is an ancient Turkish word for a "sheep," and that wild sheep are hunted in Cyprus. Probably they were found in Northern Syria at the time of which we treat. Tame sheep it may also be noted wore bells, as they still do (Nezir, vi, 2).

Another wild animal was the "sea dog," which was amphibious and came at times on land (בֹלֵב הֹכִילֵב), Kelim, xvii, 13), but whether in Palestine or elsewhere is not stated. There can be little doubt that the seal is intended, which would be familiar to the Jews in the Black Sea and in the Caspian, and which is occasionally found off the Syrian coast, as has been noted in the Quarterly Statement, Palestine Exploration Fund.<sup>2</sup>

The Lybian ass like a camel (Kilaim, viii, 4)) was apparently only a large breed of ass from Egypt. The mole rat (Middoth, i, 3)<sup>3</sup> and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The "Cambridge Companion to the Bible," 1893, asserts that the Yahmur is the Bubale, which is an error. The Yahmur is the roebuck, as I ascertained in 1872. The Authorised Version (Deut., xiv, 5, 1 Kings, iv, 23) renders the word "fallow deer," but the Revised Version has adopted the true meaning in consequence of the note on the subject which I submitted to the revisers. This is an instance in which a new discovery has still not found its place in handbooks supposed to be well up to date, even after having been published for some 15 years.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  See Quarterly Statement, April, 1888, p. 106. The seal is still called Kelb et Bahr, "the sea dog." A mother and calf were caught in nets at Surafend, south of Haifa.

<sup>3</sup> The is often translated "mole," but the term is now applied to the Khuld or Spalax Typhlus, "the mole rat." The mole is called

mole which was blind (Kelim, xxvi, 6) are noticed, with the frog (Taharoth, v, 1) and various snakes, including the basilisk¹ (Baba Metzia, vii, 7). There are few allusions to birds, other than cocks, and pigeons, and doves (Baba Kama, vii, 7),² both wild and tame; the fish, tunny, herring, and Spanish Colis have been already mentioned. All reptiles were unclean³ (Kelim, iv, v, &c.), and centipedes as well (Mikvaoth, v, 3). There remain only to be noticed bees, which were kept in hives (Shebiith, x, 7; Ouketzin, iii, 10) and also found producing wild honey (Macshirin, vi, 4). The hare and the "coney" (Yu) are noticed (Ouketzin, iii, 3) as mentioned in Scripture. The latter is the Arab Wabr or Thofan which still inhabits the rocks near the Dead Sea. It is not a rabbit or hare at all, but belongs to quite another genus. The Shamir¹ or mythical worm that cut the stones for the temple was the size of a grain of corn (Pirki Aboth, v, 6; Sotah, viii, 12), and some suppose the diamond to be intended, as indeed the name would seem to imply.

Of the vegetable productions of Palestine, fruits, trees, shrubs, grains, and plants, there are many notices in the Mishnah, though some of these products bear names of doubtful meaning. As regards vineyards something has been said, and it need only be added that Helioston refers to grapes prematurely ripened by artificial means under the Sun (Menakhoth, viii, 6), such being considered unfit for consecrated wine. In the same tract (Menakhoth, viii, 3) we read of Anphikinon (אנפיקינון), a purgative oil of bitter taste, made from unripe olives. The best oil came from the ripe olives, beaten from the trees and allowed to ooze; the second quality was beaten on the roofs, and apparently squeezed in the stone mill; the third quality was stored till the olives were rotten, dried on the roofs, and beaten, and put in a basket (Menakhoth, viii, 3, 4). The best was used for the golden seven-branched lamp, and the second for the Menakhoth or "meat (bread) offerings." Other oils were known to the Jews, including sesame oil, nut oil, radish oil, fish oil, that from colocynth or wild cucumber, and naphthah or mineral oil, as well as castor oil קיקי) all of which were unfit for sacred purposes (Sabbath, ii, 1, 2). The olives are still beaten from the trees in Palestine, and the castor oil plant grows to a tree near Jericho. Mineral oil is now much used by the Jews for lighting.

Among trees the principal ones noticed are the olive and the fig, but many wild kinds are also mentioned. The Persian fig (Shebiith, v, 1) was a foreign tree, but the locust tree or carob (Shebiith, vii, 7; Baba Bathra, ii, 9; Edioth, iv, 7) was the same tree still common in Palestine

in the Talmud, and mentioned with the Jerboa (מַכבר) in the Gemara (T. B. Moed Katon, 6b). It was caught in nets, and was blind.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Otherwise the small panther.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The turtle-doves were presented in nests (Maaser Sheni, i, 7; Kenim, iii, 6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> As to locusts, see Kholin, iii, 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The celebrated story of the Shamir worm is found in T. B. Gittin, 68.

(خرب הרוב), of which the pods are edible. The sycamore fig (Baba Bathra, ii, 9; Trumoth, xi, 4) is still to be found in the plains, but the apple (Trumoth, xi, 4) is less common. The mulberry, pomegranate, date palm, peach, quince, and citron occur among fruit trees (Maaseroth, i, 2) with the walnut, almond, and Sorba (עזורדי) which appears, according to the commentators, to be the Arabic Z'arûr (عرور), a kind of hawthorn, of which I have eaten the haws on Carmel. The chestnut is not a common tree now (קטק, Shebiith, vii, 6) though planted on Lebanon, but the oak and terebinth are plentiful (Shebiith, vii, 5). Willows are noticed at Kolonia below Jerusalem (Succah, iii, 3; iv, 5) and cedar wood, with ash, cypress, and fig wood for burning (Yoma, iii, 8). The altar fire was fed with fig-tree wood, nut, and wood of the "oil tree," not with olive wood or vines (Tamid, ii, 3). The lulab bunch consisted of palm, myrtle, and willow, and a citron was carried with it (Succah, iii, 4). The palm branches were laid on the roof of the Temple Court, or carried into the synagogue (Succah, iii, 12, 13): the willows were put in gold vases (Succah, iv, 6); and the children at this same feast of Tabernacles strewed palm branches and ate their citrons (Succah, iii, 7).

Another tree (אשברוע) is sometimes rendered "elm," but appears to have been a kind of pine or cedar, of which pure vessels were made (Kelim, xii, 8). There is a species of fir which grows wild in the Gilead woods (Pinus Carica), but the Aleppo pine (Pinus Halepensis) of the Lebanon now bears a foreign name, viz., sinobar (בובר (Buxtorff, 679), Kınνάβαρις, otherwise מנובר (Buxtorff, 679), κιννάβαρις, otherwise בובר (T. B. Pesakhim, 42b), and though believed in the fourth and fifth centuries to have been the tree of which Solomon built the temple, it is not impossibly a stranger to Palestine, though now plentiful in Lebanon.

By the "oil tree" may perhaps be understood the cleaster or wild olive (אָץ שׁכוּן), Tamid, ii, 3), though Bartenora says "pine" or "balsam." It was one of the woods for the altar fire. Finally, the og (אָנֹן) is believed to have been the sumach (Kelim, xxvi, 3). It had a red fruit, fit for eating and for dyeing skins.

Among shrubs the most famous is the hyssop. There can be little doubt that the origany or wild marjoram is the plant intended, as has always been traditionally supposed. The caper is quite out of the question, nor does its Arab name Asûf bear any relation to the Hebrew word for hyssop (אַזְּרֶב), which the Greeks seem to have borrowed as νσσωπος. Maimonides says that hyssop was , which is a kind of marjoram (on Maaseroth, iii, 9), and the plant called Miriamiyeh in Palestine (as Dr. Chaplin pointed out to me) is not only of this family, but grows from ruined walls, and is used for purposes of disinfection.

<sup>1</sup> The balsam כפר is noticed with cypress rose and chestnut (Shebiith, vii, 6).

There are several kinds of salvias, origanies, and satureias in Palestine, remarkable for their grey thick leaves, and to one of these growing above the Jordan valley the name 'Adhbeh (عثن ) is given by the Arabs, which may be a corruption of ezob. There were several kinds of hyssop, such as Greek, coloured, Roman, or desert hyssop (Negaim, xiv, 6; Parah, xi, 7), but only one kind was sacred, of which the seeds are noticed (חברות) in the latter passage, with the sprouts or stalks. Three species of origany or hyssop are noticed (Ouketzin, ii, 2) as eaten, and Greek hyssop (Sabbath, xiv, 3), with another kind of marjoram, as medicine. Greek hyssop is believed by botanists to have been a Satureia, of the same family with the mint and the marjoram; and the Greek word is used in the New Testament (Hebrews, ix, 19) as equivalent to the Hebrew hyssop. Short hyssop was tied into a bunch (Parah, xii, 1) for sprinkling.

The crops grown in Palestine have been noted, and included wheat, barley, rye (or spelt), and probably oats (ישיפון, see Kilaim, i, 1), with sesame and millet. In the same chapter we find noticed beans, peas, French beans, white beans, Egyptian beans, chick peas, eshalots, Greek pumpkins, gourds, cucumbers, cardamums, mustard, rape, carrots or radishes, hemp, indigo, fenugrec, flax, wild crocus; and tares, jackalspike and wild corn, growing in good corn. In the next tract of the Mishnah (Shebiith, ii) are noticed cucumbers and gourds, rice, millet, poppies, Egyptian beans, and onions, with the luf (v, i) either an eshalot or a pumpkin; and (vii, 1) mint, succory, cresses, leeks, milk-wort (בץ הלב), thistles or thorns of some kind (דרדר), indigo, madder (which is now eaten), scolopendrium, wormwood, and other plants with doubtful names. Blackberries are also noticed (אמדרן, Shebiith, vii, 5) according to Maimonides, and among flowers the rose (vii, 6); also wild asparagus, coriander in the mountains, rocket in the desert, and apparently cabbage (ix, 1) with rue and other plants. There were two kinds of melon, the melopepo and the water melon (Trumoth, ii, 6; iii, 1). In another passage we read of rocket, nasturtium, carrots, garlic, and onions, and Cilician pounded beans, Egyptian lentils, and another kind of lentil (Maaseroth, iv, 5; v, 4) with (בריש) a word variously explained as leeks or as cresses. The ladanum (Shebiith, vii, 6), which is rendered "myrrh" in the Bible, was the gum cistus, which is common in Palestine (Gen., xxxvii, 25), and the word survives in the Arabic ladan (كرن). The Cilician lentils (קלקי) and Egyptian lentils are again noticed (Negaim, vi, i, and Kelim, xvii, 8). Bread was made of wheat, barley, and rye or spelt (Shebuoth, iv, 2), and in another enumeration we find garlic, leeks, mint, rue, lettuce, carrot, rape, onions, cabbage, beetroot, cucumbers, pears, quince, and hawthorn, artichokes, chick peas, cistus, cinnamon, and crocus (Ouketzin, i, 2, to iii, 3). The general result of this inquiry is to show that both the fauna and flora of the country were the same as at the present day, as were also the seasons and

climate. All the plants and trees mentioned grow and are cultivated still, and it is only the area of cultivation, and in some parts of woods and forests, that has diminished. Yet Palestine, which was fully cultivated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries A.D., is regarded by many as a stony desert without crops, trees, or flowers.

## XV.—Geography.

The Talmudic Geography has been studied so fully by Dr. Neubauer that little remains to be said on the subject; but the greater number of places mentioned by him are noticed in Jewish writings of the fourth and later centuries A.D. There is not much of geographical interest in the Mishnah, but a few words may be devoted to its foreign and its home

geography.

Among the foreign countries that we find noticed are Egypt, especially Alexandria, whence ships came to Palestine (Oheloth, viii, 3), Greece (Gittin, viii), and Italy (Sanhedrin, viii, 1), whence wine was brought, with Rome as visited by the Jews (Aboda Zara, iv, 7). Further East there are frequent references to Babylonia, and to Media, with the Chaldean cities of Nehardea, Tel Arza, and Beth Dely (Yebamoth, xvi, 7). The most westerly country is Spain (Baba Bathra, iii, 2), whence the small fish in bottles were brought. These names bear witness to a trade which extended throughout the Mediterranean, and eastwards to the Tigris and the Caspian, while communication with India was also established (Yoma, iii, 7), as it is well known to have been, through the accounts of Greek and Roman writers.

The divisions of the native land of the Jews included—(1) Judea, of which the southern border was near Rekem or Petra and Elath, and the northern (Menakhoth, viii, 6) near Beth Rima, Beth Laban, and Antipatris, which were on the Samaritan border; (2) Samaria, which included Caphar Outheni (Kefr Adhan), south of Carmel, with Casarea and Bethshean; (3) Perea or Gilead; (4) Galilee; (5) Syria, including Phœnicia. Special information as to the districts into which Judea and Galilee were divided is given in two passages which require notice. In the first we read that the Land of Israel extended to Chezib (Ez Zib), north of Accho (Shebiith, vi, 1); and the region beyond, to Amanus and the Euphrates, was not cultivated by Jews during the seventh year, though the fruits cultivated there by others might be eaten—a law which existed already in the time of Herod the Great (15 Ant., ix, 2). This region is called Syria (Shebiith, vi, 2-6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pelusiae robes of Egyptian linen are noticed (Yoma, iii, 7). The temple of Onias, in Egypt, is also noticed (Menakhoth, xiii, 11). Caphutkia (Kethubim, xiii, 11) is said by Neubauer to be Cappadocia. The early commentators make it Caphtor in Egypt.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The year of the famine, 23 B.C., was a Sabbatic year, when Palestine itself

In the second geographical passage we find Galilee divided into three parts (Shebiith, ix, 2), namely, Upper Galilee, Lower Galilee, and the Valley. The first was the region above Caphar Hananiah (Kefr 'Anân), the second was south of this limit, the third was the country of Tiberias on the shores of the Lake. Judea was also, according to this passage, divided into the Mountain, the Shephelah, and the Valley. The Shephelah included Lydda and the hills to the south. Bethhoron was the limit of the "King's Mountain," or Jerusalem range. Perea was also apparently divided into mountain, hill, and valley, though the limits are not stated.

It will be convenient to notice the places mentioned in Syria and Palestine in alphabetic order, and the majority are either well known or have been identified by aid of the Survey, though a few are doubtful.

Accho was in the Holy Land, yet contained a statue of Aphrodite in its bath (Abodah Zara, iii, 5). It was the last city in Palestine, and it was doubtful if tombs to its east were pure (Oheloth, xviii, 9), being close to the frontiers (see Nedarim, iii, 5; Gittin, i, 1; vii, 7).

Ahab's Well (Parah, viii, 10) was impure, being in Samaria. It is perhaps the "Fountain in Jezreel" (1 Sam., xxix, 1), and may be the great

spring 'Ain Jalûd below that city.

Akrabah was a day's journey north of Jerusalem (Maaser Sheni, v. 2), and the limit of the "square vineyard," so that it appears to have been on the Samaritan border—the present 'Akrabeh.

Amanus was the northern Lebanon (Shebiith, vi, 1).

Antipatris was also on the Samaritan border (Gittin, vii, 7), but on the Judean side of the line-now Ras el 'Ain.

Ascalon appears to have been regarded as the south-western frontier (Gittin, i, 1); the belts and the crooks of the Ascalon people are noticed (Kelim, xiii, 7; xxiii, 2).

Bether (Taanith, iv, 6) was the famous city where Barcochebas and Rabbi Akiba resisted Hadrian. It is said to have fallen on the 9th of Ab. There is no practical doubt that the site is the present Bittir, southwest of Jerusalem. It is mentioned with Tekoa (Khalah, iv, 10).1

could not be cultivated. Herod caused seed to be sent to Syria and a large

number of persons to reap the harvest there.

<sup>1</sup> Bether, says Dr. Neubauer, is probably Bitri, where David took refuge (T. B. Sanhedrin, 95a). It was the seat of the Sanhedrin (17b). It was 40 miles from the sea (T. Jer. Taanith, iv, 8). It was near Jerusalem (Eusebius, H. E., iv, 2). It is therefore impossible that it could be the Betarus, in the plain of Sharon, south of Cæsarea; nor could it be in Galilee, as others have argued on insufficient grounds. The fugitives from Bether are said (Midrash Ekha, ii, 2) to have been caught at Hamthan (Emmaus), Beth Likitia (Beit Likia) and Bethel (Beitin), which points to a position in Judea. Rittîr is certainly the site of an ancient stronghold (Memoirs, iii, p. 20) and the ruin near it is called "Ruin of the Jews." The identification of Bether is due to Dr. Williams (Holy City, ii, p. 210). Dr. Robinson was not in favour of Dr. Williams's views as a rule, but all he can say against this identification is the weak argument that Bether may be Bethel. In "Murray's Handbook" Beth Kerem, from the valley of which the stones for the altar were taken (Middoth, iii, 4), was probably the Beth-ha-Kerem of the Bible (Neh. iii, 14; Jer. vi, 1) which I believe to have been the present 'Air Kârim (see Niddah, ii, 7); it was a place with a good supply of water in the valley, which suits the identification.

Beth Horon, now Beit 'Ûr, was at the edge of the Jerusalem Hills

(Shebiith, ix, 2).

Beth Laban, a place in the mountains with vineyards, appears to have been the ancient Lebonah on the road from Jerusalem to Shechem (Menakhoth, viii, 6).

Bethlehem of Judea (Kelim, ii, 2).

Bethnamar, beyond Jordan (Peah, iv, 5), may be Nimrin, east of Jordan.

Beth Rima, mentioned as in the mountains and possessing vineyards, was the present Beit Rima, west of Lebonah (Lubben), and on the south side of the border valley of the Samaritan frontier, which valley also runs north of Lubben (Menakhoth, viii, 6).

Bethphage, near Jerusalem (Menakhoth, xi, 2), is an uncertain site on the Mount of Olives.

Bethshean (Abodah Zara, i, 4) was a city of idolaters—probably on account of the temple and theatre still extant, and was reckoned sometimes as within Samaria.

Beth Uniki (בית אונייקי) was also an idolatrous city (Abodah Zara, ii, 4), of which the locality is not indicated. It is not certain that the present text is correct, or that the town was in Palestine.

Bedan, in Samaria (Kelim, xvii, 5) famous for pomegranates (Orlah, iii, 7), is probably the present village Bedyeh.

Birath ha Peli (Edioth, vii, 3) was a place with water, perhaps now Fâleh in Lower Galilee.

Casarea. Both towns of this name seem to be mentioned in the Mishnah, as the "Eastern" and "Western" Casarea. The tombs in their vicinity were impure; for the first—Paneas—was on the boundary of the Holy Land, and the second, on the sea-coast, was in Samaria (Oheloth, xviii, 9). There could be no tombs west of the Western Casarea, since it is situated on the shore.

Caphar Aziz (Kilaim, vi, 4) is probably the ruined town of 'Aziz, south of Hebron.

occurs the statement that a son of Barcochebas, named Simon, had possession of 'Athlit in 130 A.D. I know nothing to show that such a person existed, nor is 'Athlit mentioned in any ancient literature. Barcochebas was killed at Bether in 135 A.D.; some suppose that his name was Simon. 'Athlit was a Templar fortress, built in 1191 A.D.

<sup>1</sup> The words are מזרח קזרין קבורות ומזרח קזרין ומערב קזרין קבורות ומידה אינו היה ספק

The reference may be only to Cæsarea Philippi, but that Cæsarea on the coast was in Samaria I have shown in my Handbook, p. 310.

Caphar Hananiah, the boundary of Upper Galilee, is the Hannathon of the Bible, now Kefr 'Anân (Shebiith, ix, 2).

Caphar Signa was a place with vineyards in the plains (Menakhoth, ix, 7) within the borders of Judea. It was perhaps near Jamnia (Kelim, v, 4), since the question as to a fire in its ovens was carried there. Possibly Tell es Sellákah, north-east of Yebnah.

Caphar Outhnai (Gittin, i, 5; vii, 8) was on the border of Samaria—probably Kefr Adhan, north-west of Jenin.

Chezib, now Ez Zib, was the border of the Holy Land north of Accho Peah, i, 3; Shebiith, vi, 1).

Colonia, near Jerusalem (Succah, iv, 5) otherwise called Ham-Motza, "the spring," was the present Kolonia, near which is the ruin Beit Mizzeh.

Catzra, apparently meaning "camp" (קברה, Castrum), is applied to two walled towns. One was at Sepphoris (Seffarieh), one at Gush Caleb (et Itsh), a third noticed with these is called Yudephath (or Yorphat), "the old" (קברה), and its site not clearly explained. It might be fixed at Jeshanah ('Ain Sinia') in Judea, since Jerusalem is noticed in the same passage (Eracin, ix, 6). There was a Castra (קברה) near Haifa (Midrash Ekha, i, 17), which appears to have been the ruin Kefr es Samîr, "the village of Samaritans," and its inhabitants were enemies of the Jews of Haifa. But the places called Catzra were ancient Jewish towns.

Elath, now Aila, on the Red Sea, was the limit of the Holy Land on the south-east (Maaser Sheni, v, 2).

Emmaus, now 'Amwas, had a meat market (Kerithoth, iii, 7). It was not well regarded by the Rabbis (Eracin, x, i), though Jewish priests lived there.

En Sucr (Menakhoth, x, 2) was in a plain within Judea.

Gamala (Eracin, ix, 6) may be the famous fortress defended against Vespasian, east of the Sea of Galilee—now called el Hosn.

Gedor, in the same passage, may be the town so-called south of Jerusalem, now Jedûr. It was an ancient walled town according to the Mishnah.

Gilgal is once mentioned (Zebakhim, xiv, 5) with Gibeon.3

Gush Caleb in the same passage is now el Jîsh in Galilee.

Hadashah (Erubin, v, 6) in Judea is a doubtful site.

Hammath, near Tiberias, now the Hummâm Tubarîya, is noticed for

- <sup>1</sup> Dr. Neubauer suggests a sakneh near Jaffa, but all the suburbs so called appear to be modern.
- <sup>2</sup> Dr. Neubauer suggests the Iotapata of Josephus (Ἰωτάπατα), now Jefat, which, however, is called Gopatata, in the Midrash (Koheleth, 108a), situated in Galilee.
- <sup>3</sup> In this passage it is said that high places were lawful to Israel before the Temple was built, while the religious centre was at Gilgal, at Nob, or at Gibeon, but not while at Shiloh.

its hot springs (Sabbath, iii, 4); another unknown place with hot springs was Maarah (Sabbath, xxii, 5).

Harid, an ancient walled town (Eracin, ix, 6), is perhaps an error for Hadid (Ezra, ii, 33), now Haditheh.

Hattulim (הטולים) was a place whence wine was brought of the best quality (Menakhoth, viii, 6). Perhaps Beit Tulma, north of Colonia.

Hebron (Tamid, iii, 2; Yoma, iii, 1) was the limit from the Temple of the morning aurora when day was to begin.

Jamnia is frequently noticed, being the seat of the Sanhedrin till the fall of Bether. It is now Yebnah (Rosh hash Shanah, iv, 1, 2, 3, 4), and here the new moon was fixed after the destruction of Jerusalem.

Jarmuk River (Parah, viii, 10) was impure because it joined the Jordan within the confines of Samaria. Now the Yermûk.

Jordan River is mentioned as impure in the same passage, flowing as it did near Samaria.

Jericho (Pesakhim, iv, 8; Tamid, iii, 8; Menakhoth, x, 8) was near 'Ain es Sultân. Dates and corn are mentioned in the first passage at Jericho, with fruit and vegetables.

Jerusalem is often mentioned, but few details are given.

Joppa (Nedarim, iii, 6) was in the Holy Land, the Samaritan border being at Antipatris.

Kidron Valley (Yoma v, 6) received the blood of the temple sacrifices (see also Middoth, iii, 3).

Kermiun, a stream (Parah, viii, 10) was impure on account of marshes. It might be the *Iskanderuneh*, to which the description would apply, or the *Nam'ein* (Belus), also very marshy.

Keruthim was famous for the best wine (Menakhoth, viii, 6). It may have been Corea, now Kurint, just within the border of Judea, on the side of Samaria.

Latakia is probably the Syrian town still so-called (Kelim, xxvi, 1), famous for sandals.

Lydda was in the Shephelah (Shebiith, ix, 2) and a religious boundary (Kelim, ii, 2).

Migdol Eder (Shekalim, vii, 4) was near Bethlehem, and sacrifices were brought thence.

Modin (Hagigah, iii, 5; Pesakhim, ix, 2) is now Medyeh.

Mountain of Iron (Succah, iii, 1), apparently the mountains east of Jordan or else in the Desert of Sin (Targ. Jonathan, Num. xxiv, 4).

Mount Mikvor is believed to have been Macharus, east of the Dead Sea (Tamid, iii, 8). It was a place for feeding goats.

Netophah (Peah, vii, 1) was famous for its oil. It was probably the present Beit Nettif.

Nob (Zebakhim, xiv, 5) is only noticed historically without indication of its site.

Ono, now Kerr 'Ana, near Lydda, was an ancient fortified city (Eracin, ix, 6).

v-Dec

Paneas, now Baniâs (Parah, viii, 10), is noticed for its waters, which were pure.

Pugah in the same passage (viii, 10), had marshy waters, which were not allowed for making the Red Heifer ashes. Perhaps 'Ain Fijeh in the Anti-Lebanon is intended.

Ragab, beyond Jordan, had famous oil (Menakhoth, viii, 3). It is the modern Rujîb, in Northern Gilead.

Rekem (Gittin, i, 2; Niddah, vii, 3) was apparently "Rekem of the Ravine," a name for Petra in the Targums and later works.

Sartabah, where a beacon was burnt at the new moon (Rosh hash Shanah, ii, 4), was the present Kurn Sartabeh. The other stations, Grophina, Hoveran (perhaps Haurân) and Beth-Baltin, are unknown.

Sharon is noticed both as a place where calves were reared (Baba

Kama, x, 9), and for its wine (Niddah, ii, 7).

Shiloh is only noticed historically (Zebakhim, xiv, 5), but the site at Seilán was no doubt known.

Shobek is connected with the Ammonites (Sotah, viii, 1). Probably the place so-called north of Petra.

Sidon (Abodah Zara, iii, 7) had an idolatrous image under a tree.

Siloam is mentioned in connection with a place called Gadivan (גדון), where the Greek kings erected idols (Zabim, i, 5). This latter word is explained as Gad-Yavan, "the luck of the Greek." Perhaps some allusion is intended to the Greek tombs in the Kedron Valley.

Stone of Foundation (Yoma, v, 2) was that on which the temple stood—the present Sakhrah.

Stone of Wanderers (Taanith, iii, 8) was a place in Jerusalem where lost property was proclaimed for three feast days.

Stoning—House of (Sanhedrin, vi, 1) I place at the present Jeremiah's grotto.

Tekoa (Khalah, iv, 10), was famous for its oil (Menakhoth, viii, 3); it is the present  $Tek \mathcal{U}a$  south of Bethlehem.

Tyre is noticed in connection with its coinage (Bicuroth, viii, 7).

Zalmon (Yebamoth, xvi, 4) is apparently the mountain so named near Shechem, the site of which is doubtful.

Zerephin, a place with gardens (Menakhoth, x, 2), probably Surafend, near Jaffa, as noticed by Isaac Chelo in 1334 A.D.

Zippori is often noticed (see Catzra). It was the capital of Lower Galilee—now Seffúrieh.¹

Zoar is noticed for its dates (Yebamoth, xvi, 4), which shows that it was in the valley, not on the mountains, of Moab. It is probably the present Tell Shaghûr.

Zuk was the place where the scapegoat was thrown over a precipice (Yoma, vi, 5). I have shown that the distance from Jerusalem points to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ziph is by some supposed to be noticed as a place whence honey was brought (Niddah, v, 7).

the remarkable precipice of el Muntâr, and the name (צַרְק) survives in that of the well Sâk (פּרָבָּי) on this ridge.

This enumeration of 80 sites will, I think, be found to exhaust all that is of interest in the geography of the Mishnah.

## XVI.—History.

Talmudic history is notoriously inexact, and makes many confusions between historic personages. The Mishnah is not concerned with history, and the most important information is contained in the "Sentences of the Fathers," a tract which contains many sayings interesting to students of the Gospels. In this tract the succession of famous teachers is given (Pirki Aboth, i, ii) from Simon the Just, about 300 B.C., to Eleazar bar Azariah, who died in Galilee about 140 A.D. The succession of doctors of the law is thus approximately dated by generations. Simon the Just 300 B.C., Antigonus of Socho 270 B.C., Jose of Zeredah and Jose of Jerusalem 240 B.C., Joshua and Nitai of Arbela 190 B.C., Judah and Simon 150 B.C., Shemaiah and Abtalion 100 B.C., Hillel and Shamai 50 B.C., Gamaliel 20 B.C., Simon his son born about the commencement of the Christian era, Judah (Rabban) about 40 A.D., Gamaliel his son was living about 90 A.D., Akiba died 135 A.D., and Eleazar bar Azariah about 140 A.D.<sup>2</sup> Rabbi Tarphon<sup>3</sup> lived about the same time as the last, and the latest of these doctors was Rabbi Judah, who compiled the Mishnah at Tiberias about 150-190 A.D. Fourteen generations of doctors of the Law formed the successive precepts on which the Mishnah is based.

The earliest recollections of historic personages include Monobasus, Izates, and Helena of the Royal family of Adiabene (Yoma, iii, 10; Nezir, iii, 6), converted to Judaism in the first century A.D.4 After whom Vespasian and Titus are noticed in connection with the great *Polemos* or War of 70 A.D. (Sotah, viii, 14), Hadrian's mixture of wine and clay as a ration for troops is noticed (Abodah Zara, ii, 4) and the fall of Bether

- <sup>1</sup> Hillel is supposed to have died about 5 A.D., Gamaliel was his grandson. Gamaliel's son, Simeon, perished in Jerusalem in 70 A.D. Johanan ben Zacai survived the catastrophe, and gathered the Sanhedrin at Jamnia. Gamaliel II appears to have been in Rome during the reign of Domitian. Rabbi Akiba was killed at Bether. Rabbi Judah is by some regarded as having been born 140 to 150 A.D., and to have died 210 to 220 A.D.
- <sup>2</sup> His tomb on Carmel may perhaps be recognised in that which I discovered, bearing his name and his father's name, in 1873. M. C. Ganneau has found the tomb of a son of Rabbi Tarphon at Jaffa.
- <sup>3</sup> He is thought to be the Trypho who argued against Justin Martyr in Palestine about 150 A.D.
- 4 20 Antiq., ii, 1 seq. Adiabene was on the Upper Tigris. Monobasus was the husband and Izates the son of Helena. She was buried at Jerusalem in the tomb now called "Tombs of the Kings." The conversion occurred about 45 A.D. She is said to have been a Nazerite (Nezir, iii, 6).

(Taanith, iv, 7). There is also a well-known passage concerning King Agrippa reading the Law in the temple (Sotah, vii, 8), when the Jews hailed him as a "brother." There are no allusions to events later than the reign of Hadrian, which is an indication of the date of the close of the Mishnah.

In conclusion of this sketch of the Jews under Roman rule in Palestine as related by themselves, and on their monuments, I have only to add that I shall be grateful for any corrections, especially such as Jewish scholars may, with their customary courtesy, think worth noting. Further comparisons with existing customs would also be of value. The "corner of the field" is still left unreaped in Palestine, and many peasant customs have come down from the Jewish period. There is, apparently, no reason why the life of the Jews in the nineteenth century should not much resemble that of their forefathers in their native land.

Sound.

A

B G D H V Z

T

Y C L M N

Έ Ρ

TS K R SH TH

## ALPHABET.

Phœnician, 200 B.C. SALLGE K からはばなくの キェレメムト に Palmyrene, 2004.D. Hebrew, 700 B.C. Hebrew, 100 A.D. Moabite, 800 B.C. Samaritan, 500 A.D. 4 といし 4919371月一つりしかり 下の10年十日一元少しサケーのからアの以外 91 47 40 877 4 のて日オマー日でのロスカンーマコにアロると H シペコムワーロメ 10 7 M P 9 4 H コメアノシス

# NOTES ON THE OCTOBER "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

P. 260. The Jerusalem cross which, with four crosslets, the Latin Kings of Jerusalem adopted as arms. (or on argent) is heraldically a "cross potent," sometimes explained as "croix potence" (gallows cross) from the gallows-like ends. I was struck in Moab by finding, at Hesban ("Memoirs Eastern Survey," p. 119), a stone, apparently a lintel of the Byzantine age, with two designs, one of a St. Andrew's cross, and another of a cross in a frame, with four crosslets, which might be an older form of the cross potent, the frame being afterwards broken at the corners. I do not remember another instance of a cross with crosslets on such a lintel stone. The Greek cross is very common on Byzantine buildings. A somewhat similar cross & occurs often on Greek texts from Bashan and Syria.

P. 290. The graveyard noticed by Herr von Schick, east of Jeremial's Grotto, contains tombs apparently of Crusaders; but there seems to have been an older Jewish cemetery here, of, perhaps, Roman or Byzantine times. The text with the golden candlestick, referring to Jacob of Cappadocia and his relatives, is clearly Jewish; but the letters have forms not older than about the fourth century A.D. The same refers to the tomb of Judas, son of Johanah, with the palm branch, which was an early funereal emblem of both Christians and Jews. Several other texts in Greek, referring to the tombs of Jews, are already known in north Syria and in Bashan. The Greek characters of the first and second centuries A.D. had not assumed the uncial forms of these texts, and dated inscriptions leave no doubt as to the history of the Greek character in Syria.

P. 295. The Latin text from Jaffa probably refers to Richard, Lion Heart, dating about 1191 A.D. The text reading XPH∑TE for the name of "Christian," is interesting, and may belong to the fourth century. It is probably older than the establishment of Christianity (326 A.D.), since it bears the spelling under which the Christians concealed the name of their faith, and has no cross. Several other examples are given by Waddington. It is evidently a Christian tombstone. The Patristic literature contains several allusions to this word.

P. 298. The round tower examined by Herr von Schick, on the knoll where I had supposed towers to have been erected, now proves to have the Roman opus reticulatum, which occurs also on the Jericho aqueduct. At this spot I have always supposed the "Women's Towers" of the third wall, to have stood, because of the distance from the tomb of Helena of Adiabene (Joseph. "Ant.," iv, 3; 5 "Wars," ii, 2), as noted in my "Handbook to the Bible," p. 352.

P. 301. The Jewish cemetery, about the Christian era, was not in the valley of Hinnom, but mainly on the north of the city. The tomb

of Helena dates about 50 A.D., and there is a tomb with a Hebrew text in the large cemetery round the so-called "Tomb of the Judges." The tembs in the Hinnom Valley are Christian tombs, in some cases as late as the ninth century A.D., as shown by their inscriptions. They were mainly cut for the monks of the Church of St. Sion, as recorded in the texts.

P. 307. Herr Baldensperger's further paper shows that the Questions issued by the Fund are capable of receiving very exact answers. The fellahin differ from the Arabs: (1) In never praying facing the east; (2) In visiting the tombs on Thursday. The Arabs only visit tombs when passing. The idea of the Mahdi fighting Satan at Lydda is inherited from an ancient Jewish belief, noticed in the Talmud, which points to the same site for the contest. The fellahin seem to confuse Ed Dejjâl with Dejjan or Dagon. The old custom of the female Nazerite, noticed in the Mishnah, seems also to survive (p. 317) in a distorted legend. The sprinkling of blood is also observed by the Arabs of the desert; and a story of the Moabite Arabs (see "Heth and Moab") speaks of Antar's mother hung up by her eyelashes.

P. 330. There is only one Stone of Proclamation noticed in the Mishnah ("Taanith," iii, 8); it was a stone on which men stood to pro-

claim lost property, and had no connection with any trial.

## THE CITY SEHLALA.

## By Major Conder, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

The only city noticed in connection with the wars of Aziru against Geba in the Tell Amarna tablets which I could not discover in the vicinity was Schlala, but on further search I find a village in one of the valleys east of Batrun (the Batruna of the tablets) called Beit Shelalah, which is probably the place in question. The letter in which it is noticed is much broken, but the central part runs as follows (158B):—

The translation, though rendered difficult by the breaks in the text, appears to be—

"And . . . . they had rebelled from the orders . . . they had . . . and the fortress . . . . the soldiers of the City of Sehlala, and now i

was aided by the City of Arpad, and . . . . from the City of Semyra, but not by the men who dwelt in her fortress, and these are the chiefs who had lived in her fortress, Sabilu, Bilimtanu, Maya . . . . Arzaya. These are the four chiefs who dwelt in her fortress, and they had said to me, May we hide from destruction by the hands of the soldiers of the City of Sehlala, and help to take us away from the hands of the soldiers of the City of Sehlala, . . . . twenty-four whom they will slay . . . . Sehlala, and lo to the gate have come soldiers . . . the possessions . . . from the City of Semyra . . . Now I did not repel . . . they were hidden (being) rulers from your presence" . . .

The town would seem at this time to have been in the hands of the league hostile to Egypt. Arpad was a city near Tunip, which latter was ruled by Aziru the Amorite rebel. The letter would have been written after the fall of Semyra, and of the various towns to the south which were near Sehlala.

9th November, 1893.

# CIRCLE AND SERPENT ANTIQUITIES.

By C. Fox, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.

The very interesting new contributions of the indefatigable Baurath Schick furnish matter for inferences of no less interest, and set us several problems. Two or three of them I incline to remark upon thus, in case it may throw some light upon their meaning and use:

#### I.

The above-named explorer twice appears to present to our notice circular edifices, in his last paper:—1st. In the so-called "Church of St. Martin" (Quarterly Statement, October, 1893, p. 283) by the great synagogue north of the Mosque el-Omar. 2nd. On the knoll containing Conder's tomb of Our Lord (Quarterly Statement, October, 1893, p. 298).

In the first, as I read, there is a square and a cupola or dome above it, though whether this is the whole of the ancient structure—and even its shape, probably—is not yet quite ascertained. If it be as just stated, there is presented the combination of square and circle which is highly mystical, and signified in the Great or Sacred Pyramid, and in the Freemasonry of which this is probably the original. Both figures occur, as has been observed in these Statements already, in the Hebrew mysteries, but the circle least; and I am inclined to think this may be the older form—and, therefore, anterior to Judaism—causing it to be little seen under it. It is to be much remarked under Paganism, which is the corruption of the original worship and, therefore, hands down the primitive form of mysteries; but the square and cube are prominent in religion

after historical times, and indicated in the similitude of the New Jerusalem, too. Sometimes these figures are signified visibly; at others by number; and it may be mentioned that in the Oracle of old, not only the cube was obviously specified, but in the walls, too, the squaring-of-the-circle ratio very secretly enshrined. This was the glory of all, and the Jewish Shechinah, containing its Palladium or Coffer, and here, then, square and circle were combined indeed.

Secondly, Schick describes a strange round enclosure—very near Conder's "Holy Sepulchre"—which he has discovered by digging, of which the wall is elegant, and built in a very unusual manner, and the floor of which is rock. He shows that it was evidently not a reservoir, and most probably not a theatre, and, in fine, that it never bore a roof. And, to his surprise, it seems to have had nothing in the centre. He is fain, then, though in perplexity, to conclude it was most likely the base of a tower. If so, certainly we might expect parts of the wall to be higher than the rest, and the top level of it broken; but, as I understand, any irregularity in it is only what the uneven floor level required.

Now, may it not be that we have here a primæval temple of Jebusites, being a simple circle of vast antiquity, open to the heavens? Such would be identical with the Druidical circle, and is the original Llan. For this word (so constant in topography), the old and proper Welsh for a church, means a circle—showing how, originally, the Gorsedd of Druidism was a place of true worship; and it must be noted how no idol has ever been found in our ancient British religion. The same Circle is to be seen in other parts of the globe, and even in remote Polynesia, showing how very primitive was its source, in that it had thus extended throughout the world.

In Christendom there are a few instances of round temples—especially the "Temple Church," in London, named from that of Jerusalem; and the unexplained Round Towers of Ireland, open to the sky, I submit, may be of the same origin, especially as the ancient race that built and used them was Phœnician or Canaanite,

#### II.

I would also refer to the figures of serpents the same explorer describes and delineates, and which he tells us are all of the same shope, though several and of different sizes. He says (p. 237, October Quarterly Statement, 1893) they all have two long ears and a beak—most strange adjuncts to a serpent, and which he is evidently at a loss to explain. He remarks, however, justly, that such figures "must have had some deep meaning."

The head he calls a dragon's; but surely we are better warranted in calling it a bird's?—while the drop(?) it holds in the eagle-bill suggests exactly a seed in a bird's beak just taken up. The ears may then seem anomalous, and, in fact, to demand the supposition of a horse. Is not the head which he figures one between a horse's and a bird's?

A precious antiquity in our own country may, I venture to think,

throw light on this riddle thus left unsolved, and yet so evidently full of significance. In the accompanying figure I have compared Schick's drawing of the mystical serpent of Palestine with the great White Horse. This inestimable relic of British times and piety, at Uffington, will be, perhaps, noticed prima facie to have some characters in common with these hybrid serpents.

Let the reader carefully notice the following features, and see if they do not justify an inference as curious and memorable—and in its consequences as important and as large—as we are often in a position

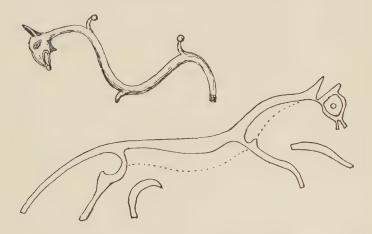
to draw. For :-

1. Each has, apparently, a bird's head.

2. Yet each has the semblance of a horse's; or, if the upper one has not decidedly, it is plainly a horse itself.

3. Each, for body, has one very long thin sweep.

4. And this expressed in two continuous curves, and no more.



It may be added that in both forms not only are the curves beautifully designed—which, in the case of the White Horse, on the steep hillside in vast dimensions, is truly wonderful—but in every part of the figure the curves are admirable and almost perfect, however rude may be the shape. Let them be minutely observed.

On the serpent are excrescences not found in nature, two, with knobs on the ends; these might seem to answer, occultly, to the double dividing to form the horse's limbs. And the great thinness of the latter's body and neck—making them hardly wider than the tail with which they are drawn so continuous—is now explicable. For thus it makes the beast a serpent with legs; nay, the imperfection of these last may be thus explained, perhaps, too. It is, certainly, to be thought that the ancient Britons could have drawn the width of a horse's body in better pro-

portion than it is in here, and that any people who could so boldly and admirably design the length, general proportions, and attitude of the creature must have made the thick parts also wider, or could not so egregiously have failed in this. No facts would be more salient, and it would be the easiest measure to express; it is impossible these parts could, unless intentionally, have been made so thin, as they would certainly have about reached to the dotted line.

By the hypothesis the strange serpent of Schick now enables us to form, the anomalous fact of so preposterous a body, when the rest is so beautifully figured, is explained; it is a serpent as well as horse. (I have tried to be accurate in my figure, but it is not perfect.)

Now there is no doubt, though it is perhaps very little known, that the great White Horse is a sacred symbol—of Ceridwen, the type again of the Holy Spirit. The same hybrid conception is to be seen on Ancient British coins. Christ, again, has been set forth mystically, or His Spirit, in Scripture, in connection both with a white horse, a serpent, and a dove; and here all may, perhaps, be combined, as in figures of Osivis, &c., in Egypt, forms or ideas are, and as the strength, spirituality, and wisdom of the Deity were in the majestic, human-headed, winged bulls which stood on each side the entrance of the Palace of Nineveh, in the advanced civilisation of the earliest times.

Hence, we may actually still say, with Baron Ustinoff, that the centauric serpents were, perhaps, copies of Moses' brazen one made and exhibited indubitably as a type of Christ! And, in such a possibility—now credible, how interesting to conceive of that symbol as actually thus mystical and compound! Yet, certainly, there is much reason to think these found in Canaan were no other; and it is worthy of note how, while the "Brazen Serpent" had to be destroyed because it was worshipped or made a charm of, these copper ones must have been very abundant—i.e., would seem to have been exactly so used.

Indeed it might well be that, troubled and angered to lose their *Nehushtan*, the people who had grown attached to symbols made these copies of it at once abundantly so as to continue to worship the sign, of which still six have been found.

#### III.

To recur, lastly, to the former subject, it is of much interest here to notice how the *Serpent* was designed as passing through the *Circle* of the Druids, as may still be seen, or both were found together—as we seem now again to have found them in the last report of Baurath von Schick. This figure came to be worshipped, even by a sect of Christians, doubtless because of its reference to Christ; and He was expressed by it because He came and took sin's curse—which had come in by the serpent. So, too, He bade His followers to be "wise as serpents," but with His or the

Wille.

dove's innocence, too, now—not as when it tempted man by its subtlety alone. And here let us notice the serpent and dove united, which very two I read in the strange figure—if not plainly in one, in the other, for the lower one has the serpent more evidently, and the upper the dove, and thus, by both together, we may find what is meant. The great stone Serpent of the Gorsedd¹ typified the Holy Spirit flying forth over all the earth from God—the circle, or unity, in His heaven; and the dove was divinely used as its emblem, being even made its vehicle—as the serpent was that of the Evil Spirit; so that we find both creatures united in one symbolism, and that to the Holy Ghost.

When, then, He who is represented in the Apocalypse as going forth a Victor on the White Horse came to conquer sin and death, the Holy Spirit, which was the power of this ministry, descended on Him at its beginning as a Dove.

COWBRIDGE, S. WALES, 11th Month, 1893.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I have myself discovered several of these, and not a few enormous serpents' heads (great rocks), not known of or known as such. Hakpen Hill, Wiltsh., as the name denotes, was devoted to the delineation only of the head of the vast serpent of which the finely winding roads to and from Abury (the circle) are now almost the only trace.—O.F.

# ERRATA.

OCTOBER "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

Under CANADA:—

For Hayne, George, read Hague, George.



## THE

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

### NOTES AND NEWS.

The Committee have much satisfaction in announcing that a communication has been received from the Earl of Kimberley, stating that a two years' permit will, under certain conditions, be granted by the Sublime Porte to the Fund, for carrying on excavations at Jerusalem. Immediate steps will be taken to begin the works thus graciously permitted by the Ottoman Government, and it is hoped that some of the problems having reference to Ancient Jerusalem may be set at rest. Those desiring to contribute to the expenses of this important work are requested to send in their remittances as early as convenient.

Few spots in the Holy Land are regarded with greater interest than Jacob's Well, as to the identity of which there is no controversy. It was recently visited and examined by Mr. F. J. Bliss, who has traced the outlines of a church which once stood over it. His report and plan are published in the present number. It is much to be desired that the well and ground around it be thoroughly cleared and examined.

We are enabled this quarter to publish Canon Curtis's lecture on the very remarkable sarcophagi found at Sidon in the year 1887.

The representations of the sareophagi which accompany the lecture are reproductions of some beautiful photographs of these most interesting specimens of Asiatic-Greek art, which His Excellency Hamdy Bey, the Director of the Imperial Ottoman Museum of Antiquities at Constantinople, was so good as to send to Colonel C. M. Watson, R.E., with permission for their publication by the Palestine Exploration Fund. The lecture by the Rev. Canon Curtis gives a short account of these sarcophagi and of their discovery. To those subscribers who desire complete information regarding them, we would recommend the magnificient work now in course of publication at Paris by Hamdy Bey and his collaborateur, Monsieur Theodore Reinach, entitled, "Une Necropole Royale à Sidon." Several numbers of this work, which is being published in parts, have already been issued, and the remainder are in hand. The plates are beautifully executed, and the letterpress is of great interest. The book will doubtless find a place in every library of importance.

Information with reference to the discovery of these sarcophagi, together with descriptions of them and of the tombs in which they were found, and plans of the tombs were published in the *Quarterly Statements* for 1887, p. 69, and for 1888, pp. 5, 9, 140.

Herr von Schiek sends a copy of a Greek inscription on an ancient tombstone found on the summit of Mount Olivet by the Greek Bishop Epiphanias, who translates the inscription as follows: "The tomb of our holy father Theogenos. In the year 220." The Bishop thinks this is the Martyrs' Chronology, and that 284, the year of Diocletian's reign, should be added, making the date of the tomb A.D. 504.

Herr von Schick has also forwarded impressions in wax of some scarabei said to have been found at Askelon, and drawings of some bronze (?) medals alleged to have been discovered at Et Tirch, north-west of Ramallah.

During the visit of the recent English pilgrim party to Jerusalem, lectures were delivered by the Rev. A. H. Kelk, on "Walks about Jerusalem"; by the Rev. J. Zeller, on "The Druzes"; by the Rev. J. E. Hanauer, on "The Present Walls and Gates of Jerusalem," and on "The Haram"; and by Mr. F. J. Bliss on "The Mounds of Palestine."

Mr. Balden'sperger's "Answers to Questions" on Birth, Marriage, and Death among the Fellahin of Palestine are of special interest as illustrating passages of the Bible. The paper will be found in the present number, p. 127, et seq.

All Palestine explorers will be glad that Kerak is now occupied by a Turkish garrison. Doubtless under the protecting ægis of the sovereign power this remote and wild part of the country will be safer for travellers than it has hitherto been, and archæological discoveries of much interest and importance may be hoped for.

The Greek and other inscriptions from the Hauran, collected by the Rev. W. Ewing, have been reproduced, and will be published with translations and notes. Professor Ramsay and Mr. A. G. Wright, of Aberdeen, and Mr. A. Souter, M.A., of Caius College, Cambridge, have kindly prepared them for publication.

The first edition of Major Conder's "Tell Amarra Tablets" having been sold within the year, he has prepared a second edition, in which a new chapter is added, giving in full the Royal letters from Armenia, Elishah, Babylon, Assyria, &c., which are of great historical importance, and which contain allusions to the revolts in Palestine, and to the defeat of the Hittites. Major Conder has corrected his translations of the other tablets, and has added a

new preface and some notes, including further translations. He has also treated the Mythological Tablets.

The Committee having secured the rights and interests of the publication of "Judas Maccabæus," are about to issue a new edition revised by the author.

Major Conder writes: "The first edition of 'Judas Maccabæus' appeared in 1879, and was well received. During the fourteen years that have followed I had no occasion to look at its pages, until the present edition was called for; but I am glad to find little to correct, though much might be added. During this interval I have revisited many of the scenes described; have lived in Moab, and have ridden through the oak woods of Gilead. In the resting times, between more active years, I have had occasion to study more completely the subjects touched on in this volume, and further discoveries have cast some new light on the period."

"A Mound of many Cities," a complete account of the excavations at Tell el Hesy, with upwards of 250 illustrations, is now ready. This book, which will perhaps become the most popular work of the long list of books issued by the Palestine Exploration Fund, is a history by Mr. F. J. Bliss, of a Tell, or Mound, in Palestine, from the first building erected upon it, 2000 years B. c. to its final abandonment, 400 B.C. Mr. Bliss is a young American, educated partly at Beyrout, partly at Amherst College, Vermont. He is perfectly familiar with the language of the Fellahin. He took up the work upon this Tell where Prof. Flinders Petrie left it, and carried it on until he had compelled the Mound to yield up its secrets. He is the master of a free and lively style, and his work is interesting, not only for the story he has to tell, but also for the manner in which it is told. The work is also illustrated by very numerous drawings of objects found, plans, sections, and elevations.

In the history of this Tell we go back far beyond the beginning of European civilisation. A thousand years before David, a thousand years before the siege of Troy, a city stood upon the bluff overhanging the stream which is now called Tell el Hesy. The site formed a natural fortress. The first city was built by the Amorites. This city was taken, sacked, and destroyed, in one of the countless tribal wars. But the site was too important for the place to be left long deserted; another town was raised upon the ruins. Note that they did not clear away the rubbish when they re-built: they raised the new town upon the débris of the old. On the second town fell the same fate as that which destroyed the first. Then came a third, a fourth, and so on, until the ruins which are now covered with grass hide the remains, certainly of eight, probably of eleven cities. Probably the last city, which was not re-built, was destroyed about the year 400 B.C.

The broken pottery and other remains found on the various levels serve to give a date to the destroyed city. Thus, at a certain level, Phænician pottery is found for the first time; at higher levels, Greek pottery. But there was also found an unexpected and very precious treasure in the shape of a cuneiform letter, on a clay tablet. The letter is written from the Governor of Lachish to the Egyptian Pharaoh, and the writer, Zimradi, or Zimridi, is mentioned in the Tell el Amarna Tablets as Governor of Lachish. We also learn from the same authority that Zimridi was murdered by servants of the Pharaoh. The

letter in the original cuneiform, with its transliteration and translation, will be found in the volume. In a word, the complete story of this Biblical City is here presented. It is the first time that one of the Tells of Palestine has been excavated, and therefore the first time that any of them has yielded up its secrets in illustration of the Biblical narrative. It is a history which is attractive from its subject, and made doubly attractive by the light, easy, and lucid manner in which Mr. Bliss presents it to the readers.

Price to subscribers to the Fund, 3s. 6d.; non-subscribers, 6s.

The Rev. T. F. Wright, Ph.D., General Secretary of the Fund in the United States of America, reports that the books, maps, and raised map sent out by the Committee for exhibition at the World's Fair, Chicago, attracted a large number of visitors who "were delighted with what they saw." A medal was awarded for the things exhibited, all of which were sold. The raised map was specially admired, and Dr. Wright mentions that the Judge was much impressed with the thoroughness of the work of the Fund.

Mr. George Armstrong's Raised Map of Palestine is attracting much attention, and it is difficult to supply promptly all the orders that come in for it.

This raised map is constructed on the same scale as those of the Old and New Testament maps already issued by the Society. These were reduced from the scale of the large mup (1 inch to the mile) to 3 of an inch to the mile, or the fraction of 168800. The levels, as calculated by the engineers who triangulated the country, of whom Mr. Armstrong was one from the commencement to the end, are followed exactly. No other correct raised map of the country is possible, because the Survey of Palestine is copyright and belongs to the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund. Without raising the question of piracy, however, no other trustworthy raised map is at all likely to be attempted, because the knowledge of the country requisite can only be possessed by one who has stepped over every foot of it, and because the labour which Mr. Armstrong has given to the work-extending over many yearswill scarcely be expended by any other person, now or in the future. This labour will be partly understood when it is explained that the map was prepared by the super-position of small pieces of cardboard, many thousands in number, cut so as to represent the line of the country, and laid one above the other. The work occupied all Mr. Armstrong's leisure time for seven years. In its unfinished state the map presents the appearance of a completely terraced country. It embraces the whole of Western Palestine, from Baalbeck in the north, to Kâdesh Barnea in the south, and shows nearly all that is known on the East of Jordan.

The natural features of the country stand out prominently, and show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, heights, valleys, plains, &c.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; other towns are numbered to correspond with a reference list of names.

With this map before him the teacher or the student is enabled to follow the Bible narrative exactly; he can trace the route of armies; he can reconstruct the roads; he can understand the growth and the decay of cities, their safety or their dangers, from their geographical positions. It is a magnificient addition to the many works which this Society has given to the world. It illustrates the practical usefulness of the Society, while it adds one more to its achievements in the cause of illustration and explanation of the Bible Lands.

The map should be in every public library, and every public school, and every Sunday School. Its price is necessarily high, because the work is most costly to produce. It measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and can be seen at the office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square, W.

The map is cast in fibrous plaster, and framed solidly; it is despatched in a wooden box, for which an extra charge is made, but this is partly returned on the return of the box. The price to subscribers, partly coloured, is £7 7s.; if fully coloured and framed, £10 10s. The price to the general public is £10 10s, and £13 13s.

The partly coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names, the body of the map is left white.

The fully coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament Sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names, the plains green, the rising ground, hills, and mountains in various tints, the olive groves and wooded parts of the country stippled in green, and the main roads are shown in a thin black line.

Photographs of the raised map are now ready. Size  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, 5s. each; 8 inches by 4 inches, 1s. each.

In the "Revue Critique d'Histoire et de Litterature," M. Clermont-Ganneau writes as follows respecting the raised map of Palestine:—

Mr. George Armstrong, Assistant Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund, has just completed the construction of a large raised map of Palestine, of which the Fund offers for sale casts in fibrous plaster. Mr. Armstrong, as one of the surveyors, had taken an active part both in the preparation on the spot, and in the careful drawing afterwards, of the large English map of 1 inch per mile in 26 sheets, a monumental map, which will henceforth be the basis of all geographical studies relating to the Holy Land. He was, then, better qualified than any other person, to undertake this colossal work, which has cost him long years of labour. He has executed it with a conscientiousness and a precision worthy of all praise. We already had raised maps of Palestine; but they were very rough and without scientific value. This one, a rigorously exact translation of the map of the Palestine Exploration Fund, gives us for the first time an image of the land, faithfully modelled even in the smallest details, by a professional man who has walked, with theodolite in hand, over the whole of its extent. The planimetric scale, identical with that of the large reduction of the map of 1 inch per mile, is of \(\frac{3}{8}\) of an inch per mile, or \(\frac{1}{168960}\); the hypsometric scale is three and a half times larger. The map does not measure less than 7 feet 6 inches long by 4 feet wide. Besides the purely topographical indications, shown by the relief and different colourings, the localities are represented by numbers corresponding to a long list of names of places. This superly raised map can then, besides its own peculiar interest, serve all the purposes of an ordinary map. Several great foreign scientific establishments are eager to obtain copies of it.

The construction of the Haifa-Damascus Railway is proceeding. By the kindness of Mr. Pilling, arrangements have been entered into for archæological discoveries made in the course of the works to be reported to the Fund, and, if necessary, to be carefully examined.

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling, Jerusalem, asks for *reliable* information as to the origin of the "Jerusalem Cross." Four theories of the early history of this eross are current in Jerusalem.

Can any date, prior to that of the Crusading Kingdom of Jerusalem, be assigned to it?

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found extremely useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, in paper cover, 1s. 6d., in cloth, 2s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s. and 3s.

The following have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—The Rev. H. Kingsford Harris, Runwell Vicarage, Wickford, for Chelmsford; the Rev. E. S. Little, Kiukiang, for Central China; Mrs. Elwes, Shadowbash, Nungumbankum, Madras, for Madras Presidency; the Rev. H. T. Ottley, St. Stephen's Parsonage, Kidderpore, Calcutta, for Bengal Presidency.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the sheets of the large and small maps. Copies of these sheets are now ready.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., every week-day except Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund:—

"The Holy Land," in two Vols. By William Hepworth Dixon. From A. S. Wardlaw, Esq.

"The Title-Deeds of the Holy Land." By the late John Wilson. From Mrs. E. Wilson Melville.

"Résultats Scientifiques d'un Voyage Entrepris en Palestine et en Syrie. Arachnides, Crustacés Phyllopodes, Décapodes Fluviatiles, Crustacés." By Dr. Th. Barrois. From the Author.

"Sur une Curieuse Difformité de Certaines Coequilles D'unionidees." By

Dr. Th. Barrois. From the Author.

"Description d'un Appareil destiné a la Recherche des Organismes Pélagiques par des Profoundeurs déterminées." By Dr. Th. Barrois. From the Author.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fuud, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. See list of Books, July Quarterly Statement, 1893.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. Subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for seven guineas. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. A. P. Watt and Son, Hastings House, Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., are the Sole Agents. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the last page of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy

Arabah," which forms the second volume, can be had separately.

M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," will form the third volume. The first portion of it is already translated, and it is hoped that the concluding part will soon be completed.

The maps and books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying cut their work. See list of Publications.

The Old and New Testament Map of Palestine (scale \( \frac{3}{6} \) of an inch to a mile).—Embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 20 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 23s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 20-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of the map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{2}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at an extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

Subscribers to the Palestine Pilgrims' Text Society will shortly receive "John Poloner's Description of the Holy Land," in addition to the "Anonymous Pilgrims" already issued this year.

The following are a few of the translations in hand:—Brocardus; "John Poloner's Description of the Holy Land"; "Guide-book to the Holy Land, 1350 A.D."; also extracts from various early writers illustrating topographical details of Jerusalem and the Holy Land, viz., Aristeas, Hecataeus, Origen, Cyril, St. Jerome, The Patriarch Sophronius, &c.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from December 20th, 1893, to March 20th, 1894, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £608 0s. 5d.; from all sources—£928 12s. 2d. The expenditure during the same period was £469 17s. 4d. On March 20th the balance in the Bank was £803 0s. 0d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following cases, casts, and slides can be had by application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund:—

Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân," 1s. each.

Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate, 1s. each.

Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume,
1s. each.

Casts of the Tablet with a Cuneiform Inscription found at Tell el Hesy, price  $2s.\ 6d.\ \mathrm{each}$ .

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Lantern slides of the Raised Map, the Sidon Sarcophagi, and of the Bible places mentioned in the catalogue of photos and special list.

Back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*.—In order to make up complete sets, the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the following numbers:—

No. II, 1869; Nos. VI and VII, 1870; No. III, 1871; January and April, 1872; October, 1873; January, 1874; January and October, 1875; January, 1883, and January, 1886.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1893.

٦,	ಣ	₹	11		c <sub>3</sub>	•	9	4			10	4
ં	~		1		18	7	LS	6,			1	H
4	383	518 1	385		628	1	13/	218 9			418	£2,690 11 4
Expenditure.	By Exploration Printing and Binding, including the Quarterly	Statement	Casts, and Slides 385 7 11	Management, including Rent, Salaries, Wages, Advertising, Insurance, Stationery, and	Sundries 628 18	Postage and Carriage of Quarterly Statements,	Books, Maps, Parcels, &c 137 19	Liabilities paid off during the year	Subscriptions paid in 1893 in	£418 7 10	Balance in Bank 31st December, 1893 418 7 10	
7			1G		0	Г	0					14
8.		,	10 1	2 3	9 1	4	0 0					
£ 8.	3	1	413 10 11	16 12 1	252 9 10	364 4 1	69					£2.690 11 4
	$\vdash$	10		: :	:							£2
To Balance in Bank 31st December, 1892—  Net Balance £390 10 1  Subscriptions paid in 1892 in 23 0 10			Proceeds of Lectures	Sales of Maps	Sales of Books published by the Society	Sales of Photographs, Casts, and Slides	Sales of Luyerstaphes, cases, and constant					

Examined and found correct,
W. Morrison, Treasurer.

#### TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

The amount expended on exploration during the past year has been small owing to delays in obtaining a Firman from the Ottoman Porte. Large sums have, as in past years, been expended on the production of the Quarterly Statements, which are distributed gratuitously among our subscribers, and of Books, Maps, and Photographs, for which there is a steady sale. The amount thus received during the year has been £685, as against £903 expended on their production, to which should be added the cost of posting them.

Assets.	£	8.	LIABILITIES.	£	8.	d.	
Balance in Bank	418	7	10	Printing, Lithographing,			
Stock of Publications on				and Current Expenses	308	18	9
hand, Surveying In-				Exploration.			
struments, Show Cases,							
Furniture.							
In addition there is the							
valuable library and							
unique collection of							
antiques, models, &c.							

W. Morrison,

Treasurer.

## The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (3) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) The Dead Sea and the Cities of the Plain.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
- (2) The Survey of Palestine.
- (3) The City of Jerusalem.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Briton Ferry, Glamorganshire, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Explorations in Judea.
- (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
- (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
- (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
- (5) Problems of Palestine.

The Rev. Charles Harris, Lily Grove House, Ellington Road, Ramsgate-

- (1) Modern Discoveries in Palestine.
- (2) Stories in Stones; or, New Light on the Old Testament.

Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
- (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
- (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, 67, George Street, Hamilton, Ontario. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
- (2) Work outside the Holy City.
- (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

The Rev. Wm. Roby Fletcher, Wavertree, Kent Town, Adelaide, Australia.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

## THE RECENT PILGRIMAGE TO JERUSALEM.

By F. J. Bliss, M.A.

AFTER a brief but most interesting stay of nine days in Palestine, the pilgrims of the party, under the leadership of Mr. Woolrych Perowne, have embarked on their special steamer for Athens. As several lectures were given to the party in Jerusalem under the auspices of the Fund, an account of the pilgrimage will be of interest. On Sunday, February 25th, the party landed at Jaffa in comparative comfort, whereas the company arriving in the "Fürst Bismarck" on the Friday following were tossing about for forty-eight hours before an embarkation was possible. The pilgrims numbered one hundred and twenty.

There were twenty-two clergymen, including the Bishop of Worcester, Canon Tristram, of Durham, the Rev. Osborne Jay, of Shoreditch, and five Nonconformist ministers. About fifty proceeded to Jerusalem at once by train, while the rest followed on Monday, some by train, some by carriage. The hotel accommodation here was somewhat strained, but

all were comfortably housed.

Notwithstanding the fatigue after the long journey, a large number turned out to hear Canon Tristram lecture Monday evening in the lecture room of Christ Church, kindly lent for the week by the Vicar, the Rev. Mr. Kelk. Canon Tristram began by referring to a remark made to him years ago by Rawlinson, that a large part of the history of Kings and Chronicles could be reconstructed from the Egyptian Monuments, but that Palestine itself, the theatre of those events, furnished hardly any such monuments. The reason is a double one. First, the geology: Palestine is a limestone country, Egypt used the imperishable granite, Assyria employed the equally immortal burnt clay, while Palestine worked in the soft and friable limestone or the perishable Hence the preservation of inscriptions becomes most difficult. Second, the climate: In Egypt the wonderful dry atmosphere and the preserving sand have kept painted wooden panels perfectly fresh for thousands of years. Here the frosts and rains of winter alternating with the fierce heat of summer have destroyed the monuments. Wood in Palestine is exceptionally perishable. Tyre was in advance of Egypt in metal-work, but could not hand it down; the climate made this a physical impossibility.

The lecturer then reviewed the country between Jaffa and Jerusalem. Jaffa was Phœnician rather than Israelite. The coast between Scandaroon and Gaza has only two natural harbours, suitable for large shipping. The pilgrims had reason to notice the reefs, cropping out above the water, parallel to the coast at Jaffa. Similar reefs may

be observed all along the coast, at Cæsarea, Acre, Tyre, Sidon, Gebal, &c. These formed the earliest harbours of history, seized upon by the Phænicians with a sort of instinct, as suitable for small shipping; they built a breakwater out from the land at the south, leaving the entrance at the more protected north. Before history began this mysterious people started from their harbourless coast, and sailed to Cornwall and to the Canary Isles. In these islands the lecturer had seen the Phœnician inscriptions carved before the time of Solomon. They brought back with them the orange, the golden fruit of the Hesperides. This narrow coast was all their home; they wanted no land, but, like sea-birds, only nests in the rocks for their wives and little ones. He had visited the island of Ruad (the ancient Aradus), which also has its reef of rocks. Here he found a singular survival: it was absolutely covered with houses, but they contained only women and children. The men were all off on a voyage, to New York, to Liverpool, to Buenos Ayres. Here then were the descendants by blood and habits of the old Phænicians.

The great system of plains along the Syrian coast, interrupted only by Carmel and the Ladder of Tyre, has had much to do with the history of the country. Here were fought the great battles of the nations. It has been the high road of armies for 5,000 years; the arterial military road between Egypt and Assyria, as testified by the tablets at Dog River, near Beyrout. Humanly speaking, these plains were the preservation of the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah. The armies marched with cavalry and chariots, they could not deploy and maneuvre, and so left undisturbed the mountain kingdoms. The plains made the wealth not the strength of Syria. David and Solomon were good strategists and never fortified the plains, but only the hills. When the alien armies marched across the plains the nations retired to the mountains, returning in times of peace to cultivate their corn.

Jaffa is famous as the landing-place of the materials for the Temple brought by the Phœnician allies. Ascalon is counted as a Philistine town, but really belonged to the Phænician Tyre and Sidon. house shown as that of Simon the Tanner is not an unlikely site; it is close to the town wall, satisfying the Jewish law that tanneries should be outside the city, and has a fine well of water. Cour de Lion took Jaffa for the Crusaders. The sad and dark spot in its history is the cruel massacre of prisoners by Napoleon. The lecturer has talked with an eye-witness of this scene, which occurred near the place where the English Hospital now stands. Jaffa has doubled itself in thirteen years; its present growth being as rapid as its former decay, for after the Crusaders it became almost as deserted as Cæsarea is now. The famous oranges of Jaffa are of course not indigenous. Neither is the prickly pear, which comes from America. Reference was then made to the beautiful plain of Sharon. The rose of Sharon was identified with the sweet-scented narcissus. The rose, in the common understanding, is not indigenous in low lands.

Canon Tristram then passed on to a bird's-eye view of the general character of the country. The frame and lighting of a picture have much to do with its value. So the setting of the Bible is most important. no other country beside Palestine can so many phenomena of different latitudes be seen in so small a compass. Here are all maritime phenomena, here are rich plains, wild hill-country, and eternal snow, depression of the Jordan Valley is a phenomenon absolutely unique. There you may find plants and animals that belong to Nubia, Central Africa, Madras, and Ceylon. The consequence is that the writers of the Bible were familiar with the phenomena of the whole world. Had the Bible been written in India how impossible would have been the imagery of the snow and hail! One night beyond the Jordan the lecturer was encamped under palm trees, the next, after a hard day's ride, he was encamped under Scotch firs! The Bible was written in the one land in the whole world which provides illustrations that appeal to every inhabitant of the globe.

Objections are made by some to the large population claimed for Palestine in old times. The Canon pointed out that the terrace cultivation was quite equal to that of Malta. There is no reason why in Solomon's time Palestine should not have been as thickly populated as Belgium and Barbadoes to-day. Rain was then much more plentiful. Native forests existed everywhere. The evergreens, the ilex, the sweet bay, drew down much moisture. When these were cut down their place was taken by the olive-tree, which brings down more moisture than any other tree.

An intelligent study of the fauna of Palestine may check some of the results of the higher criticism. In Leviticus Moses gives a list of animals which he repeats thirty-eight years after in the Book of Deuteronomy, with the addition of nine new species. Why this addition? Because the first list was compiled only nine months after the children of Israel left Egypt, while the second was made after their long sojourn in the wilderness. Now, while the Canon was travelling across the Jordan he picked up all the Arabic names he could find of animals and birds, with the result that eight out of nine of these added species were found to be creatures that now exist in the desert and which only could have existed in the desert and are not found in Egypt. This change in the lists is far better accounted for by the view that Moses wrote the Pentateuch than by the theory that it was compiled by Ezra one thousand years after. The Jews were neither travellers nor naturalists.

On Tuesday the pilgrimage proceeded to Jericho. On arriving at the "Good Samaritan's Inn" we found luncheon ready in the great court-yard. Canon Tristram's lecture-talks were intended to follow the route taken, so after lunch, standing against a big rock, with the attentive pilgrims sitting and standing below, above, and around him, the traveller of almost half a century began his interesting account.

We were now, he said, in the Wilderness of Judea. The ancient kingdom was divided into three parts—the Hill Country, the South

Country, or Negeb, and the Wilderness. The Hill Country has always been fertile, and was once very well watered. The South Country used to be well populated and watered as shown by the numerous cisterns. But the Wilderness was never cultivated except in patches. 'Ain Shems is the last spring till we get to Jericho. The torrent beds are not often flooded, but when they are the inundation is tremendous. The Canon has encamped in a dry wady, but at midnight has been forced to flee from the sudden flood. He saw then the difficulty of measuring geologic forces by time, as a single flood may carry away much land. Much of the imagery of the Psalms is furnished by David's wanderings from the Wady Kelt to 'Ain Jidy. "A dry and thirsty land where no water is," "Turn our Captivity as the torrents of the South," are phrases easily understood here. The Canon has seen the wild boar driven up here after the Jordan floods, as the lions were driven up from the "swellings of Jordan" in old times. The last lions in Palestine were killed on Carmel at the time of the Crusaders, but the bear and the leopard are still to be found in the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon. The features of this part of the country have not changed from Bible times.

Khans are as unchangeable as roads, and we may well believe that this is the spot referred to by our Lord in the parable of the Good Samaritan. There were always cisterns here; here, for once, we are on no apochryphal site. Partridges abound, and David speaks of being chased "as a partridge in the wilderness." John the Baptist roamed all over this wilderness, perhaps preached here at this very Khan. Locusts and wild honey would be his natural food. The Arabs still catch locusts here : when fried and eaten with salt they taste like marrow. The hives of the wild bee, Apis lagustri, yellower than our bee, are found here in the caves. In the autumn the land is so bare that the bees eat their own honey. The honey is prized by the Arabs, who catch a bee, gum a tiny fragment of feather to his abdomen, let him go, and follow him to his hidden hive. Not far away is the Frank Mountain, where a castle was built by Herod as a last impregnable refuge in case he was driven from his kingdom. He may lie buried there in a tomb at the bottom of a pond.

On arriving at Jericho we found that a magic town had sprung up in the night: a huge circle was formed by about forty white tents, with great dining tents in the middle; the camp at Jericho being under the personal management of Mr. Alexander Howard. The general arrangements in Palestine were made by Messrs. Thomas Cook and Son. After dinner Mr. Bliss gave an informal lecture on the Lebanon. The next morning the party rode off to the Jordan and the Dead Sea, while Canon Tristram and I took a quiet day for exploration. It was difficult to realise that thirteen years had gone by since his last visit to Palestine: every bird, every plant were as familiar to him as if he had seen them the day before. In the cuts made by the Fund at Tell Abu 'Aleik and the Tell at 'Ain es Sultan, I was pleased to recognise several distinct varieties of the pre-Israelitish or Amorite pottery, so familiar to me in the lower

strata of Tell el Hesy. It shows that this was not a local Philistine type, and we may hope now to find it in other sites, furnishing a key to their age. About two and a half miles north of Riha (the modern Jericho), just after crossing Wady el Nuwei'meh we found the Arabs digging out stones from some low mounds, for a new building at Jericho. The ruins cover a space some four hundred and fifty yards by two hundred and fifty. We found many important Roman traces, a Cerinthian capital, marble fragments of pavements, tesselated pavements, bath tiles, well built walls, frescoed walls, &c. A detailed report will be given later. Canon Tristram and I talked the matter over, and in his evening lecture in the dining tent he gave a brief description of what we had observed, suggesting the strong probability that the place was Herod's Palace which he bought from Cleopatra. It was most gratifying to myself, the last explorer of the Fund, to have been associated in this discovery with one of its first explorers.

The Canon began by saying that in this deep depression of the Jordan Valley we have the key to the physical history of the world as well as to the history of the human race. We have here a problem of geology. The depth of the fissure at the north end of the Dead Sea is 1,600 feet below the Mediterranean level. An examination of the strata on the east and west sides shows that the fissure is no recent volcanic one. All the volcanic traces are superficial and subsequent to the Iocene period. The Jordan once flooded the whole valley, as fresh-water shells, similar to those found in the river to-day, occur on the top of the ridges. When the Canon began his work, absolutely nothing was known in the great museums of the fishes of Galilee and the Jordan. Now, 38 species have been found in the Sea of Galilee (27 by the Canon himself), and the fish turn out to be, not those of the Euphrates or the Orontes, but those of Tanganyika and the other great African lakes. Hence his belief that there once extended a great chain of lakes from Hermon to the Transvaal. It is the putting of little things together that has solved the great problems of the world. Like all lakes that have no outlet, the Dead Sea owes its extreme saltness to evaporation.

We now come to the human history. With the exception of Egyptian campaigns, the raid of Chedorlaomer is the oldest in history. We can trace his march to the point where he was met by Abraham on the plains to the north. At that time all the plain was as rich as this oasis of Riha, as may be proved by digging anywhere through the marl to the alluvial soil. The Canon sought to drive out of people's heads the opinion that the Cities of the Plain were at the bottom of the Dead Sea—a story absolutely without foundation. That the cities were on the plain to the north is easily proved; it was from a hill between Bethel and Ai that "Lot lifted up his eyes and beheld all the plain of Jordau, that it was well watered everywhere before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah." From this hill to-day you can see the plain but not the sea. Again, Abraham ascends a hill near Mamre and looks towards (not at) Sodom and sees the smoke rising; now, from this hill the intervening

hills prevent one from seeing the plain itself, but smoke rising from the plain could easily be seen, whereas smoke rising from the Dead Sea would be quite invisible. This was first argued by Grove and followed by the Canon.

From the Jebel Nebâ Moses might well have surveyed a large part of the country. Canon Tristram was the second to identify this with Nebo and the first to publish it. The preservation of the ancient name of Gilgal is most significant. In 1857 there were still a few palm trees left at Jericho. There was once a vast forest here which did not interfere with the corn-culture beneath. Palms must have salt in the soil-here the water is mainly brackish. Cleopatra cleared away the palms to introduce the Balm of Gilead (Balsama dendron), which must have a tropical climate. Like all exotic plants it finally died out. In Crusading times Jericho became the property of the Knights of St. John, who introduced the culture of the sugar-cane; the ruins of their mills may yet be seen. The revenue was then £1,500 a year. At the time of Joshua, Jericho was near 'Ain es Sultan. The Canon pointed out the difficulty of a vast army in crossing the Jordan without boats, which we know they did not have. You cannot, he said, explain Scripture history if you try to deny miracles. We can follow Joshua's march to Ai and to Bethel up the dangerous pass of 'Ain Duk. How easily the spies could have been concealed among these crags.

Not the least interesting place here, though very traditional, is Mount Quarantana, the Mountain of Temptation. The Canon described a wonderful system of hermit caves, partly artificial, some of them walled in. For some time they were deserted, but now, principally in Lent, they are re-inhabited by hermits from Egypt and Abyssinia. The walls are covered with frescoes, dating from the time of the Arian controversy. There is not a trace of a crucifix nor of the Adoration of the Virgin. In the lists of Apostles, St. John appears at the head.

While the lecture was going on the rain beat down upon the tent and the prospects looked very grave for the morrow, but Thursday dawned clear and cloudless and the pilgrimage returned to Jerusalem in comfort. some by Mar Saba and the rest by the ordinary route. A good audience assembled in the evening to hear the Rev. Mr. Kelk lecture on Walks about Jerusalem, which he modestly called the tale of an ordinary observer. He pointed out the fact that Jerusalem is once more becoming a city of Jews. It is not many years since the estimate of the population gave 8,000 Jews, 10,000 Mohammedans, and 12,000 Christians. believes that there are now 40,000 Jews, 8,000 Mohammedans, and 12,000 Christians. He stated that this is disputed, some putting the number of Jews as low as 26,000, but five years ago he caused a careful census of the Jews to be taken, and they then numbered 30,000; since then there is certainly an increase of 13,000, so that he believes the above estimate of 40,000 to be under the mark. Mr. Kelk then described the familiar but ever interesting walk around the city, beginning at the Jaffa gate and going southwards. Who.

On Friday morning half the party went to Bethlehem, with Canon Tristram to lecture there and on the way, while the rest of the party had the privilege of listening to a peripatetic lecture by the Rev. Mr. Hanauer upon the present Walls and Gates of Jerusalem.

After meeting at the Jaffa Gate, this section proceeded up David's Tower, then on to the Rock Scarp of Zion at Bishop Gobat's School, and so on as far as St. Stephen's Gate. The party was somewhat large for an open-air lecture, so in the afternoon the section that had visited Bethlehem in the morning heard Mr. Hanauer's lecture in the lecture room, and then guided by the dragomans, visited the places described. Mr. Hanauer pointed out that the present city walls, though comparatively modern, yet present many points of interest which, as a rule, receive scant attention. Legendary lore has a real value, as, for example, the legends connected with the district east of the city which point unmistakably to the mysterious sect of the Essenes. The present walls, the lower parts of the Haram enclosure excepted, are the work of Suleiman the Magnificent, and were erected between the years 1536 and 1542. The order of the building may be followed from the inscriptions. Several interesting legends are extant, one of which tells that the architect who had excluded Neby Daûd lost his head for his impiety. The lecturer, however, pointed out that the first reference to this spot as the sepulchre of David is by Raymond D'Argilis. The circumference of the walls is about three miles. Space forbids my following the lecture any further, but its value lay, not only in the folk lore, of which Mr. Hanauer has made a speciality, but also in the fact that the lecturer has passed most of his life in Jerusalem, and as a boy assisted in Warren's excavations. I hope that we may see it published in full some day.

Friday evening the Rev. Mr. Zeller gave a learned lecture upon the Druzes, but as the substance of the lecture is in the September number of the "Church Missionary Intelligence and Record" (Salisbury Square, London), for 1887, I refer the reader to that magazine. It was originally intended that on Saturday morning Mr. Hanauer should accompany the party to the Haram, but it was decided to have his lecture beforehand in the lecture room, and at the early hour of half-past eight the room was crowded. The enthusiasm of the pilgrims for the lectures was most gratifying to those who arranged them. In six days they listened to ten lectures and visited all the sites of Jerusalem besides.

Mr. Hanauer illustrated on the black-board the original contours of the Temple Hill, showing how it had been altered in the course of centuries. A most hearty vote of thanks was accorded to the lecturer, who had come up from Jaffa, and who was obliged to return immediately in the midst of a wild storm in order to preach twice the next day.

In the evening Mr. Bliss lectured on the "Mounds of Palestine," with an account of his work at Tell el Hesy. On Sunday the Bishop of Worcester preached in the morning at Christ Church from the text "Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem." He spoke of the

uncertainty attaching to the different sites here, and emphasized the spiritual character of Christianity. In the evening the sermon was by the Bishop of North Dakota, who had made a most stormy landing at

Jaffa that morning.

Monday dawned with the fine weather which had become proverbial with the pilgrims. A small section left by land for Damascus, and the rest returned to Jaffa to embark that night. At Athens they are to hear lectures from Professor Mahaffy, who also spoke to them in Cairo. The lecturer at Rome was Archdeacon Farrar.

JERUSALEM, March 7th, 1894.

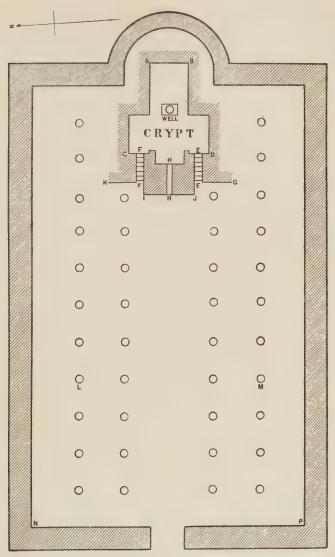
### THE CHURCH AT JACOB'S WELL.

By F. J. Bliss, M.A.

In December last I travelled by land from Jerusalem to Haifa, vià Nâblus. The thorough work of the survey of Western Palestine has left very little to be done above ground, and the principal way to help the Fund now is to be on the alert to watch operations in places that are being dug up. One of the most interesting places in Palestine, because one of the least disputed, is Jacob's Well. It is a link between the histories of the Old and the New Testaments. It is the spot where the universality of the Christian religion was proclaimed in definite terms. The site has been greatly neglected, and I am glad to announce (what has been known to recent travellers) that at last proper care is being taken of the place.

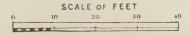
For some years the property about the spot has been in the hands of the Greek Monastery, and has been enclosed by a wall. Visitors of former years will remember that to see the well they were obliged to descend by a hole at the surface of the ground into a small vault, choked with debris, but apparently some 20 feet by 10 feet. The discovery of the well-stone itself is described in the Statement for 1881, p. 212. The present Abbot is a Greek of genuine archæological tastes and enthusiasm. During the past year he has done some excavating with valuable results, which I shall now describe.

He began by clearing out the vault entirely, showing it to be a perfectly preserved cruciform crypt (see A, B, C, D on plan). The eastern arm is 13 feet by 9 feet 6 inches, but the western arm is only 3 feet 6 inches deep. The east and west axis of the crypt is 25 feet 6 inches, and the north and south axis 20 feet. At the point E he found a doorway with a stair, leading up out of the crypt to a pavement some 6 feet above the floor of the crypt, but several feet lower than the top of its vault. The walls between which the stairway passes are plastered. At F he found a similar door, but he has not yet cleared away the rubbish under which corresponding steps are doubtless hidden. At the point H



RESTORATION OF

## CHURCH OVER JACOB'S WELL



in the western wall of the crypt, about 6 feet above the floor, is an opening of a passage, which leads out on to the pavement. A section of the passage measures somewhat under 2 feet square. The well is at the western end of the eastern arm. The walls are plastered, and on the floor, near the well, are signs of a mosaic pavement. The crypt is not lighted except by the passage just mentioned. The Abbot has placed an altar at the eastern end. He has also fitted a wooden door at the doorway at E, so that the crypt is now approached by ten steps.

The pavement (stone-flagging) at the top of the stairway EE has not been traced further than the point H, but it may be assumed to occupy the place around the crypt. It is, as I have said, several feet lower than the top of the vault, hence the walls EG, IHJ, and the inferred wall KF, will be seen to rise from it. The wall EG has not been traced far enough for us to tell whether it continued southwards, or took a bend to the east.

So much for the crypt and its immediate surroundings, but the Abbot has done further work in excavating. Eighty-one feet west from the westward opening of the passage HH, he has cleared away the rubbish long the upper part of the inside of a thick wall (NP), exactly parallel to the wall IJ, and hence also to the north and south axis of the crypt. As proved by comparison with other places, at least 10 feet of this wall must lie buried under the rubbish. It is 66 feet long from N to P, and its central point (in the middle of the doorway) falls in a continuation of the line HH; hence it is exactly opposite the well, at N and at P the wall turns to the east, and was traced for some 50 or 60 feet only. The wall, as seen from the inside, is built of roughly hewn stones, with small chippings let in between the joints, which, however, are well plastered over. It is difficult to determine the real thickness, as a rude modern wall has been built upon it and outside of it, making the entire present breadth over 12 feet. Accordingly, I have not seen the outside face.

At the point M, 35 feet from the west wall and 11 feet from the south wall, there sticks quite perpendicularly out of the rubbish a broken column of syenite granite. At the point L, 35 feet from the western wall and 11 feet from the north wall, there is a similar column (measuring 6 feet round), evidently in situ. Leaning against it there is another column, which I have not drawn; the first of these adjoining columns is slightly shaved off at the point of contact. The Abbot cleared the rubbish from about these two columns, and tells me that the place where they rest on the ground was found to be on a level with the pavement at the top of the stairway from the crypt. I was very sorry not to visit the spot with the Abbot, but he was away, returning only at night, when I saw him at the Monastery, but as his Arabic is not perfect I could not get out of him all I wished, although he was most cordial in furnishing information. However, he was clear on this point of levels, which is important in deciding the identity of the work about the crypt with the other discoveries. The rubbish near the columns was 12 or 15 feet deep, at the bottom he found ashes as from the falling of a roof.

On the basis of the facts above presented, I have ventured to restore

the church as in the plan. The door shown in the west wall was found in the ruin; the width of the wall I assume to be about 5 feet; the north and south walls (rising now only a foot or two above the rubbish and extending only 50 or 60 feet east) I continue to points directly north and south of the end of the crypt; the east wall I draw with an apse as a termination of the nave—as I remember the ground above the east end of the vault, it falls away in a sort of rounded hillock, suggesting a buried apse; the altar, usually just west of the apse, would thus come just above the well, or the sacred spot of the church. I do not venture to draw transepts with apses, as there is no indication of them.

I draw double aisles for the following reason:—The north and south axis of the church is 66 feet; the column M is 11 feet from the south wall and the column L 11 feet from the north wall, leaving 44 feet between the two columns, obviously too great a distance for the span of the arch of the nave. I thus assume another column 11 feet to the south of L, and one the same distance to the north of M, giving 22 feet as the span of the nave. We thus have four rows of columns. As L and M are each 35 feet from the west wall, I divide the space by four, giving spans of about 9 feet. This division also brings columns in a line with IHJ.

As the pavement found at the top of the stairway EE is several feet below the top of the vault, the choir of the church must have been necessarily elevated above the nave. Whether this elevation extended across the width of the church depends on the unknown continuation of the wall EG, and of the inferred wall KF. If EG extended to the south wall of the church, then the choir would have been ascended by steps from the west; if EG turned and joined the east wall, then the choir steps would have ascended from the south. The pillar found leaning against L I have not indicated in the plan, as it may have been placed in some later time. It is possible, however, that all the columns were in pairs.

This restoration has been attempted on the assumption that the remains about the vault belonged to the same construction as the west wall with the columns L and M. That the vault was merely the crypt of some superimposed edifice is made probable by the steps leading up to the pavement, and it is natural to assume that the west wall with the columns belong to that edifice, as they follow exactly the orientation of the crypt. The correctness of my plan could be tested by a few days' excavation in search for answers to the following questions: (1) Can traces of the pavement about the crypt be found as far as the western wall? (2) Are the bases of the columns L and M actually on a level with the pavement? (3) Are other columns to be found under the rubbish at any of the places indicated? (4) What is the further direction of the wall EG? (5) May traces of an eastern apse be found? (6) Were there transept apses as in the Church of St. Mary's at Bethlehem? (7) What is the breadth of the western wall? (8) Has it at any point a facing of well cut stone? This last question is important. The stone of the walls HJ and EG is well dressed, and it is hard to

reconcile with it the rough western wall. But this wall was very thick: I have drawn it at 5 feet, but it may have been 8, or even 10. The inside of the wall was plastered, hence a smoothly dressed surface was not of importance there. We would, however, expect a well-dressed outer facing, and such an one may exist under the rough wall built on the ancient one.

The question arises: who built this church? The only indications of date lie in the dressing that resembles crusading work noticed by Major Conder on the well-stone, which I also recognised on the newly-excavated stone work outside the crypt, with the pointed arches of the vault which support the same date. We know that a church existed here before 383. In 700 Arculf, Bishop of Gaul, describes a cruciform church with a well in the centre of the cross. This was seen by St. Willibald in 722. In 1322 Sir John Maundeville finds a church here beaten down.

The following theory I would advance somewhat tentatively. At or after the time of Constantine a large basilica, as figured in my plan, was built here with a cruciform crypt over the well. This church was destroyed by Omar, but the crypt preserved. It was this crypt that was seen by Arculf. In his plan (see Statement for 1877, p. 73) the arms of his cross are in different proportion to each other from those in the present crypt, but we must remember that Arculf was not a very critical observer. More serious is the objection that in his plan the well comes at the intersection of the arms of the cross, whereas in the present crypt, while it is in the centre of the crypt, it is at the end of the eastern arm. It may be that the crypt was rebuilt by the first Crusaders (whose stone cutting seems recognisable), and that the form of the cross was altered, while the general idea was preserved. While rebuilding the crypt they may have not attempted to restore the surrounding church. It may be that Jaladin made breaches in this repaired vault, so that Sir John Maundeville in 1322, seeing the damaged crypt and the ruined church, would naturally write of Jacob's Well as having a "church beaten down" around it.

We may well congratulate ourselves upon the fact that the crypt, whoever may have built it, has now not only been cleared out, but is carefully guarded. The custodian, under the Abbot, is an obliging Moslem, called Daûd, living in the village of Belata, seven minutes' off. The breaches in the vault have been repaired, and the approach is now by steps, at first from the present level of the ground by steps constructed by the Abbot, and then by the ancient excavated stairway. The Abbot has placed an altar in the vault with a double purpose: first, out of reverence for the sacred spot; and second, to secure it against molestation, as all sects respect a place consecrated by an altar. It was interesting to find on my visit to the Abbot after my measurements had been made at the well, that he also had seen a likeness between the ruined church and the basilica of St. Mary at Bethlehem.

While at Nâblus I was pleasantly received by the Samaritan High Priest, a man in middle life. As males so preponderate in this small

community, the matter of finding wives continues to be one of great difficulty. The High Priest's son, however, though only 17, has been married some time. A marriage was recently arranged between a young Samaritan and a rich Joppa Jewess, but it fell through, the difficulty, I understand, being the question as to who should perform the ceremony.

At Sebastieh (Samaria) I found that extensive repairs were going on in the mosque at the east end of the Church of St. John. I noticed an interesting stone fragment, perhaps recently turned up: a bust of a man in coat of mail, arms raised to level of head, supporting three small columns, one in each hand and one on his head. The summit of the hill of Samaria is crowned by a tell. The tell-slope is unmistakable; the top fairly flat coming to a distinct edge, and dropping at a sudden angle. At the west and north I should estimate the accumulation at about 40 feet. The flat top continues to the east where a terrace occurs, like a platform on the tell, indicating the ruin of some later building that did not cover as much ground as the earlier ruins.

Between Jenin and Haifa we passed the two great tells of Ta'anuk and Mutesellim, near Lejjûn. The latter is somewhat circular in shape, and its north and south axis at the summit measures about 1,000 feet. The accumulation at its southern end is 50 feet, while at the northern end over 80 feet. As I paced up and down this magnificent site, commanding such a wide outlook over the plain of Esdraelon, and remembered a similar outlook from the smaller Tell el Hesy, which yielded up its story to us, I confess I felt a burning desire, which returns upon me as I write, to put the spade into the larger tell also, and see if it would not settle the much discussed site of Megiddo. Whatever Mutesellim may represent, the site was one of the most important in the whole country. The pottery on the summit is not very distinctive, but the absence from it of the Roman ware, so prevalent in the fields between the tell and Leijûn, suggests that the earlier occupations were at the tell and the later near the mills. The tell at Ta'anuk is smaller than that of Mutesellim, but very similar in appearance. They are less than 5 miles apart, which is suggestive when we remember how often Taanach and Megiddo are mentioned in lists, the one after the other, as well as the phrase "Taanach by the waters of Megiddo."

BEYROUT, SYRIA, February 7th, 1894.

### A LEBANON CLIFF CASTLE.

By F. J. Bliss, M.A.

The River Auwaly flowing westwards from the Lebanon enters the sea about two miles north of Sidon. Some eight miles from its mouth, at Merj Bisry where the narrow bed widens into a small fertile plain, it is joined by the river of Jezzîn coming down from the south. The

sides of the Jezzîn valley are in contrast, for on the west the hills are thickly wooded and less steep, while the eastern hills, though terraced and planted on their lower slopes, culminate in headlands of solid rock which round out from the cliffs like huge towers.

One of these projections is more rounded than the rest and is not unlike the first rude fashioning of the head of some gigantic statue. is called the Castle of Fukhredeen Ma'an, from the Druze chief who held it against the Turks. Notices of this castle have appeared in Churchill, Thomson, &c., but I have not seen a full description. approach is somewhat difficult but not at all dangerous, for a rough path steeply climbs up a break in the cliff where enough soil clings to support brambles and wild fig. We could easily understand, however, how different would have been the attempt to get up to the castle had it been held by an enemy. A natural ledge of rock runs around the centre of the headland, and this was probably what suggested the use of the place as a stronghold. The approach to the ledge from the continuation of the cliffs to the north was probably guarded by a drawbridge, for, on reaching the level of the ledge, we found a deep cut in it, about 15 feet across. The entrance was also once guarded by a tower of masonry, of which we saw the foundations. The ledge begins as a narrow groove in the face of the cliff, but further on has a width of 12 feet. Towards its southern end the rock of the cliff above projects over the ledge, beyond the precipice below, making a roof which slants upwards and outwards. The length of the ledge is about 500 feet; at first, after leaving the "drawbridge," it slants upwards but later runs quite horizontally. Where the ledge slants the edge is stepped down, as if to secure stones which may have formed an ancient parapet. In the cliff back of the ledge, opening from it, are two chambers hewn in the solid rock. In the floor of the ledge, as well as in the wall of the cliff, there are lines of small square holes, as if for beam-ends, tier upon tier, as I found at Ma'lula. This suggests that a second storey of wood was built against the cliff above the ledge and explains several steps hewn in the cliff high above the ledge floor leading to a door hewn in the face of the cliff. These steps probably connected this chamber with the second storey. We need not suppose that such a second storey above the ledge was very substantial; it may have been constructed like the watch towers erected on stout poles in the Lebanon vineyards to-day, and floored with boards and brush. We counted five openings to chambers in this upper level, one of which was walled up with nicely-cut white stone. As these openings were in the face of the cliff some 15 feet or 20 feet above where we stood, we could not get up to examine the masonry or see whether the chambers were connected by galleries.

In the rock floor of the ledge two pear-shaped excavations had been made, large at the bottom and narrowing to a small mouth, 16 feet deep. These were evidently used for storing corn, as they are of the same shape as the Bedawin corn-pits. The one we examined was nicely plastered. Another square excavation served for a pool. Water was brought

from a spring in the high land above the castle by a channel cut as a groove in the rock, lined with tiles. High up above the ledge is cut a niche in the cliff in the form of a pointed arch. There are holes as if for beam-ends in the rock at the base of the cliff. Over the cliff water-spouts project from the ledge.

The view from this lofty ledge is magnificent. A visit to the place would, I am sure, stir the romantic feeling latent in the most commonplace mind. A stranger ignorant of the history of the Lebanon would at once feel the necessity of inventing a tale of chieftains, and of sieges, and all sorts of adventure. History, however, furnishes us a tale ready made fully romantic enough to harmonise with the surroundings. The history of the Lebanon has no more picturesque figure than that of the Emir Fukhredeen Ma'an. The Ma'ans became prominent during the early part of the seventeenth century, but their ancestors, Arab Sheikhs who had lived near Aleppo from the fifth century, emigrated to the Southern Lebanon in 821. They became well established in the mountains and, early in the eleventh century, accepted the teachings of Darazi, the follower of Hakem, and thus gave origin to the Druzes. For more than seven centuries after these Arab tribes appeared in the Lebanon the over-lordship was held by the family of Tanuch. Local affairs thus continued in their hands under the dominion of Saracens, Franks, and Egyptians. Under them the feudal system which has broken down in Lebanon only within the last 30 years became perfected. After the Turkish conquest, however, the Tanuch family lost power. In 1516 Sultan Selim entered Damascus, and on his return to that city the next year, after the conquest of Egypt, the Emir Fukhredeen Ma'an I sought his protection and favour. His submission was rewarded and the Sultan invested him with the government of the mountains from Joppa to Tripoli.

From this time the Ma'ans became the ruling power. The Emir Fukhredeen II passed his youth under the care of a Maronite Sheikh, to whom he had been sent during a time of trouble. Later on we find him ruling in Lebanon and joining in a conspiracy against the Sultan. He even laid siege to Damascus and extorted a large ransom for its deliverance. An army of 50,000 men was sent against him by the Sultan. Large as was this army, it is doubtful whether it would have overcome the Emir's forces could be have had the loval following of the other Sheikhs. But the Sultan relied upon the jealousies of the chieftains and not in vain, for the Shehaabs, a rival family, joined the Sultan and cut to pieces the Emir's forces near the Jordan. This spirit of local faction has always been characteristic of the Lebanon and has been successfully calculated upon by all who have had to rule over this people. Somewhat daunted by the defection of the Shehaabs, the Emir made a general appeal to the loyalty of the other Sheikhs, but they responded so feebly that he suddenly sailed for Europe, an undertaking so rare in those days that it shows a startling independence of character.

Great was the excitement in Pisa during the winter of 1615. One of

the old palaces was occupied at the command of the Grand Duke by an Oriental, the professor of a mysterious religion. Seeing that the Grand Duke treated him with marked courtesy, the nobility, piqued perhaps by curiosity, visited him and fêted him with great honour. Reports of this extraordinary visitor reached Naples, and the King sent for him to pay a visit. So the Emir proceeded to Naples, where he was comfortably housed and given a liberal allowance. But this life of soft inaction soon palled on the warrior, who had lived a life on horseback in his wild Lebanon. The novelty for the Italians, too, wore off. The King's hospitality proved to have a distinct object, for one day the Emir was asked what force he could muster to the aid of the Italians should they attempt to land in Syria. The Emir gave an equivocal answer, with the result that his allowance was promptly curtailed.

Greater Kings, however, showed an interest in him. Two royal offers he refused with his Eastern politeness. Louis XIII offered, through the French Consul, to mediate between the Emir and the Sultan. The King of Spain sent him a letter offering him a government "better than that of Lebanon" if he would become a Christian. After five years of European life, of which he had become thoroughly sick, he received a letter from home saying that his aged mother was dangerously ill and announcing that the Pasha of Damascus had confirmed him in the government of the Lebanon. When he had with some difficulty convinced the Italians that he did not mean to use his knowledge of their country against them, he was given a passport and sailed away, landing at Acre in 1620. He was received cordially by all his former rivals, and his son, 'Ali, who had been ruling the Lebanon for some time, handed over the government to his father.

And now the governor of Damascus, whose tenure of power always depended on his skilful manipulation of the local chiefs, by a cordial recognition of Fukhredeen's suzerainty over the other Sheikhs secured his assistance in collecting taxes long overdue to the Sultan. This suited Fukhredeen for he was able to pay off an old score against the Safas of Tripoli while apparently doing Imperial business. He turned out to be so valuable to the Sultan as a tax-gatherer that in 1626 he received a firman naming him governor of the entire mountains from Jerusalem to Tripoli and confirming his power over the Arab tribes between Damascus and the Dead Sea. The Pasha of Damascus naturally resisted these new rights of his nominal subject but the Emir took him prisoner and soon got a proper acknowledgment of his power. In 1627, in consequence of a new firman which gave him almost royal power, permitting him to repair roads, build forts and raise taxes, he made a grand progress from Antioch to Gaza. Entering Damascus, he quite eclipsed the Pasha. For five years he ruled undisturbed, with justice and wisdom, showing great toleration to the Christians, among whom, it will be remembered, he was brought up. Under him the Franks began to return to the seacoast as traders. But the Turks having got all they could out of the Emir and fearing his growing power, sent in 1632 an army and a fleet against him.

The Lebanon lies between the sea on the west and the plain of the Beka'a on the east. With the fleet along the coast and the army on the plain, the Emir, who had lost heart at the death of his son in a skirmish with the Turks, gave up active resistance and fled with a few followers to the Cliff Castle in the Jezz'in valley, which he is said to have fortified previously, perhaps in anticipation of some such necessity. We may attribute the tower at the entrance to him and perhaps the masonry in the upper chamber, with the tiling of the water-channel, but I am inclined to think that the wall-hewn chambers were ancient excavations which he utilised. The Cliff Castle resembles in many particulars those of Ma'lula, which I described in the Quarterly Statement of April, 1890. The chambers there I am inclined to think even older than the Greek inscriptions cut in their walls.

Here for several months the Emir held out against the besiegers. With a good water supply, ample corn-places, which his prudence had doubtless filled, comfortable chambers, glorious air, and a wide look-out, the siege need not have been such an uncomfortable one. At first the besiegers kept below the cliffs but finding it impossible to scale them went around to the high ground above. Descent seemed equally impossible. Treachery, as usual, betrayed the castle. A goatherd led the Turks to the spring which furnished water to the besieged. Tradition has it that the Turks slew a number of sheep and oxen, defiling the water with the blood and entrails. The Emir, finding his water supply endangered, was let down the cliff by ropes and with his secretary and three sons sought another hiding place.

The Cliff Castle we have been describing is in the range of cliffs that crowns the eastern slope of the Jezzîn valley. Below the cliffs the ground slopes somewhat irregularly westwards, until it comes to an edge at the top of another range of cliffs towering above the stream-bed, not unlike the higher range. Between the base of these cliffs and the stream-bed there is a steep slope, strewn with rocky fragments fallen from the cliff above. In the face of the cliff some 30 feet above its base is the mouth of a cave, inaccessible from below, as the cliff projects out so as to overhang the slope. Square holes cut in the face of the cliff from the cave-mouth to the top suggest that it was once approached from above by a ladder set up against beams projecting from these holes. In time of danger the ladder might have been pulled down into the cave. I have not yet visited this cave, and am indebted for a description of it to the Rev. William K. Eddy, of Sidon. He says that the cave is not wide but that it is very deep, extending quite 200 feet back into the mountain. Water trickles from the rock of the cave and is collected in cisterns hewn in the floor.

To this apparently inaccessible den the Emir escaped. Treachery probably put the Turks on his track. Unable to approach the mouth of the cave they determined to mine down into it, and a square cutting in the top of the rock above still witnesses to their attempts. More successful were their mining operations from below. Fukhredeen was one day

quietly smoking his water-pipe, seated on a carpet on the floor of his cave, when suddenly a soldier's head appeared! We must suppose that his nonchalance was dramatically assumed, for he could hardly have been unaware of the mining under his feet. Through this hole made by the Turks over 250 years ago the cave may be approached to-day.

The Emir was taken on board the fleet and conducted to Constantinople; for three years he was permitted to live in domestic retirement on a liberal allowance, but in 1635 in revenge for some deed committed by one of his sons against the Turks he was executed. If the reader cares to follow the career of this illustrious man more fully, I refer him to the second volume of Churchill's "Mount Lebanon."

### MARBLE FRAGMENT FROM JEBAIL.

By F. J. Bliss, M.A.

I SEND a photograph of a marble fragment found at Jebail, now in the museum of the Syrian Protestant College at Beyrout. Anything found at Jebail is interesting, from the extreme antiquity of this Phœnician site. The inhabitants are probably mentioned in 1 Kings, v, 18, as engaged in hewing stones for the Temple of Solomon. It is interesting to note that even to the present day certain villages of this district are famed for certain crafts; for example, the inhabitants of Shweir in the Lebanon are largely masons, and ply their trade as far as the Hauran.

In the collection of letters from Tell-el-Amarna in the British Museum there are thirteen letters from Rib-Adda, the Egyptian Consul in Gebal. As in the case of so many other Syrian sites, the name given to this place in Græco-Roman times never thoroughly supplanted the old name, which in course of centuries was restored. By the time of the Crusaders, the Greek name Byblos had disappeared, and the place was called Giblet. The modern name is even more like the original.

Philo, of Byblos, gives a free translation of a work by the Phœnician Sancthoniathon, who wrote probably in the second or third century B.C. Gebal is represented as being the oldest city in the world, having been built by the God El, at the beginning of time. It seems very probable that Gebal exercised the hegemony, at first, over the other Phœnician cities until it was over-topped by the importance of Sidon. It, however, was always a strong religious centre, and Renan called it the "Jerusalem of the Lebanon." In Græco-Roman times the mysteries of Astarte and Adonis were celebrated here. The older Phœnician worship passed over to Grecian types, as shown by the statues. I have seen in a private house in London a piece of Phœnician sculpture from the Lebanon: a beautiful Venus, entirely Greek, with her hand on the head of a priest of the pure Phœnician type, as shown in the ungraceful Cypriote art.

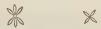
The fragment under consideration in this note seems to belong to the transition period. It seems to be part of a pillar. First there is a plinth 3 inches high, 18 inches long in front, and 12 inches at the side. On this there rises a plain pedestal, set back one-half an inch from the edge of the plinth (which is chamfered),  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, and 8 inches across the front. Standing on the plinth at the sides of this pedestal are two bulls; they are fairly well executed, one fore foot is advanced, the heads are gone, but it is clear that the bulls were not winged; they



MARBLE FRAGMENT FROM JEBAIL.

measure 10 inches from the plinth to the top of their backs, hence they rise above the plain pedestal. From the pedestal rises the pillar, which appears to have been carved as a female statue; the lower part consists of drapery from under which appear the toes of two feet, placed close together. The ten toes are excellently carved, and are not at all stiff. Above the few inches of drapery the pillar is divided into panels by bands at right angles, the panels in front being much broader than the

rest. On the lower front panel is a lion's head, similar to the lion's head decoration on the stone Greek and Roman sarcophagi found at Sidon, which are doubtless the development of the metal plaques, in the same form found on Phœnician coffins of wood at the same place. On the panel above are three small busts in high relief. These are somewhat damaged, but it is clear that two, and perhaps the third, are of female figures: the style is Greek or Græco-Roman. The other panels are ornamented with rosettes, and shapes like these—



The circumference of the pillar increases as it rises. In the rear it is shaved off, so that the back panels occupy a flat surface. From the plain back of the pedestal it is clear that this part at least stood against a wall, but as the flat back of the pillar is ornamented, the wall may have been a low one.

It is the naturalistic treatment of the feet which appear from under the drapery that leads me to suppose that the pillar was in the form of a caryatid, with the main portion of the drapery about the lower limbs conventionally ornamented. That a pillar with an ordinary capital should terminate in a few inches of drapery with a pair of feet seems improbable. I may mention, however, that the open hand occurs as a symbol on a stile from Carthage, figured on p. 263 of the first volume of Perrot and Chipiez's "History of Art in Phoenicia," &c.

From the well-carved bulls and the busts, I am inclined to refer this fragment to the Greek period. The photograph is kindly furnished by my friend Mr. Moore, of the College.

Beyrout, February 14th, 1894.

#### THE SIDON SARCOPHAGI.

By the Rev. Canon C. G. Curtis, M.A.

The Quarterly Statements for the years 1887 and 1888 contained accounts of some very remarkable and beautiful sarcophagi which had then recently been found in a sepulchre at Sidon, and a monogram on the subject is now in course of publication at Paris by His Excellency O. Hamdy Bey, Director of the Museum of Antiquities at Constantinople. The sarcophagi have been placed in a room built for the purpose in that Museum, and have attracted a great deal of attention from antiquaries and others. The learned Canon Curtis, of Constantinople, kindly permits us to publish a paper on these most interesting objects which was read by him before the British Institute of that city.

The paper is reprinted from the "Levant Herald," by permission of the editor.







THE SO-CALLED SARCOPHAGUS OF ALEXANDER.

THE SARCOPHAGUS—CANON CURTIS'S LECTURE.—Canon Curtis read a highly interesting paper at the British Institute on Thursday last, containing, as the lecturer modestly put it, "Some conjectures respecting the —so-called—Sarcophagus of Alexander the Great, now in the Imperial Museum."

Canon Curtis prefaced his lecture by a statement of his impression concerning the other sarcophagus known as "The Mourning Women." Speaking of the figures on one side only of the sarcophagus, he suggested that they might represent not so many different persons, but one and the same person under different phases of emotion. The lecturer presented this expression of opinion tentatively, and then passed on to his subject as follows:—

"The youth of Pella one whole world confined;
Within earth's narrow bounds he fum'd and pin'd
As if shut up in banishment the while
On Gyara's rocks or on Scriphus' isle;
But, when within that brick-girt town he went,
With one sarcophagus he was content."

So moralised the Roman satirist Juvenal.¹ Where is that sarcophagus at the present day—that sarcophagus in which he was laid after he had been carried off by fever in Babylon? Some say that it is at our very doors—proud to believe that the tomb of Alexander the Great is now preserved in the city of the Great Constantine. Others doubt, having learnt, it may be, that the sarcophagus was conveyed from Egypt to the British Museum in London.² But it is now agreed by Egyptologists that the sarcophagus, supposed before to be Alexander's, is in reality the tomb of a Pharaoh, Nectanebo I, King of Egypt, 378–360 B.C.

No one has yet proved that the sarcophagus discoved at Sidon, and now on view in the Stamboul Museum, was Alexander's; on the contrary, writers, both Greek and Roman, are at one in attesting that his remains were taken to Egypt. Diodorus Siculus, Strabo, Suetonius, Pausanias have written to this effect. According to Pausanias, Alexander was buried at Memphis; his coffin was removed thence to Alexandria, for it was in that city that the remains of the hero were visited by Cæsars. At Alexandria, Augustus, whose visit Suetonius relates, gazed on the body and laid on it reverently a chaplet, and showered flowers over it. Vain Caligula ordered Alexander's breastplate to be taken out of the coffin there and sent to him that he might deck himself with it for the Circensian games at Rome.

- <sup>1</sup> Juvenalis x, 168.
- <sup>2</sup> Guide to the Exhibition Galleries of the British Museum.
- 3 Lib. xxviii.
- <sup>4</sup> Lib. xvii.
- <sup>5</sup> Caligula, 18, 52.
- <sup>6</sup> Lib. i, cap. 6.

Į

The last Imperial pilgrim was his namesake Alexander—called Severus. The poet Lucan 1 hints that in course of time these precious relics would be altogether lost, and were lost before his time. He wrote, in the 1st century of the Christian Era—

"Sacratis totum spargenda per orbem Membra viri posuere adytis."

These are the poet's words in English dress-

"They laid in sacred shrines the hero's limbs Which would be scattered o'er the whole wide world."

No wonder, then, that, when his remains were so dispersed, St. John Chrysostom should ask?: Where is the tomb of Alexander?

The coffin, which, according to Strabo, was made of glass, quickly disappeared; it had replaced the coffin of gold in which Ptolemy I had caused the body to be placed, and which had been stolen.

Now, although proof is altogether wanting to identify the sarcophagus in question with that of Alexander the Great, we can hardly doubt that its history had some relation to its supposed occupant. Let us examine two pieces of sculpture in high relief on the sarcophagus—those on its two parallel sides. You may remark, on the left hand edge of the carved slab that confronts you as you pass up the room, the head of a Greek horseman wearing a cap of lion's skin—the skin of a lion's head. As Alexander the Great is so represented on his coins, this has been recognised as his portrait. But it must be observed that the position of this cavalier is secondary, whereas another, also a Greek, is represented in the centre of the group, raising his sword as if ready to cut off the uplifted arm of a Persian who has dropped his weapon and is asking "quarter."

Who is this Greek? May it not be Clitus, who saved Alexander's life at the Battle of Granicus? And who is that disarmed Persian? We may suppose him to be that Spithridates who had assaulted Alexander. The sculptor, we may remark, only suggests the infliction of the wound without representing the mutilation of the limb or the blood gushing out of the wound. This treatment is in accordance with the rule of Greek art to keep out of sight all that is repulsive; that appeal to the imagination is more impressive which is addressed by the artist through suggestion, rather than by direct expression.

Why should the figure of Clitus occupy the central, the most prominent, the chief place? In his honour, possibly, both this position was assigned and moreover this monument raised. This might be the tribute offered by Alexander to the cherished memory of him who had saved his life, but whose life he had himself taken away. Inconsolable was Alexander for having, in a frenzy of intoxication, slain his friend, his comrade, his companion-in-arms, his deliverer. By day and by night those

tilba

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Lib. x, 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> St. J. Chrys. in Ep. II ad Cor. Hom. 26.

THE SO-CALLED SARCOPHAGUS OF ALEXANDER.



last appealing words of faithful Clitus echoed on within his conscious spirit, "This hand of mine saved thee, O Alexander." His bitter remorse would have driven him to suicide, but those about him now saved him from himself. For three whole days he remained fasting, mourning, and accusing himself as the murderer of his friends. At last, through the sculptor's art, those inner chidings of his conscience would sting him less acutely, and the anguish of his soul be somewhat relieved, when his love and gratitude should find utterance, not in fleeting words and momentary cries of self-reproach, but in a monument at once fair and lasting. May we not conjecture that this masterpiece of Greek art was conceived and completed in memory and in honour of him whom he lamented with so deep a compunction? a monument whereon is figured in the centre of that group the arm uplifted once to stay the hand of the enemy, and to save the life of the Chief.

I have ventured to infer on these grounds that the scene represented in this composition is that of the Battle of Granicus. The position and attitude of Alexander remind us of a like portraiture of him in the well-known mosaic brought from Pompeii and preserved now in the Museum at Naples, which probably represents the Battle of Issus fought between Alexander and Darius. The mode of treatment was apparently typical. I have myself recognised it on a monument of the Volumni—an Etruscan family—preserved in the sepulchral vaults near Perugia, a city of Tuscany, Etruria of old. The respective attitudes of two engaged in a hand-to-hand fight—a Greek and a Mede—are the same as in the composition before us. The Etruscans, we may believe, received their model from their neighbours, Greek colonists in Italy, settled in the Southern Province, which was known accordingly as "Magna Græcia."

It is not known either when or by whom the sarcophagus, called Alexander's, was prepared. After the death of their Chief, the disputes among his surviving Generals delayed the official funeral for two years, and it is not probable that any one during that period of confusion took thought for the monument.

The sarcophagus was, as I am inclined to think, made ready during the lifetime of Alexander—not long before his death—and as he permitted no one but Lysippus to execute his likeness in sculpture and only Apelles to paint it, then, if it can be proved that Alexander's portrait is upon it, none other than Lysippus was the artist who designed it. Some inequality, however, has been remarked in the execution of the design, as if some part of the work had been entrusted to an apprentice. This wonderful masterpiece is, to a certain degree, imperfect; the requisite harmony of the whole composition is somewhat wanting. We see before us, as we may suppose, the production either of Lysippus or of a pupil or pupils of his School; or it may be a copy in marble of a work of the Master in bronze. But, whoever executed or designed the battle-scene, these characteristics of the art of Lysippus are to be noticed, such as Pliny describes': elegance, precision in details and portraiture, as well as

energy of action, and that somewhat dramatic movement which Propertius' attributes to Lysippus when he admires his "animosa signa," "figures full of life." Lysippus rather neglected the ideal and preferred to copy nature; most of his works are in bronze —chiefly statues—rarely groups. But of his groups we seem to have examples here, and these two specimens appear to be like the two famous groups which Pliny describes as works of Lysippus.

According to that writer, Lysippus executed one group of 25 horsemen, comrades of Alexander, who fell at the Battle of Granicus, and gave their likenesses in it; and another group, representing a lion hunt, in which work Leochares 3 was associated with him. One may well ask, as to the representation on the other side of the sarcophagus, what relation it has with Clitus. In the workmanship displayed this piece is like that which we have been studying-excellent; but, in other respects, it is different; the one side shows a battle; the other a chase: the first, a bloody encounter between Greeks and Persians; the second, their peaceful co-operation. We see men fighting here with men; there with lions, enemies of all men. On the two separate sides we mark the beginning and the end; on the one the first steps taken in the long desired enterprise of the West; on the other, the realisation of the schemes inherited by Alexander from his father, Philip of Macedon, who dreamed of the supremacy of the West over the East, of the propagation of Hellenism, of the civilisation of Asiatics by the spread of Greek influence, of the bettering of conquered peoples, the progress of the "Into whatever country he marched," writes Carr of Alexander, "he encouraged useful industry, alleviated public burdens, and bridled the animosity of domestic faction." All such beneficent projects had been conceived by Philip, and were carried out by his son.

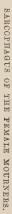
We may see now from these sculptures what was due to Clitus. If Alexander had not been saved by Clitus at that first battle, what would Alexander have accomplished in Asia and in the world? Justly, then, in honour of Clitus would such a monument as this sarcophagus be made and embellished by the foremost artist of Alexander's day; but then the arts were already on the decline. Traces of this decline are seen in these carvings; they were coloured. But the painting of statuary was not in use at the period when art reached its perfection; colour was not laid on except in the earliest period and the latest; for example, an unsightly statue of Venus, taken out of the ruins of the first Parthenon at Athens, is adorned with shoes of a brilliant red colour, and in a late age the Romans had the custom of painting with divers colours the white marbles of Greek art. Were the sarcophagi, discovered a few years ago at Sidon, accessible to the Romans?

If we suppose that the body of Alexander the Great was never laid in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Newton, "Essays on Art and Archæology," ch. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> History by D. Smith, ch. 47.

Ιστορία τῆς ἐλληνικῆς καλλιτεχνίας ὑπὸ ΙΙ, κασ σαθια, χεφ. β΄. 4.







this sarcophagus, is there any lack of monuments of that memorable man? Surely not. Cities in Asia and in Africa called after his name—Alexandria, Alexandretta, Samarcand, Astrakan, Candahar, which is Iskander—bear witness, while whole tribes of the East and South add their testimony.<sup>1</sup>

A French traveller describes a tribe settled in the regions of Persia, who boast of their descent from the Hellenes (Yunani) that were left there by Alexander the Great (Iskander Roumi), and he quotes Marco Polo's account of such a people, remnants of the Macedonians, as dwelling on the borders of Chinese Tartary; and English travellers 2 on reaching Kafiristan (so-called by their neighbours, who are fanatical Afghans) have been surprised to find there a nation of "nearly a million of warriors, descendants of Greek colonists left by Alexander the Great at Candahar (Iskenderhar) and at Cabul." These people have a bias towards Europeans," wrote Major Gordon in a letter to the "Times" of February 5, 1880, "and call for their help against Afghan enemies who surround them and harass them." They call themselves Kami. Even the name of their city, Cabul or Kabul, shows their Greek origin, for it was formerly Κάμων πόλις—Camboul, city of the Cami. Remains of Greek art and workmanship are found among them, and even to this day "they hold on to an ancient Greek Pagan Religion," and worship Baggheush (Bacchus).

It may be supposed that by this time English missionaries from India proper have succeeded in reaching them so as to show them the light of the Gospel. Is it not to be wished that Greeks would join in the work of imparting true civilisation and saving knowledge to these benighted heathens who may be called their kindred?

In Africa, too, a Greek explorer recognised as descendants of ancient Greeks the tribe of Somali.

Are there not, then, in the world traces of Alexander's success, monuments of his genius and power, and of his triumphs, not only as a conqueror of *nations*, but as a benefactor of *mankind*. It is true that his victories were not complete in other ways, for, while he grieved that there had been only one world for him to master, he did not gain that greater, harder victory—the conquest of himself.

His memory is stained with *innocent* blood, his character befouled with dark *crimes*, but that character was made up of contrary qualities, and displayed some very noble features. So have I seen in a hut on the site of his native town, Pella, in Macedonia, a delicate fragment of Greek sculpture on a marble block imbedded in a wall of mud and straw.

We may assert that memorials of Alexander the Great survive in distant regions of the earth; such are the fruits of his policy in pushing forward the frontiers of the civilised world; in spreading the language,

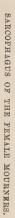
<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Caravan Journeys and Wanderings in Persia, Afghanistan, &c.," by J. P. Ferrier.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Elphinstone Wood, a letter to the "Times," 5th February, 1880, from Major R. Gordon, F.R.A.S.

literature, art and science of the Greeks by means of the Greek or Macedonian colonies which he projected, and which Seleucus, founder of the Syrian Empire, and companion of Alexander in his Asiatic expedition, was diligent in planting; colonies which Dr. Smith describes as so many centres of civilisation and refinement. The very coins of Bactrian Kings give evidence of the attractive power of Greek influence, since their names are stamped in *Greek* letters, and the title often added is Philhellen (lover of the Greeks).

St. Paul's Cathedral in London—a Polyandrion of England—contains many monuments of worthies of our nation, famed for their exploits in arts and arms, while the recording stone in honour of the architect himself is wanting. But this inscription arrests the visitor in his search: "Lector, si monumentum requiris, circumspice." "Reader, if thou art searching for his monument, look around." So would we say to one who desires to see the monument of the Great Alexander, "look around." Seek not only one in one city, but look at many in three continents of the earth.

The coffin of gold was stolen, the coffin of glass was broken, the sarcophagus is nowhere, but his memorials abound and his memory remains imperishable for ever.







# BIRTH, MARRIAGE, AND DEATH AMONG THE FELLAHIN OF PALESTINE.

(Answers to Questions.)

By P. J. BALDENSPERGER, Esq.

Question 1. (A) Describe what happens when a child is born? (B) Is it rubbed with salt? (C) Is it wrapped up (swaddled)? (D) Are any charms hung on it? (E) Is it washed? Are its gums rubbed with dates?

Answer. Women gather round the one going to be delivered, never a man, not even the husband may be present; it is considered indecent and unclean. They have an expert midwife who delivers the mother, and having put down the child, the father is to name it before the navel is cut; this is the usual way, but in many places they do not do it. (B) It is now rubbed all over with salt, water, and oil; its eyes and mouth are salted. (c) It is wrapped up so that it cannot move. All round the head and limbs it is fastened as tight as it can bear. In some places (Bethjala Christians) I have seen them add red earth to the salt and oil. The child is left thus wrapped up until the seventh day, when it is unfastened and washed again with fresh oil, and salt, and water, the same as at the birth, and then wrapped up in fresh clothes; this is repeated till the child is 40 days old. On the fortieth day the midwife, who has done all the preceding saltings, oilings, and wrappings, finally strips the child of its wraps and washes it all over with warm water and soap, and rids herself of the responsibility which has rested on her during the 40 days, putting it now in the mother's responsibility and care. long as it is healthy no charms are put on it.

## Question 2. Are the children christened?

Answer. Now and then a Moslem child is christened secretly, as it is believed by a few that christening saves from death. They generally admit that spirits dare not appear to Christians, because the christening takes away an odour peculiar to Moslems and very attractive to ghosts of all kinds. The Mared is the spirit most likely to appear. The Christian Fellahin, of course, have all their children baptised as soon as possible, the mother being obliged to remain at home till the day of christening. The godmother carries the child to be christened. The Latins and Protestants differ in nothing from the Western Churches, as having generally either European priests, or such as have been brought up and taught by European theologians. The Greek priests are generally natives, and the Greek Church Fellahin have no understanding or respect for their churches, as other Christians are expected to have. A baptismal ceremony at which I assisted in a small town was one of the most disorderly scenes I have ever witnessed. The church was crowded with noisy men and women, the women behind an enclosure, chattering away as in the

open street. As we entered the church the relations were distributing candles, and every man lit his candle whilst the priest was standing talking and awaiting the beginning of the ceremony. Three or four water jars were put beside the baptismal font. The priest pulled up his sleeves and poured the water into the font, and then poured in some oil, blessing it. The child was then handed to him, quite naked, and with one hand on the face, he took it, back upwards, and dipped it in the name of the Father, then took it out and wiped its face, and, the child screaming, dipped it in the name of the Son, the bystanders discussing all the time whether the child would be suffocated, whilst the priest explained to them that his hand was placed in such a manner as to keep away the water from the nostrils and mouth. Then he dipped it in the name of the Holy Ghost, whilst the parents and godparents went round the font. But the noise being so great, the priest, before dipping the child the third time, gave it to the godmother, and rushed into the crowd with clenched fists, but was kept back by the bystanders, whereupon he threatened them, "By God, I'll curse your fathers, and you women, I'll give you dirt to eat"; and then went on chanting about Christ's baptism in the Jordan. The father, thinking the ceremony over, was going out, but the priest pulled him back, saying that the child was not yet baptised in the name of the Holy Ghost, and arguing and cursing, and with the father swearing it would hurt the child, and the godmother taking it into a niche to hide it, the third dip was finally accomplished. When the priest began to exhort them, the father said, "Be quiet, we know all about it, let us be gone; we have heard all that very often." The priest then stept up to me, and with a superior look, told me, "This is a real baptism—you Westerns have no idea how it is done." I owned never to have seen the like before.

Question 3. Are any presents made when a boy or girl is born, either to the baby or to its parents?

Answer. If it is a boy all relatives assemble in the house on the very day of the birth; a dinner is made for them by the father, and they drop money, قرت , Nukut, every man according to his means, for the benefit of the boy. Of course the money is gathered and appropriated by the parents. When it is a girl, the male relatives may give small sums of money, but are not expected to do so, and the women of the neighbourhood bring torches in the evening and oil-cakes, singing the praise of the parents, and the bride's or bridegroom's (the new born); they also "drop" coins for the benefit of the girl, and these are put away and tacked on the child later on. Friends or distant relations also bring a sacrifice; Kavad (see Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 320). The first person giving the news of a boy's birth to the father, says, قبل المنابع Bshara, "Good news." خدر النظام للمنابع Khair in shallah, "Something good, please God," says the father. "What will be my reward?" asks the news bringer. The father, having an inkling of what it may be

promises a certain sum of money, or some object that may please, as a handkerchief, a cap, &c., according to his means. Either a son or daughter may be announced by calling the blessing on the bridegroom or bride, مبارك العاروس Mubarak el 'Areess, or مبارك العريس Mubarak el 'Arooss, "Blessed be the bridegroom or the bride." The father answers, if it is a boy, "May God bless you, or give you boys," or, "At your wedding" (rejoice), في عرسك , Fi 'vrsak; and if it is a girl, he says the same, and may make an offer of the girl, saying, على حيل يدك, 'Alah habl eadak, "Upon the choice of your hand." The other may accept, and say, "I have accepted," or decline by saying, "God bless you Abu so and so." If the girl is really accepted, the betrothal is at once confirmed by bringing a sacrifice, on which the fatiha is read and the terms of the marriage conditions settled; if this is not done, the acceptation is not ratified, though people of honour may not take back their word. When Noah had a daughter, a sheikh came and brought his blessing, and Noah answered, "Upon the choice of your hand," and the sheikh accepted. A second sheikh came and did the same, and a third came and did the same, and Noah promised his daughter to three different sheikhs. When his daughter was of age, the first sheikh came and married her. Then the second sheikh came, and Noah remembered his promise, and in his distress he turned his sheass into a girl and gave her in marriage. The third sheikh came round, and Noah turned his bitch into a girl and gave her in marriage. some time sheikh number two came and asked Noah why he had such a stubborn, stupid daughter, whom he has to beat continually, and who eats barley and grass like a donkey. So Noah confessed his fault, and told him how he had dealt carelessly when he promised his daughter again after having promised her a first time. A few days afterwards sheikh number three complained to Noah that his wife was very ugly, would scream at him for the least thing, and even turn to eat raw meat and carcasses, so Noah had to explain and excuse himself. But up to this day three kinds of women may be distinguished: those with patches on their knees, who are descendants of the human daughter, the patches being there in consequence of the number of prayers said; those with patches on the back, from the stripes they receive, these are descendants of the she-ass daughter; and those with patches on the breast, from continual rubbing and scratching, as dogs do, they are descendants of the bitch-daughter. Women in their separation are not allowed into the presence of a woman in child-bed. Very serious illness is believed to follow such visits.

## Question 4. How long is a child suckled?

Answer. Generally till the mother is again with child, but in some cases longer, and sometimes a boy may be seen sucking with his newborn sister. This is, of course, only with very fond mothers. In some

cases the child takes the breast without the mother awaking from sleep. Such lazy mothers are disliked by their husbands, who believe that illness and even the death of the child may be the consequence of this. They call it "dead milk," regarding a sleeping person as, in fact, the same as a dead person.

Question 5. When is a child named? Is there any ceremony when it is named.

Answer. In the mountains of Judah the people are very indifferent to any ceremony except the two feast-days. But in the plains of Philistia they have rules about this. Thus the Fellahin name the child, as already mentioned, before the navel is cut, before the visitors come, and the midwife then only may tie up the navel; whilst the Egyptian settlers in Jaffa and round about give the name on the seventh day. The child is washed, and salted, then a copper basin is put above its head, which the midwife knocks with a stick, to teach the child to be fearless. If it gets frightened it will always be a coward; if, on the contrary, it is not afraid, the midwife asks the father, "What name do you call it?" The father replies, "N. or M."; then the midwife, giving a knock on the copper basin, says, "Listen! your name is Fatmé or Ehmad," or whatever it may be.

### Question 6. Is the eldest son always the heir?

Answer. Sons all inherit the same share, and girls ought to receive half a share. The eldest son is only privileged as being the eldest, and if he be energetic enough he may have the lead over his brothers, but in sharing they are equal. They generally keep their lands and animals together, till the first quarrel ensues, generally on marriage, as everywhere the women do not agree.

## Question 7. How many children does one mother usually bear?

Answer. As far as I could find out from personal acquaintances, I should say 7 to 10 or 12. If you question a fellah about this, he will either laugh at your question, or "Beg pardon," It staghfar Allah, for meddling with God's blessing. Counting anything is sinful. In Artas, amongst some 25 families, there was one man only who had nine children living. He was married four times. His first wife brought him four children, of whom one died with the mother, too, at childbirth. His second wife bore eight children, and died with the eighth. He married a third wife, about 25 years old, when he was about 60, and had four children by her. Subsequently he married a fourth time under peculiar circumstances. When about 65 years old he chose a girl of seven for one of his sons, and made the betrothal for his son, and when the Khateeb was going to tie the nuptial knot, the father came and was himself married to the girl. Other Artas people have from three to six children living, but generally half of the children die in their first year,

often very soon after birth. A woman in Artas had a child on the way to Bethlehem, when going there with a basket of vegetables on her head. She simply wrapped up the child in her long sleeve, went on to Bethlehem, sold her vegetables, and came home. Although this woman and her husband were well made and strong, and had many children, perhaps 10, I never remember to have seen more than one live to five or six years. Usually it was a boy with amulets on head and neck who soon afterwards suddenly died.

Question 8. At what age do men and women marry?

Answer. There is no fixed age. Wealthy people marry their boys at six years of age and upwards, whilst the poor marry in early manhood. Some men remain for a considerable time without marriage, owing to want of means to pay the dowry. But it is rare for girls to remain unmarried beyond the age of 20, whilst they may marry at the age of four and upwards. Much depends (1) on beauty, (2) on wealth, and (3) on rank. The girl of seven mentioned above was married on account of her beauty, and her parents would have liked to slip in her eldest but ugly sister (like Leah). Then again, marriages being very costly, partly for economy's sake, interchanges of girls are sometimes made; a man gives his sister or daughter, for another man's sister or daughter. Age makes no difference. One girl may be 15 or 20, whilst the other is only five or so, nevertheless the marriages are concluded on one day and with the same feast.

In Jaffa I knew a fellah girl of about 17, whose father refused to give her in marriage, simply because he wanted her to carry the milk to the customers. He told me that he was putting off her marriage until a later period, his first daughter having been ill-treated by her husband.

Question 9. Does the man have more than one wife?

Answer. There is no rule. He may have one, two, three, or four wives. He may go beyond the fourth, but, in that case, must get rid of one either by divorce, or by simply separating from her. But he may not live with her in concubinage. She lives in his house, but is forbidden ", Minhajara. The man must provide for her living; he must keep house even for her. Mohammedan law forbids a man to keep two wives in one house, the parents of the wife also try their utmost to have a separate house, or at least room, for their daughter, but only in very rare cases have I known this to be done. They usually live in one room. Three or four wives together is very rare, whilst two is very common. The wives call themselves , daraeer plural, and 8,0, darra singular. Naturally enough, these rivals hate each other. They are favoured by their husband according to the number of their children and whether their children are girls or boys, the mother of the boy or boys being the favourite as a rule, though there are exceptions.

Two wives are a source of continual strife in the fellah home. The position of a barren wife is not enviable; barrenness is often the cause of second marriage. Ethman Jibrin, a man in Artas, had two wives, the first had three childeen, the second was barren. He had to divorce his first wife, Sarah Chaleel, who had been given him in marriage in exchange for his sister Sa'ada, who was given to Sleman Chaleel. But Sleman murdered Ethman, Sa'ada's uncle. After seven or eight years Sleman was released from prison, and, as a consequence of the fright he experienced when he saw the blood gushing out from his victim's throat, he, the murderer, being of a scrofulous family, became afflicted with leprosy. Sa'ada, hating her husband as her uncle's murderer, and fearing the leprosy would extend to her, insisted on remaining at the house of her brother. Ethman loved his wife Sarah, but owing to these circumstances a double divorce was pronounced by instigation of Sarah, after I had done my utmost to hinder it. The murder took place on the 17th November, 1875, and the divorce on the 3rd February, 1883. Ethman Jibrin, with his people, and Sarah Chaleel, with her people, assembled in a room, all squatting around. Ethman repeated three times :--

عليى الطلاق بالتلاثه مذك با سارد خليل تروحى طالقه بالثلاثه لا يررديك شرع ولا فرع

"Allei il talâk bi-thalath'e Ya Sarah Khalcel, tawihi Tâlka bil-thalath'e la yarradik shar'e wala far'e."

"May the divorce be sworn three times on you, Sarah, daughter of Chaleel, that thou mayst be divorced by three swearings, and that thou mayst not be brought back, either by law or by ascendency." This done, Sarah left the room, cursing Ethman: "May God spoil your house—and cut off your children (i.e., her own)—may He never show you mercy." She continued weeping and shouting curses until the very mountains re-echoed. Not long after she went into compact with Ethman's mortal enemy, married him, and had four children up to 1889. Though Ethman tried to get her back before she re-married, he could not. The other couple, Sa'ada and Sleman, also were divorced the same day. But the curses of Sa'ada to her husband were only feigned. A few months later she married her cousin, a young man of about 17, she being 26 or 27. She had had a child at the age of 13 by Sleman, her first husband.

Question 10. What relations are forbidden to marry each other?

Answer. A man may not marry his sister, mother, or grandmother, aunt (father's sister), brother's or sister's daughter, wife's sister, so long as the wife is alive and still married to him; after the wife's divorce he may take her sister. He may not marry a woman and her daughter as this would be considered incest. He may marry his uncle's (father's

brother) daughter. A woman may not marry her brother, father, grandfather, uncle (father's brother), brother's or sister's son, all relatives from the mother's side are considered as relatives not unlawful in marriage.

Question 11. Are all women married, or do many remain unmarried?

Answer. The Mohammedan Fellahin are all married, as far as I know them; at least I have not met with any old maid. But amongst the Christian Fellahin now and then a case may happen. This is probably owing to the system of polygamy, and the facility of divorce. Whilst the Christian fellah, bound to keep one and the same wife for life, is more disposed to "pick out" his future companion, the Moslem is allowed to divorce, and takes his cousin—though ugly or even crippled—firstly for economy's sake, and secondly because he regards the wife simply as a vessel made to bear him children. The Moslem woman, in consequence, rarely remains unmarried—no matter at what price.

Question 12. Are the women beaten by the husbands?

Answer. As a rule, yes. It is even considered a shame by many not to do it. She is considered as inferior, and has to receive a welladministered flogging from time to time. But from this it does not follow that the man always absolutely commands in the house. On the contrary, the fellah-woman is just as often-virtually-the head of the family, and differs in nothing from woman in the rest of Creation. She at least influences her husband, in most cases for all things, not only in the house, but in all matters affecting their common weal. She is interested in the agricultural business-looks after the herds and herdsmen, animals and servants. I have known many fellah-women to manage everything a good deal better than the husband, and even scolding him to some degree for any mismanagement, or teaching him what to say in the men's assembly. But, notwithstanding this, she did not escape a good flogging occasionally. Yet it does not follow that the fellah-woman is to be pitied in being considered an inferior being. She enjoys her life and liberty to a certain extent, at least in many instances.

Question 13. Are the men always obliged to pay a dower for the wife? If she misconducts herself, is the dower returned to the man when she is divorced?

Answer. As a rule they are obliged to pay, either in money, or in goods of some kind, animals, lands, or the equivalent sum—as ransom for a murdered relative—in lieu of the dower. The amount of the dower paid depends, as already remarked, on the degree of relationship; the nearer the relative the smaller the dower. So also the beauty of the bride, the age; a widow certainly is not worth as much as a maiden. Again, her rank; if her relatives are rich or from a sheikh's family, the price is higher, beginning with 2,000 piastres—£16 and up to £100 or more.

Misconduct in the sense of adultery is punished by death, and nothing is given back to the husband; but if the wife for some cause or other goes away of her own consent, divorce being the consequence, the husband is entitled to receive back half the sum paid by him as dower, though this is often delayed for many years, and finally the parties agree for a small sum, or blood feuds ensue. If the man is the divorcer, he has to bear all consequences, and receives nothing whatever. In the "Fetluh" they sometimes marry without dower, since the last few years.

Question 14. Are rings used in marriage, or any other token?

Answer. Not in the same manner as with Europeans. Here it is agreed between the parties that the bridegroom has to furnish ten or more silver rings, خواتم (Khawatem), and so many pairs of bracelets, اساور

Question 15. Describe a peasant wedding. The processions, dances, songs, the presents made, any ordinary riddles or proverbs asked?

Answer. When the price of the bride is fixed, the first part of the sum paid means the betrothal, and a sacrifice in token of sincerity is brought and eaten by the relatives and others who may be invited, the women singing the praises of the bridegroom, father, and bride. Sweets, nuts, &c., may also be brought. The women, or one woman, generally says four lines, slightly touching her mouth and taking the hand away whilst singing. For example:—

Whiter than the snow, the fair one's clothing is whiter

White rice boiled in white milk.

Oh what a shame, they brought a white doctor,

He uncovered the wound and found it white!

ابيض من التلم علبوس البحميل ابيض المحلف ابيض Abiad min il thalj, malboos il jameel Abiad يا رز ابيض متبوخ بصليب ابيض Ya Ruz Abiad, matbukh bi'haleeb Abiad يا وقعه الشوم جابولي حكيم ابيض Ya wak'at il Shome jabuli hakeem Abiad كشف على البجرح لقا البحرح البيض Kashaf alla il jarh' laka il jarh' Abiad.

Then the ululation follows, غروت, and another woman says something, and a coloured wedding dress is provided for the bride. Red silk garments are given to one or more relatives of the bride. When the whole dowry, or nearly all, is paid, the wedding day is fixed generally about the full moon. For six or eight days before, the villagers assemble every evening on the roof of some house, or in the courtyard, and coffee is made, the men dancing the all-in-a-row-dance, and (Sa'hje), which may continue for many hours, from nightfall to midnight. From five to twenty men stand very close to each other, and one facing them with

a sword, or club, or handkerchief in his hand, begins in a melancholy voice singing five or six notes, as follows:



and tells them what they shall presently say after him. They sing away hours and hours the same notes, but different words. Every third note is accompanied by clapping of the hands. Half the men say or sing whilst bowing and inclining to the right, then the other half sing whilst inclining to their side, the leader following very cleverly, and by his own movements showing them how far they are to bow and bend. After having repeated the same lines five or six times, he goes on to another, now hardly bowing, now almost reaching the ground. When he does this, he produces guttural tones on the letter ;, such as are used to

make a camel kneel down. The women have a merrier tone and livelier dance. One or two dance in the middle of a circle, the whole of the dancers whirling round, now jumping with both feet at once and clapping hands, now whirling round and joining each other's hands. One singer in the middle says a line, and the others repeat—

Oh! here is the butcher, between enemies fierce fight!

Your enemies are killed, the news went to Damascus

Oh! king son of kings, be the victory yours and the turning of the stars.

and break it down

And carry its stones to the land of Karak!

That one (the enemy) would have governed us, without him we perished!

Without the appearance of your horses the enemy had taken us!

اهوياهذا اللحاميا بن العدا كون حام A hu ya hatha il laham ya bene il 'ada kone'ham

عدواتك دبحوا وراح المخبر للشام 'Aduatak dabahn warah il khabar il Shâm!

يا ملك يا ابن الملك يبلاك بالنصرة ودورات الفلك

Ya malek, ya ibn il malek, yeblak bilnesra, wadorat il fallak

Let us go to the house of the enemy | eight less than the less of the enemy | Wa narúh lidar il 'adu wanahtih

> وانتأقل احتمارها على بلاد الكرك Wa innakel áhjarha alla belad il Karak

> ها هداك ملكنا لولا كان هلكنا Ha hathak malakna, lowla kân helikna

> لو لا خيلك طالبي كان العدا اخذنا Low la khelak tal-leen kan il 'ada akhadna

This singing and dancing, with occasional firing of guus and drinking of coffee, goes on every evening till the wedding day. The people then assemble all in wedding apparel—the men in red silk, the women in their best, their hands red with henna, their eyes painted with Kohl. The bride is put on a horse or a camel, with her bedding; a red silk gown is put on her, and a thick red veil for the Kése, a red and white one for the Yamén, over her face, whilst four black ostrich feathers stand at four corners upright on her head. A drawn sword is put into her hand, a young relative leads the camel, and in slow procession they move towards the house of the bridegroom. For grand processions the young men ride on horses, and fire, and gallop up and down round the bridal procession, the women singing and ululating. At the house of the bridegroom the young man leading the camel does not give her over till he has received his gift, 4 or 1 a lira, or a silk gown. Then the young men of her kindred ask for the "scapegoat of the youths," شاقد الشباب (Sha-et-el-Shabâb). This is either paid for or given, and many others ask. The uncle, the cousin, each wants his gift, and finally battles ensue between the young men of both parties, and, if they are from different villages, the battles are serious, with clubs and drawn swords. If the bride's party is stronger they exact as much as possible, if they cannot, they leave the bride after having cursed the bridegroom and his party for taking away the girl. Finally the bride is released, and the sword taken out of her hand, and handed to the bridegroom at the house-door. A jug of water is now placed on her head as a sign of complete submission to her husband. When she steps into the house she must "call on the name of God" as she passes over the lintel because the Jan live below. The bridegroom strikes the jug as she passes, throwing it down and breaking it. In the plains of Sharon and Philistia the bride has no ostrich feathers, but instead a cactus leaf, with three or four candles. The presents are carried in front of her to her new home. As she enters the house the veil is taken off her face, and her face is "embellished," مزوّق (Muzawak), with gold and silver paper stuck all over it. The sleeves of the bride and bridegroom are now tied together, whilst one sleeve of the bride is spread out across her like a sack. The invited guests now come in, and, pressing coins of from 10 paras up to pounds to her forehead, let them drop into the sleeve below, saying: This in token of friendship to so-and-so,

The female relatives standing by carefully observe how large the gift is, and sing the praise of the giver according to his gift. Whilst this is going on the men shoot at marks at a distance of 60 to 100 paces—he who hits the mark is lauded in songs of praise by the women. Meanwhile some men are busy killing and cooking the sheep, or goats and rice, according to the number of guests and the wealth of the bridegroom. By evening the food is piled up in the battieh, or circular wooden dish, and put before the guests, six to twelve men squatting on the ground around one dish. They make large balls of rice with their hands and

shove them into the mouth, as much as the mouth is capable of holding. The meat is distributed by an elderly man charged with this office according to the rank of the guests: the hind quarter is for the best guests, whilst it is humiliating to receive the fore quarter.

The first is the شدا (Shada) the second is the اثنا (Dra' il bagha). Coffee is served in tiny cups, after all men have washed their hands with soap and water, poured out on every individual according to rank. It is expected that every man soaping his hands passes the soap to his neighbour without letting it fall to the ground. The maladroit person who lets it fall is expected to buy a new piece. The guests now disperse, each one thanking the owner of the house,

whilst the feast-giver apologises in humble terms, as, "Everything belongs to you," or "This was only our duty," or "It is from your wealth," and receives again as answer, "God's and your arm's wealth,"

and thus the festival ends. On the day or days preceding the wedding a bard is invited, and through long hours, sometimes till morning, he sings to his fiddle the stories of old heroes, or love stories, and receives £1 and upwards for a night. I have never seen presents made at the weddings of the inhabitants of the mountains of Judah except in money, but in the plains other presents are carried before the bride, such as a mirror, copper utensils for the kitchen, a clothes box, a carpet, &c. Of riddles there is no end; some are excellent, some mediocre, some clean, some uncouth, some indifferent. The following are specimens:-

اخضر بالسوق. احمر بالدار احلي ياثور امهم ياحمار Green in the market, red in the house? Solve it, oh, ox! Understand it, oh, ass! Answer.—Henna . ail

طپر طایر بخر افطایر کل فطیرہ قد السیرۃ. ج. المنخل A bird flying; it drops unleavened bread, and every bread is as an atom? Answer.—A sieve.

بنت الملك قاعده بقصرها. ويديها بهصرها. جالشربه The daughter of the king sitting in her palace, her hands on her waist? Answer.—The jug 😽.

Black as night, it is not night,

It cut its wings, it is no bird,

Damaged the house, it is no mouse,

اسود كلليل ماهو ليل حدا جناحه ما هو طير

نقب الدار ماهو فار

It ate the barley, and is no donkey. اكل شعير ما هو احمار ج النمله . Answer—The Ant.

The proverbs also are endless, but taken as a whole better than the riddles : here is a few :-

Whom you want to serve be condescending to him.

الذي بدك ترهنه بيعه What you want to mortgage, sell.

Thou that comest without invitation, thou hast no honour.

The serpent and the stick.

The young of the ducks swimmers.

If ifs could be planted, the people would plant onions!

If you beat, beat hard, if you feed, feed enough.

At the cleft-hide.

Follow the owl, he will take you to the desert.

الذي بدك تنجدمه طبعه

ياجى بلا عظيمه و ياقليل القيمه.

فرخ البط سياح

المحية والعسية.

لوان الو بنزر ع. كازرعو الناسي بصل

ان ضربت اوجع، وان اطعمت اشد،

عند الشق انزق العق اليوم بدلك على النهراب

Question 16. Are there any peculiar customs at weddings? Putting a shoe or a plate on the bride's head? Throwing a shoe, or rice, or corn after her? Carrying her into the house, holding a sword over her as she enters, or ony other customs?

Answer. As already stated above, I have seen them go into the house with a jug of water on the head (this means obedience to the household), the bridegroom holds the sword over her, to show his superiority, his quality of lord or defender probably, and he also tries to break the jug.

Question 17. Do the bride and bridegroom wear crowns? Is any umbrella or canopy spread over them? Is a glass of wine broken (as among the Jews), or other such ceremony?

Answer. I have never seen the bridegroom have any peculiar clothing. In many cases, he has not even new clothes, but the bride of the "Kése" has always the red veil over her face and the red mantle on her head, with four black ostrich feathers standing upright at the four corners. The three preceding answers refer only to maiden brides. Widows' marriages are very simple; no processions, in the same veiled way, though some preparatory singing and dancing may take place. As a rule such a wedding ought to be as noiseless as possible, and, in fact, is considered a shame and an insult to the deceased husband. I have seen some men spit in the face of a widow-bride, as she was accompanied by singing women and moving towards her future house, and tell her, "Fie on thee! what would your deceased husband say to all this"! When the people have withdrawn, the bride does not quit her shoes till the bridegroom has paid a sum for "untying the shoes," حل الوطة (Hal il watta). Wine is never used at Mohammedan ceremonies.

Question 18. Are second marriages allowed?

Answer. This is answered under Question 9 for the men, and as for women the preceding answer solves it partially. Some women refuse second marriages, especially if they have grown-up children and lands. A young man married a widow in Artas, and whilst the women were singing and some firing was going on, the moon rose eclipsed. The men shook their heads, and one told me it was a very bad omen, "This marriage has a dark face." To the bridegroom he said he remembered another marriage being on the evening of an eclipse (which they call swallowed by a whale, بلعه حوت (Bala' o 'hud), and it turned out very unlucky. This one also did, for the widow never had any children, and the man abandoned her. Another man, having a wife in the village of Shiukh, near Hebron, came and married a widow who had a son in Artas. This son being entitled to gardens in Artas, both mother and son never left the village, whilst the husband, usually living at Shiukh, used to come once in a while and spend eight days with his Artas wife in her own house. She had several children by her second husband; he used to leave some piastres for his family to spend, and then go away again, sometimes for months, though this happened very seldom.

Question 19. What is done when a man is dying? Is he ever oiled (extreme unction)? Are doors and windows opened when a man dies?

Question 20. Is the corpse washed and dressed? Are any charms placed on it?

Answer. A man's corpse is completely washed by the Khateeb, and all issues are then stopped with cotton, and he is well wrapped in new

white shirting, is (called kaffan, the shroud), and sewed over. No woman, except his sister and mother, may again look at him after the washing—a look from his own wife "on the clean," كاهر (taher), would be identical to committing adultery-for the fact of his pardoning her before death is equivalent to a divorce. Should she still have looked on him after this ablution, , the washing is useless, and has to be done again. In the same way some of the sects are rendered unclean if they are touched by anything unclean after ablution before prayer. A woman's corpse is completely washed as above by the midwife or some other woman knowing exactly how to perform the washing, and when the corpse is sewed up it is dealt with like a man's corpse. No charms are placed on the corpses. But in some places the kuffan is perfumed, and henna put on it. For fearful men or such as were not very faithful to their religion a paper is put in a reed and placed on the neck with this witness written upon it for the examining angel "Sidna Rôman," سيدنا رومان, who appears as soon as the man is buried : I witness that there is no God but God and Mohammed, His prophet, and that the Ka'aba is my Kibléh, &c. But the strong-hearted need not this witness, for when the angel appears and asks him for his good and bad deeds done during his lifetime, and says, "Write down what you did," the dead man sits up as described in the Quarterly Statement, 1893, The man says, "I have no inkstand"; \ (Dawa), the angel, tells him, "Your mouth is your inkstand"; the man says, "I have no pen"; the angel, "Your finger is your pen"; the man says, "I have no paper"; the angel, "Tear a piece of your wrapper" ( ... ). The man now proceeds to write his good and bad deeds, and is punished by Naker and Nukeer for the bad deeds. Should be omit his bad deeds, or falsely increase his good deeds, every finger, the ears, the eyes, the nose, legs, will tell him where he is wrong. When the examination, ('Hesâb), is terminated, he lies down and goes to the Well of Souls. Whilst washing the corpse, the Khateeb, in a chanting voice, sings continually:

لا الله الالله و محمد رُاسول الله صلا الله عليه و سَّلم "La illaha-ill Allah wa Muhamad Rasoul Allah Sall-Allah 'aleihi wasallam."

There is no God but God, Mohammed is the Apostle of God. God blessed him and greeted.

Question 24. Do the people employ hired mourners? Do they wait (غریت) Do they wave cloths or handkerchiefs?

Answer. The Fellahin do not employ hired mourners, as the townspeople do the wailing, though they have an acknowledged leader in the

mourning song (see Quarterly Statement, 1893, pp. 208, 209). I have often heard the men curse the women for wailing, of the latter of the men curse the women for wailing, of the latter of kin, female relations, dishevel their hair, wave their handkerchiefs above the head, and whilst shricking pull them out straight with their hands.

The following is a song for a man:—

The gun appeared but the lion Talât il barudé wal sabe' matal is hid.

The mouth of the gun is wet by يا بوز البرودة من الندا منبل Ya buz il barudé min il nada munbal the dew

The gun appeared, and the lion did وطلة البرودة والسبع صاحاش Na talat il barudé wal sabe' ma jash

ر بوز البودة من الندا ما اجلاش Nobody cleansed the mouth of Wa buz il barudé min il nada ma jalash the gun

O youth! of the gentle breeze you يا شب يا صحروم نسمة الهوا الاعمال Ya Shab! ya muhawam nişmet il hawa are deprived

The grave has no head-band (like Il Kaber ma fi 'ekal lal eghuwa Beduin) for seduction

And no gun to ornament my ولابروده ان تشکله یا عینی And no gun to ornament my Wal barudé in shaklat ya 'einey

For a woman :-

اتر فرفي يا امتحواشي بين رجليها Take it easy, thou hast gathered At arafrafi ya im'hosha bene rijleha (the shroud) round her feet

Hamdé is silver, very dear oh! Hamdé, fadha ghalié Hassan washriha Hassan (her husband) buy her!

Put money in the scales and واشريها Put money in the scales and buy her!

All money is not worth her entering into the house.

Kul il mal yeswash khushushha il dar.

Question 25. How soon after death are corpses buried? How long does the family mourn?

Answer. If possible the corpse is buried before sunset on the day of death, never after sunset, as the Jân are then astir. Should the person die late in the afternoon the burial is postponed to the next day,

for time to get the shroud from the next market, and for the requisite washing and praying to be accomplished. The corpse is carried on the bier, or simply in a carpet, by men, all repeating, "There is no God but God," &c., in two parties. They put the corpse in the court or on the roof of the mosque; the washing usually takes place there also, the Khateeb reading passages of the Koran. When this is done, he says, "Congregation! what witness give you to your dead?" (the angels listen unseen). The people, if he was good, say, بالخدي (bil Kher), "He was virtuous"; if he was bad, بالويل (bil wail), "Woe to him." When they arrive at the grave the corpse is set down, and all the people sit down, the Khateeb praying and repeating passages of the Koran whilst the grave is made. The corpse is now placed so as to face towards the Kibléh, the legs towards the south. It is laid between two rows of stones, and a kind of ceiling is formed, so that no earth can touch the body directly; this is then covered with earth, and when this is done all the men fall on each other's necks and kiss each other, as an atonement. The women wail all the time, men never wail \_ . At a woman's funeral in Artas I heard the men talking about her grave. Her husband loved her very much, and when they put her in the tomb the husband said it would be good to repair the roof, for the rain might penetrate to the body. One answered, "Let it be, Ibrahim, her body will be raised on Resurrection Day all the same, for, though worms eat the body, all must be reconstituted." But Ibrahim said, "I believe it is all bosh, my wife is dead, and withered as the grass, to return never more to any kind of life, either here or hereafter. I suppose," he continued, "the Khateebs and learned men, Lelle (Ulama), only tell us this for consolation, but what does it avail for thinking persons?" The women tear their hair, beat their faces, dance and jump in a circle, put away all their head-ornaments, or simply hide them by sewing rags over them, take away their bracelets, rend their garments, which for decency's sake (for the Fellahin women have mostly only one on the body) is sewed up in big stitches, but so that it is seen to have been rent, throw earth on their heads, and some blacken their faces with soot. Women only continue to mourn by not washing either body, face, or clothes. and the widow is expected to mourn one year, in that she does not marry before this lapse of time. Men do not mourn, and utterly condemn every outward and visible sign of mourning, as the bereavement is God's doing, all [or Allah], and it is considered sinful to show any sorrow. In fact I never remarked in men the least outward show of mourning, whilst women almost always will show that they are mourning, حداد ('Hedâd).

Question 26. Is there ever a ceremony of eating bread at the grave? Is there any feast after the funeral?

Answer. Not at the grave; but as soon as the men have done

embracing one another, one of another family, not belonging to the dead, invites the people to his house, and a supper is given, meat and vice or bread in the meat-broth. Coffee follows, and, in fact, the party differs in nothing from any other. Conversation on every topic is carried on, and it is meant to put the relatives to other thoughts. The Kawad (see *Quarterly Statement*, 1893, p. 320), is brought in the following days, or after months or years, by such as are far away.

Question 27. When a man is murdered, is a pile of stones raised on the spot?

Answer. Yes. A pile of stones always marks the spot where a person was killed. This is done especially to keep the Mared, J, Le, away, who appears for a year to come on the spot. Some Mareds continue for any length of time. In a cave near Artas, and by the wayside, many credulous persons pretend to have heard occasionally the sighing of a person killed there more than fifty years ago. The spot where another man was killed near Bethlehem was marked by a cross by the Christians of Bethlehem; this keeps away ghosts. Again the Jew and Moslem killed on the Jaffa road in 1880, close to the Imâm 'Ali in Wad 'Ali, had the place marked with stones almost in the carriage-road. As, when they were murdered, each one tried to escape, so the spots were right and left of the road. The piles lay there for many years, and finally had to be put away in repairing the road. In out-of-the-way places such piles are raised, and remain, and are forgotten. When the last execution took place in Jerusalem, January 1st, 1869, near the Jaffa gate, the spot was marked with stones, but the pile having to be taken away, the ghost appeared until the Mukaris and others frequenting the locality made it a place for tethering the animals by driving in large wooden stakes or pegs.

Question 28. (A) Is there any difference between the burial of a man and of a woman? (B) Do women follow a woman's coffin, and men follow a man's? (C) Does the wife go to the funeral of the husband?

Answer. (A) None whatever. Once in the shroud the corpse is pure, and women are not, whilst living, so the latter is always carried and followed by men. (B) Women follow behind by threes and fours, holding each other by the hands and arms, singing and wailing, and uttering shrieks. (c) The wife goes also to the funeral of her husband. A woman in child-bed must get up and go out of the house when a corpse is carried past, no matter at what distance, if it is seen, or death may ensue both to mother and child.

Question 29. Does the family continue to visit a grave every week or month, or year, and why do they do so? Do they put flowers or other objects on the tomb?

Answer. As a rule the tombs are visited the day after the burial and for seven following days, and on the next Thursday, then every Thursday

till a year is over, and then on the Thursday of the dead once a year in spring (see Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 317). Most Fellahin put nothing on the tombs except to mark the head and feet, a stone each, and later on look that they be not removed. The tombs of Kariet-el-'Enab (Abu Ghosh) are ornamented with tombstones, and sword-lilies are planted on them, but they consider themselves townspeople. At Emmaus, near Latroon, they also plant flowers. I have also seen flowers on the tombs near the 'Ajami, at Beth-Ma'hsir, but this is copied from Abu Ghosh; so at Saris and the villages nearest to towns—Yazur, near Jaffa. The further they are away from towns the less the burial-ground is taken care of. I have never seen the Artas people mind the burial-ground or the graves; roads went through in every direction, and so in other villages.

# METEOROLOGICAL REPORT FROM JERUSALEM FOR YEAR 1885.

#### By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The numbers in column 1 of this table show the highest reading of the barometer in each month; of these the highest appear in the winter, and the lowest in the summer months; the maximum for the year is 27.616 inches in both January and December. In column 2 the lowest in each month are shown. The minimum, 26.990 inches, is in March. The range of readings in the year is 0.626 inch. The numbers in the 3rd column show the range of readings in each month; the smallest, 0.199 inch, is in June, and the largest, 0.567 inch, is in March. The numbers in the 4th column show the mean monthly pressure of the atmosphere; the highest, 27.467 inches, is in October, and the lowest, 27.257 inches, in August. The mean pressure for the year is 27.374 inches. At Sarona the mean pressure for the year is 29.826 inches.

The highest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 5. The highest in the year was 98°, on August 7th; on this day the maximum temperature at Sarona was 90°. The first day in the year the temperature reached 90° was on May 18th, and there were two other days in this month when the temperature reached or exceeded 90°. In June there were 3 days, in July, 5 days; in August, 14 days; and in September, 8 days. Therefore the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 33 days in the year. At Sarona the highest temperature in the year was 103°, on May 23rd; on this day the maximum temperature at Jerusalem was 89°; the first day in the year the temperature reached 90° was on March 16th, and the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 24 days in the year at Sarona.

The numbers in column 6 show the lowest temperature in each month; the lowest in the year is 34°5, which occurred on four different nights in the year, viz.: January 7th, March 19th, and December 30th and 3 st.

The temperature of the air was below 40°, in January, on 10 nights; in February on 3 nights; in March on 2 nights; and in December on 8 nights. Therefore the temperature was below 40° on 23 different nights in the year. The yearly range of temperature was 63°.5. At Sarona the temperature was below 40° on only 3 nights during the year; the lowest in the year, 38°.0, occurred on March 19th. The yearly range of temperature at Sarona was 65°.

The range of temperature in each month is shown in column 7, and these numbers vary from 25° 5 in January, to 49° 5 in March. At Sarona the range of temperature in each month varied from 22° in July, to 52° in March.

The mean of all the highest by day, of the lowest by night, and of the average daily ranges of temperature, are shown in columns 8, 9 and 10 respectively. Of the high day temperatures, the lowest, 50°·8, is in January, and the highest, 89°·3, in August. At Sarona, of the mean of all the highest by day, the lowest, 62°·3, is in January, and the highest, 87°·1, in both August and September.

Of the low night temperature, the coldest, 40°3, is in January, and the warmest, 62°6, in July. At Sarona, of the low night temperature, the coldest, 45°6, is in February, and the warmest, 68°8, in July.

Of the average daily range of temperature, as shown in column 10, the smallest, 10°.5, is in January, and the largest, 27°, in August. At Sarona, of the average daily range of temperature, the smallest, 15°.7, is in January, and the largest, 23°.4, in May.

In column 11 the mean temperature of each month is shown, as found from observations of the maximum and minimum thermometers only. The month of the lowest temperature is January, 45°.5, and that of the highest, October, 79°.3. The mean for the year is 63°.7. At Sarona the lowest in the year was January, 54°.4, and that of the highest August, 77°.7. The mean for the year at Sarona was 65°.9.

The numbers in columns 12 and 13 are the monthly means of a dry and wet bulb-thermometer, taken daily at 9 a.m., and in column 14 the monthly temperature of the dew-point, or that temperature at which dew would have been deposited at the same hour is shown; the elastic force of vapour is shown in column 15. In column 16 the water present in a cubic foot of air is shown; in January and February was as small as 3 grains, and in July as large as  $5\frac{1}{2}$  grains. In column 17 the additional weight required for saturation is shown. The numbers in column 18 show the degree of humidity, saturation being considered 100; the smallest number indicating the driest month is 42, in May, and the largest, 86, in January. The weight of a cubic foot of air under its pressure, temperature, and humidity, at 9 a.m., is shown in column 19.

The most prevalent winds in January were E. and S.W., and the least prevalent were N. and S.E. In February the most prevalent was S.W., and the least were N. and S. In March the most prevalent were S.E. and W., and the least were N.E. and N.W. In April the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were N. and S. In May the most prevalent

were N.W., E., and W., and the least was S.W. In June and July the most prevalent were N.W. and S.W., and the least were N.E. and S. In August and September the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were S.E. and S. In October the most prevalent were N.E. and N.W., and the least was S. In November the most prevalent were N.W. and S.E., and the least were S.W. and W.; and in December the most prevalent winds were N.E. and W., and the least prevalent wind was N. The most prevalent wind for the year was N.W., which occurred on 98 times during the year, of which 21 were in July, 14 in August, and 13 in September; and the least prevalent wind was S., which occurred on only 15 times during the year, of which 4 were in January, and 3 in both November and December. At Sarona the most prevalent wind for the year was W., which occurred on 69 times during the year, and the least prevalent wind was E., which occurred on only 7 times during the year.

The numbers in column 28 show the mean amount of cloud at 9 a.m.; the month with the smallest amount is August, and the largest, January. Of the cumulus, or fine weather cloud, there were 58 instances in the year, of which 14 were in July and 11 in September. Of the nimbus, or rain cloud, there were 41 instances in the year, of which 13 were in January and 9 in March, and only one from May to October. Of the cirrus there were 2 instances; of the cirro cumulus, 31 instances; of the cirro stratus, 42 instances; of the cumulus stratus, 58 instances; and 133 instances of cloudless skies, of which 28 were in August, 17 in September, and 16 in July. At Sarona there were 103 instances of cloudless skies, of which 14 were in November, and 13 in August.

The largest fall of rain for the month in the year was 7.79 inches, in January, of which 2.25 inches fell on the 25th. The next largest fall for the month was 6.27 inches in December, of which 1.42 inch fell on the 25th, 1.40 inch on the 27th, and 1.37 inch on the 24th. No rain fell from June 11th to October 5th, making a period of 116 consecutive days without rain. The fall of rain for the year was 29.47 inches, which fell on 58 days during the year. At Sarona the largest fall of rain for the month in the year was 7.89 inches in January. No rain fell at Sarona from June 11th to October 5th, making a period of 116 consecutive days without rain. The fall of rain for the year was 20.06 inches, which fell on 63 days.

### NOTES FROM HERR BAURATH VON SCHICK.

HERR VON SCHICK reports that on the 31st October last the foundation stone for the new German Evangelical Church was laid at the ruins of the Muristan, and that on digging down at the side of the remains of one of the old piers of the ancient church the rock was found 31 feet below the surface, or about the level 2,437 feet above the Mediterranean Sea. Another pier was found so badly built that it has now to be taken out

and built up new. A remarkable ancient wall was found running east and west in the centre of the church. It is of large stones, of which some are drafted. The thickness of this wall could not exactly be ascertained, as on its southern side the facing stones no longer exist. The wall is not founded on the rock, but at a depth of about 18 feet rosts on earth and debric. It has been thought, Herr von Schick says, that it might have once belonged to the "escool wall." He will watch and report if any further discoveries are made in connection with it.

#### WINGED FIGURE FROM PALESTINE.

1x the Quarterly Statement for 1893, p. 296, Herr von Schick described, among other antiquities in Baron Ustined's collection, a red stone with a



SCULPTURED WINGED FIGURE FROM JAFFA.

winged female human figure and two Greek inscriptions upon it, and at p. 306 of the same number is a note by M. Clermont-Ganneau on the inscriptions. Herr von Schick has since forwarded a photograph of the object, and remarks that he was mistaken in supposing that the hands and feet terminate in fish tails, that the five fingers on one hand can be counted, and that in the other hand there is "something like a serpent." He thinks the object was painted red and gilded, and that the figure represents Psyche.

# NOTES ON THE WINGED FIGURE AT JAFFA, ON BETHER, &c.

## By Rev. J. E. HANAUER.

1. I HAVE seen the figure described in Herr Baurath Schick's paper, Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 296, para. 6. Fig. 14. It is doubtless that of a Psyche sculptured on a small block of marble. That the material is marble is clearly seen in places where the stone has been slightly chipped. The generally reddish colour of the surface of the stone may be due to former gilding. It is an undoubtedly genuine "antique," probably the work of a native artist whose unskilful treatment has caused one hand only of the figure to appear webbed. The butterfly wings leave no doubt whatever as to the mythological person the sculpture is intended to represent. The ancients frequently carved either a Psyche (a butterflywinged maiden) or a butterfly alone on funeral monuments in order to personify the soul of the departed. I would call special attention to this statuette, as I believe it to be the original "antique" which suggested "ideas" to some modern forgers of antiquities. In writing this I have especially in my mind a slab of reddish limestone (in the possession of an American collector of note, still resident at Jerusalem) representing a nude female figure with pendant breasts and one knee bent, the foot of which ends like "a fish tail." This sculpture bears underneath in Greek the words "My Goddess," or "Goddess of my people" or some such legend. As it is now about three years since this caricature of ancient art was shown me I forget the exact wording of the inscription it bears.

2. The remains near the Austrian Hospice alluded to by Herr Von Schick in the Quarterly Statement for 1894, p. 20, para. 4, I believe to mark the site of the house occupied by the nuns of Bethany during times of war, and containing the chapel of St. John the Evangelist. The description of the remains as "Mohammedan" is vague, for the term "Mohammedan remains" is applicable to buildings erected between A.D. 637 and the present date. The vaults in the ruin I mention are undoubtedly mediæval, probably Crusading, and later Mohammedan work has been incorporated into the older building in several places. This is especially clear in the case of the Mihrab, which has been built in sideways, and somewhat askew to the old chapel wall. The very fact that a now ruined

mosque once occupied this site is in itself sufficient to warrant the supposition that there was once a Christian place of worship here.

3. At Jerusalem the carved "hand of might" is also often met with painted blue, that colour being supposed to be peculiarly effective in

warding off the malignant effects of "the evil eye."

4. Bether (see Quarterly Statement, 1894, p. 73). The Rev. J. E. Dowling and I visited Bittir and its vicinity last summer in order to study the ground and thus to arrive at a personal independent judgment as to the claims of the place to be the site of the Bether of Rabbi Akiba's and Bar Cocheba's days. We had no difficulty whatever in recovering the name of "Khirbet el Yehud," i.e., "Ruin of the Jews," and on a rocky platform on the very top of the hill south of and commanding the "Khirbeh," on the steep northern side of which the present village is built, a fellah pointed out to us the isolated and shattered pedestal of an ancient monument (probably of a "tropæum" erected by Hadrian to commemorate his victory), and told us that it was known by the countrypeople of the district as Lining i.e., the mangonel or catapult stone. As ever since the times of Fabius, Maximus and Ahenobarbus, B.C. 121, the Romans were accustomed to raise triumphal stone monuments on the field of battle, and place on them trophies adorned with the weapons and other spoils of the vanquished, we may safely conclude that Hadrian would not be backward in following an example set by Pompey (Strabo, III, p. 156; Pliny, H. N., III, 3; Dion. Cass., XLI, 24; &c., &c.), Julius Cæsar (Dion. Cass., XLII, 48), and Drusus (Dion. Cass., LI, 1; Florus, IV, 12), and that a catapult may probably have formed a distinguishing feature of the "tropæum" at Bether. The interesting relic (of which I enclose my original rough pencil sketch) was too heavy for us to turn over, though we tried to do so in hopes of finding an inscription. The fellah who showed it to us told us that it marked the very spot from which the "Neby" had "cannonaded" the Jews.

We could make nothing out of the illegible inscription at the spring. In the village itself we noticed, besides traces of the old rock-hewn aqueduct, many well-hewn stones, some with mouldings, and, built into the mosque, an ancient window, formed of a quatre-foil perforated stone slab about two feet square.

In the valley called "Wady Halule" running up south-east towards Beit Jala, we were shown a huge boulder lying in the torrent bed and having a little rock-hewn chamber inside it with door aperture 14 inches square. This chamber may perhaps at one time have been a tomb, but the marks of bars in the doorway, and indications of grooves or channels to carry off or collect the rain water, seem to show that it was at one time the abode of a recluse. The fellahin call the boulder "Kala'at Sabah el Kheir," i.e., "Good Morning Castle," and state that it was once inhabited

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Smith's Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities, p. 1,169.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This appears to be the detached block of rock named Kulat el Ghûleh on the one-inch map, and figured in Vol. III of the "Memoirs," p. 131.

by a *ghoul* who used to devour every passing wayfarer who omitted to wish "Good morning." The chamber is very small, only 3 feet 3 inches high in the centre of the arched rock-hewn roof, and it is only at the very end of the hatchet-shaped space that a full grown man can lie full length.

The limestone around Bittir is fossiliferous. Fossil sea urchins (Echinidæ) and hippurites abound.

JAFFA, February 13th, 1894.

#### JERUSALEM TOPOGRAPHY.

By GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S.

Rev. W. F. Birch, in the *Quarterly Statement* for October, 1893, begins by assuming that Zion is the same as the stronghold of Zion, and in his very title assumes Zion to be coincident with Akra.

On going back to *Quarterly Statement*, 1889 (p. 286), to which he refers me, I find that he considers me radically wrong in accepting Warren's position for Akra, north-east of the Upper City, because there are passages in Josephus which require Akra to be on Ophel, as he conceives. Yet nothing is commoner in Mr. Birch's writings than to find him throwing Josephus overboard when he disagrees with him.

But I have no wish for controversy with Mr. Birch. I readily admit that he has given a great deal of patient study to the question. His views and opinions are before us in many numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*. My own conclusions and opinions are sufficiently set forth in my volume on "Buried Cities." We differ from one another; and Sir Charles Wilson, the surveyor of Jerusalem, differs from us both. The difficulty of the problem is universally recognised, and no final solution can be expected except from further excavation. We are all agreed that the sepulchres of the kings were excavated in the rock of Ophel, and therefore a great discovery may probably reward renewed search.

I am glad to see that Herr Baurath von Schick, in the Quarterly Statement for July, 1893, gives a plan in which he represents Millo as a great rampart across the Tyroporon Valley. This indicates that he adheres to his view expressed in Quarterly Statement, 1892, p. 22, that "the house of Millo (2 Kings, xii, 20) was a palace standing on the embankment of Millo, which embankment closed the Tyroporon Valley, and so protected the 'City of David' towards the north (1 Kings, xi, 27.)" This is a confirmation of my own views, published in the Quarterly Statement, 1891 (p. 187), when I think they were new to all readers.

It is only fair to Herr Schick to say that he places Millo a little higher up the valley than I do. If there is truth in either position, I might

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Unless he choose to lie straight down the centre from the doorway.

repeat now what I said then, viz., that Millo might be found by sinking one shaft in the Tyropœon Valley and driving a gallery north and south. And then would follow the discovery of the Stairs of the City of David, and the Sepulchres of the Kings.

### CANA AND MEGIDDO IN TATIAN'S DIATESSARON.

By the Rev. Archibald Henderson, D.D.

In Dr. J. Hamlyn Hill's newly-issued "Diatessaron of Tatian," translated from the Arabic, there are two passages bearing on interesting and

disputed points of Palestinian topography.

It has been proposed to locate Kazin of Josh. xix, 13, at Kefr Kenna. Major Conder pointed out as an objection (Quarterly Statement, 1892, p. 206) that Kazin should appear in Arabic as Kadin. In a footnote (p. 60) Dr. Hill gives Qatina as the form in the Arabic of Tatian of the Cana of John ii. If this is so, and if it should be confirmed by the ancient Syriac MS. recently discovered at Sinai, will it not go far to prove the identification of both Kazin and the Cana of Johu's Gospel with Kefr Kenna?

The other point is perhaps equally interesting. In Mat. xv, 39, the R.V. properly reads "Magadan" for the "Magdala" of the "Authorised." Ewald suggested that "Magadan" represents "Megidon," the Megiddo of the V.T. In Dr. Hill's Tatian the form in the text is "Magheda," which confirms Ewald's conjecture. Is Dalmanutha (Mark viii, 10) the same? Dr. Thomson suggested Ed Delemiyeh; Ewald that it might be a Galilean pronunciation of property, a town which, as he says, "must be sought in Southern Galilee." He would identify the parts of Dalmanutha with South-Western Galilee, no doubt because he accepted the traditional site of Megiddo at El Lejjûn.

Some years ago I quoted from Brugsch, "Egypt under the Pharaohs," the words of the "Mohar" recounting his travels: "The ford of Irduna (Jordan), how is it crossed? Teach me to know the passage in order to enter into the city of Makitha (Megiddo) which lies in front of it" (Ed. 1891, 305). These words certainly imply a position near the Jordan, far nearer than El Lejjûn, and agree better with Major Conder's proposal to place Megiddo at Mujeddâ, south of Bethshean (Beisan). If "the borders of Megiddo" and "the parts of Dalmanutha" are equivalent terms, as they seem to be, this also would, I think, require a locality in South-Eastern Galilee, rather than South-Western, for the language of both Gospels suggests that the locality was near our Lord's landing-place from the boat in which he crossed the Sea of Galilee. Such criticism may seem to rest on small points and mere turns of phrases, but such evidence is of value, if concurrent, because it is the unconscious testimony of persons speaking of what they are familiar with; at least till the spade decide, we must make the most of it.

#### A BRONZE MEDAL FROM JAULAN.

Dr. Masterman and the Rev. W. M. Christie, of Safed, have both sent an account of a bronze stamp or medal with an inscription upon it which is said to have been found recently in Jaulan. Below is a facsimile of



the inscription. The Rev. J. J. Milne suggests that it may be read "Semper felix Saturninus." Saturninus was one of the presidents of Syria after Agrippa (Joseph., Ant. xvi, 10, 8).

#### THE

# PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

#### NOTES AND NEWS.

A MEETING of the Fund was held on the afternoon of May the 8th, in the Westminster Town Hall, when Major Claude R. Conder, R.E., read a paper on "Future Researches in Palestine."

The Duke of York presided, and among others present were Mr. James Glaisher, F.R.S. (Chairman of Committee), Archdeacon Farrar, Lord Amherst of Hackney, the Dean of Westminster, the Marquis of Bute, Sir Edmund Lechmere, Sir Charles Wilson, Canon Tristram, the Rev. Dr. William Wright, Dr. Chaplin, of Jerusalem, Mr. Walter Besant, the American Ambassador, Mr. F. D. Mocatta, Mr. H. A. Harper, Mr. Gibbs, Colonel Watson, Mr. Walter Morrison, and Mr. J. D. Crace.

In opening the proceedings, His Royal Highness said :- Your Excellency, my Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen, it will be scarcely necessary for me to trouble you with any lengthy remarks concerning the object of our meeting here this afternoon. The Palestine Exploration Fund has now been in existence for nearly 30 years. The great and useful work achieved by its means in the past, more especially the topographical survey by Officers of the Royal Engineers of the whole of Palestine, on the scale of one inch to a mile, and the careful gathering together of a mass of information regarding the Holy Land cannot but be very well known to you all. (Applause.) Its past successes have been very great, and we hope and believe that these are only the foundations of even greater achievements to come. The work that lies before us in the immediate future, as you will hear directly, is nothing less than the systematic excavation, so far as may be possible, of the chief historic sites of Syria. What has been done, and is still being done in Chaldea, in Egypt, in Greece, and in classic Rome, yet awaits doing in Palestine. An important beginning has been made, and we must actively and strenuously go on with it. The interesting and extremely important discoveries that have been made at Lachish last year and the year before by the skill and perseverance of Mr. Bliss (applause), acting on behalf of the Fund, are full of promise as to what awaits our efforts in the future, and I am sure that it is a real pleasure to everyone of us to feel that English and Americans are, in this matter, working hand in hand together. (Hear, hear.) It is also a great satisfaction to know that His Majesty the Sultan, without whose sanction it would, of course, be impossible to undertake this work, has evinced a very lively interest in these

archæological explorations, and has graciously given a firman, enabling us to begin work at once at Jerusalem. I will now ask my old friend, Major Conder, to deliver the lecture he has been good enough to prepare. I look back with pleasure to the year 1882, when he travelled with my brother and myself throughout the whole of Palestine, and went with us into the Mosque at Hebron, and crossed with us into the country east of Jordan. (Applause.)

Major Conder then delivered his lecture, of which the following summary appeared in the "Times":—

Major CONDER, who met with a most cordial reception, said that the interest felt in Jerusalem, as the centre of the Hebrew Kingdom, made it naturally the first site to which explorers turned with increasing interest; and he believed that excavations there might still bring much to light, and that they were still possible, though there were many difficulties in the way. It was an inhabited city, and it contained one of the most sacred places of the Moslems. The southern hills outside the city walls were allowed by all to have been included in the ancient city before the Captivity. The western hill, usually called Sion, was that of the upper city of David and Solomon; and the southwest angle of its fortress wall had been discovered. It only required to be traced toward the east. The little spur above Siloam was the quarter where the priests' houses grew up south of the Temple, where the Kings of Judah had a palace, and where some of them were buried in the Royal garden. It was walled in by the later kings, and the wall was rebuilt by Nehemiah. There also, therefore, they had much reason to hope for important discoveries. They might light on the palace itself, and might find some remains of early archives on its site. The site of Herodium, the burial place of Herod the Great, and the rock-cut tomb supposed to be that of the Patriarchs, under the sanctuary of Hebron, were also important objects for future investigation, and there were several uninhabited places which would yield a rich harvest to the explorer. Generally speaking, he thought it was along the great trade routes of Palestine that the most important sites occurred. The towns in the mountains were for the most part small, and the civilisation of early ages was chiefly found in the plains, along the great highways from the Euphrates, and from the sea to Damascus and to Egypt. There was, he thought, some evidence that in the earliest times the great centre of native civilisation was in Lebanon, and not in Southern Palestine. Many important remains had already been found in this region, which was full of deserted mounds some 40 feet high, which concealed unknown treasures of antiquity. The sites in that region which required exploration, and which others would soon explore if we did not, included especially Kadesh itself, Orpad, and Karchemish. The society should not confine itself between the limits of Beersheba and Dan, for the kingdom of Solomon reached the Euphrates; and the "Land of the Hittites" was quite as important for Bible study as Southern Palestine. Their limits should be drawn from the Egyptian boundary to the foot of the Taurus, and the most promising sites were to be found in the plain of the Orontes east of Lebanon. In Lebanon itself inscriptions of Nebuchadnezzar were cut upon the rocks; and the Assyrian conquerors, returning from their expeditions to Egypt, left monuments at Beirut and at Samala describing their distant victories. The Egyptians set up statues near Orpad, and it was quite possible that in that region they might yet recover texts which would tell of the conquest of Jerusalem by the Northern

enemy, or early inscriptions even of the time of Solomon. To illustrate this subject he called attention to what had actually been discovered quite recently, by German explorers, at Samala, in the extreme north of Syria, and to the importance of their explorations as connected with the Bible history. These results were as yet very little known in England; but the statues which they had brought home were among the chief treasures of the Imperial Museum in Berlin. There was no doubt that this important field would be further worked by German scholars; and George Smith long ago called attention to its interest and value. It was to be hoped that we might yet find Englishmen co-operating with the Germans in the recovery of its treasures. Samala lay east of Issus and south-west of Merash, where several very important Hittite inscriptions had been found. But the antiquities of Samala were not Hittite, but represented the civilisation of the Syrian race, which worshipped Hadad, the god of Damascus, and which used the Phænician alphabet almost as early as the time of the Moabite stone. A circular enclosure, some 800 yards in diameter, with three gates, here enclosed an acropolis on a hillock in the plain. The great south gateway of the acropolis was built apparently about 730 B.C., and adorned with 40 bas-reliefs cut in hard basalt, in a rude imitation of the Assyrian style. Men with captives, a bowman, a horseman, and a soldier with an axe were represented, with bulls, deer, and lions; also mythological figures-a lionheaded man, a winged lion ramping, and a sphinx. A statue close by had a Phænician text of 34 lines in relief. It represented the head and body of a gigantic bearded figure with a round cap, and the inscription was on the columnar pedestal. He had not seen any translation of this text as a whole, but it was of much value as showing the beliefs of the Syrians about 800 B.C. Touching the bearing of Palestine exploration on the study of the New Testament, they might look, the lecturer said, to valuable results in this respect, and some had, indeed, been already obtained. Much that was of interest regarding the early history of Christianity in the East in the second and third centuries had also been brought to light, and more remained, no doubt, to be found, especially at Cæsarea and at Ascalon. In conclusion, he said that much remained to be worked out, and they must be up and doing. Twenty years ago the Palestine Exploration Fund stood almost alone. Schliemann's work was only beginning to be noticed, and many important Egyptian discoveries were still in the future. But now the movement had spread in every direction. The French and the Germans were busy in Greece and in Syria; the Egyptologists had added immense stores of valuable material to our collections. The members of the Palestine Exploration Fund must not allow others to outstrip them or neglect one of the most hopeful and important fields of research. (Cheers.)

Sir E. LECHMERE. Your Royal Highness, my Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen, I have been requested to propose the first resolution which will be submitted to you to-day, and I need hardly say that it is the expression of our cordial thanks to Major Conder for his deeply interesting lecture. (Hear, hear.) The Palestine Exploration Fund, under whose auspices we meet here to-day, make their fresh departure under circumstances of no ordinary advantage. They are now about, as you have heard, to enter upon a new field of exploration in Jerusalem, with the full sanction of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan, who has always shown a highly-enlightened interest in this work, and

I need hardly say that they make a fresh appeal to British and American travellers, and those who are interested in Palestine for the means of carrying out these explorations. I am sure we must feel that we have no little advantage to-day in the presence and presidency of His Royal Highness (hear, hear), who has told us of his experiences in Palestine, and who has also shown so much sympathy with, and deep interest in, this work by his opening remarks. I am sure we must all feel we have had a great privilege in the admirable lecture which has been given us by Major Conder. We must bear in mind that he was one of those great pioneers of exploration in the Holy Land, associated as he was with the names of Sir Charles Warren, Sir Charles Wilson-who, I am happy to say, is present here to-day-and Brigadier-General Sir H. H. Kitchener, and perhaps to none of those are we more indebted than to Major Conder, who, I believe, took the greatest share in the preparation of that magnificent map and survey, and who has devoted himself so much to the literary illustration of the subject. (Hear, hear.) I only trust, ladies and gentlemen, that the earnest words with which he concluded his lecture may find an echo in the hearts of all those present—that we will not leave this meeting without promising ourselves to support him, and those I have mentioned who have gone before us in this great work, by a liberal response to the call for subscriptions to enable this admirable society to give once more a proof of how much can be done by the energy of an English Association in the distant clime of Palestine. (Applause.) With these few remarks, I venture, your Royal Highness, to propose a hearty vote of thanks to Major Conder for his lecture.

Mr. Mocatta. I am sure we have all listened with very great pleasure and advantage to the lecture which Major Conder has delivered to us. The name of Major Conder is so intimately associated with exploration in Palestine that he is properly regarded as one of the very best authorities upon this important subject. As Itis Royal Highness mentioned at the beginning of this meeting, the ruins of Rome and Greece have been investigated with very great care, and we know a great deal of the habits and of the history of these great powers of ancient times, and possess a great deal of architectural and artistic knowledge, which we have gained by their exploration. And so I hope that we may know, in the course of time, a very great deal more than we know at the present day, about the Bible and the nations mentioned in the Bible, in whom we all feel such great interest. It is the great glory of this country that the Bible literature is so deeply studied; but now, as Major Conder has told us, and as we have heard from several other great authorities connected with this society, notwithstanding what we know, we are only at the very outset of the work. The monuments of Syria, the valley between the Tigris and the Euphrates, and a great portion of Southern Persia, have to be still explored. peculiar conditions in which these countries are, the semi-civilised state in which they are, the great jealousy which the great tribes exhibit towards anyone who touches the tells which contain the imbedded cities of antiquity is so great, that whoever lays a hand upon them, even when furnished with the firman of the Sultan, they view with the greatest suspicion, and many valuable monuments are doomed to destruction because of the superstition that as soon as they have been touched by Christians they are desecrated, and misfortune will somehow fall upon the country. We hope that in the course of time we shall disabuse these semi-barbarous persons of these superstitions, and that we shall have the power of investigating and bringing together the principal objects and inscriptions which still remain, and which will bring us into the possession of a greater knowledge of these countries and their people, and their ancient history. Linguists have also gained enormously by the researches which have been made, and I have no doubt that they will gain a great deal more by those which have still to be made. It is with great happiness that we see amongst us men like Major Conder and Sir Charles Wilson, and several others whose names are illustrious. Not only Englishmen, but Germans and French are interesting themselves in this study, and it is a source of happiness that we have these men to pursue this work. I think that a meeting like this to-day ought to awaken great interest in the Palestine Exploration Society, which, in a country like this, ought to be the best supported amongst all similar societies. (Applause.) It is with great pleasure that we see His Excellency, Mr. Bayard, here to-day, representing the United States. I think that although we are two Governments we are one nation, and I hope that in all these great works we may be supported by American sympathy and American capital, and I am quite certain that if we can only create an interest as great as the subject deserves we shall be rewarded by vast discoveries within the next fifty years. I have great pleasure in seconding the motion. (Applause.)

The resolution was heartily carried.

Lord AMHERST. The resolution I have the honour to propose to you is one which will be received at once with acclamation, and it does not require many words of mine to preface it. It is that of our appreciation of His Royal Highness having come amongst us (applause) to take the Chair this afternoon. I am asked to do that, not because I am better acquainted, or even so well acquainted as a great many others who are here to hear this interesting lecture, but because I have been connected with the Palestine Exploration Fund ever since its commencement. It is now some years ago-I had then come back from my first pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and when we look at the Committee list of 1865 and the list to-day, we see how many good friends have passed away during that period. But still, the roll of the Committee, and the roll of those who support the Association is larger, I believe, to-day than it ever was before, and we all know and appreciate what a stimulus will be given to our efforts to carry on the work that we are now about to commence under the new firman that has been given, by the presence of His Royal Highness this afternoon, and by the remarks with which he kindly opened the meeting. We have a great work before us, for who can tell what is yet hidden under the mounds of that Holy Land? We have fresh discoveries made every day, and all that we want to bring still more to light is the funds to do it with, and I am sure that this large gathering assembled here to-day is a good augury that these funds will be forthcoming, because the work in which we are engaged is not only interesting to those who have had the time to spare, and have been able to incur the expense of a visit to the country itself, but by the publications of the Society we are also enabled to bring these interesting discoveries home to those who can only read of them. (Hear, hear.) I will not trouble you with any further remarks upon this occasion, except to say that I should like to add my testimony and thanks to Major Conder for the

interesting paper he has read to us, and to ask you to give your most cordial thanks to His Royal Highness for having taken the Chair. (Applause.)

His Excellency the AMERICAN AMBASSADOR, in seconding the vote of thanks, said: Your Royal Highness, my Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen, it is at all times, as you may suppose, a matter of the greatest satisfaction and pride to me to speak for my countrymen, and to-day, upon this most interesting occasion, I wish you to feel the emphasis of my representative voice for the many millions of Christian people who join with you in their interest in such a subject as that of which we have heard through Major Conder's lecture. (Applause.) I was most glad to join in the thanks to the lecturer for his earnest, his zealous, his valuable, and his most interesting contribution to our knowledge of a subject and of a place, than which nothing can be more interesting and important, and I am very glad to second the motion of thanks to that member of the Royal Family of this realm who has testified for himself the interest which he feels in that which is so interesting to so many-and indeed, to all the inhabitants of the realm. (Hear, hear.) He said in the very pertinent and excellent remarks with which he opened this meeting, that England and America were hand in hand in the objects to which this Fund devotes itself. I am glad of it, and I think you will agree with me that the more they are hand in hand in that and in other things, the better it will be for both countries. (Loud applause.) The subject of this lecture is the Holy Land. No words could better convey the estimation in which that spot of earth is held by all of us who profess the Christian faith. It is the Holy Land, and anything that can disclose to us its true history, anything that can assist us to dwell more humbly and more piously upon the mysteries-the great mysteries—that surround us, must be welcome to us. (Applause.) Therefore, as assisting such a purpose by coming here to preside, it is with sincere satisfaction that I second the motion of thanks to His Royal Highness for having attended upon this occasion, and for having fulfilled his duties with such propriety and dignity. (Applause.)

The resolution having been cordially carried,

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS replied: Your Excellency, my Lords, Ladies, and Gentleman, I thank both Lord Amherst and the American Ambassador most sincerely for the very kind words they have used in proposing and in seconding this vote of thanks, and I thank you all, ladies and gentlemen, for the very cordial manner in which you have received it. I can assure you it has given me very great pleasure to preside over this meeting to-day, the object of which is one so worthy of everybody's assistance, and it has also given me very great pleasure to listen to the most interesting lecture which has just been delivered by Major Conder. (Applause.)

The proceedings then terminated.

Supporters of the Fund will be glad to learn that excavations have been successfully commenced at Jerusalem by Mr. F. J. Bliss. His first report appears in the present number.

We are happy to state that Herr Baurath von Schick, having recovered from his long illness, has resumed his activity and sent us some interesting Notes and News. An essay by him on the Jerusalem Cross will be found at p. 183.

He reports a meeting of tourists and others taking an interest in Jerusalem topography, which was held in one of the hotels of the city, at which Mr. Bliss gave an address on the projected excavations.

We regret to hear of the decease of a well-known Jerusalem archæologist, the Russian Archimandrite Antoine, Spiritual Head of the Russian Establishment there.

Herr von Schick has completed new models of the Haram es Sherif, one showing the ancient temples, and the other the buildings of Hadrian, and of the Crusading and the Mohammedan periods, including those now existing.

The German Palestine Society have sent out Dr. Blankenberg, of Erlangen, to study the geology of the Holy Land. He has visited Hebron, Usdum, Engedi, Jericho, and other places.

On Saturday, May 19th, the officers of the Fund were entertained at dinner by the Maccabean Society at St. James's Hall. Mr. Walter Morrison, the treasurer, Major-General Sir Charles Wilson, R.E., Major Conder, R.E., Colonel Watson, R.E., and Mr. George Armstrong were the guests of the evening. Letters of apology were read from Sir George Grove, Messrs. William Simpson, Walter Besant, and Professor W. M. Flinders Petrie, who regretted their inability to attend the gathering.

In an article on the above subject the "Jewish Chronicle" remarked :-

"The Palestine explorers have done wonderful work in the past 30 years, and they are about to embark in a fresh and interesting scheme of further investigation. Hence, when honour is shown to some of the most prominent members of the band of officers and scholars who have restored to the modern world so much knowledge of the topography of Palestine, the honour is a compound reward for favours past and to come. It is no small thing to have given us a chart of Palestine as full in details and as accurate in its identifications as the maps which ordinarily do duty as representations even of European countries to-day.

"Immediate steps are to be taken to begin the excavations at Jerusalem 'graciously permitted' by the Ottoman Government, and it is hoped that some of the problems having reference to Ancient Jerusalem will be set at rest. The old walls, the old buildings, the old sites may have left beneath the sacred soil records well worthy of being brought to the light of day. Who shall say what two years' excavations, systematic and unimpeded, may produce? But Jerusalem, moreover, is an inhabited city, and excavation can only be conducted in the parts less densely populated, on the outskirts rather than in the body of the city. But it must not be forgotten that it is on the outskirts that the chief hope of important results may be expected.

"These difficulties will only arouse enthusiastic vigour in the explorers if they feel that their work is being appreciated by the public. Money is required and we hope that a fair proportion of the amount needed will come from Jewish pockets. It is true that much of the work proposed in Jerusalem will interest Christians rather than Jews. But Jews have too deep an interest in the Holy Land as a whole not to feel concerned in all which relates to its hills, its streams, and its valleys. The love of Zion has been the one note of idealism in many a sordid ghetto. Projecting themselves beyond their poor environment, beyond the scorn and reproach of the present, the pent-up dwellers in the ghettos have found in this love for Zion, this love for a past Zion, again to be gloriously restored in the ideal future, both comfort and hope. The most touching, the most inspired specimens of mediæval Jewish poetry are the songs of Zion by Jehuda Halevi. This sweet singer of Spain was the first to revive the affectionate idealisation of Zion in modern times, but his example was followed by others, and thus the Jewish liturgy knows of no more eloquent and pathetic accretions than the marvellous elegies or Kinnoth wrung out from the souls of generations of Jews, and voiced in the poems which author after author put forth as lasting monuments of his love and his longing.

"Sad would it be were we Jews of to-day to fall behind our predecessors in their love for the Holy Land. The new schemes for colonising Palestine, of which the last few years have seen the vigorous birth, the flourishing colonies already dotted here and there in various parts of the land, testify to the persistence in our days of the old enthusiasm. But action may be stimulated by enthusiasm, it cannot be fed on it. Jews must give an earnest of their affectionate regard for Palestine by bearing their share of the cost of exploring it. Who can over estimate the wonderful increase that has been made in the significance even of the Psalms and the Prophets by the closer knowledge we possess now of the topography of the places and sites about which the sacred records speak? Then, those who indeed love Zion will wish to know more of it; and to know more of it, they must help, substantially and soon, those who are willing to undergo the privations and difficulties of exploration in rather unsettled and certainly uncomfortable districts. We regret to have to say that Jews in the past generation have not borne their share in the labour or expense of exploration. In the Middle Ages some of the most accomplished and successful travellers were Jews. Nowadays, the traveller's instinct seems to have been transformed into a mere desire to visit the pleasure resorts of the Continent. We should be proud to see some Jews employed in the active work of exploration, but their absence makes it even more strongly incumbent on the community to offer solid help of another kind. Glancing over the donations chronicled in the last Quarterly Statement of the Palestine Exploration Fund, we find absolutely no Jewish names in the list. It is true that there are a handful of Jewish annual subscribers to the Fund, but the names should be numbered by scores not units. This last appeal, coming at the moment when new work is about to be undertaken by the same competent hands who have done so much already, ought not to be made to the Jewish community in vain. The hospitalities of the Maccabeans should be completed by the generous subscriptions of the community at large. In this way an old and serious reproach will be wiped out, a reproach that has long been hurled against us with only too much force. The most destructive of adverse criticisms are the condemnations that are deserved."

100

The Rev. Theodore E. Dowling returned to Jerusalem from India in April. Having been authorised to act on behalf of the Executive Committee in India he secured sixteen annual subscribers.

The following have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—

The Rev. H. T. Ottley, St. Stephen's Parsonage, Kidderpore, Calcutta, Hon. Sec. for Bengal Presidency.

The Rev. E. Bull, E.I.R. Chaplain, Tundla, Hon. Sec. for North-West Provinces.

Mrs. Elwes, Shadowbash, Nungumbankum, Madras, Hon. Sec. for Madras Presidency.

Thomas Plunkett, Esq., M.R.I.A., Enniskillen.

W. J. Baxter, Esq., M.C.P.S.I., Coleraine.

Herr A. M. Lunz, the blind Jewish author of Jerusalem, has just published another "Jahrbuch" of the Holy City. The first was published in 1881, and it was intended to issue a new one every year, but the author, who naturally works under great difficulties, has only been able to bring out four, or one every three years. The work is in Hebrew and German.

The Greek and other inscriptions from the Hauran, collected by the Rev. W. Ewing, have been reproduced, and will be published with translations and notes. Professor Ramsay and Mr. A. G. Wright, of Aberdeen, and Mr. A. Souter, M.A., of Caius College, Cambridge, are kindly preparing them for publication.

The first edition of Major Conder's "Tell Amarna Tablets" having been sold within the year, he has prepared a second edition, in which a new chapter is added, giving in full the Royal letters from Armenia, Elishah, Babylon, Assyria, &c., which are of great historical importance, and which contain allusions to the revolts in Palestine, and to the defeat of the Hittites. Major Conder has corrected his translations of the other tablets, and has added a new preface and some notes, including further translations. He has also treated the Mythological Tablets.

The Committee having secured the rights and interests of the publication of "Judas Maccabæus," have issued a new edition revised by the author.

Major Conder writes: "The first edition of 'Judas Maccabæus' appeared in 1879, and was well received. During the fourteen years that have followed I had no occasion to look at its pages, until the present edition was called for; but I am glad to find little to correct, though much might be added. During this interval I have revisited many of the scenes described; have lived in Moab, and have ridden through the oak woods of Gilead. In the resting times, between more active years, I have had occasion to study more completely the

subjects touched on in this volume, and further discoveries have cast some new light on the period."

"A Mound of many Cities," a complete account of the excavations at Tell el Hesy, with upwards of 250 illustrations, is now ready. This book, which will perhaps become the most popular work of the long list of books issued by the Palestine Exploration Fund, is a history by Mr. F. J. Bliss, of a Tell, or Mound, in Palestine, from the first building erected upon it, 2000 years B.C. to its final abandonment, 400 B.C. Mr. Bliss is a young American, educated partly at Beyrout, partly at Amherst College, Vermont. He is perfectly familiar with the language of the Fellahin. He took up the work upon this Tell where Prof. Flinders Petrie left it, and carried it on until he had compelled the Mound to yield up its secrets. He is the master of a free and lively style, and his work is interesting, not only for the story he has to tell, but also for the manner in which it is told. The work is also illustrated by very numerous drawings of objects found, plans, sections, and elevations.

In the history of this Tell we go back far beyond the beginning of European civilisation. A thousand years before David, a thousand years before the siege of Troy, a city stood upon the bluff overhanging the stream which is now called Tell cl Hesy. The site formed a natural fortress. The first city was built by the Amorites. This city was taken, sacked, and destroyed, in one of the countless tribal wars. But the site was too important for the place to be left long deserted; another town was raised upon the ruins. Note that they did not clear away the rubbish when they re-built: they raised the new town upon the débris of the old. On the second town fell the same fate as that which destroyed the first. Then came a third, a fourth, and so on, until the ruins which are now covered with grass hide the remains, certainly of eight, probably of eleven cities. Probably the last city, which was not re-built, was destroyed about the year 400 B.C.

The broken pottery and other remains found on the various levels serve to give a date to the destroyed city. Thus, at a certain level, Phenician pottery is found for the first time; at higher levels, Greek pottery. But there was also found an unexpected and very precious treasure in the shape of a cuneiform letter, on a clay tablet. The letter is written from the Governor of Lachish to the Egyptian Pharaoh, and the writer, Zimradi, or Zimridi, is mentioned in the Tell el Amarna Tablets as Governor of Lachish. We also learn from the same authority that Zimridi was murdered by servants of the Pharaoh. The letter in the original cuneiform, with its transliteration and translation, will be found in the volume. In a word, the complete story of this Biblical City is here presented. It is the first time that one of the Tells of Palestine has been excavated, and therefore the first time that any of them has yielded up its secrets in illustration of the Biblical narrative. It is a history which is attractive from its subject, and made doubly attractive by the light, easy, and lucid manner in which Mr. Bliss presents it to the readers.

Price to subscribers to the Fund, 3s. 6d.; non-subscribers, 6s.

Mr. George Armstrong's Raised Map of Palestine is attracting much attention, and it is difficult to supply promptly all the orders that come in for it.

This raised map is constructed on the same scale as those of the Old and New Testament maps already issued by the Society. These were reduced from the scale of the large map (1 inch to the mile) to \( \frac{3}{8} \) of an inch to the mile, or the fraction of  $\frac{1}{165960}$ . The levels, as calculated by the engineers who triangulated the country, of whom Mr. Armstrong was one from the commencement to the end, are followed exactly. No other correct raised map of the country is possible, because the Survey of Palestine is copyright and belongs to the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund. Without raising the question of piracy, however, no other trustworthy raised map is at all likely to be attempted, because the knowledge of the country requisite can only be possessed by one who has stepped over every foot of it, and because the labour which Mr. Armstrong has given to the work-extending over many yearswill scarcely be expended by any other person, now or in the future. This labour will be partly understood when it is explained that the map was prepared by the super-position of small pieces of cardboard, many thousands in number, cut so as to represent the line of the country, and laid one above the other. The work occupied all Mr. Armstrong's leisure time for seven years. In its unfinished state the map presents the appearance of a completely terraced country. It embraces the whole of Western Palestine, from Baalbeck in the north, to Kâdesh Barnea in the south, and shows nearly all that is known on the East of Jordan.

The natural features of the country stand out prominently, and show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, heights, valleys, plains, &c.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; other towns are numbered to correspond with a reference list of names.

With this map before him the teacher or the student is enabled to follow the Bible narrative exactly; he can trace the route of armies; he can reconstruct the roads; he can understand the growth and the decay of cities, their safety or their dangers, from their geographical positions. It is a magnificient addition to the many works which this Society has given to the world. It illustrates the practical usefulness of the Society, while it adds one more to its achievements in the cause of illustration and explanation of the Bible Lands.

The map should be in every public library, and every public school, and every Sunday School. Its price is necessarily high, because the work is most costly to produce. It measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and can be seen at the office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square, W.

The map is cast in fibrous plaster, and framed solidly; it is despatched in a wooden box, for which an extra charge is made, but this is partly returned on the return of the box. The price to subscribers, partly coloured, is £7 7s.; if fully coloured and framed, £10 10s. The price to the general public is £10 10s. and £13 13s.

The partly coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names, the body of the map is left white.

The fully coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament Sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names,

the plains green, the rising ground, hills, and mountains in various tints, the olive groves and wooded parts of the country stippled in green, and the main roads are shown in a thin black line.

Photographs of the raised map are now ready. Size 16½ inches by 8½ inches, 5s. each; 8 inches by 4 inches, 1s. each.

In the "Revue Critique d'Histoire et de Litterature," M. Clermont-Ganneau writes as follows respecting the raised map of Palestine:—

Mr. George Armstrong, Assistant Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund, has just completed the construction of a large raised map of Palestine, of which the Fund offers for sale casts in fibrous plaster. Mr. Armstrong, as one of the surveyors, had taken an active part both in the preparation on the spot, and in the careful drawing afterwards, of the large English map of 1 inch per mile in 26 sheets, a monumental map, which will henceforth be the basis of all geographical studies relating to the Holy Land. He was, then, better qualified than any other person, to undertake this colossal work, which has cost him long years of labour. He has executed it with a conscientiousness and a precision worthy of all praise. We already had raised maps of Palestine; but they were very rough and without scientific value. This one, a rigorously exact translation of the map of the Palestine Exploration Fund, gives us for the first time an image of the land, faithfully modelled even in the smallest details, by a professional man who has walked, with theodolite in hand, over the whole of its extent. The planimetric scale, identical with that of the large reduction of the map of 1 inch per mile, is of  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch per mile, or  $\frac{1}{168860}$ ; the hypsometric scale is three and a half times larger. The map does not measure less than 7 feet 6 inches long by 4 feet wide. Besides the purely topographical indications, shown by the relief and different colourings, the localities are represented by numbers corresponding to a long list of names of places. This superb raised map can then, besides its own peculiar interest, serve all the purposes of an ordinary map. Several great foreign scientific establishments are eager to obtain copies of it.

By the kindness of Mr. Pilling, arrangements have been entered into for archæological discoveries made in the course of the construction of the Haifa-Damascus Railway to be reported to the Fund, and, if necessary, to be carefully examined.

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found extremely useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, in paper cover, 1s. 6d., in cloth, 2s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s. and 3s.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the sheets of the large and small maps. Copies of these sheets are now ready.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., every week-day except Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donations to the Library of the Fund :-

"Man Hunting in the Desert (an Account of the Palmer Expedition)." By Capt. A. E. Haynes, R.E. From Walter Besant, Esq., M.A.

"Through Judea, Samaria, and Galilee in 1892." From the Author, Henry Davidson, Esq.

"The Historical Geography of the Holy Land." By George Adam Smith, D.D. From the Publishers, Hodder and Stoughton.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. See list of Books, July Quarterly Statement, 1893.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

A new edition of "Twenty-one Years' Work" is in course of preparation, and will be brought down to date.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. Subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for seven guineas. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. A. P. Watt and Son, Hastings House, Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., are the Sole Agents. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the last page of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Sinai, Petra, and the Wâdy

Arabah," which forms the second volume, can be had separately.

M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," will form the third volume. The first portion of it is already translated, and it is hoped that the concluding part will soon be completed.

The maps and books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying out their work. See list of Publications.

The Old and New Testament Map of Palestine (scale \( \frac{1}{8} \) of an inch to a mile).—Embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 20 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 23s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 20-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of this map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at an extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

"John Poloner's Description of the Holy Land" (1421 A.D.) and "Guidebook to Palestine" (1350 A.D.) were issued to subscribers to the Pilgrims' Text Society during the month of June.

Translations in hand:—Extracts from various early writers illustrating topographical details of Jerusalem and the Holy Land, viz., Aristeas, Hecataeus, Origen, Cyril, St. Jerome, The Patriarch Sophronius, &c.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from March 22nd to June 21st, 1894, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £340 12s. 1d.; from all sources—£661 12s. 4d. The expenditure during the same period was £963 19s. 2d. On June 21st the balance in the Bank was £500 11s. 8d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following cases for binding, casts, and slides can be had by application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund:—

Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân," 1s. each.

Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate, 1s. each.

Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume,
1s. each.

Casts of the Tablet, front and back, with a Cuneiform Inscription found in May, 1892, at Tell el Hesy, by F. J. Bliss, Explorer to the Fund, at a depth of 35 feet. It belongs to the general diplomatic correspondence carried on between Amenhotep III and IV and their agents in various Palestinian towns. Price 2s. 6d. the pair.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Lantern slides of the Raised Map, the Sidon Sarcophagi, and of the Bible places mentioned in the catalogue of photos and special list of slides.

In order to make up complete sets of the Quarterly Statement the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the back numbers.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (3) The Survey of Eastern Palestine.
- (4) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (5) The Jordan Valley, the Dead Sea, and the Cities of the Plain.
- (6) The Recovery of Jerusalem—(Excavations in 1894).
- (7) The Recovery of Lachish and the Hebrew Conquest of Palestine.
- (8) Archæological Illustrations of the Bible. (Specially adapted for Sunday School Teachers).

N.B.—All these Lectures are illustrated by specially prepared lantern slides.

- The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:-
  - (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
  - (2) The Survey of Palestine. (3) The City of Jerusalem.
  - (4) Eastern Palestine.
  - (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.
- The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Aberpergwm, Glynmeath, South Wales. His subjects are as follows :-
  - (1) Explorations in Judea.
  - (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
  - (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
  - (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
  - (5) Problems of Palestine.
- The Rev. Charles Harris, M.A., F.R.G.S., St. Lawrence, Ramsgate. (All Lectures illustrated by lantern slides). His subjects are as follows:-
  - (1) Modern Discoveries in Palestine.
  - (2) Stories in Stone; or, New Light on the Old Testament.
  - (3) Underground Jerusalem; or, With the Explorer in 1894. Bible Stories from the Monuments, or Old Testament History in the Light of Modern Research :-
  - (4) A. The Story of Joseph; or, Life in Ancient Egypt.
  - (5) B. The Story of Moses; or, Through the Desert to the Promised Land.

  - (6) c. The Story of Joshua; or, The Buried City of Lachish.
    (7) D. The Story of Sennacherib; or Scenes of Assyrian Warfare.
  - (8) E. The Story of the Hittites; or, A Lost Nation Found.
- Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows :-
  - (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
  - (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
  - (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.
- The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, 67, George Street, Hamilton, Ontario. His subjects are as follows :-
  - (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
  - (2) Work outside the Holy City.
  - (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

The Rev. Wm. Roby Fleicher, Wavertree, Kent Town, Adelaide, Australia.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24. Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

## EXCAVATIONS AT JERUSALEM.

By Frederick Jones Bliss, M.A.

As we have completed only our second week of work, a detailed report cannot be expected. Readers of the *Statement*, however, will be glad to know that a beginning has been made, and that the long-talked-of excavations at Jerusalem have even thus early yielded some interesting results. An ancient tower of large, drafted masonry has been unearthed, the counter-scarp of a ditch has been followed for a long distance, and a pretty Mosaic pavement, with a curious rock-hewn path attached, has been discovered. Many other shafts have been sunk with valuable results, as the rock has been reached in every case.

I have been in Jerusalem since the last of February, awaiting the granting of the permit and helping in this as best I might. The time, however, has been profitably spent in studying the topography of the city, and in endeavouring to sift the undoubted facts from the mass of theory in which discussion has buried them. In this sense I have been steadily excavating! I was much struck by the attention paid to the subject by the inhabitants of the city, especially by the foreign colonies, although the natives are far from indifferent to the matter. The site of the Holy Sepulchre, the direction of the Second Wall, the date of this and that bit of masonry, these, rather than society gossip, form the subjects of chit-chat at afternoon teas and picnics. Especially enthusiastic are the members of the Jerusalem Association of the Palestine Exploration Fund. Among the French ecclesiastics are several earnest and serious scholars, notably Père Cié, professor of the Greek Catholic Seminary of St. Anne; Père Gelmer Durand, of the Augustinians; Père Lagrange and Père Sejourné, the Dominicans, all of whom are contributors to the quarterly "Revue Biblique," published under the direction of the professors of the Practical School of Biblical Studies at the Dominican Convent of St. Stephen. This school, which includes a good number of students, has many admirable features, among which I may mention systematic walks about the city with the professors, and two extended tours a year, which include the most interesting places between Gaza and the Lebanon, on both sides of the Jordan. This work goes on quietly and earnestly, and the English public ought to know more of it. I feel that the work in Palestine is one, and I am grateful to these learned fathers for the cordial interest they have already shown in the beginnings of our excavations.

On Wednesday, April 25th, while engaged in my room at the hotel on my Jericho plans, I received the joyful news from the Consul, Mr. Dickson, that the permit had arrived. To feel it actually in my hands was a sensation of satisfaction. On Thursday we took it to the Pasha for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Paris, P. Lethielleux, Libraire Editeur, 10, Rue Cassette. 15 francs a year.

registration, and on Friday I started for Beyrout to collect my goods and chattels, as the permit would not be available till May 14th. A few days after my return on May 4th, Mr. Schick, who has quite recovered from his severe illness of the winter, accompanied me to the slopes at the south of the city, and we talked over the best sites for shafts. Ibrahim Effendi, our Commissioner, returned from Hebron on the 14th, and we doubtless would have begun work in a day or two bad we not discovered that it was necessary to get his local appointment confirmed from Constantinople. I anticipated a tedious delay, but, owing to the prompt action of Ibrahim Pasha, the Governor, who takes a most kindly interest in the work, a reply came in a surprisingly short time. We had, however, to wait till Monday for a committee to be appointed by the council who should visit the field of our proposed excavations and decide whether it came within the terms of the permit. Our tents had already been up for a week, just outside the English cemetery. Accordingly, Tuesday morning, with delightful promptness, the committee appeared, consisting of Yasin Effendi, the relative of our Commissioner, and 'Arif Bey, the head of the Public Instruction. They surveyed the site, and seeing that there was no possible danger to sacred or military buildings, made a favourable report and authorised us to begin the next day. We have every reason to be thankful that we had a delay of nine days only, and that in the ordinary course of business.

My instructions from the Committee were to take up the "Rock Scarp of Zion," just outside the property of the English School and Cemetery, and attempt to trace it eastwards, in accordance with the description of Josephus. Full descriptions of Mr. Henry Maudsley's valuable work inside the English property are given by Major Conder in the numbers of the Quarterly for 1875. I may note here that the scarp was traced by Mr. Maudsley continuously for over 650 feet. Beginning at a point about 100 feet north of the school, the scarp runs south; at the school it makes a right angle, in order to form the north side of the solid base of a tower, some 45 feet each way and over 25 feet high. Beyond the south-east corner of the tower the scarp continues south for 50 feet in a line with the scarp as first observed, and then, turning through an angle of some 40°, runs in this direction to the eastern wall of the English Cemetery, where it again turns at right angles, as if to form the base of another tower, forming the foundation of the modern wall. Midway between these two towers Major Conder sees indications of a third. The scarp presents many interesting features, such as cisterns, stables, steps, &c. Outside the cemetery the supposed site of the tower was covered by a huge mound of rubbish, and the scarp was lost for over 100 feet, when it appeared again running north-east for about 175 feet. Opposite the scarp at its re-appearance a counterscarp was traced for some 40 feet, leaving a ditch some 40 feet wide. In the rock south of the counterscarp cisterns were found.

Such, then, was the condition of things at this most interesting spot 19 years ago, when described by Major Conder, and such was its condition two weeks ago, when I took up the long-suspended work. No place could have been more favourable for a beginning. We began in no chance place, but in one that furnished the clearest indications. The work was continued in true archæological succession. The results of my work I place on the accompanying plan.

The first digging occurred at the point A. The men worked both north and south, the object being to determine the extent of the counterscarp. Northward it was followed to the point A'. There the work got very deep, and if continued would have passed through the garden in front of a new house, which may be seen to be built against the scarp. The owner of the house told me that for the foundation of the north-east corner he had to dig 25 or 30 feet. This suggested that it had been built out into the ditch. I took him to the point B and told him that there I should find the rock at a depth of a few feet. We sunk a shaft, finding the rock at 9 feet, with a scarped face descending. This would give the depth of the ditch at this point at 15 or 20 feet, if we can trust to the figures of the owner of the house.

The men who worked southwards followed the counterscarp for a few feet only, when it turned a sharp angle to the south-east, and was lost. At K we unearthed a room, built in the rock, with rough walls covered with plaster, and with a Mosaic pavement of a somewhat complicated pattern, with tesseræ in red, blue, yellow, and white. This will be photographed later. It is evidently late work. Could the counterscarp have been cut down to have made place for this house? Just before this point the counterscarp is only 4 or 5 feet high, with a shallow channel running north along its base for 15 feet or more, when the rock drops another 5 feet. Thus from the Mosaic pavement we traced the counterscarp north-east for 110 feet to the point A', from that point to K is about 75 feet, where we found it again, making a distance of 185 feet. The counterscarp is not exactly parallel to the scarp, the ditch being at different points 40, 49, 54, and 65 feet wide.

At C we found the rock at a slight depth. Here was a curious cutting in the solid rock 5 feet deep, 13 feet long, 8 feet wide at one end, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  at the other. The north end had a platform about 3 feet high, occupying half of the room; it had been arched once, and contained a fireplace, which had a low rounded roof of its own. Channels for water led into the lower part. Against the south rock-wall of the chamber there was what I must describe as the silhouette of a stairway, as the steps projected only an inch or two from the rock, which was cut away to form the three steps. These, of course, will be drawn when a proper plan of the whole place is made. It looks as if they had been intended as rests for a wooden stairway. Many Roman tiles were exhumed. Near by was one bearing the stamp of the tenth legion. The place was probably a bath connected with the room with the pavement.

We dug trenches along the line D-D', finding a wall of medium sized

<sup>1</sup> From the corner at B (?).—ED.

masonry, with no particular characteristics. At E there is a cistern, 14 feet deep, which we have not yet completely cleared out. Many skulls and bones had been thrown in. Two of the skulls bore marks of hard blows; what was the battle that took place here, and who were the

antagonists?

I was anxious to trace the scarp of the tower, the north side of which was visible under the wall of the cemetery. It was not long before we found the west scarp at the foot of the great heap of rubbish referred to above. That I should find remains of the tower itself I did not hope, though it might have been inferred from the mass of debris. However, we had not worked far along the trench H—H' before we found a large drafted stone set back a few inches from the top of the scarp, which is chamfered. Another and another appeared joined together by strong mortar. A second course soon appeared, and when we reached the corner (a distance of  $39\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the cemetery wall) three courses were in place. The masonry was missing at the north end, the entire length of the lower course still in place to the south corner is 27 feet.

We are now opening up a trench along the line H<sup>'</sup>—I. The rock is visible at I, 11 feet above H'; the distance from H' to I is 32 feet, being the length of this side of the tower. We have not as yet reached the sloping rock all along the trench, but the masonry thus far uncovered appears to be of the same character as that below. It is, however, extensively but irregularly plastered over, and the plaster is everywhere curiously indented with marks made by a small wedge-shaped tool whether for ornamentation or for securing the plaster I cannot say.

Squeezes will be sent. I have seen nothing like it.

The drafted stones vary in size; the three largest seen measure—(1) 4 feet 11 inches long by 1 foot 4 inches high, the top draft is 2 inches wide, and the right side draft 3 inches; (2) 3 feet 6 inches long by 2 feet 3 inches high, top draft 3 inches, side draft 2 inches; (3) 2 feet 11 inches long by 2 feet 3 inches high. This latter has a rough centre projecting 9 inches from the draft. The projections of centres of the stone vary, some being almost flush with the draft. Thus far the depth of the stones has not been seen. The courses are regular in level, the lesser height of (1) is due to its being in the lowest course where the scarp is not level. The drafts bear no sign of the comb-pick, but of what Petrie calls the "pock-marking" dressing, which was used in Phoenician times. How much later it came down I am not prepared to say. Our stones here are similar to the masonry at the south-west angle of the city wall. Mr. Hanauer pointed out to me that the lowest stone of the corner projects considerably beyond the corner, as if old masonry in situ, which did not follow the exact lines of the new wall, had been taken advantage of. A shaft would determine the question.

On Conder's plan, parallel to the north side of the tower on which the school is built, is marked a "Modern wall of old masonry." These stones were found during the excavations, and are supposed to have fallen from above. Conder thinks them to be of Roman date. I have compared them with the stones of our new tower and find a considerable difference. As a rule the drafts upon them were produced by a fine comb-pick, used diagonally in the style associated with Crusading work. I measured several, finding the length to be 2 feet. Some seem to have the "pock-marking," but their general appearance is different to ours, the centres being in most cases flat, and there is no example of a huge irregular boss.

The heap of rubbish above our tower I hope may yield us other results. We may find where the 36 steps, explored by Warren, lead to, and whether they terminate at a gate. The owners of the land say that in digging in the rubbish they found things of interest. One of these was a vase of a cluster of pillars of Crusading work, the fellow to which we found fallen to the bottom of our tower. Of course we hope for earlier objects. We are also following the scarp from its junction with the tower from I to I'. One stone may be seen in situ, the drafts worked with the comb-picking. I have this moment visited a curious angular cutting in the scarp, plastered, but not a cistern, which may develop into anything, as it seems to have a platform in front of it. We must find the depth of the face of the scarp at corner H'. From this corner we will be able to secure a good photograph when the cuttings are complete.

Beyond the point I', the scarp follows the steep contour 2489 in a north-easterly direction and disappears beyond the new house referred to above. Beyond this point this contour is no longer a lofty cliff. The distance between it and contour 2479 is 100 feet. Unless the ground has greatly changed, the wall would not have occupied an advantageous position. Why should the gently-sloping ground to the south as far as contour 2469 or 2449, even, have been shut out of the city? From point I, why does the scarp take a north-easterly direction, when, according to Josephus, we expect it to take an easterly direction to its bending above Siloam? Was there an inner wall, and was there also an outer wall? Or was the ground between contours 2489 and 2509 occupied by a great inner fortress, with its ditch as followed by us? These questions have greatly interested me. General Forestier Walker and his staff, who visited me, agreed that from a military point of view a wall would be expected on the lower and steeper contours. Accordingly I sank a pit at J to a depth of some 20 feet, and we are now tunnelling inwards to see whether there are signs of an outer wall along the contour 2469, which passes through the branching to right and left of the road from Bab Neby Daûd, where Sir Charles Wilson suggests we may expect a gate.

The pottery we have recovered from this pit and tunnel I recognise as late Jewish, similar to what we found at Tell el-Hesy, belonging to the fifth and sixth centuries, B.C. Thus far we have reached no wall, but we expect to find something. We also sunk shafts at F and G. At F we found the wall of a house; at G a fine doorway, and we are now exploring the walls of the house to which it belongs. They were probably within the city wall of their time, as of course were the remains explored [at

B, C, D, and E. It will be thus seen that we have not sunk a single shaft which has not had some bearing, direct or indirect, on the question of the walls. A clue will probably appear before long. At any rate, we can attempt to follow the counterscarp beyond the point K, although, from the nature of the ground, houses, &c., this will be difficult.

With the exception of the Jewish pottery turned up in shaft J, the objects found seem to be Roman. A couple of dozen coins have turned up which I have not had time yet to clean and identify. Roman glass and potsherds abound. One whole lamp was found; also fragments of iron and bronze, the latter including an adjustment for hanging up a lamp, probably. We have exhumed great quantities of stone, to the delight of the owners of the land, who also rejoice in the new cistern we are clearing out, the Sheikhs of Neby Daûd, who were naturally somewhat suspicious at first, but have grown friendly. At sunset a dozen of their people are usually hanging about the works.

Our workmen, at present, number only 15, but they are most competent and energetic. Two of them worked with Sir Charles Warren, as boys, here and at the Jericho Tells. Our carpenter, who makes the mining frames, also worked for him. The ever-faithful Yusif presides over the labourers with his usual efficiency. Our tents are pitched within a few yards of the work. This certainly has its advantages, but it is like living in one's office-one never gets away from the work. As a rule I am here the whole of the day. Sometimes after dinner I get a stroll to the town, unless I am tired enough to go at once to bed. Ibrahim Effendi's tents are on the terrace below. The position is a glorious one, with the ground sloping down steeply to the Valley of Hinnom. I can look out from my tent and see the Mount of Olives and the ever-changing Mountains of Moab. The weather is very changeable. We have had in the fortnight quiet days of burning heat, boisterous days of fierce winds, days of simply charming weather, and one day of real cold. The nights are always delightful, except when the winds pull the tents about. My duties are varied, including laying out and constantly superintending the work, writing my reports, attending to our simple commissariat, with the daily accounts, and keeping things generally smooth, which is a strain on one's patience and diplomacy. When I hear the railway whistle, the military band, and the many bells, I confess to rebellious longings for the genuine camp-life of my beloved Philistia. There is something illogical in camping just outside a city.

Mr. Schick takes a friendly interest in the work, and his two visits have been of much profit to me. He advises me to search for signs of an outer wall. He kindly promises assistance when I come to my detailed plans. The work attracts numerous visitors. While very pleasant, this is, of course, a tax on one's time, especially when they appear towards the end of the day when one is supposed to have earned a little rest. We were honoured the first Saturday by a visit from three Consuls, the English, Russian, and Austrian. The work begins soon after five and ends at half-past six; the men stop for half an hour for breakfast at eight, and for about an hour at noon. The eight hours' movement has not yet been inaugurated in Jerusalem!

In conclusion, I must repeat that this is not intended to be a final and detailed report of the work begun during the last fortnight. Several interesting particulars I have left till the work is more developed. Thus far we have every reason for encouragement. The Government is most friendly. We are especially fortunate in having Ibrahim Pasha for Governor. He is a man of great intelligence and unquestioned integrity, and during his administration the country has been free from disturbances. The cool nights will, I hope, make it possible for us to bear the heat of the day, so that we may expect to work through the summer months, instead of being forced to lay by as we were obliged to do in our work on the plains. I hope (though I know this is not my province) that the work will be generously supported both in England and in America.

The excavations should set at rest a few at least of the controverted points of Jerusalem topography. And who knows but that we may make some unexpected discovery? When I think of the immense amount of débris turned over by Warren, when I visit the extensive excavations made by the Augustinians, and by the Dominicans, and remember how few interesting antiques and inscriptions the turned-over soil of Jerusalem has yielded, then I confess to a feeling of discouragement. But then I think of the chance discoveries; I remember how the Siloam Tunnel, after having been measured by Robinson, Warren, and other great explorers, revealed its treasure to a run-away school boy; I realise that we hope to turn over the soil of the past ages in various places for a period of two years, that hid away somewhere in this soil there must be treasures and inscriptions, and I dare to indulge the hope that at the moment when we find ourselves the most discouraged a kindly fate may lead us to the object of our desires.

CAMP NEBY DAÛD, June 6th, 1894.

## NOTES ON THE PLAIN OF JERICHO.

By F. J. Bliss, M.A.

During my stay in Jerusalem, awaiting the arrival of our new Permit, I ran down twice to Jericho, and was able to make some interesting observations. Our camp is pitched within a few yards of the work, and it is pleasant (though a trifle distracting) to write this report in my tent and look out occasionally at the diggers. At Tell el Hesy it was different; after the first few days our work was not in sight of the tents, and during the last season the camp was pitched three miles away from the Tell.

The Fund has done considerable work, first and last, at Jericho. First came Warren, who made cuttings in the various mounds, and then Conder with the survey party. My object in examining the mounds was to see whether any new light might be thrown on their age by the classification of pottery made by Petrie and myself at Tell el Hesy. The so-called Amorite pottery, found by us in the lowest layers of that mound, had never been seen by myself anywhere else, and I felt that its value for determination of age depended on whether it was a local type of the Philistine plains only or whether these distinct types extended over the country. Accordingly, I was greatly pleased on stopping for a half hour at the southern Tell of the pair called Tellûl Abu el 'Aleik, not far from the entrance of the pass, to recover in the lower levels of Warren's cuts, three distinct marks of this Amorite or pre-Israelitish pottery, namely, a "ledge-handle," the "palliened burnishing," and a peculiar moulding, the material of the ware also being similar. At Tell es Sultan, which is universally acknowledged to occupy the site of the pre-Israelitish Jericho, I also recovered similar types. Near the base of the mound, above the spring, a hollow has recently been scooped out for some reason or other, and there I found traces of a mud-brick wall in situ. With a small trowel I traced it a short distance in the same way we used to trace similar walls at Tell el Hesy. 1 confess this wall sent a thrill through me. If Tell es Sultan is a mass of debris caused by the ruin of several mud-brick towns over the first Jericho, then there is good reason to suppose that this wall, uncovered near the base of the mound, at its edge, is the very wall which fell before the eyes of the Captain Joshua.

Tell es Sultan is a long mound, over 1,200 feet in length from north to south, about 50 feet high, with four superimposed mounds (one of them a ridge) at the edges, the north-west or highest being some 90 feet above the fountain, which is at the east, but not more than 60 or 70 feet above the ground at the west, as the mound occurs where the land slopes down to the plain. In the cutting made by Warren at the north-west elevation, I recognised another mud-brick wall, very well preserved. course, since these cuttings were made much earth must have been washed down in them, but in any case I think they were hardly deep enough to have penetrated through the slope of fallen rubbish to the undisturbed stratification. From my work at Tell el Hesy I am pretty confident that a Tell will not yield its secrets unless a large portion is systematically cut away. The secret of Petrie's wonderful success during his short six weeks at Tell el Hesy (apart, of course, from his unquestioned skill in dealing with the indications furnished by mounds in general) lay in the fact that this outer slope of fallen debris had been washed away by the gradual undermining of the stream, leaving the stratification of the east face practically exposed. I am inclined to believe that extensive excavations on the platform (50 feet high) on which the four other mounds stand, would amply justify the cost which would be necessary. These superimposed mounds doubtless represent later fortifications. I believe that the main material of the Tell is mud-brick, although several signs of stone buildings occur. On the surface we found a few specimens of Roman pottery, but very few in comparison with sites that are undoubtedly Roman.

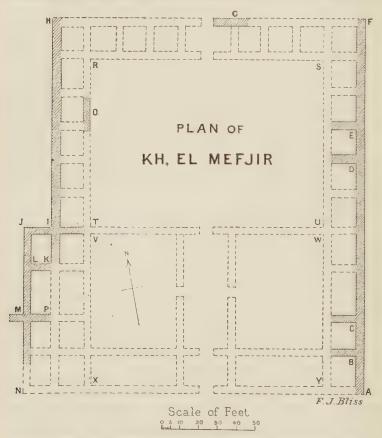
I visited the other Tells excavated by Warren, with the exception of one, but made little out of them. However, Tell Abu Ghannam (which is not a true mound but only a rough heap of ruins), shows how much a brief inspection of the surface of the ground may tell of what is beneath. First we have a general swelling several feet above the plain, which indicates débris. Next, we observe a ridge running around near the edges of the swelling, forming a perfect quadrangle 78 paces square. Along many parts of the ridge may be traced one course of a stone wall 2 or 3 feet thick. In the north-west corner is a higher heap of debris, occupying a space about 50 paces by 35. In the south-west corner there is a much smaller heap with a similar one in the centre. The rest of the quadrangle is flat. The inference is clear. We have here a small establishment (perhaps a Khan) consisting of an open court, with a building at its north-east angle, a gate or tower at the south-west, and perhaps a covered well in the centre. Twenty minutes on the spot were sufficient to determine these general features, while from the path a few yards away, nothing was observable but a low swelling. Two or three days of excavation would doubtless throw light on its date. From the name it may be a small convent rather than a Khan. The ruins at Tell-el-Mutlub are similar.

Two miles almost directly north of the ruined tower of Er Riha is the heap of ruins marked on the map Khurbet el Mefjir. I was first told that its name was Khurbet el Nuwei'meh, evidently so-called from the Wady immediately to the south of it. Later I heard the name Khurbet el Mefjir applied to it. Warren called it Khurbet es Sumrah (or the Dark Ruin). This name is attached in the map to two ruins respectively about two and three miles to the north-east of Khurbet el Mefjir; also to one to the south. Curiously enough, one man whom I questioned about the place called it Khurbet es Sumrah. Hence I was given not only the two names recovered respectively by Warren and by Conder, but a new name as well. This shows the difficulty attaching to an attempt to recover the name of a ruin in an unsettled country.

At this place Warren did some excavating, and found an apse pointing south, which Conder suggests may have been the transept of a great church, a chamber with frescoes and other remains which have since disappeared. When I was at Jericho with Canon Tristram in February I saw a good-sized building belonging to the Sultan's palace in course of construction at Riha, and was told that all the stone had been brought from Khurbet el Mefjir. I have told before how the Canon and myself visited the place for a couple of hours and how we suggested it might represent Herod's long-lost palace. In March I re-visited the place, and will now give the results of my second inspection.

The ruins occupy a space 450 paces long, from north to south, and about 200 paces wide. Until they were recently searched for stone they

presented the appearance of irregular low mounds, with no walls appearing, rising at their highest point not 20 feet above the surrounding plain. The place was supplied with water by an aqueduct crossing the Wady el Nuwei'meh, described in the "Memoirs." The heaps of ruins may be subdivided into three parts, with low depressions between them. The First Heap (beginning at the south) has a depression in the centre, and evidently represents an open square, with buildings about it. It is strewn with



ribbed pottery of a Roman type, bits of iridescent glass, small cubes of tessellated pavement, fragments of marble wall-lining, beautifully veined, about one inch thick, a capital of a column and a capital of a pilaster. The former had a diameter of 25 inches, and was  $19\frac{1}{2}$  inches high. I also found one pottery ledge-handle, a pre-Israelitish type which came down to later Jewish times. We also noticed a hewn stone, some 35 inches in circumference, in the shape of a bulb broken off at the top and bottom.

An Arab who was hanging about declared that he had seen the stone before it was broken, and that it had tapered to an end. The form suggests the top of the so-called Tomb of Absalom in the Kedron Valley, referred to the Maccabæan period.

The Second Heap would require much excavating to show the lines of building which are lost under the  $d\hat{e}bris$ . The Arabs described an apse, which the workmen had broken up, towards the south; probably the one described by Warren. Near by we picked up fragments of plaster, with frescoes in various colours. The Arabs described frescoed walls, still in situ, a few yards to the north, which had been re-buried. They also gave tantalising accounts of inscriptions which had been broken up, but I could father no idea whether they were Greek or Latin. In this heap there were also a lot of Roman tiles, some detached, others built with mortar. The usual size was  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches square, and 2 to 3 inches thick, though some were larger. The beautiful stucco work seen in the illustration came from this heap. The Arabs described a drain or aqueduct (which would have been under the building), large enough for a man to crawl through.

The Third Heap was considerably lower. It was from this that the greatest number of stone had been taken. Lines of walling had been followed, and in the trenches the indications of the places where the stone had lain were so perfect that exact measurements could be taken. In these I was assisted by my artist friend, Mr. George Hunter. It was fortunate that we were there just at the time when the excavations had ceased and before the trenches had been filled up by earth washed down by the storms, which will for ever obliterate the lines of building. As it is I have been able to reconstruct the building in its main features (see Plan). The south-east corner at A may have been situated a few feet further south, but not many, as proved by the slope and débris. The wall from A to F was fully traced and measured at 200 feet. breadth was found at various points to be 4 feet 6 inches. Walls at right angles to the main wall were found at B, C, D, and E, their width being 3 feet 6 inches. The north wall was represented by a ridge, as it had not been excavated, except for a few feet at G; but these few feet of wall were found to be in an exact line with the corners F and H, and at exact right angles with the wall A .- F. From H the next wall was traced for 108 feet 6 inches to I, with a width of 4 feet 6 inches; it then took a turn to the west for 15 feet (outside measurement), and turned again to the south with a wall running west at M. The wall I-J, with the wall J-N, did not seem to be as thick as the wall H-I. The corner at N was not found, but a ridge ran from N to A, indicating the line of wall. Signs of walls were found from I to K, from I to T, from L to K, and from M to P. A wall was also found at O.

On the basis of these walls, taken with the heaps of *debris*, I have made the accompanying plan. The walls actually traced are shaded. The main features of the building are unmistakable. That a wall ran from T to U is apparent from a distinct ridge. The open court, R, S, U, T,

is inferred from the fact that here we have a low, flat place, surrounded by ridges, with walls distinctly traced to east and west. V, W, Y, X, is a heap of *debris*, higher than the court but not as high as the ridge T- U; hence I infer large rooms to the south of the court. That small chambers extended along the wall A - F and around the quadrangle is proved by





the walls at B, C, D, E, and O; while their depth east and west (13 feet 6 inches) is inferred from the position of the wall O relative to the wall H—I. The separation of this building from the ruins to the south is proved by a depression containing little débris.

Signs of a wall were found beyond the three mounds to the east,

suggesting that the group of buildings, of which the one planned was the northern one, were surrounded by an outside wall.

I send photographs of the ornamentation found by Mr. Hunter. Nos. 1 and 7 are two sides of one block, 3 or 4 inches thick; 5 and 10 of another, and 4 and 9 of a third, these, with No. 3, are of stucco. Professor T. Hayter Lewis, who has seen the photographs, writes: "They must, I suppose, have been worked by hand on stone slabs; but the stucco must be singularly strong to have stood exposure to the weather of Palestipe for hundreds of years. The fragments are evidently part of a screen, as is shown by their being ornamented on both sides. The stucco foliage is very gracefully designed and carved in the sharp Byzantine Greek style. The interlaced work on Nos. 4 and 10 appears to be a different and more western type. . . . . Unfortunately no mouldings occur on any of the fragments photographed, nor is the external form of the apse described, nor the kind of masonry, all very important points in forming an opinion as to their date; and all that I can say is that I see no reason to suppose that the fragments are Jewish, and that I know of no such work in Herodian times so utterly debased as the capital No. 8. They were carved by Byzantine Greek workmen, and I don't think that this would have been before A.D. 600."

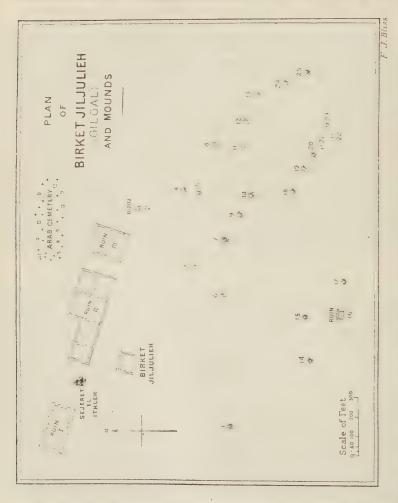
Major Conder writes me: "I have no doubt at all that the fragments of which you kindly send me photos, are either Early Crusaders' work or Late Byzantine work. They could not be Herodian or Jewish. I have seen much of both styles in dated buildings. The Basket work is Byzantine, but was used by the Crusaders in their earlier work (about 1130 A.D.) My impression at Jericho was that, excepting some of the aqueducts, nearly all the remains belonged to the time when there were so many famous monasteries round Jericho—twelfth, thirteenth centuries A.D."

The tile, No. 6, is interesting, as it contained a bit of circular glass fastened to the tile by plaster.

Whatever the date of Khurbet el Mefjir, the ruins excavated in the Russian property north-west of the hotel are of the same period. The mound is quite extensive, but at present excavated properly only at the east end. You enter by a door at the east into a court paved with tesseræ, with a small cistern 3 feet square at its north-east corner, 21 inches deep, surrounded by a wall 20 inches high, and fed by a drain pipe. Beyond this court there is a higher pavement, probably once approached from the first by steps. These, then, probably belonged to the same period, but in the section at the side of the cutting there appears a pavement of a later period. The latest construction were evidently of mud-brick and rubble. Cuttings made further west reveal stone walls, columns, &c.

It is interesting to note that the pavements are several feet below the surface of the surrounding gardens, showing how the plain has been raised by the decay of vegetation.

I also visited and made a plan of the low small mounds in the vicinity of Birket el Jiljulieh, which Conder suggests may be traces of the permanent Israelite camp of Gilgal. In the ruins at the east and west of the tamavisk (Shejeret el Ithleh) lines of stone work may be distinctly traced, similar to the stone work in the Birket, to those at Deir Abu Ghannam (described in this paper), and to the ruins west of Birket Mûsa,



roughly hewn small stones, with no cement visible. The Birket is 165 feet S.S.E. of the tree, and is 100 feet east and west, by 84 north and south, outside measurement. Its walls are 32 inches thick. As I have said, it seems to me to be of the same date as the ruins, which are evidently Roman, or later. In his report (Quarterly Statement, April, 1874) Conder

says: "There must be a dozen of the mounds within a square mile, 8 or 10 feet diameter, and not more than 3 or 4 feet high. I hope again to visit the spot and to open one of the mounds, making a sketch and special plan of the site at the same time." I cannot find any such plan published. From my plan it will be seen that there seems to be no arrangement in the mounds, of which I find two dozen of various sizes and heights. Nos. 3, 7, 9, and 10 were the highest; 10 being about 6 feet high, and over 50 feet in diameter. Nos. 2 and 16 were regular ruins, strewn with pottery, the latter showing regular walls, like the ruin near the tree. The rest were mere swellings of earth. I greatly longed to open one but thought it not wise.

For the legends respecting the place I refer the reader to the number of the *Quarterly Statement* referred to above, which contains notes on the subject by Conder, Drake, and Warren.

From what I have written here it will be evident that a systematic exploration of the Plain of Jericho would be attended with results as varied as they would be valuable. Light would be thrown on its pre-Israelitish history, on the times of Christ, on the early Christian period, and upon that of the Crusaders. Most interesting to me, of course, would be excavations which would take us into the very heart of Tell es Sultan.

Camp, Neby Daûd, Jerusalem, May 30th, 1894.

#### THE JERUSALEM CROSS.

By Herr Baurath von Schick.

In the Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 260, the Rev. Th. E. Dowling asks for reliable information as to the origin of the "Jerusalem Cross." "Four theories of the early history of this cross are current in Jerusalem. Can any date, prior to that of the Crusading Kingdom of Jerusalem, be assigned to it?"

This question is repeated in the Quarterly Statement, 1894, p. 3, to which Major C. R. Conder, R.E., remarks on p. 81 (1894): "The Jerusalem Cross which, with four crosslets, the Latin Kings of Jerusalem adopted as arms (or on argent), is heraldically a 'cross potent,' sometimes explained as 'croix potence' (gallows cross), from the gallows-like ends. I was struck in Moab by finding, at Hesban, a stone, apparently a lintel of the Byzantine age, with two designs, one of a St. Andrew's Cross, and another of a cross in a frame, with four crosslets, which might be an older

form of the cross potent, the frame being afterwards broken at the corners."

These words and facts answer the questions of the Rev. Th. E. Dowling in some degree, but not fully, and so the field may be considered still open to bring in more details and facts on this matter, and I would humbly beg to be allowed to bring forward some of the results I obtained when studying the matter.

First, I wish to mention the four "Theories" which the Rev. T. E. Dowling states to be "current" in Jerusalem. As far as I know them, they are the following:—

1. The central and larger cross represents the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem, whilst the four smaller ones (in the four corners) denote the four tributary principalities of Edessa, Antioch, Tripoli, and Kerak.

2. The five crosses represent the five principal nations who took part in the first Crusade: France, England, Germany, Italy, and Spain.

3. The five crosses are the sign and seal of the Franciscan Order, the traditional custodians of the holy places, and denote the five wounds of Christ and of St. Francis.

4. Though the Jerusalem Cross was used as their seal and arms by the Latin Jerusalem Kings, and is also found on Crusading and Cypriote coins, yet the emblem is more ancient than the Crusading time, and the Crusaders only adopted it, finding it in the country or neighbourhood and answering to their ideas and purposes.

That the form of the Jerusalem Cross, with four crosslets or some other marks or figures in the four corners, is much anterior to the Crusading time, is proved by the history of the cross in general, which begins in very ancient times. For instance, in Egyptian mythology the gods are constantly represented as holding the cross by a ring which served as a handle,  $\bigcirc$ , as the symbol of immortality and expressing eternity,

which is a wonderful coincidence with the Christian Cross and its meaning. Later, in the Christian era, this idea mingled with pagan ideas is frequent in figures; especially the anchorets painted on the walls of their cells or caves such Christian emblems as are now found in catacombs; for instance, the following:—

At Beni Hassan-



The doves sitting on the crossbeam are symbolising the atoning sacrifice of Christ with the operation of the Holy Spirit, needful to give it effect upon the hearts of men.

On the first figure two other crosses are on the ground with the doves

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Luke iii, 22; Matt. iii, 16; Mark i, 10; John i, 32.

above, making up the five (as the Jerusalem Cross has and the wounds of Christ were). The middle figure has a threefold leaf (pointing to the Trinity) on the left side, and on the right alpha and omega in one letter, making so also the five. The last figure is simply a cross, the upright beam of which is shaped to a Greek R. It has the alpha on one side and the omega on the other.

At Philæ are—1



It would be easy to explain the first, but I do not wish to speculate, and pass rather to the second. Here we have in the four corners round-shaped points or knobs, indicating already the later Jerusalem Cross with its four crosslets. And so it is with the next, which at the four ends has half circles, and is in appearance not very different from the Jerusalem Cross with the gallows-shaped ends and the four crosslets.

Going over to Europe we find a similar development of the cross in the time before the Crusades.

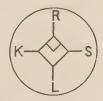
In the catacombs at Rome and elsewhere were found lamps with the following figures :<sup>2</sup>





Crosses of St. Andrew with a Greek R in the middle and on the sides, alpha and omega in the corners, in the one figure, and in the other two rings.

The Emperor Charlemagne (A.D. 768-814) put to his name and signature this sign:



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Manning, "The Land of the Pharaohs," pp. 103 and 157.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Lübke Kunstgeschichte," I, p. 251. (Stuttgart, 1876.)

and Charles the Bareheaded (AD. 841-874) this:



In Southern Germany was found a *coin* struck in the time of Charlemagne, one side showing this:<sup>1</sup>



again also the elements of the Jerusalem Cross.

I collected many others, found on sarcophagi, &c., but I do not know always their time, so I will pass them over. From all these figures and many more, one sees clearly, that in Christian times, when the Cross had become the symbol of man's Redemption and Christendom in general, there was an endeavour to add ornaments to the plain cross. Artists used it for their purposes, potentates and rulers adopted it for their arms, standards, and seals, and much more so the Church; and thus we have a long and almost endless series of variously shaped crosses, from among which the following may be mentioned:

This is called a *Greek* Cross, all arms being of equal length.

Latin Cross, one arm (the lower one) much longer than the others.

The  $St.\ Andrew's\ Cross,$  like the Roman numeral 10.

Is called Thieves' or Malefactors' Cross.

The Egyptian, or St. Antonius Cross. Four such crosses put together to one centre made the so-called Crutch Cross, thus:

of the



(This is the Jerusalem Cross without the crosslets).

1 "Geschichte Wurttemberg, Stuttgart, 1891," p. 72.

We find further the form:



a repeated cross, as each arm of the chief cross forms also a cross, hence one may count five crosses, as in the Jerusalem Cross. Another form is thus:

in which one centre cross and four angle arms are five; and yet another,

the double cross, thus: in which to a Latin or Greek cross is

added a St. Andrew's Cross. The cross for an archbishop had two cross-

beams, thus: and that for the Pope three, thus:

In all these figures I have shown the beams of equal thickness, and most of them with plain ends. But many crosses were distinguished or ornamented with figures of some kind, and the ends decorated. Of the

latter I mention lilies, clover, or arrow arrow anchor, balls or apples, swallow-tail, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Note by Professor Hayter Lewis:—The  $\mathbf{X}$  is well known as the sign (the Labarum) which Constantine saw in the sky, and is composed of the two first Greek letters,  $\mathbf{X}$  and  $\mathbf{P}$ , of the name of Our Lord (Χριστος).

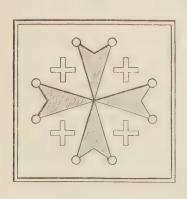
As to this there is no doubt whatever. The \(\frac{1}{2}\) was, most probably, composed of the same letters, differently arranged, and referring more particularly to the crucifixion.

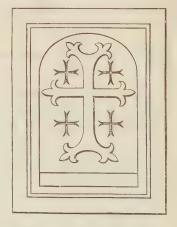
The rl is an Eastern symbol of the sun, but used also in early times by the Christians.

There is a well-known example of it in one of the Roman catacombs.

<sup>2</sup> Such a cross is engraved on the rock scarp at (or near) the entrance to the rock-cut tomb called "General Gordon's," outside Jerusalem, to the north.

In regard of arms, if they were not plain and of equal thickness, in most cases they became broader towards the outer end, as there was more room there (the further from the centre the more), and just this, I think, gave the idea of filling up the corners with something. Examples of such one can best collect by going to the Armenian Convent in Jerusalem, where there are a great many variously shaped crosses engraved in the walls of the building, where apparently such stones were used the second, and perhaps even the third time, and as they had a cross on them they were in the new building put with their faces outwards. This I think accounts for the great number one can find on examining the walls. As I did so one day a priest of a higher rank called me into his room and showed me a book, and in it the drawings (plan, view, &c.) of a rock-cut church, or rather chapel, in the Convent "Anee," near Kars, in the Caucasus, built in the ninth century, in which is engraved more than once the Jerusalem Cross. Hence, therefore, the Armenians appear to be the designers and first users of the Jerusalem Cross, and as the Crusaders were on friendly terms with them and found their cross so convenient for their own purposes and so nicely expressing their ideas, they adopted it from them. I may mention that William of Tyre says in his history of the Crusaders, cap. 21, 28—" At this died the noble Armenian King, of whom I have in my tale hitherto repeatedly spoken," by which we see that the Crusaders were on good terms with them. In W. Besant and E. Palmer's "Jerusalem," London, 1888, p. 289, it is said: When "Jocelyn" had died, "there was no one left of the old Crusading chiefs, and their spirit was dead. Most of them had married Armenians." Even the name Jocelyn seems to be Armenian, as well as Lusignan (the last reigning king), which means in the Armenian





language, "moon." The Armenian priest told me that the cross with the four crosslets was originally theirs, and that the Crusaders simply adopted it. From the many crosses with four crosslets which I observed. on the walls of the convent I copied only two, which copies I enclose here. The priest showed me also an ancient cross, which they have kept carefully in their church for several hundred years as a relic of great value, which was bestowed upon them by a king. It is a plain cross cut out of *one* piece of wood, about 5 inches long and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, and has this shape:



On the long arm is a deepening or excavation of  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch wide and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch long, now empty, but he said a fraction of the real cross of Christ was once there.

In heraldry, numismatics, &c., the cross was used in many and various ways, and of innumerable forms, but all this is rather after the Crusading time, so I have not to speak of it, but wish only to remark that on the sign or emblem of the Order of Stanislaus, 2nd class, with which the Emperor of Russia honoured me, there are in the four corners of the cross, instead of crosslets, four small Russian double eagles, imitating in some degree the Jerusalem Cross; further, that in Germany at the time when not every one could read and write, one who could not write might make his signature to any document with three crosses, thus:

+ + and attested by the scribe that the very man has with his own hand put these crosses in his presence. Such a document was legal, as good as if he would have put his name.

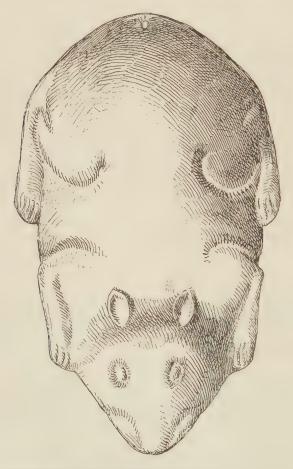
# REMARKS ON FACSIMILE OF METAL MOUSE IN THE COLLECTION OF BARON USTINOFF AT JAFFA.

By Oldfield Thomas, Esq., of the Natural History Department, British Museum.

THE little amulet mentioned by Herr Schick as being perhaps of the same character as the five golden mice spoken of in 1 Samuel vi, 4–11, is not sufficiently characteristic to determine with certainty the particular animal from which it has been copied. In a general way it appears to represent one of the rat tribe; indeed it would do very well for the

<sup>1</sup> Note by Professor Hayter Lewis:—The Hospitallers and Templars are so connected with Jerusalem that I think Mr. Schick should give examples of their eight pointed crosses.

common rat (Mus decumanus). But in the days of Samuel that animal presumably had not reached Palestine from its original home in Central Asia, whence it has travelled all over the world. If, therefore, the amulet is to be regarded as copied from an animal of ancient date, we must look for its original among the indigenous rats of Palestine. One of these, the sand rat (Psammonys obesus), appears very likely to have served as the model. It is about the right size and proportion, and has the peculiarly short ears noticeable in the amulet. This rat is very common all over Palestine, and has probably lived there from a very remote period.



METAL FIGURE FROM BARON USTINOFF'S COLLECTION, DRAWN FROM THE ORIGINAL BY WILLIAM SIMPSON, ESQ.

### LAND TENURE IN PALESTINE.

By Samuel Bergheim, Esq.

### Answers to Questions.

- 1. How are the village lands divided out? Do they belong to individuals or to the village generally?
- 2. Does the same man plough the same land every year? Can he leave it to his children? Can the Sheikh take away land from a man?
- 3. What is the  $fedd\hat{u}n$ ? Give the size of this measure. Is it always the same?
- 4. Explain the words Shekârah, Mulk, Wakûf applied to land.

The lands of a village are divided into three classes :-

I. こしん, mulk, governed, appropriated or owned—that is real or freehold property.

Such lands are generally in close proximity to, if they do not immediately surround, a village or a town; and are almost invariably used as gardens or orchards.

Mulk lands can be given or willed to any person or institution, or they may be inherited by the heirs of the owner after his decease.

Such lands pay a *money* tax of between 3 and 5 per cent. on the valuation; such valuation being made once every five or seven years. This tax is paid into the Imperial Treasury.

No other tax is imposed on *mulk* lands. Houses or other buildings may be erected and trees planted on such lands at the option of the owner.<sup>1</sup>

II. ميريه, ameeriyeh, formerly (originating at the time of the Mohammedan Conquest of Palestine) under the control of the Ameers, but now belonging to the Imperial State.

These lands are invariably arable and are called by the Felaheen ماراضي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنِي مُعْنِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنَافِي مُعْنِي مُعِلِي مُعْنِي مُعْنِي مُعْنِي مُعِ

growing grain of various kinds, such as wheat, barley, beans, lentils—as a winter crop—or dourra (millet), simsem, an oleaginous seed—as a summer crop. Tobacco is also grown in small quantities in some villages.

Such arable lands of a village are held in common by all the members of the village or community, and are called اراضي مَشَاع Aradee

<sup>1</sup> Houses and other buildings are subject to a yearly tax ad valorem.

Masha'â, undivided, held equally, in common, as the property of the whole community and not in plots or parcels of land belonging separately to any of the various individual members of the community. Masha'a lands cannot become mulk. They belong to the Imperial State and only

مُق المُزارَعُة, the Hak el Muzard'a, the right of sowing or cultivating, belongs to the community.

No houses or buildings may be erected and no trees may be planted on these lands without special permission from the highest Imperial Treasury authorities. If this be obtained the house or trees then become mulk or freehold, but the land on which they stand is still regarded as ameeriyeh.

The masha'a lands of a village are distributed or apportioned cach year for cultivation during that year to the various members of the community who desire or who are able to cultivate them—that is to plough and to sow them with grain.

Each individual member of the community has the right by inheritance to plough and to sow in the masha'a lands by virtue of the Hak el Muzarà'a, the right of cultivating, and these lands are divided into equal portions according to the number of faddan into (pl. fadadeen), in the village.

A faddan, فدان, in the ordinary sense means a yoke of oxen; on the hills and light lands it is invariably so; but in the low country and on the plains a faddan means two yoke or pair of oxen, and, where the soil is very heavy, four pair.

A faddan of land, فكران وَكاد, faddan wattah, is a piece of land which it takes a day for a yoke of oxen to plough. Its size would be about the same in the hill country as in the low country; the soil on the former being light can be easily ploughed by a pair of oxen working from surrise till sunset, while in the latter, being heavy, it would require two or four pair of oxen to plough in the same length of time.

A plough is called a Dod, stick or reed. The lands of a village may therefore be divided among ten faddan and yet be ploughed by 20 Gods.

The masha'a lands are divided equally among all the inhabitants who wish to cultivate them. Such are called شداد shaddad, plural and shaddadeen, from شد , to gird, to bind, to prepare or make ready; and each shaddad receives an allotment of land according to the number of faddan he intends to employ. Thus one man receives an allotment of land for one faddan, another for two faddan, and so on. Sometimes the land is divided into half faddan for such a villager who only owns one ox. Two villagers owning one ox each work together on one plough drawn by the pair of oxen—one day on the land allotted to the one, and the next day on the land allotted to the other.

If the lands of a community are smaller in proportion to the number of the faddan of those who wish to cultivate shaddadeen they are equally divided among all—that is, supposing 10 faddan are sufficient to plough the lands of a village and there are 20 shaddadeen who own a faddan each, the lands are divided into 20 portions, so that each shaddad receives an equal portion.

Again, if the land is sufficient for say only 20 fuddan, and there are 15 shaddadeen, five who own one faddan each, and 10 who own two faddan each, then the land is divided into 20 portions of one faddan each. Every shaddad receives a portion, and the remaining five portions are divided equally among the 10 shaddadeen who own the extra faddan. Thus the owner of one faddan receives a portion or portions of land sufficient for the one faddan, while the owner of the two faddan receives sufficient for one and a half faddan.

No stranger is allowed to cultivate or use any of the lands of a village, but with the consent of the whole community or of its elected representatives. The land is then let to him for the one year or season only; and the rent paid by him is used towards the expenses (taxes, &c.) of the whole community.

No member of a village or *shaddad* is allowed to let the land allotted to him for cultivation to a stranger; but he may enter into partnership with one who will supply him with the necessary oxen and seed for the cultivating of the land, such a partnership, however, must be entered into before the allotment or division of the land.

Such stranger is, in either of the cases above stated, then regarded as a member of the community for the time being, and is subject to all the taxes, dues and outlays of the village community.

The portion of land allotted to the *shaddad* belongs to him for that year, but his rights are with respect to the crop itself only; when that has been gathered in, his individual rights, so far as the land is concerned, cease.

The land is divided or apportioned to the *shaddadeen* of a village by lot, which is done in the following way:—

Supposing there are 20 faddan of land (faddan of land as explained above), this land is first of all divided into four divisions. One is called the southern division, the next the eastern, the third the northern, and the fourth the western division. Each of these divisions is then again divided into 20 equal portions or plots, and this time by measurement; a line or rope is sometimes used, and not infrequently a long reed or ox-goad, which measures generally about nine feet.

Every field in the lands of a village has a name, given to it either accidentally or for a special reason. Thus, a field with a peculiar rock in it is called "the field of the rock," another with a mound "the field of the mound," another near a road "the field of the road," another where a fight has taken place "the field of the fight," and so on. The different portions or plots into which these fields are divided according to the

number of faddan are called عارت maress or عارث mareth, plural mawareth. موارث mawareth.

The names of the fields of each of the four divisions of land (the southern, the eastern, &c.), are then written, usually on small pebbles, which are then put into a bag. There will then be four bags, one for each separate division, and each bag will contain twenty pebbles, each one bearing the name of a portion of a field. The shaddadeen then form themselves into a semicircle, in the centre of which the Imam or Khateeb of the village is seated. Two little boys always under five years of age, so that they are unprejudiced or unbiassed, stand near him on either side.

One of the bags is then taken up and one of the little boys puts his hand into it and draws out a pebble (called a Jarral, J, , by some Jes Ja'ral), bearing the name of one of the portions of the field. The Imam then asks the other boy, "To whom should this portion of land be allotted?" and the boy calls out the name or points to one of the villagers, and the land is allotted to him accordingly.

There is no appeal against this allotment, and each shaddad is obliged to be content with the portion or rather four portions of land which have been allotted to him, the same process having taken place with every

Each of the shaddadeen who stands round waiting for his lot exclaims as the boy puts his hand into the bag to draw one of the lots, "Allah

yakoom bi Jarrali," الله يقوم بحرلي, "God keep or uphold or stand

by or take care of = maintain my Jarral." See Psalm xvi, 5 and 6, "Thou maintainest my lot. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage," and which I believe should more correctly be rendered from the Hebrew text, "Thou holdest or standest by the pebble of my lot" (جرلی لازجان Jarrali). "The dividing

lines have been stretched out for me in pleasant places" (the word translated pleasant is the same both in Hebrew and Arabic and means delectable—the perfection of delight or pleasantness), i.e., in the best portions of the fields. "Yea, a goodly inheritance by lot or allotment is on me" (that is, given to me).

This way of dividing the land takes place every year, and thus no member of the community receives the same portion of land every year. It may fall to him by lot again, and it may not, the chances are against its being so.

The owner of a yoke of oxen, therefore, receives four pieces or portions of land in four different parts of the land of the community. These portions which have been measured out as explained above by a line or rope, reed, or ox-goad are each called a maress, or incline to this view, that the word maress originates from meerath, an inheritance. The plural of maress—a line, or rope, is marasaat; that of maress or mareth—a portion of land, is mawareth, the same plural is used by Felaheen for inheritance, inheritances. The maress is under the sole control of the villager to whom it has been allotted, from the day he begins to plough to the day that he has removed the harvested crop from it. His individual right over that piece of land then ceases.

The Turkish laws which have been introduced within the last few years in Palestine with reference to land tenure, and which are being rigorously enforced, are changing all these ancient laws and customs,

much against the will and the wish of the people.

The lands are divided by an Imperial Commissioner into various portions and given to individual villagers. They receive title-deeds for individual ownerships, and each one is at liberty to sell his portion to whoever he pleases, either to a member of the village or to a stranger. The villager then sells his Hak el Muzarà'a right of cultivation in the land; not as mulk, but as ameeriyeh, and subject to taxes as such; the object of the government being to break down the old custom of musha'a.

When the government will have attained this object, which it is doing fast, in spite of the resistance of many of the village communities, the old

customs above referred to will die out and be forgotten.

The small plots of land which lie among rocks or in stony places, and which cannot be ploughed in the ordinary way by a  $\hat{o}$  od and a pair of oxen, are generally given to the poorer villagers who possess neither one nor the other, and who dig such a piece of land with a faass one a pickaxe, an iron instrument with a pick at one end and a spade or hoe at the other (see Quarterly Statement, July, 1893, p. 200; see also Isaiah vii, 25).

The waste lands of a village , kharāb, used for pasture are all musha'd—held in common—so is the thrashing floor.

Ploughed and sown lands are called , ammar, built, i.e., cultivated.

Fallow and uncultivated lands are called , kharāb, ruined, i.e., waste.

A furrow is called ", tilm. The dividing furrow between one muress and another is called ", takhem. Such a takhem is generally a furrow double in width to the ordinary one, and marks the division of one man's crop from his neighbour's; but as this mark or boundary furrow frequently disappears after heavy rains, stones are placed at the time it

is made at each end, and such stones are called (Hejjar Ptakhem), the stones of the boundary. To remove such stones while the crop is still growing or uncut is regarded as a great sin; as the one who does so robs his neighbour, not of part of the land, but of part of his crop.<sup>1</sup>

Every village employs two public servants, (1) an *Imam*, called *Khateeb*, preacher (from in whose duties are to lead the prayers, to perform the marriage ceremony, to bury the dead, and also to keep the public accounts of the village, such as the taxes, and all Government dues, the repairs of the mosque and the madaféh, guest chamber or the room or building reserved for guests.

(2) ناطور i, Natoor, a watchman. His duties are to be always on the look-out to see if any strangers or visitors or Government officials or soldiers are approaching the village, to take charge of their horses and to invite them into the madaféh, and to see that they are provided with food. He must also take care that no cattle of a strange village stray into the lands of the community; and that none but those belonging to the village graze in its waste lands, &c.

These two public servants are not paid wages in money, but they receive a certain number of measures of grain at the end of the harvest.

Each shaddad before housing or removing his grain from the threshing floor has to pay these measures (the quantity is agreed upon at the time of the division of the land) to the Khateeb and to the Natoor.

In addition to this payment, a plot of land is at the time of the division of the land allotted to each of the above and as generally neither of them possesses plough or ox, they either hire someone to plough and sow the land for them, or the fadden of all the village devote a day or part of a day to plough and sow these fields or pieces of land for the Khateeb and the Natoor as a gratuity. The size of each of these plots is sufficient for sowing five or seven sold of wheat, about 2½ to 3 bushels.

Such a piece of ploughed land is called ..., shkara, hired, i.e., ploughed by hire.

Sometimes, too, a villager who is unable to be a regular *shaddad* is given a plot of land for which he hires a yoke of oxen and labour, and it is called a *shkara*.

Oxen are the animals mostly used for ploughing. Sometimes an ox and an ass are yoked together, but this is only done when it cannot be avoided, and is regarded as unjust.<sup>2</sup> Horses and mules are also used, seldom on the plains but frequently on the hills.

Camels are often employed for drawing the plough on the plains in the southern part of Palestine, chiefly by the Bedouin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Deut. xix, 14, "Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which the chiefs (or elders) have piled up."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Deut. xxii, 10.

I have on several occasions seen a man or a woman attached to a plough pulling side by side with a donkey.

The ameeriyeh arable lands pay two kinds of taxes:

1. ميري, Meeree, a yearly tax payable in money, the same as for mulk, being from 3 to 5 per cent. on the valuation. This tax must be paid whether the lands be cultivated or not.

If cultivated it is collected by the Khateeb and village elders from the shaddadeen in proportion to the number of their fadadeen. If the land is left fallow or uncultivated for one reason or another, then it is collected from all the male inhabitants of the village equally. If part be cultivated and the rest kept fallow, then those who cultivate pay a proportion of the tax, and the rest is collected from all the male inhabitants (including the cultivators) equally.

This money tax is paid directly into the Imperial treasury.

2. اعشار, A'shar, the tenth or tithe of all the produce.
This tax is farmed out by the Government to the highest bidder, who in addition to the bribes which he must give to the officials in order to secure the purchase, has to pay a much larger sum than the actual value of the tithe or tenth of the produce if honestly collected. The tithe

owner, عَشْل , A'shar, is then expected to proceed to the village so soon as the harvest commences, but no villager is allowed to begin harvesting until the arrival of the 'Ashar or his representative. The 'Ashar, however, delays going to the village so long as he possibly can, and he creates all kinds of difficulties in order to force the cultivators to compound with him for a fixed quantity of grain and other produce of the land in lieu of the fair tithe or tenth.

On arriving at a village, which he does with a host of servants, he for the first four or five days does nothing on the plea of fatigue, illness, or other excuse, and the community is obliged to provide him and his servants and horses with food all the time.

He then starts by making a list of all the shaddadeen and the number of the faddan of each one. He then rides round all the fields and professes to be surprised at the amount of the crop, exclaiming—though in reality it may be half the average—"This is the heaviest crop I have ever seen. What a wonderfully plentiful year this is!" when probably it is anything but that.

He then returns to the village and calls all the shaddadeen together, with the Khateeb and the elders at their head. He then takes the list he has made and addresses one of the shaddadeen, "Oh, so and so," naming him, "What a marvellous crop of wheat and barley you have in your mawaress. Wonderful! How bountiful God has been to you. Praise be to Him." The natural reply given by the shaddad thus addressed as well as by all present is, "El Hamdu l'Illah. Thanks be to God." "Well," continues the 'Ashar, "I am glad you all agree with me that this is a plentiful year. Now how much do you think," addressing the

shaddad, "will your entire crop, barley and wheat, &c., amount to in measures (såds) when threshed," and adds, before the shaddad has time to answer, "I think so many"—naming an amount five or six times as great as it could under even the most favourable circumstance produce.

There is then a general outcry from all the shaddadeen, "Yes it is a blessing however much or little, but it can never make the amount you

state."

This farce is gone through several times, and over several days, until either one party or the other is wearied out. The villagers—that is each shaddad—sometimes agree to pay a fixed quantity of grain or other produce in place of the legal tenth. The 'Ashar then departs, but leaves a servant to watch that no grain is removed from the threshing floor after it has been brought there and threshed, until the quantities agreed to be paid by each shaddad have been delivered to him.

Sometimes the villagers hold out and refuse to compound, and the *Ashar* then places several of his servants to watch that all the grain (in the straw as harvested) is brought to the threshing floor. When all the harvesting is done, the straw still unthreshed as brought from the field belonging to each *shaddad* is put up by him, the *shaddad*, into what he considers ten equal stacks. The 'Ashar is then asked to choose one stack. This he does, but refuses for some days to have it threshed and winnowed (which the *shaddad* is bound to do for him) and until this is done the *shaddad* is not allowed to touch his own stacks.

After a day or two, the 'Ashar goes round to look at all his stacks representing the tithe, and having made the inspection he then calls his men and orders them to prepare their horses and bring him his own to leave the village immediately, "I have been robbed of more than half of each stack belonging to me" (totally untrue, because the stacks given for the tithe have all been removed to another part of the threshing floor at a distance from the stacks belonging to the shaddadeen, and have been closely watched night and day by the servants of the 'Ashar'). "I am going to put my case into the hands of the authorities." In the end the villagers each and all agree to pay a certain number of measures of grain, &c., in addition to the division already made, i.e., the stack already set apart for the 'Ashar. When this has been threshed and winnowed and a quantity sufficient for the supplementary amount agreed upon as above has been delivered, camels are provided by the villagers at their own expense to carry the grain of the 'Ashar to the chief town in the district. The 'Ashar then clears out together with his servants, and the shaddadeen proceed with their own work of threshing, &c.

I may add that I can safely say from close observations I have made during nearly ten years' farming in the Sharon plains near Ramleh, that the amount collected by an 'Ashar rarely, if ever, averages under one third of the whole crops, instead of the legal tenth, viz., 33 per cent. instead of 10 per cent.

The very word 'Ashar is an opprobrious term, and an extortionate

merciless man is generally likened to a 'Ashar, and held up to execration just as were the Publicans of old.

A great many strangers from the hill country go down to the villages on the plains during harvest time; the men to help to reap and the women and children to glean. Gleaning is only allowed in all the fields after the sheaves have been removed.

Sometimes, but only in very special cases, permission is given to glean between or among the sheaves. See Ruth ii, 15, "Let her glean even among the sheaves."

In some villages the custom of leaving at the close of the general harvest a part of the mawaress unreaped is still in vogue. This is called Jaru'aa, خروع , the portion for the widow, the fatherless and the strangers, who are all allowed to gather the standing grain for themselves.

III. واقنف, wakuf, or wakf, stopped—dedicated, not transferable, inalienable, or lands devoted towards the maintenance of a mosque or religious institution.

Most of the wakuf lands were ameeriyeh lands the revenues of which were devoted by Sultans or other rulers since the time of the Mohammedan conquest for the maintenance of a particular mosque or makam, such as the mosque of Omar, the tomb of David at Jerusalem, the mosque over the tomb of Abraham at Hebron, &c.

The revenues consist of similar taxes to those on ameeriyeh lands, viz., a money tax and a tithe, and are collected in the same way as above described, but instead of being paid into the Imperial Treasury they are paid into the wakuf treasury which distributes the revenues to the various institutions. The Imperial Government has, however, now taken over the control of the wakuf treasury and looks after the outlays itself.

No ameeriyeh land can be made wakf, but by the will of the Sultan himself. Mulk lands or houses can be so dedicated.

Arable wakuf lands are held by the villagers in exactly the same way as the arable ameeriyeh lands, viz., in musha'â.

## A HITTITE MONUMENT.

## By WILLIAM SIMPSON, Esq.

I HAVE an old volume, published in 1736, with no author's name, entitled "A Journey from Aleppo to Damascus." The date of the journey is not given, but the details of the route from place to place seem to be made

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Leviticus xxiii, 22, "When ye reap the harvest of your field thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field; thou shalt leave them unto the poor and the stranger."

out with some care. The author on his way passed "Hamah," or Hamath, and the following is from his description of that place:—

"Before the Door of a Masjed or Mosk, which stands opposite to the Castle, there is erected a very beautiful Marble Pillar, with the Figures of Men, Birds, and other Animals, cut in *demi Relievo*. There is a very pleasant garden by the River Side belonging to this Mosk, full of Orange Trees. Hamah is governed by a Basha" (p. 31).

The italics and capitals are given as in the original. Short as the description is, it leaves small room to doubt but the "Pillar" had on it a Hittite inscription; and if it should chance that it has not been burned down to make lime, it may still be found by some explorer. Even the mention of it is in itself good evidence, helping to confirm the hopes of those that believe we have only to dig in that quarter and an ample crop of Hittite monuments will be the reward of such operations.

Some time ago I sent the quotation in to Dr. Wright, to see if he had any knowledge of it, or of the "Marble Pillar." He wrote back recommending that the quotation should be given in the *Quarterly Statement*, and inclosed the following letter to be published along with it:—

"Your find tends to confirm what I am constantly urging, that a rich harvest awaits the explorer in Hittiteland. All the inscriptions that I copied at Hamah were on basalt—"ill-cooked" basalt, as the natives called it. I saw nothing of the kind on any marble. "Figures of men, birds, and other animals, cut in demi Relievo," point unmistakably to a Hittite inscription, though I should have feared that "a very beautiful Marble Pillar" indicated a later origin than the rude inscriptions on porous basalt. . . . . . .

"All the same you have made a real discovery, and some person should re-discover your column. 'A late Hittite inscription, on a beautiful marble column,' might contain a key that would save much violent lock-picking."

# NOTE ON THE MARBLE FRAGMENT FROM JEBAIL.

By the Rev. D. LEE PITCAIRN.

The marble fragment from Jebail, of which Mr. F. J. Bliss sends a photograph to the April number of the Quarterly Statement, bears a striking likeness to the image of the Ephesian Diana, of which there is an antique statue in the Naples Museum, engraved in Falkener's "Ephesus," Fairbairn's "Bible Dictionary," &c. This image has the form of an Asiatic idol rather than of a Greek statue. It has many beasts (quam Græci πολυμαστήν vocant. Jerome), to signify the All-Mother, Nature; and below is shaped like a mummy. The bands and panels, the few inches of drapery, and the protruding toes are found in the statue

just as in the fragment from Jebail. The symbols of lions and oxen are also found on the statue, though not in the same positions as in the fragment.

Is it not likely that the fragment, instead of being a mere pillar or caryatid, is part of a similar statue of the Ephesian Diana?

MONKTON COMBE,

21st May.

### GREEK INSCRIPTIONS IN WESTERN PALESTINE.

By Major C. R. CONDER, R.E.

I HAVE had occasion to remark how much Western Palestine differs from Syria and the country east of Jordan in the matter of rude stone monuments and of ancient pagan bas-reliefs. Little pottery images of Ashtoreth, at Gezer and Lachish, are almost the only Canaanite remains found in the West until Roman times, and the dolmens occur only in Upper Galilee and at Banias. The same is remarkable as to ancient Greek texts. In Bashan we have many dating back to the first century A.D. Those collected during the course of the Survey in the West were few, and appear to be mostly of the Byzantine and mediæval periods. It may be convenient to collect them together.

- 1-4. At Banias are four well-known texts (Waddington, 1891-1894), that of Agrippa dating from 222 A.D., while another (1893) speaks of the Priest of Pan, and the two others (1891-1892) of the son of Lysimachus.
- 5. At Deir Dughiya, with Maltese crosses, is in honour of John the Baptist, perhaps as late as the twelfth century.
- 6. At Shakra, with the Jerusalem cross, is by a deacon, in honour of Holy Procopius, and seems clearly to be of the twelfth century.
- 7. At Masab, in honour of the Prophet Zachariah, by certain canons, has been imperfectly copied, but is also medieval.
  - 8. At Marûn er Rûs, is too badly copied to be read.
- 9. At Shefa Amr, on a Christian tomb, "Lord Christ help Sal.... and have mercy on his child." This is, perhaps, early, as the name of Christ is spelt XPEXTE.
  - 10. At Sheikh Ibreik over a tomb, Παρθενης.
- 11. At Bel'ah. Looking again at my original note book I find that there are traces of the letter X, so that it reads  $EI\Sigma\ThetaEO\Sigma$  MONO $\Sigma$
- XMT. The last three letters are not, as Mr. Drake thought, the date, but the monogram peculiar to Syria, "Christ born of Mary," which was used before the fourth century. This tomb also is, therefore, Early Christian.
- 12. At El Habs. "In memory of George," is mediæval, and belongs to a hermitage.

13. 'Akrabeh, is partly defaced, but clearly Christian, and apparently funerary.

14. At El Mughâr, appears to be Byzantine, and is too fragmentary to

read.

- 15. At Tell Jezar AAKIOY is believed to be ancient, occurring with the Hebrew text of the Hasmonean age.
- 16. At Shafat. The milestone, with the names of Trajan and Nerva, has the mile distance from Jerusalem in Greek.
- 17. At Amwas, on a church pillar,  $EI\Sigma \Theta EO\Sigma MONO\Sigma$ , with the Samaritan text, "Blessed be His name for ever," is of the Byzantine age.

18. At Kuriet S'aideh the dedication of Martin the Deacon with a

Greek cross, appears to be of the twelfth century A.D.

- 19. At Deir et Kelt. Greek-Arab bilingual, dedicating the monastery. Also twelfth century. I do not here add the mediæval painted texts at Kuruntul and Kusr Hajlah, which I copied, and have given in the memoirs. The writing in this case is twelfth or thirteenth century work.
- 20. At Deir Belah. Dedication by Apollodorus at his own expense—Byzantine, belonging to a chapel.
- 20a. Gaza. "Domesticus to the son of Domesticus"; a funerary text.
- 21. Gaza, translated by M. C. Ganneau, records the facing of some building with stone by Alexander the Deacon, and begins with the verse: "The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof" (Psalm xxiv, 1). It was discovered in 1877.
- 22. At Sheikh Râshed, a fragment, apparently a mediæval Christian tomb.
- 23. Hebron. The well-known text in the mosque: "Holy Abraham help thy servant . . . and Agathemeros, and Ugia, and . . . and Tomasia, and Ablabia, and Anastasia."
  - 24. Hebron outer court NENOY ABPAMIOY MANOYS.
- 25. Khoreisa. "This is the gate of the Lord, the righteous shall enter in thereat" (Psalm exviii, 20), over the door of a chapel. Byzantine period.
- 26-34. Jerusalem. Given in the memoir, are all Christian, and, in two cases only, seem carlier than the fourth century. To these a few more have been added of late from the Northern Cemetery—Jewish and Byzantine, none older apparently than the fourth century.
- 35-39. In Wady Rababeh. Texts of the monks and nuns of St. Sion, and that of Theela Augusta (about 890 A.D.).
- 40. The inscription on the mediaval font at Bethlehem, dedicated by "those of whom the Lord knows the names."

At the site of Abila I copied in 1873 several inscriptions which were not, I believe, previously known. They are tombstones with the names of Lucius, Archelaus, Phêdistus, and Autonia and Philander. On one of

them occur the words **XPHXTH XAIPE**, and this spelling of the name of Christ seems usually to be earlier than the fourth century.

East of Jordan, Greek texts are also uncommon south of Bashan. The dedication of the temple at Philadelphia, and the two important texts at Gerasa (Christian) are among the earliest known. Prof. Ramsay has kindly translated the text which I discovered at Philadelphia.

"Aurelius Victorianus did honour to Gaius Julius Victor (Junianus?) of the tenth legion Fretensis Gordiana."

The tenth region Fretensis Gordiana.

This is therefore one of the memorials of Roman officers, common in Bashan, and belongs to the third century A.D.

With exception of a few scattered letters, the only other text which I found in Gilead was at *Umm el Buruk*, where "Antonius Rufus set up to himself at his own expense" a winged tablet which is partly defaced.

The abundance of texts in Bashan, and in Syria, seems to show that about the Christian era the Decapolis must have had a much larger Greek population than existed in Western Palestine; and in the Byzantine age the Greek population seems to have been either stronger, or more civilised than that of Southern Palestine, both in Northern Syria and in Bashan and Northern Gilead.

### NOTES ON TELL EL HESY.

## By Major C. R. Conder, R.E.

Mr. Bliss has given us a clear account of his excavations, and has shown the antiquity of this site. The Tell occupies about two acres, and seems to have been the fortress of the town. The study of the inscriptions does not disagree with the dates assigned to the pottery, but seems to forbid the supposition that the place was abandoned in 500 B.C. If, as I have proposed, this be the site of Lachish, we have in the Onomasticon the statement that it was still a town in the fourth century A.D., and in the Book of Nehemiah we find it inhabited at least as late as 445 B.C. (Neh. xi, 30), while some of the pottery may be as late as 350 B.C. The Greek inscription appears to me to be clearly later than 300 B.C., and I believe Prof. Ramsey would assign it a yet later date. Anyone acquainted with the Greek texts of the time of Psammetichus (600 B.C., or later) will recognise how much later that found at Tell el Hesy must be, and the Hebrew jar handle should, I believe, be dated about 400 B.C.

The scarabs are evidence of the earliest but not of the latest date assignable. They may have been kept for centuries before they were lost, and one of Amenophis II (1540 B.C.) occurs much higher up than the Zimridi tablet (1480-40 B.C.). Such considerations lead me to propose some slight modifications in the dates proposed by Mr. Bliss, and to carry down the history of the Tell to at least the Hasmonean age, when the

Greek influence began to be so strongly felt in Palestine, and perhaps even later.

At the bottom of the Tell we have bronze implements of early date, judging from the percentage of the tin, and a tablet dating from the 14th century B.C., when the Canaanites inhabited the site. The layer of charcoal and lime dust may perhaps represent the burning of the city by the 'Abiri or Hebrews. Then follows a depth of 20 feet in which scarabs occur, from the 18th down to the 22nd dynasty, carrying the history to Solomon's time; and with these a Phænician text which may be about the same date or later. Above this level the Greek pottery begins to appear, and the Hebrew text and the Greek, which carries us perhaps through the period of restoration under Nehemiah, and down to the third century B.C. The Greek pottery continues to some ten feet beneath the surface, after which only mud buildings seem to underly the Arab graves. The negative evidence of finding no coins might be contradicted by further excavation in the remaining two-thirds of the mound.

The discovery of the bones of a buffaloe (jamûs) at great depth is curious. This Persian animal is generally thought not to have been introduced into Palestine until after the Moslem conquest of Persia. Either this conclusion is wrong, or the bones have been buried or worked down from above, or they belong to some other species, not that now found in the country.

Dr. Sayce appears to acknowledge that the Zimridi tablet is difficult to read, and that his translation is not certain. The reason why that which I have offered differs so much from his is, that my study of the cast led me to suppose that the signs were in many cases not those which he gives, as will be seen in the facsimile copy. His first line seems to me too long for the tablet, but these are points which study of the original, by a careful and experienced specialist, alone could decide.

The most remarkable of the scarabs is Fig. 115; and, having by the kindness of Mr. Bliss been enabled to study the original, I can bear witness to the faithful character of the copy. He appears to me to be probably correct in representing the lowest emblem in the middle row as a hawk with the double crown of Egypt, and the emblems above it would in this case be probably of Egyptian origin. But the emblems at the sides do not appear to be Egyptian, and are very like Hittite.











They occur vertically in the text, that here shown to the left being at the top, and they may be compared as follows, beginning from the left:—

No. 1 is like the tall hat, which I believe to have had the sound Ko or Ku, and the meaning "king" in Hittite.

No. 2 is just like the Hittite and Cypriote Mo, for the demonstrative or the first person singular in Hittite.

No. 3 is a bud as in Hittite, the Cypriote Bu or Pu—a demonstrative pronoun.

No. 4 is like the Hittite and Cuneiform emblem *Dim*, which occurs on the bilingual of Tarkondemos.

No 5 is the tall vase not uncommon in the Hittite, to which I have proposed to give the sound Pe, and to regard it as the nominative definite.

We should thus obtain the reading Ko-mo bu Dim-pe," Of my king this (is) the seal." This would indicate a Hittite population at Lachish about 1500 B.C. or earlier, who were subject to an Egyptian overlord, and added a native inscription to the royal seal. There is nothing improbable in this view, when we remember that the Hittites lived not far off at Hebron in the time of Abraham, and that the Hyksos are thought to have belonged to the same stock, and adored the same God (Set) worshipped by the Hittites. This seal may be the oldest object found at Tell el Hesy.

4th June, 1894,

# NOTES ON HERR VON SCHICK'S PAPER ON THE JERUSALEM CROSS.

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E.

The representation of the Jerusalem Cross is not correct. The crosslets are plain, and the crutches of the central cross are much longer.



It is not improbable that this cross was older than the Crusades, for it has the Greek not the Latin form.

A number of crosses of all forms will be found in the "Survey Memoirs," chiefly Greek, and taken from lintel stones in monasteries and chapels; but none of them have the crutch form. The Calvary Cross (see Deir ul Kal'ah) is not noticed by Mr. Schick, and I only found it once.

If the so-called *Crux Ansata* of Egypt (the *Ankh* or symbol of life held in the hand of deities) be really a cross, it should not be forgotten that the Maltese cross  $\nearrow$  is found hung, with other charms, to the neck of Assyrian Kings, whose statues are in the British Museum. The Anchorites' crosses from Egypt have not the Jerusalem form. Of the

other crosses given, specimens will be found in each case in the "Memoirs."

The explanation of Constantine's Cross or Labarum is not that usually accepted. The ordinary explanation of this emblem, which is common in Syria, from the fourth century downwards, is that it betokens the name of Christ XP. It is remarkable, however, that this sign is also older than Christianity, and appears on a coin of Herod the Great. Mr. Schick has not given us any specimen of a Jerusalem Cross in Palestine earlier than the Crusades.

It seems to me unproven that this form of cross was "first used" by the Armenians. Supposing that the date of the monastery in question is as old as the ninth century, it does not follow that the crosses in question are. One of them resembles the Maltese cross—that of the Knights of St. John; the other has the Latin form. The Crusaders were allied to the Armenians in the twelfth century, though the history of the Frank families in Syria shows that it is an over-estimate to say that "most of them" married Armenians. Some did, but most of the nobles brought wives from Europe, and some married Greeks. The offspring of such semi-oriental marriages were never highly esteemed.

In the thirteenth century the Templars and Hospitallers were established in Armenia, the court of the Kings of Armenia adopted Frank fashions, and some of the Armenian ecclesiastics followed the King in professing obedience to the Pope. The Legate was received for a time, but a reaction afterwards set in, and the Templars, the Legate, and the Roman Catholic priests, were expelled from Armenia. It was probably during this period—the middle of the thirteenth century—that the Jerusalem and Maltese crosses were adopted in Armenia. The Templar's cross was the red Latin Cross on a white field. The Hospitallers were black (the Domenican colour) with the white Maltese Cross. The Jerusalem Arms (or on Argent) were false heraldry according to later rules, which indicates the antiquity of this coat.

The fylfot is a widely spread emblem. It occurs on a statue

from Troy, 1500 B.C. In India it is the Buddhist Swastica or "wheel of the law." It is found in the catacombs very early. It occurs on dolmens in Cornwall, and on bells in Yorkshire—as a charm against thunder. It is "Thor's Hammer" among the Norse; but that it is a cross seems doubtful.

.

2nd June, 1894.

## NOTES ON THE "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

By Major C. R. CONDER, R.E., D.C.L., &c.

P. 102. The Phœnicians do not seem to have reached England or the Canaries before about 600 B.C. The texts in the latter islands are Numidian, and not very ancient.

P. 106. The texts at Quarantana are in characters of the 12th or 13th century A.D.

P. 119. The fragment from Gebal resembles the well-known type of the Cybele or Diana of Ephesus. Ribadda of Gebal was the son of a Phœnician King. He was not an Egyptian, but a native tributary prince. He wrote not 13 but 50 letters in the Tell Amarna collection.

P. 127. The idea that Moslems had a peculiar odour, removed by baptism, is found as early as 1432 a.d., in the travels of Sir Bertrandon

de la Brocquière, speaking of the Turks in Asia Minor.

P. 127. The translation of the fellah songs and sayings in this valuable paper seems to be sometimes incorrect, and fails to show their force—and sometimes their sadness. The rhymes naturally are lost in translation. The following renderings may be worthy of consideration, in cases where the meaning seems least to be brought out:—

P. 134. "Whiter than snow is the fair white robe,
White rice boiled in white milk,
Ill luck befell. They brought me a white healer,
He bared the wound and found the wound white."

Like many marriage songs this is mysterious.

P. 135. The song appears to be a regular war song, such as is common in Palestine.

"O, there was the butcher—the fury of foes,
'Your foes are slain' was the news to Damascus,
'O King, King's son victory is thine,
And a return of fortune.'
Let us go to the foeman's home and destroy it,
And carry its stones to Kerak.
He would have ruled us—not till we perish!
Before your horsemen came, the foe was our prey."'

P. 136. The customs (like others in Palestine) recall very primitive ones all over Asia, which antiquaries call survivals of "Marriage by Capture"—a real or simulated fight for the bride.

P. 138. The proverb, "Snake and stick," occurs in Samaritan

literature as "Snake and cane."

<sup>1</sup> The following appears to me to be the proper rendering of an Akkadian

P. 139. The "untying the shoe" is very interesting in connection with the Levirate ceremony of "loosing the shoe," which is not confined to the Jews. The shoe is intimately connected with weddings in the mythology and folk-lore of all Asiatics.

P. 141. The dirge of a hunter seems modern in form.

"There is the gun but not the hero,
The gun rusts with dew,
There is the gun, the hero has not come.
There is none to clean the gun.
O, youth, forbid to breathe the breeze,
There is nought to snare in the grave,
And no goodly gun, O my love."

The woman's dirge appears to run-

"Fold quietly the shroud around her feet, Hamdah was precious as silver, O, Hasan, buy her; Weigh the coin and buy her— Her step in the house is worth it all."

P. 137. The tales of heroes sung at marriages would be very interesting to collect: in some cases they are probably taken from books, such as are read in the Lebanon, but if they are merely oral they might be valuable.

The war song which records the news being sent to Damascus to a "King" seems to be probably ancient, going back to the 8th or 9th

war-song older than the seventh century B.C., which may be compared with the modern feliah song:—

"Leading the herd You trod the corn I go knee deep I stay not my foot Not first in fault My bost obeys me You come and waste The foeman's field He comes and wastes Thy field O foe The corn grows high What care we The corn is ripe What care we The lot of death Be thine to taste The lot of life May I enjoy."

century, when the Khalifs ruled in Damascus, or at least to the times of Nûr ed Dîn and Saladin when ruling there. The tribal wars between the Fellahin and the Arabs of Kerak, and beyond Jordan, continued, however, till the present century, as I have shown in the Memoirs—"Taiyibeh" (Vol. III).

### NOTES BY REV. J. E. HANAUER.

#### I.—On Stone and Pottery Masks found in Palestine.

On pp. 268 and 269 of the *Quarterly Statement* for October, 1890, will be found an account, with illustration by Dr. Chaplin, of a stone mask obtained by him from Er Rām, and which Professor Petrie believed to be "of Canaanite origin."

The same curious object forms the subject of an interesting note by the late Rev. Greville J. Chester on p. 84 of the *Quarterly Statement* for January, 1891. He says that he had "seen several of somewhat similar make, but of pottery, found near Um Rit, in Northern Syria," and that he thinks that one "representing a bearded head, is in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford." He supposes these objects to be Graco-Phænician, and "perhaps of votive character."

Major Conder takes up the very interesting discussion on p. 186 of the *Quarterly Statement* for April, 1891, and refers to the mention of the stone-mask in the "Memoirs," vol. iii, p. 438, and to its having been shown him by Dr. Chaplin. He does not think that it could ever "have been used as a real mask," and it "seems" to him "that it might be of any date from the twelfth century A.D. backwards."

This seems to me to be all that has been put forward in the *Quarterly Statement* concerning this most curious relic, which I have often examined and thought over when, during Dr. Chaplin's absence from Jerusalem, it was kept for safety in the London Jews' Society's Mission Library at Jerusalem, and I would take the liberty of hazarding a suggestion concerning it and the pottery masks mentioned by Mr. Chester and similar ones which I have seen in a collection of "antiques" at Jerusalem, and among antiquities offered for sale by dealers at Jaffa.

The readers of the *Quarterly Statement* will forgive me for reminding them of the remarkable and interesting classic pagan custom of suspending "oscilla" or "little faces" of Logreus—Dionysos—Bacchus in the vineyards, "to be turned in every direction by the wind, because it was supposed that whichever way they looked they made the vines in that quarter fruitful."—"Virgil," Georg. ii, 388-392.

On p. 846 of the second edition of Smith's "Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities" will be found two figures: one being the representation of a beautiful "oscillum" of white marble, which, it is stated, is in

the British Museum; and the other being copied from an ancient gem (Maffei. "Gem. Ant." iii, 64), and representing "a tree with four oscilla hung upon its branches." From the noun "oscillum" was derived the verb "oscillo," meaning to swing, which is the root of our English words oscillate, oscillation, &c.

Here at Jaffa I am shut out from the possibility of reference to all but a few of the back numbers of the *Quarterly Statement*, but I think that in one of Herr Schumacher's reports there occurs the mention (with

illustration) of one of these masks.

#### II.-A LEGEND OF IL HAKIM.

A couple of years ago, at the time of the Greek excavations inside and close to the rock-cut tomb with sculptured grape-clusters, &c., at the traditional Aceldama, popularly called "The Retreat of the Apostles," though identified half a century ago by the late Dr. Schulz as the monument of Ananus, I one day visited a small Jewish settlement on the traditional Hill of Evil Counsel. A fellah who met me there offered me some beads, &c., which he said he had picked up whilst working on the said excavations, and of his own accord told me the following legend, which I record—firstly, because it seems to me to contain an undoubted reference to the freaks of the mad Fatimite Khalifeh Il Hakim bi amr illah, whom the Druzes worship as a deity, but of whom, as far as I am aware, no traditions have hitherto been found to exist in the folk-lore of Southern Palestine, and secondly, because Mr. Bliss, to whom I recently told the strange story on the spot it referred to, suggested that it would not be deemed valueless if offered for the pages of the Quarterly Statement:-

## Legend.

 the order read الرجال i.c., "Mutilate the men." This cruelty was literally carried out. The sufferers all died in consequence, and were buried where they had lived, and the human bones now found in the caves in Wady Rababeh are theirs." The fellah who related this could neither read nor write.

## ON THE DEPTH AND TEMPERATURE OF THE LAKE OF TIBERIAS.

By M. TH. BARROIS.

(From the Reports of the sittings of the "Société de Géographie," Nos. 17-18, 1893.)

One of the principal objects of the long journey which I made in Syria during the summer of 1890, was the study of the deep fauna of this lake. Up to that time scarcely anything was known of it except the molluses, and especially the fish, and the considerable number of these last caused it to be anticipated that waters so swarming with fish would harbour a rich population of inferior animals. These anticipations have not been deceived, but this is not the place to narrate the zoological results of my researches; let it suffice me to say that, thanks to a special kind of dredge, I have been able to study with much care the bathymetric distribution of the organisms which live in the lake. This study promised to be especially interesting in the great depths described by Lortet (820 feet), and by Macgregor, after Armstrong (935 feet). Now, these depths I have never been able to find, although for six days I traversed the lake in every direction, carrying my researches principally towards the points which M. Lortet himself kindly indicated to me before my departure from France.

Reluctantly I had to abandon my soundings, promising myself to clear up the question on my return. This has not been easy, and has demanded on the one hand long bibliographical researches, on the other a whole correspondence with Messrs. Armstrong and Lortet. The problem is not yet quite elucidated, but I think I have reduced it to its lowest terms, and a few casts of the lead will be sufficient to settle it definitely. In my efforts to explain it I have had occasion to notice several errors which little by little have been credited, and which it is necessary to cause to disappear from science. A few words of history are necessary in order to state properly the facts of the question.

In the month of August, 1847, Lieutenant Molyneux, of the English navy, succeeded by dint of great efforts in conveying a boat from Haifa to Tiberias; 1 for two days he navigated the Lake of Gennesaret, occupying

Molyneux, Expedition to the Jordan and the Dead Sea ("Journal of the

himself with topography and hydrography. Then the daring explorer, abandoning himself to the current of the Jordan, descended the river as far as the Dead Sea, which he likewise studied from the hydrographical point of view. Unfortunately, Molyneux had been so exhausted by the unhealthy and torrid climate of the Ghôr, that he died almost immediately after having rejoined his ship at Beyrout, before having been able to put in order the materials which he had collected. This death was so much the more regrettable that the observations of Molyneux on the depth of the Lake of Tiberias—to speak only of the subject which occupies us—constituted the first scientific documents collected on the question; they have also remained the only ones until to-day, as we shall see.<sup>2</sup>

Replying by precise facts to the old legends, which were prevalent as to the considerable depth of the Lake of Tiberias, Molyneux, by a series of soundings made in all directions, demonstrated that in no part did the depth of the lake exceed 120 to 156 feet, or 36<sup>m·55</sup> to 47<sup>m·55</sup>.

Lieutenant Lynch, who, the following year, at the head of an American mission, performed exactly the same journey as Molyneux, descending like him the Jordan as far as the Dead Sea, only crossed over the Lake of Tiberias at the southern mouth of the river, deferring until his return the hydrographic observations which he proposed to make there.<sup>3</sup> As too often happens, these projects were never put into execution, and the American expedition re-passed the lake without stopping there. In his account, Lynch limits himself to saying that the greatest known depth of the lake is 27.5 fathoms or 165 feet (50<sup>m</sup>·30). This number is evidently inspired by the observations of Molyneux; only in consequence of a typographical error they have printed 165 instead of 156, inverting the order of the two last figures.

Some years later Van de Velde's large map, "Map of the Holy Land," appeared; in the Lake of Tiberias is shown a series of fifteen soundings, varying from 10 fathoms (60 feet, or about 18 metres) to 26 fathoms (156 feet, or about 47 metres); these soundings, Van de Velde himself tells us, have been reported after Molyneux. In the face of the frankness of this indication, above all in the presence of the stated fact that Lynch never made a single cast of the lead in the Lake of Tiberias, it is difficult to

Royal Geographical Society of London"), vol. xviii, Part II, p. 104-130, 1848.

- <sup>1</sup> It is thus that the Arabs designate the deep fissure at the bottom of which flows the Jordan.
- <sup>2</sup> Lortet has made numerous dredgings in the Lake of Tiberias, but no methodical soundings, properly speaking.
- <sup>3</sup> Lynch, "Official Report of the United States Expedition to Explore the Dead Sea and the River Jordan," p. 15, Baltimore, 1852.

See also by the same author: "Narrative of the United States Expedition to the River Jordan and the Dead Sea," p. 165, London, 1849.

<sup>4</sup> Van de Velde, "Memoir to accompany the Map of the Holy Land," constructed by C. W. M. Van de Velde, p. 39, Gotha, 1858.

explain the error into which Macgregor has fallen when he writes, "My Map VII represents the Lake of Tiberias reduced by the pantograph to the scale of half-an-inch, after a photograph of the unpublished map of the Ordnance Survey, drawn up by Sir C. Wilson and Major Anderson in 1866. . . The soundings are in feet after Van de Velde, who borrowed them from Lynch." 1

Macgregor does not appear to be very familiar with bibliographic researches, for a little further on (p. 369, note 2) he relates at full length how Lynch in spite of his desire was not able to make the least sounding in the Lake of Tiberias. He says besides as much of Molyneux (p. 422), who, he asserts, did not examine the lake, but passed at once southwards to begin the Jordan.

Naturally there resulted from these badly digested readings a whole series of confusions, of which the following extracts will give an example:—

Sometimes the lake would have a depth of 156 feet (Map No. VII, facing p. 338, "Rob Roy"; this is the number of Molyneux);

Sometimes of 165 feet (p. 369); this is Lynch's number;

Sometimes of 160 feet (p. 423?);

Sometimes lastly of  $93\overline{6}$  feet (p. 363) or of 156 fathoms (p. 424), which is the same thing.

This last number, so different from the others, is given only in the seventh edition of 1886: we will see further on the origin and the explanation of it.

In short, no traveller since Molyneux had made the least sounding in the Lake of Tiberias, when there appeared in 1883 the excellent work of Lortet,² who spent long days on this beautiful sheet of water, going over it and dredging it in every direction, in order to study its icthyological fauna. Without undertaking soundings properly so-called, this able naturalist in the course of his dredgings collected some interesting observations on the nature and the depth of the bottom which he explored: "The depth of the lake, which is inconsiderable, is on an average scarcely more than 50 to 60 metres; however, towards the middle of the large north basin I have several times dredged at depths of 250 metres without the line showing any sensible drift."

The passage from Macgregor, which I quoted above, based on a communication from Mr. Armstrong, seemed to come to the support of this assertion: the depth ascertained in 1886 is 936 feet.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Macgregor, "The Rob Roy on the Jordan," 7th edition, p. 287, London, 1886. I have not seen the first edition of this book; the only one I have had in my hands is the seventh, dated 1886: it is to this one that the numbers of pages refer, which I will indicate in the course of this article.

<sup>2</sup> T. Lortet, "Poissons et reptiles du lac de Tibériade" (Archives of the Natural History Museum of Lyons), t. iii, 1883. A preliminary note had already appeared in 1881 in the Report of the Academy of Sciences of Paris.

<sup>3</sup> Macgregor, loc. cit., p. 363. See also the note at the bottom of the page.

Also, before my departure for Syria I had asked M. Lortet for the fullest information as to the exact site of these great depths, intending to explore them from the zoological point of view with much care. According to the directions which the learned Dean of the Faculty of Medicine of Lyons willingly gave me, my researches were to be especially carried on in the northern portion of the basin, in a line with the Wady Semakh and facing the northern mouth of the Jordan: it is, in fact, in the axis of the river that I found—in accordance with Molyneux—the most considerable depth.

But in spite of the most patient endeavours I found it impossible to discover the depths described by Lortet; in vain I traversed in every direction the northern portion of the lake, crossing and recrossing my line of soundings, the lead never marked more than 42 metres.

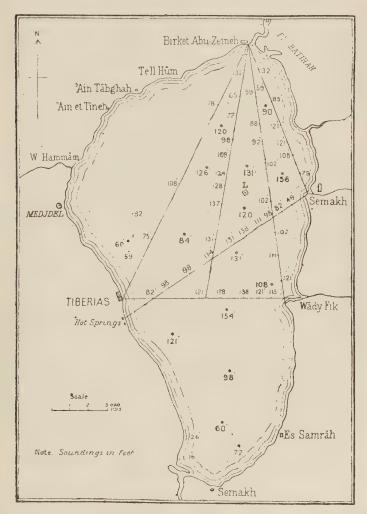
These soundings were made according to six principal axes:-

- 1st. From Tiberias to the northern mouth of the Jordan;
- 2nd. From Tiberias to Wady Fik;
- 3rd. From Hammam to Wady Semakh;
- 4th. From the northern mouth to the southern mouth of the Jordan;
- 5th. From the northern mouth of the Jordan to Wady Semakh;
- 6th. From the northern mouth of the Jordan to Wady Fik.

I have given them on the accompanying map, which is the reproduction, reduced by photography (the scale being given in metres), of Macgregor's map, No. VII; only some slight modifications have been made in the outline according to Schumacher's recent traces (The Jaulan, loc. cit.). The study of this document will show, I think, that depths of 250 metres could scarcely have escaped my investigations. Certainly these soundings have not the positive value which they would have had if they had been made by a professional man, and I have not marked scientifically the precise point of every line, but I operated as carefully as possible, with the aid of a compass and chronometer. It will be observed also that nearly always my figures agree with those which are given, after Molyneux and Van de Velde, on Macgregor's map, and which are indicated in upright figures on the accompanying map. Besides my results positively confirm the statements of the fishermen, who, in response to all my questions, did not cease to assert that the maximum depth of the lake did not exceed 40 metres, and that it was necessary to seek for it towards the middle of the lake between Tiberias and Wady Semakh.

¹ I have also given Molyneux's soundings as they figure on Macgregor's map; but I think it is as well to remark that these soundings must have been indicated by the English author in a rather arbitrary fashion, for the configuration of the lake on Van de Velde's map (which contains the first so-called soundings) differs considerably from that on Macgregor's map, especially in the southern portion of the basin. Nevertheless, as I remark further on, Molyneux's figures, even on Macgregor's map, agree nearly always with mine.

Before publishing these facts I made a point of submitting them to Messrs. Armstrong and Lortet, asking the first to let me know from what source he drew his information, and begging the second to re-examine thoroughly the notes of his travels. With the best grace Mr. Armstrong



had the kindness to accede to my request, and this is what he wrote me finally: "I am much obliged to you for having drawn my attention to the depths of the Lake of Tiberias, as they figure, p. 363, in 'Rob Roy on the Jordan.' The map I consulted appeared to indicate the soundings

in fathoms instead of giving them in feet, as in Map VII of the 'Rob Roy,' p. 338. Hence the error: the multiplication of 156 by 6, in order to turn fathoms into feet, gave me in fact 936 feet. I have informed the editors of it, so that it shall disappear from the next edition."

From this quarter the question is completely cleared up. There remains M. Lortet's observation on the exact value of which it is impossible to pronounce. "In spite of the fourteen years which have elapsed," writes the learned professor, "I remember very well that this cast of the lead, which astonished me so much, must have been made quite close to the place which I denote by the letter L on your sketch.' Unfortunately I did not verify it; the waves being enormous and the wind very high we were obliged to take refuge in Wady Semakh. But, I repeat, a single observation, made under such conditions, cannot contradict your measurements, which are so numerous and so precise."

Evidently it is quite possible that there may be a kind of very limited abyss at the point indicated by M. Lortet; quite recently M. Delebecque, the engineer, who occupies himself so actively with the hydrographic study of our French lakes, has described an abyss of this kind in the Lake of Annecey; this well, called the Boubiôz, sinks abruptly more than 80 metres in the subsoil of the lake, while the neighbouring depths scarcely exceed 20 to 30 metres. I think, however, that more precise observations would be necessary to confirm the existence of a similar peculiarity in Tiberias.

In a general way, we may affirm that the Lake of Tiberias is not a deep lake, and that the depth of the water scarcely exceeds 40 to 45 metres, according to the season, the monthly variations being considerable enough, in consequence of the very active evaporation in this over-heated basin. The greatest depths are found in the axis of the Jordan and almost towards the meridian of the lake; the eastern side is steeper, the land being less extended there than on the other shore, and one reaches quickly enough depths of 25 to 30 metres.

The study of the temperatures of the lake comes to the support of what the soundings demonstrated to me. There will be found below the results of a series of thermometrical observations made by means of a Negretti and Zambra thermometer, the frame of which was constructed by Dumaige, following the pattern adopted by Mr. Milne-Edwards on the "Travailleur" and on the "Talisman," and by H.H. the Prince of Monaco on the "Hirondelle."

I have also condensed in the form of a synoptic table the summary of my observations on the temperatures of the lake :—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See map on p. 215.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Delebecque, "Atlas des lacs français": Lake of Annecey, drawn in 1890.

Tuble showing temperatures (Fahrenheit) of water of Lake of Tiberias at different depths.

	29th April.	30th	30th April.	1st May.	May.		2nd May.		3rd May.		4th May.	
	10 <sup>h</sup> morning.	8h morning.	10h 8h 9h 45m morning, morning, morning.	gh morning.	9h 45m morning.	8h 45m morning.	2h 30m evening.	gh evening.	8h morning.	7a morning.	8h 7h 8h 30m morning.	10 <sup>h</sup> morning.
	0	0	э	0	0	0	0	0	0	٥	0	٥
Air in the shade	76.10	73.40	74.84	74.30	19.94	74.75	83.84	08.69	76.10	77.45	82.40	84.65
Surface	70.25	71-15	71.15	73.40	73.40	73.40	79.25	69.35	72.50	74.30	75.65	75.65
16.4 feet	•		:	71.15	:	:	71.15	:	:	*	:	:
32.81 ,,	0	:	:	49.29	:	:	68.18	:	69.44	:	•	# 17
49.21 ,,	:	:	:	04.19	62.15		:	:	63.05	:		:
65.62 ,,	•	*	:	:	:	:	•	*	29.00	:	•	
82.02 ,,	29.00	9 0	:	:	:	:	*	:	*		:	ï
98.43 ,,	•	:	:	:		:	•	:	29.00			:
131.24 feet	:	*	*		9 0	•		:	58.10	58.10	:	

Several interesting facts will be shown by the consideration of this document:—

1st. The great range of the variations of surface temperatures in the same day under the influence of the burning sun of Syria; thus, on May 2nd the temperature on the surface was: 73°·4 at 8.45 in the morning; 79°·25 at 2.30 p.m., and 69°·35 at 9 p.m., a coolness of 6 degrees in six hours and a half, a coolness parallel to that of the air above and caused by the action of a strong breeze from the north-west.¹

2nd. The relatively inconsiderable depth of the zone subject to diurnal variations is scarcely 15 metres, not more than in the Lake of Geneva, where the mean temperature of the air above is, however, very much lower.<sup>2</sup> Thus, at Tiberias the temperature of the water, which is 67°·4 to 69°·44 at 32°8 feet in depth, falls rapidly to the number of 61°·70 to 63°·05 at 49°21 feet in depth.

3rd. The uniform temperature (59°) of the deep beds, between 65 feet and 131.24 feet; it is only in neighbourhoods of this last level that the thermometer shows a slight diminution of  $0^{\circ}.9$  to  $58^{\circ}.1$ .

This last fact requires that we should pause an instant; Forel has demonstrated that if we put on one side the figures of the upper bed of 10 metres in depth, which is influenced by the temperature of the air above, we prove that the water of the deep beds gets heated much more quickly in the shallow lakes.<sup>3</sup> Now, if we compare our results with those obtained by the learned Swiss professor, we shall see that the number of 58°·1 for a level of 131·24 feet is much higher than the average number observed in the Swiss lakes, a number which oscillated during the summer of 1880, for instance, between 41°·36 and 46°·4. This last temperature was taken in the Lake of Morat, the one which, as regards depth, most resembles the Lake of Tiberias. The adjoining table will make these facts clearer:—

_	Tiberias=137 feet. <sup>4</sup> May.	Morat = 157 feet. August.	Zurich = 469 feet. August.
16 4 feet 32 81 ,, 49 21 ,, 65 62 ,, 82 02 ,, 98 43 ,, 131 24 ,,	73 °04 Fah. 71 ·15 68 ·54 62 · 24 59 · 00 59 · 00 59 · 00 58 · 10	66 38 Fah. 65 84 64 40 51 44 49 28 48 02 47 30 46 40	67°46 Fah. 66°20 45°68 42°80 41°36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> During the first four days of my stay at Tiberias, that is to say, the 29th and 30th of April and the 1st and 2nd of May, this fresh breeze rose regularly between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> All the following figures are given after correction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Forel, "Les Faunes profondes des Lacs suisses," p. 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Approximate mean depth, see p. 216.

Lastly, a final table will enable us to compare the figures for a surface temperature nearly equal in two places.

		Leman = 1,095 feet. August.	
32 ·81 feet 65 ·62 ,, 98 ·43 ,, 131 ·24 ,,	73°4 Fah. 68°54 59°00 59°00 58°10	71°·60 Fah. 64·40 54·86 50·90 45·68	

It is evident—what we have said of the Lake of Morat is enough to show it—that the difference in depth between the two basins is not sufficient to explain the divergence of nearly 7 degrees, which we ascertained between the temperature of the waters of the Lake of Tiberias and that of the waters of Lake Leman at a level of 40 metres.

A certain number of factors come into play to promote this divergence:—

1st The latitude, which is much further south at Tiberias, which causes its average temperature to be much higher than that of Geneva, for example.

2nd. The altitude: Lake Leman is at + 1,230 feet, the Lake of Gennesaret at — 682 feet; we know the stifling heat which prevails in the deep valley of the Ghôr, not only at Tiberias, but even more perhaps at Huleh, the altitude of which is, however, greater. M. Deshays, chief of the cultivation of the Jewish colony of Jessod-Hamaila, recently installed on the eastern shore of the Lake of Huleh, has assured me that in summer the thermometer frequently rises above 50 degrees, and that several times he had noted temperatures of 55 degrees. Also the water of the Jordan, after having been much heated in this superficial reservoir (5 to 6 metres in depth at the most) arrives in the Lake of Tiberias with a much higher temperature than that of the Rhone at its entrance into the Leman.

3rd. The continuous flow into the Lake of Tiberias of a series of thermal springs, the principal of which are—

Hammâm d'Emmaus at 143° Fah. (Anderson); 'Ain-Tâbghah at 89° Fah. (Lortet); 'Ain-et-Tineh at 77° Fah. (Barrois).

Others must certainly have their source in the lake itself: it is thus that about 2 or 3 kilometres off 'Ain-Tâbghah, on the imaginary line which joins this latter locality to Tiberias, the captain of my boat, an old fisher-

<sup>1</sup> According to Forel (loc. cit., p. 30, in the note), the waters of the Rhone have in summer a temperature which varies from 6 to 11 degrees, while the upper bad of the lake is between 15 and 25 degrees.

man, who for 30 years has traversed the lake in every direction and in all weathers, showed me a place where in winter fish abound because the waters are warmer there than anywhere else; this is evidently the point of emergence of a sub-lacustrine tributary stream.

On the whole these thermometrical observations, incomplete as they are, tend to confirm what the soundings had already demonstrated, to show that the general features of the Lake of Tiberias are those of a shallow lake, the maximum low-water mark of which scarcely exceeds 40 to 50 metres. If there exists opposite the Wady Semakh—at the point indicated by Lortet—an abyss 250 metres in depth, it can only be a narrow shaft with precipitous walls. The question, I repeat, is now clearly stated, and cannot fail to be soon settled.

THE HÆMATITE WEIGHT, WITH AN INSCRIPTION IN ANCIENT SEMITIC CHARACTERS, PURCHASED AT SAMARIA IN 1890 BY THOMAS CHAPLIN, ESQ., M.D.

(Reprinted from the Academy, by the kind permission of the Editor.)

#### THE METHODS OF THE HIGHER CRITICISM.

London, October 20th, 1893.

Just before leaving Europe, I have had the good fortune to receive a lesson in the methods of that "higher criticism," which we poor Englishmen are told to accept humbly from the Germans.

"Scientific criticism" has long since decided that the Song of Solomon was composed several centuries after the date to which it lays claim, and one of the proofs of its lateness is found in the little word shel "of." This, it has been revealed to the critics, had no existence in Hebrew before the Exile. Three years ago, however, Dr. Chaplin, when visiting the site of Samaria, purchased a small hæmatite weight, which had just been found there, containing an inscription in two lines. The letters are very distinct, and were accordingly read without any difficulty by Dr. Neubauer and myself. I gave the reading in the Academy, and Dr. Neubauer published his translation of it elsewhere, of which Professor Driver has subsequently made use.

But unfortunately the word *shel* occurred in it, and as the letters belonged to the seventh or eighth century B.C., this was awkward for the critics. "Scientific criticism," however, soon found a way out of the difficulty. First of all, the genuineness of the object was denied; and when this argument failed, it was asserted that the reading of

Dr. Neubauer and myself was wrong. Stupid Englishmen, who are not "scientific critics," might suppose that the denial and assertion were made after a careful examination of the original object. But such a proceeding is not at all in accordance with the methods of the "higher criticism," and might have inconvenient results for "scientific" theories. So an imperfectly-executed cast was obtained, and those who had seen the original were informed that the cast was much to be preferred to it. As it happens, the part of the weight where the word *shel* is engraved is somewhat worn, and the cast has consequently failed to reproduce all the lines of the letters.

Fortunately, the weight is in the possession of Dr. Chaplin; and as he now resides in England, those who care to do so will have little difficulty in convincing themselves that the reading of the inscription which I have given is correct.

Of course the "scientific critics" will prefer what Professor König in his recently published "Einleitung in das Alte Testament," p. 425, calls the "authentische Nachbildung," and will maintain with him that the same text is repeated in both lines of the inscription. In this way the obnoxious shel can be got rid of, and the dogmas of the critics remain intact. Plain people like myself, however, have a foolish preference for facts.

A. H. SAYCE.

Christchurch, Oxford, October 23rd, 1893.

I am sorry to trouble you; but I cannot refrain from entering a protest against the injustice of Professor Sayce's letter in the *Academy* of last week, on the inscribed weight obtained by Dr. Chaplin on the site of Samaria.

The facts of the case, omitting what is irrelevant, are simple. The inscription in question was read by Professor Sayce in 1890 (Academy, August 2, p. 94) as containing the Hebrew particle shel, and was referred by him, on account of the form of the characters, to the eighth century B.C. As the use of shel at this period harmonised with the early date to which (upon other grounds) I assigned the Song of Songs in my "Introduction" (1891), I mentioned the fact, giving a reference to Professor Sayce's letter in the Academy, as well as to one by Dr. Neubauer, which appeared simultaneously in the Athenœum. Professor König in his "Einleitung in das Alte Testament" (1893), p. 425, states that he procured an "authentische Nachbildung"-by which, I suppose, he means a cast—of the inscription from the Palestine Exploration Fund in London, which he submitted to the eminent Semitic palæographer, Professor Euting, of Strassburg, who read the inscription differently, and declared that in his opinion it did not contain the particle shel. Professor König adds that his own judgment of the inscription agrees with that of Professor Euting.

Upon the strength of these facts, Professor Sayce brings a series of

charges against the "higher criticism"—of prejudice and an obstinate refusal to listen to facts—which I cannot think that the circumstances at all justify. For Professor Euting, who is the chief authority for questioning the reading shel, though distinguished for his paleographical knowledge and acquaintance with Semitic inscriptions, is quite unknown as a critic; and of all the men in Germany (or elsewhere) who are "critics," Professor König, as those who have read any of his writings well know, is one of the most honest, exact, and painstaking that could be named, and the very last man to go with the stream, or to adopt a view, unless he had satisfied himself by independent personal investigation that it was adequately borne out by facts.

According to Professor Sayce, however, Professor König, finding the shel inconvenient for his theory of the date of the Song (though why he should have done so, seeing that it occurs in Jonah and is common in post-Biblical Hebrew, it is difficult to see), and being addicted to the slovenly methods of the "higher criticism," which has no regard for facts, and is never at the pains to examine original objects, was determined at all costs to get rid of the "obnoxious" word; "so an imperfectly executed cast was obtained, and those who had seen the original were

informed that it was much to be preferred to it."

All that is here attributed to Professor König is destitute of foundation in fact. As though either Professor Euting (whom Professor Sayce, strangely, does not mention at all), or Professor König, would work wittingly upon an imperfect copy, or adopt such an unworthy procedure as is attributed to them, for the purpose of evading or suppressing the truth! Even if it be the case (as it very probably is) that the cast used by Professors Euting and König was one which imperfectly represented the original, the blame (if their reading of the inscription should on this ground have been incorrect) rests, surely, not on the two German scholars, but on the authorities of the Palestine Exploration Fund, who supplied them (as they afterwards, I presume, supplied me) with the imperfect facsimile.

I cannot imagine why Professor Sayce could not have written to say simply (if the facts so required it) that the two German scholars had misread the inscription in consequence of their having been supplied with an imperfect copy, instead of gratuitously employing the occasion for indulging in acrimonious taunts and baseless insinuations.

S. R. DRIVER.

Rostock,
October 26th, 1893.

In der Nr. vom 21 Oct. hat Herr Prof. A. H. Sayce eine Stelle meines Buches "Einleitung in das Alte Testament, mit Einschluss der Apokryphen u. der Pseudepigraphen Alten Testaments" (Bonn, 1893) angegriffen. Die uns gemeinsame Liebe zur geschichtlichen Wahrheit zwingt mich, auch meinerseits zu dieser Sache das Wort zu ergreifen.

Als ich im Sommer 1892 den linguistischen Character des Hohenliedes untersuchte, kam auch ein Gewichtsstück in Betracht, welches Herr Dr. Med. Chaplin in Samaria gekauft hat. Die Aufschrift dieses Gewichtes war in der "Academy" (2 Aug. 1890) veröffentlicht worden. Um ein Urtheil fällen zu können, schrieb ich an Dr. Ad. Neubauer in Oxford, ob er mir nicht eine Nachbildung jenes Gewichtes verschaffen könne. Er rieth mir, dass ich mich an das Committee des deutschen Palästinavereins wenden solle. Prof. Socin in Leipzig aber gab mir den Rath, bei Mr. George Armstrong, dem Secretär des Lond. Palestine Exploration Fund anzufragen. Ich war so glücklich, die Antwort zu erhalten, dass er mir eine Nachbildung jenes Gewichtes liefern könne. Als ich dieselbe bekommen hatte, habe ich sie erst selbst untersucht. Dann habe ich sie an Hrn. Prof. Jul. Euting in Strassburg, den bekannten Erforscher der semitischen Inschriften gesandt. Sein Urtheil habe ich wörtlich auf S. 425 meiner "Einleitung" abdrucken lassen. Das Wesent liche war, dass wir beide das Wort shel, "of" auf der Inschrift nicht finden konnten. Denn sie besteht auf beiden Seiten aus je sechs gleichen Schriftzeichen.

Ist dieses unser Verfahren gerecht beurtheilt durch Herrn Prof. Sayce?

(1) Er würdigt nicht den Umstand, dass eine Nachbildung, die ich aus dem Palestine Exploration Fund bekommen habe, mir als zuverlässig gelten durfte und musste. Denn wie konnten wir vermuthen, dass die Nachbildung wesentlich ungenau sei? Weshalb hätte der Palestine Exploration Fund eine Nachahmung, die nicht ein hinlänglich getreuer Reflex des Originals war, in seine Sammlungen aufnehmen können? Aber wir durften vermuthen, dass die Entzifferung der Aufschrift nicht gleich zuerst völlig gelungen sei. Denn dies ist schon öfter geschehen.

(2) Herr Prof. Sayce scheint noch nicht die wirkliche Beziehung des Originals und der Nachbildung festgestellt zu haben. Denn die Nachbildung zeigt auf jeder Seite des Gewichtes die gleichen Buchstaben, und

zwar je sechs. Prof. Sayce schreibt :--

"As it happens, the part of the weight where the word *shel* is engraved is somewhat worn, and the cast has consequently failed to reproduce all the lines of the letters."

Aber daraus, dass etwas abgebrachen ist, scheint sich nicht zu ergeben, dass die Nachbildung mehr Linien, als das Original, zeigt, und dass der Buchstabe š (sh) als zwei Buchstaben sich darstellt. Ausserdem muss auf der einen Seite gerade soviel abgebrochen sein, dass auf dieser Seite in Folge des Bruches genau dieselbe Buchstabengruppe entstand, welche auf der andern Seite ohne den Bruch zu sehen ist. Ich darf hoffen, dass ein englischer Gelehrter noch einmal das Original vergleicht und den Grad der Ungenauigkeit der Nachbildung feststellt.

(3) Herr Prof. Sayce setzt voraus, dass ich die Untersuchung jenes Gewichtes unternommen habe aus Liebe zur negativen Kritik. Ich appellire an die Gerechtigkeit der englischen Gelehrten. Meine Veröffentlichungen sind in England nicht unbekannt. Ich hege die Zuversicht, dass insbesondere auch meine "Einleitung" die Solidität meiner Untersuchungen documentiren wird. Ich bin mir bewusst, dass das gleiche feurige Interesse für die geschichtliche Wahrheit mich mit Hrn. Prof. Sayce verbindet.

Prof. Ed. König, D.D.

## Translation of the above Letter.

In your number of October 21st, Professor A. H. Sayce has criticised a passage of my book, "Einleitung in das Alte Testament mit Einschluss der Apokryphen und der Pseudepigraphen Alten Testaments." The love of historical truth common to both of us compels me on my side also to say a word respecting this matter.

When in the summer of 1892 I examined the linguistic character of the Song of Solomon, there came into consideration a weight which Dr. Chaplin had bought in Samaria. The inscription on this weight was published in the Academy of August 2nd, 1890. In order to form a judgment respecting this weight I wrote to Dr. Neubauer, of Oxford, to ask whether he could obtain a copy of it. He advised me to apply to the Committee of the German Palestine Society. But Professor Socin, of Leipzig, recommended me to make enquiries of Mr. George Armstrong, Secretary of the London Palestine Exploration Fund. I was fortunate enough to receive the answer that he could supply me with a copy of the weight. When I received it I first examined it myself, and then sent it to Professor Julius Euting, of Strasburg, the well-known investigator of Semitic inscriptions. His judgment I had printed, word for word, on p. 425 of my "Einleitung." The essential point was that we both failed to find the word shel "of" in the inscription. For it consists on both sides of six similar characters.

Has this proceeding of ours been rightly judged of by Professor Sayce?

- (1) He does not sufficiently consider the circumstances that a copy, which I had received from the Palestine Exploration Fund, I had to regard as reliable. For how could we guess that the copy was essentially inaccurate? Why should the Palestine Exploration Fund receive into its collections a facsimile which was not a sufficiently faithful reflex of the original? But we might have supposed that the deciphering of the inscription might not be at first entirely successful. For this has often been the case.
- (2) Professor Sayce appears to have not yet made up his mind as to the actual relation of the original to the copy. For the copy shows on each side of the weight the same letters, six in number. Professor Sayce writes: "As it happens, the part of the weight where the word shell is engraved is somewhat worn, and the cast has consequently failed to reproduce all the lines of the letters."

But it does not appear to follow that because a portion has been broken off, the copy shows more lines than the original, and that the letter sh presents itself as two letters. Besides this, there must be just so much broken off on the one side, that on this side, in consequence of the fracture, exactly the same group of letters appeared which on the other side may be seen without the fracture. I venture to hope that an English scholar may be able to compare the original and to decide the degree of inaccuracy in the copy.

(3) Professor Sayce presupposes that I undertook the examination of the weight out of love to negative criticism. I appeal to the justice of

English scholars.

My publications are not unknown in England. I entertain the assurance that my "Einleitung," especially, will afford documentary proof of the genuineness of my examinations.

I am quite convinced that Professor Sayce and I have the same deep

interest in arriving at historical truth.

18, Anerley Park, S.E., October 31st, 1893.

It was with some surprise that I read in the Academy of October 21 the statement of Professor Sayce, that the cast of the ancient Hebrew weight brought by me from Samaria, which has been circulated by the Palestine Exploration Fund, is "imperfectly executed." After very careful examination of the weight and the cast, both Mr. Armstrong, the assistant secretary of the Fund, and myself are of opinion that the cast accurately represents the inscription on the original. Of course, with such a small object and with some of the letters much worn, it may happen that not every specimen of the cast is equally perfect.

As a member of the Executive Committee of the Fund I am anxious that this question should be set at rest; and in the interests of learning it is most desirable that the true reading of the inscription should be determined. I have sent the weight and cast to Professor W. Robertson Smith, of Cambridge, to be examined and reported on by him. Should Professor Driver, or any recognised authority, desire to see the original and compare it with the cast, I shall have great pleasure in endeavouring to arrange for their desire see

to arrange for their doing so.

THOMAS CHAPLIN, M.D.

Christ's College, Cambridge, November 6th, 1893.

1. The size and form of this object are accurately represented in the woodcut given by Dr. Chaplin in Palestine Exploration Fund Quarterly Statement, October, 1890, p. 267. Professor König ("Einleitung in das A.T.," p. 425) describes it as something like a date stone (etwa in Form eines Dattelkerns), which gives a fair general notion of the size, but misses the characteristic point of the form. The weight is, in fact, a very perfect

and beautifully finished specimen of a genuine ancient type-spindleshaped with a flat oval surface in the middle of one side. I have no special acquaintance with ancient weights, and cannot say anything as to the distribution of this particular type; it is known to me by specimens from Egypt, of much larger size but similar pattern, two of which I myself purchased at Gizeh in 1891. The flattening of the middle of one side is obviously convenient as providing a surface on which the weight rests without rolling; but I imagine also that the final adjustment to the standard was made in the process of rubbing down the flat base. The whole aspect of the weight and the skill with which it is shaped and polished seem to me to be strong presumptive evidence that it is genuine. If it be spurious, it is a forgery of a perfectly novel kind, and the first efforts of forgers in a new direction are not generally happy. Of course this argument in favour of the weight does not necessarily apply to the inscription; for it is a well-known trick to put a false inscription on a genuine object with a view to enhancing its value.

2. The inscription has been studied by Professor Sayce, on the original, and by Professor Enting, the celebrated epigrapher of Strassburg, on the cast published by the Palestine Exploration Fund. The copy of this cast used by Professor Euting was sent to him by Professor König, and the results of his examination are briefly communicated by the latter in his "Einleitung," p. 425 note. On one side of the weight Professor Sayce reads רבע של and on the other . As regards the first side, Professor Euting accepts בבע, but can find no trace of ; as regards the second, he admits that Professor Sayce's reading is possible if only were a real word and gave sense. But he urges that gives no sense, and that the last letter may be taken as a instead of ), in which case the words on the second side are not genuine Hebrew, but the Arabic nis f, "half," in old Hebrew characters, and so necessarily spurious. To all this Professor Sayce replies that the cast is imperfect and does not represent all the lines of the original, which in his opinion can only be read as he has read it.

3. In this state of the controversy a fresh examination of the original and a thorough comparison between it and the cast were clearly desirable. Through the kindness of Dr. Chaplin, I have had the use of the original for two entire days, during which I have studied it in every way, by natural and artificial light, with the naked eye and under weak and strong lenses. For the purpose of comparison I have been able to use two copies of the cast, one of which was supplied from the office of the Palestine Exploration Fund, while the other was lent me by Professor Driver. Both these copies appear to me to be excellent, and faithfully to represent every line of the inscription. On this point I entirely agree with what has been already stated by Dr. Chaplin in the Academy of November 4, from his own observation and that of Mr. Armstrong; and I may add that, at my request, my colleague Professor Bevan and Mr. F. C. Burkitt, both of whom are very competent judges in such

matters, were good enough to compare the cast with the original in the disputed place, and could detect no failure in the reproduction. Of course, the metal cast cannot perfectly represent the texture of the stone surface, and the lines are not always quite so sharp as in the original, but they are all there.

4. It is not asserted that there is any difference between the lines on the cast and those on the original, except in the place where Professor Sayce reads and Professor Euting cannot read that word; and as five witnesses are agreed against Professor Sayce in saying that they can see on the cast every line that appears on the original, it seems reasonable to conclude that Professor Euting with the cast, and Professor Savce with the original, really saw the same lines, but interpreted them differently. In point of fact, neither the cast nor the original shows a complete Old Hebrew \*\* (which would have, approximately, the shape of an English W), but certain detached pieces, which must be prolonged and connected by imaginary lines before we can get out of them the one letter which Professor Sayce desires, or the two distinct letters y which Professor Euting suggests as possible. When it comes to filling up the missing parts of letters which either were imperfectly formed from the first, or have been partly defaced by wearing, the question is not one of pure eyesight, but of eyesight and judgment combined. And here the man who has the original before him has undoubtedly a great advantage over him who uses the cast, for he is in a much better position to judge how far defacing by attrition has been carried. Professor Euting's conjecture that the place where Professor Sayce reads ymay originally have contained three letters, corresponding to the קצם or נצל on the other side, implies an amount of wearing sufficient to obliterate entirely several of the principal lines. But the sharpness and depth of the lines that remain, and especially the sharp definition of their terminations, together with the absence of any trace, however faint, of lost lines, appear to be fatal to this hypothesis; and I am confident that Professor Euting would never have advanced it had the original lain before him. Whether Professor Sayce's by is more defensible is a question that cannot be answered without going into somewhat complicated details. The of his seems to me to be clear enough both in the cast and in the original. Moreover, the cutting is deep and clear, showing that in this place there has been very little wearing (as might indeed be expected, since the point of the spindle would naturally be less worn than the middle), so that it is out of the question to suppose that any material part of the letter has disappeared. If it is not a 5 it is not a letter at all. But as regards the shin (which I again ask the reader to think of as an English W), the facts are not so favourable to Professor Sayce. The two middle lines of the W are there, no doubt, and to the right of them there is a detached stroke which would do very well for the right-hand stroke of the W if only it were connected instead of detached. One might suppose that the angle of junction has been worn away, but in that case one would expect the two converging lines to thin off and become gradually weak as they approach, and this is not the case. Or, on the other hand, one might admit that the angle was never closed, but argue that this is only a piece of carelessness on the part of the engraver; which is not impossible, though hardly probable. But the real difficulty of Professor Sayce's interpretation lies in the left hand line of the supposed W. A first glance at the weight or cast does indeed show something which looks like a fragment of the upper part of the desired line. But on more careful examination under a powerful lens this fragment resolves itself into two elements (1) a clearly defined but very short cut, which has not the direction required for the left limb of a W, but rather runs parallel to the main or upright line of the  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; (2) a splintered break proceeding from the lower part of the right hand edge of this cut, and trending downwards to the right. The distinction between the true cut and the break is perfectly clear to me in the original, but of course not so clear in the cast, which does not render the toolmarks quite sharply, and does not show at all the difference of surface between a saw cut and a splintered break. After having made out the composite character of this little stroke on the original, I persuade myself that with great care and strong magnifying power I can see even on the cast that the line is partly sawn, and partly due to splintering; but the study of the cast alone would hardly suggest this distinction, and so would leave it a very open question whether the whole stroke is cut (in which case it can hardly be anything else than a fragment of the fourth arm of a W) or the whole due to a superficial fracture (in which case a W is impossible). My own opinion as to the nature of the stroke is hardly more favourable to the reading W than the view that it is wholly due to a fracture; for it is the break alone which, by trending to the right as it descends, gives the line as a whole the appearance of running in the proper direction for the fourth limb of a shin.

5. I am afraid that these observations on the difficulties attending both the rival interpretations leave the matter more puzzling than ever; but there is one point not hitherto noticed on which I think that I can throw some light. I am convinced that the inscriptions on the two sides of the weight are not of the same date. The whole מוֹל ישׁל inscription (to name it after Professor Sayee's reading) is much more worn than the אומים. How can this have happened if the two inscriptions are contemporaneous? Not by weathering, one side being protected and the other not; for then there would be a difference in the surface texture of the two sides. But that is not the case, as can be seen by taking the points of the weight between the thumb and forefinger and gently rotating it, at the same time observing the reflections of the light that falls on the surface. The whole surface has been worn by similar agencies, producing a uniform texture and polish. At the same time, the weight has no tendency to roll over upon the more worn side; so that there is no

physical reason why one side should be more worn than the other unless the stone is greatly softer on one side, which in so small a piece of an evenly grained hæmatite may be regarded as impossible. I conclude that the second inscription was engraved after the weight was worn by use. To verify this conclusion I requested a practical physical observer to look at the stone, and after careful examination he declared that he could not understand how anyone believed the two inscriptions to be of the same age. For further verification I took a strong lens and examined the toolmarks on each side, with the result that I found the second inscription to exhibit a different and inferior technique. To a certain extent the technical inferiority of the side is manifest even on the cast; notably in the letters y. But on the original the same thing appears in other letters-e.g., in the 2. Straight strokes, which the first artist effected by a clean and uniform sawcut, are produced on the second side by two or three cuts, made by an uncertain hand, which could not keep a single direction truly.

with confidence to all who will take the trouble to examine the original with confidence to all who will take the trouble to examine the original with minute precision—the idea that the two inscriptions are continuous and mean "quarter of a quarter of a quarter of a continuous and mean "quarter of a quarter of a property" (whatever the last word may mean) falls to the ground. And here I may notice another little point which possibly leads in the same direction. If the weight is set on its plane base, the second inscription is right side up, and the first is upside down, which hardly looks as if they were meant to be read continuously. At all events, it is now plain that the older inscription is complete in itself, and if it really reads רבע של, it may best be interpreted as standing for הבע של, "a quarter of full weight." This use of is Biblical, the contraction is strictly in accordance with analogy, and the phrase as a whole finds its exact parallel in the adjective wāfin "of full weight" on the glass coin weights of the Arabs.

According to old Hebrew idiom, "a quarter," without specification of the unit, can only mean a quarter shekel. Now Mr. Petrie, in Palestine Exploration Fund Quarterly Statement, 1890, p. 267, makes our weight 39.2 grains, which would give a shekel of 156.8 (or something more if we allow for wearing). The weight of the old Hebrew shekel is still disputed, but the balance of evidence seems to me to favour the conclusions of Professor Ridgeway, who puts it at 130 to 135 grains. In that case, our quarter is too heavy; but it came from Samaria, and we know from Amos viii, 5, that the merchants of Samaria made the ephah small and the shekel great in order to cheat their customers.

In truth Professor Sayce's reading of this side gives an interpretation so easy and good, that one is reluctant to abandon it, and wonders why he himself did not hit on it. But, as we have seen, the possibility of reading is is doubtful or more than doubtful. And, if this reading is given up, it does not seem possible to make any other letters out of the group of signs without inventing imaginary supplementary lines on a scale for

which the general appearance of the surface affords no justification. But is it not possible that the disputed signs are not letters but numerical symbols? On Phænician inscriptions numbers are frequently expressed by symbols in lieu of words, but even when the words are written in full the equivalent symbols often follow. Similarly, on the Assyro-Aramaic lion-weights, the denominations are expressed first in words and then in symbols, some of them denoting fractions, which were doubtless intelligible to many persons who could not read. Of symbols for fractions among the Phænicians and Hebrews we have hitherto known nothing; but that they existed is probable, since both the Egyptians on the one side and the Assyrians on the other had a fractional notation. If, then, we find the word "quarter" followed by a group of signs that cannot be read as letters without adding supplementary lines of a very hypothetical kind, it seems reasonable to suspend our judgment for the present and keep our eyes open for fresh evidence as to Hebrew and Phoenician arithmetical signs.

7. As regards the later inscription, it is difficult to believe that it can be anything but a modern forgery. It is not, of course, inconceivable that a new inscription was cut in ancient times after the old one was partly worn down; but the probabilities are all the other way. For my own part, I have little doubt that Professor Enting is right in reading the second word as 533, and explaining it to be the Arabic word for "half." But how did the forger, after copying the the other side, which means "quarter" both in Arabic and in Hebrew, come to follow it up with the word "half"? On this point I can, at least, make a suggestion, which I give for what it is worth. The lines immediately following on the old side are (1) the detached oblique stroke which serves as the right limb of Professor Sayce's W; (2) the chevron-shaped stroke which he takes for the two middle lines of the W. Now the first of these is the usual symbol for 1 in modern Syria, and the second is the modern symbol for \( \frac{1}{2} \), turned through a right angle, so as to point upwards instead of to the left (see Caussin de Perceval, "Gram. Ar.-Vulg.," Paris, 1824, p. 73).

8. It is not denied that it is graphically possible to read the second inscription "quarter of a [22]"; and if it could be shown that [22] is a genuine Hebrew word giving a suitable sense, or even that a suitable new word of this form could be derived from a known root on ordinary etymological principles, this reading would deserve consideration, and we might after all be justified in concluding that the second inscription is ancient, though not so old as the first.

Professor Sayce, in Palestine Exploration Fund Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 32, reads the word netseg—i.e., and or a commonly represent by s), and he thinks it possible that the word means "a standard weight," and is derived from the root are. But every Hebraist knows that, if the word is netseg, it cannot possibly come from

from any known Hebrew root. Professor Sayce cites Dr. Neubauer, but that scholar never made the grammatical blunder of deriving a segholate noun with initial from the root jy. Further, Professor Sayce thinks that he has found another occurrence of his new word on a hemispherical bead from Jerusalem (Palestine Exploration Fund Quarterly Statement, l.c.), of which he says that "the letters are those of the Siloam inscription, and must therefore belong to the same period as the latter." Through the courtesy of Mr. Armstrong I have been able to examine the bead itself, with a cast published by the Palestine Exploration Fund, and find that the first two letters may very well be ve, but that the character resembles that of the early Hasmonean coins rather than that of the Siloam inscription. The third letter is certainly not but 5. What these three letters mean I do not pretend to guess; and I do not see how one can reason from an inscription of three letters, not forming a known word, on a bead the nature and use of which are unknown. I will, therefore, say no more about the bead than that the inscription it bears is certainly not 3%3.

W. ROBERTSON SMITH.



## THE

## PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND.

### NOTES AND NEWS.

The excavations at Jerusalem have been carried on without interruption during the past quarter, and, notwithstanding the great heat and the fatigues and responsibilities involved in this work, the health of Dr. Bliss and his party has been, on the whole, well preserved. The discoveries made in the course of the excavations have been laid down from Dr. Bliss's plans on an enlarged Ordnance Survey plan by Mr. Armstrong, under the supervision of Sir Charles Wilson.

Herr Baurath von Schick has sent a number of notes full of interesting information respecting archæological discoveries, changes in and around modern Jerusalem, &c.

One very valuable find, outside the city, on the north, is a beautiful mosaic pavement, with Armenian inscription, of which we are enabled to publish a description and photographs.

The "Tombs of the Judges" and the land around them are reported to be for sale. It would be lamentable if these extremely interesting tombs were to be quarried away, as is very likely to be the case if they fall into the hands of the speculator or the property becomes the site of one of the new settlements springing up around the Holy City. Probably they might be purchased for a comparatively small sum.

The Rev. J. E. Hanauer, who now resides at Jaifa, having recently gone up to Jerusalem on the business of his Society, sends an interesting account of a visit which he took the opportunity of making to the excavations under Dr. Bliss's guidance. He alludes to the more favourable auspices under which the work is now being done as compared with that carried through with so much tact and skill under Sir Charles Warren. Then the Governor and leading inhabitants took little interest in the progress of the work, but now

his Excellency Ibrahim Pasha, the Mutaserrif, affords it his full countenance and protection. Dr. Bliss spoke most gratefully of the kindness and courtesy shown him by the authorities.

Having, when a young man, been employed as interpreter in connection with the excavations under Sir Charles Warren, Mr. Hanauer not unnaturally looks back to the influence exerted on the native workmen by the English noncommissioned officers then engaged in the work, who, he says, left behind them among the fellahin of the district traditions which still influence their successors—as regularity, implicit obedience to orders, and so on.

Mr. Hanauer draws attention to one of what he calls the minor details of Dr. Bliss's work, namely, that in the spot which has long been called "the Baths of Tiberius," and which Dr. Sepp suggested was probably the site of one of the great public baths erected by Hadrian, Dr. Bliss has actually discovered extensive remains of Roman baths and fragments of tiles of the Tenth Legion which was stationed at Jerusalem after its destruction by Titus.

The Water Supply at Jerusalem.—The Turkish Ministry of Public Works has determined upon the reconstruction of the ancient water conduits of Jerusalem, dating from the age of King Solomon. By this means it would be possible to convey 2,500 cubic metres of water daily to the Holy City. Of this it is proposed to give 1,000 metres away free of charge to the poor of Jerusalem, the distribution to take place at the Mosque of Omar, the Holy Sepulchre, and other places frequented by pilgrims.

The new conduits are to be joined to the ancient aqueducts of 'Arrûb, and are to be carried through a tunnel 3,570 mètres in length. The total outlay in connection with these works is estimated at 2,000,000 francs.—Standard.

The following have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:-

The Rev. F. W. Cox, Wakefield Street, Adelaide, in place of Rev. W. Roby Fletcher, deceased.

The Rev. W. Moore Morgan, LL.D., The Library, Armagh.

Henry Thompson, Springfield, Frome, in place of Rev. R. Raikes Bromage, who has left the district.

Mr. Walter Besant's summary of the work of the Fund from its commencement has been brought up to date by the author, and will be published shortly under the title, "Thirty Years' Work in the Holy Land." Applications for copies may now be sent in to Mr. Armstrong. Price as before.

The first edition of Major Conder's "Tell Amarra Tablets" having been sold within the year, he has prepared a second edition, in which a new chapter

is added, giving in full the Royal letters from Armenia, Elishah, Babylon, Assyria, &c., which are of great historical importance, and which contain allusions to the revolts in Palestine, and to the defeat of the Hittites. Major Conder has corrected his translations of the other tablets, and has added a new preface and some notes, including further translations. He has also treated the Mythological Tablets.

The Committee having secured the rights and interests of the publication of "Judas Maccabæus," have issued a new edition revised by the author.

Major Conder writes: "The first edition of 'Judas Maccabæus' appeared in 1879, and was well received. During the fourteen years that have followed I had no occasion to look at its pages, until the present edition was called for; but I am glad to find little to correct, though much might be added. During this interval I have revisited many of the scenes described; have lived in Moab, and have ridden through the oak woods of Gilead. In the resting times, between more active years, I have had occasion to study more completely the subjects touched on in this volume, and further discoveries have cast some new light on the period."

"A Mound of many Cities," a complete account of the excavations at Tell el Hesy, with upwards of 250 illustrations, is now ready. This book, which will perhaps become the most popular work of the long list of books issued by the Palestine Exploration Fund, is a history by Mr. F. J. Bliss, of a Tell, or Mound, in Palestine, from the first building erected upon it, 2000 years B.C. to its final abandonment, 400 B.C. Mr. Bliss is a young American, educated partly at Beyrout, partly at Amherst College, Vermont. He is perfectly familiar with the language of the Fellahin. He took up the work upon this Tell where Prof. Flinders Petrie left it, and carried it on until he had compelled the Mound to yield up its secrets. He is the master of a free and lively style, and his work is interesting, not only for the story he has to tell, but also for the manner in which it is told. The work is also illustrated by very numerous drawings of objects found, plans, sections, and elevations.

In the history of this Tell we go back far beyond the beginning of European civilisation. A thousand years before David, a thousand years before the siege of Troy, a city stood upon the bluff overhanging the stream which is now called Tell el Hesy. The site formed a natural fortress. The first city was built by the Amorites. This city was taken, sacked, and destroyed, in one of the countless tribal wars. But the site was too important for the place to be left long deserted; another town was raised upon the ruins. Note that they did not clear away the rubbish when they re-built: they raised the new town upon the débris of the old. On the second town fell the same fate as that which destroyed the first. Then came a third, a fourth, and so on, until the ruins which are now covered with grass hide the remains, certainly of eight, probably of eleven cities. Probably the last city, which was not re-built, was destroyed about the year 400 B.C.

The broken pottery and other remains found on the various levels serve to give a date to the destroyed city. Thus, at a certain level, Phænician pottery is found for the first time; at higher levels, Greek pottery. But there was also found an unexpected and very precious treasure in the shape of a cuneiform

letter, on a clay tablet. The letter is written from the Governor of Lachish to the Egyptian Pharaoh, and the writer, Zimradi, or Zimridi, is mentioned in the Tell el Amarna Tablets as Governor of Lachish. We also learn from the same authority that Zimridi was murdered by servants of the Pharaoh. The letter in the original cuneiform, with its transliteration and translation, will be found in the volume. In a word, the complete story of this Biblical City is here presented. It is the first time that one of the Tells of Palestine has been excavated, and therefore the first time that any of them has yielded up its secrets in illustration of the Biblical narrative. It is a history which is attractive from its subject, and made doubly attractive by the light, easy, and lucid manner in which Mr. Bliss presents it to the readers.

Price to subscribers to the Fund, 3s. 6d.; non-subscribers, 6s.

Mr. George Armstrong's Raised Map of Palestine is attracting much attention, and it is difficult to supply promptly all the orders that come in for it.

This raised map is constructed on the same scale as those of the Old and New Testament maps already issued by the Society. These were reduced from the scale of the large map (1 inch to the mile) to 3 of an inch to the mile, or the fraction of 108000. The levels, as calculated by the engineers who triangulated the country, of whom Mr. Armstrong was one from the commencement to the end, are followed exactly. No other correct raised map of the country is possible, because the Survey of Palestine is copyright and belongs to the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund. Without raising the question of piracy, however, no other trustworthy raised map is at all likely to be attempted, because the knowledge of the country requisite can only be possessed by one who has stepped over every foot of it, and because the labour which Mr. Armstrong has given to the work-extending over many yearswill scarcely be expended by any other person, now or in the future. This labour will be partly understood when it is explained that the map was prepared by the super-position of small pieces of cardboard, many thousands in number, cut so as to represent the line of the country, and laid one above the other. The work occupied all Mr. Armstrong's leisure time for seven years. In its unfinished state the map presents the appearance of a completely terraced country. It embraces the whole of Western Palestine, from Baalbeck in the north, to Kâdesh Barnea in the south, and shows nearly all that is known on the East of Jordan.

The natural features of the country stand out prominently, and show at a glance the relative proportions of the mountains, heights, valleys, plains, &c.

Names are given to the coast towns and a few of the inland ones; other towns are numbered to correspond with a reference list of names.

With this map before him the teacher or the student is enabled to follow the Bible narrative exactly; he can trace the route of armies; he can reconstruct the roads; he can understand the growth and the decay of cities, their safety or their dangers, from their geographical positions. It is a magnificient addition to the many works which this Society has given to the world. It illustrates the practical usefulness of the Society, while it adds one more to its achievements in the cause of illustration and explanation of the Bible Lands.

The map should be in every public library, and every public school, and every Sunday School. Its price is necessarily high, because the work is most costly to produce. It measures 7 feet 6 inches by 4 feet, and can be seen at the office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square, W.

The map is cast in fibrous plaster, and framed solidly; it is despatched in a wooden box, for which an extra charge is made, but this is partly returned on the return of the box. The price to subscribers, partly coloured, is £7 7s.; if fully coloured and framed, £10 10s. The price to the general public is £10 10s. and £13 13s.

The partly coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names, the body of the map is left white.

The fully coloured raised map has the seas, lakes, marshes, and perennial streams coloured blue, the Old and New Testament Sites are marked in red, the principal ones having a number to correspond with a reference list of names, the plains green, the rising ground, hills, and mountains in various tints, the olive groves and wooded parts of the country stippled in green, and the main roads are shown in a thin black line.

Photographs of the raised map are now ready. Size  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches, 5s, each; 8 inches by 4 inches, 1s, each.

Subscribers to the PALESTINE PILGRIMS' TEXT SOCIETY who have not sent in their application for cases for binding the translations issued by the Society, are reminded that these are now ready, and that the whole issues—Nos. 1 to 26 (up to date)—have been arranged in chronological order, so as to make 10 volumes of equal size.

Index to the Quarterly Statement.—A new edition of the Index to the Quarterly Statements has been compiled. It embraces the years 1869 (the first issue of the journal) to the end of 1892. Contents:—Names of the Authors and of the Papers contributed by them; List of the Illustrations; and General Index. This Index will be found extremely useful. Price to subscribers to the Fund, in paper cover, 1s. 6d., in cloth, 2s. 6d., post free; non-subscribers, 2s. and 3s.

The new railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem has been laid down on the sheets of the large and small maps. Copies of these sheets are now ready.

The museum of the Fund, at 24, Hanover Square, is now open to subscribers between the hours of 10 a.m. and 5 p.m., every week-day except Saturdays, when it closes at 2 p.m.

The Committee have to acknowledge with thanks the following donation to the Library of the Fund:—

"The Buildings of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem: Measured Plans and Sketches." By George Jeffery, F.R.I.B.A. From the Author.

"Jerusalem Explored." By Ermete Pierotti. From Major-General Sir Charles Warren, K.C.B., G.C.M.G., R.E., &c.

The Committee will be glad to receive donations of Books to the Library of the Fund, which already contains many works of great value relating to Palestine and other Bible Lands. See list of Books, July Quarterly Statement, 1893.

It may be well to mention that plans and photographs alluded to in the reports from Jerusalem and elsewhere cannot all be published, but all are preserved in the offices of the Fund, where they may be seen by subscribers.

The first volume of the "Survey of Eastern Palestine," by Major Conder, is accompanied by a map of the portion of country surveyed, special plans, and upwards of 350 drawings of ruins, tombs, dolmens, stone circles, inscriptions, &c. Subscribers to the "Survey of Western Palestine" are privileged to have the volumes for seven guineas. The price will be raised, after 250 names are received, to twelve guineas. The Committee are pledged never to let any copies be subscribed for under the sum of seven guineas. A. P. Watt and Son, Hastings House, Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., are the Sole Agents. The attention of intending subscribers is directed to the announcement in the last page of this number.

Mr. H. Chichester Hart's "Fauna and Flora of Smai, Petra, and the Wâdy

Arabah," which forms the second volume, can be had separately.

M. Clermont-Ganneau's work, "Archæological Researches in Palestine," will form the third volume. The first portion of it is already translated, and it is hoped that the concluding part will soon be completed.

The maps and books now contained in the Society's publications comprise an amount of information on Palestine, and on the researches conducted in the country, which can be found in no other publications. It must never be forgotten that no single traveller, however well equipped by previous knowledge, can compete with a scientific body of explorers, instructed in the periods required, and provided with all the instruments necessary for carrying cut their work. See list of Publications.

The Old and New Testament Map of Palestine (scale \(^3\) of an inch to a mile).—Embraces both sides of the Jordan, and extends from Baalbek in the north to Kadesh Barnea in the south. All the modern names are in black; over these are printed in red the Old Testament and Apocrypha names. The New Testament, Josephus, and Talmudic names are in blue, and the tribal possessions are tinted in colours, giving clearly all the identifications up to date. It is the most comprehensive map that has been published, and will be invaluable to universities, colleges, schools, &c.

It is published in 20 sheets, with paper cover; price to subscribers to the Fund, 23s.; to the public, £2. It can be had mounted on cloth, rollers, and varnished for hanging. The size is 8 feet by 6 feet. The cost of mounting is extra (see Maps).

In addition to the 20-sheet map, the Committee have issued as a separate Map the 12 sheets (viz., Nos. 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 20-22), which include the whole

of Palestine as far north as Mount Hermon, and the districts beyond Jordan as far as they are surveyed. See key-map to the sheets.

The price of this map, in 12 sheets, in paper cover, to subscribers to the Fund, 12s. 6d.; to the public, £1 1s.

The size of this map, mounted on cloth and roller for hanging, is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $6\frac{8}{4}$  feet.

Any single sheet of the map can be had separately, price, to subscribers of the Fund, 1s. 6d. Mounted on cloth to fold in the pocket suitable for travelling, 2s. To the public 2s. and 2s. 6d.

Single copies of these maps in sheets, with cover, can be sent by post to all foreign countries at an extra charge of 1s.

A copy of names and places in the Old and New Testament, with their modern identifications and full references, can be had by subscribers with either of these maps at the reduced price of 2s. 6d.

Branch Associations of the Bible Society, all Sunday School Unions within the Sunday School Institute, the Sunday School Union, and the Wesleyan Sunday School Institute, will please observe that by a special Resolution of the Committee they will henceforth be treated as subscribers and be allowed to purchase the books and maps (by application only to the Secretary) at reduced price.

The income of the Society, from June 22nd to September 22nd, 1894, was—from annual subscriptions and donations, including Local Societies, £188 15s. 7d.; from all sources—£366 10s. 4d. The expenditure during the same period was £719 5s. 3d. On September 22nd the balance in the Bank was £147 16s. 9d.

Subscribers are requested to note that the following cases for binding, casts, and slides can be had by application to the Assistant Secretary at the Office of the Fund:—

Cases for binding Herr Schumacher's "Jaulân," 1s. each.

Cases for binding the Quarterly Statement, in green or chocolate, 1s. each.

Cases for binding "Abila," "Pella," and "'Ajlûn" in one volume,
1s. each.

Casts of the Tablet, front and back, with a Cuneiform Inscription found in May, 1892, at Tell el Hesy, by F. J. Bliss, Explorer to the Fund, at a depth of 35 feet. It belongs to the general diplomatic correspondence carried on between Amenhotep III and IV and their agents in various Palestinian towns. Price 2s. 6d. the pair.

Casts of the Ancient Hebrew Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria, price 2s. 6d. each.

Casts of an Inscribed Weight or Bead from Palestine, forwarded by Professor Wright, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A., price 1s. each.

Lantern slides of the Raised Map, the Sidon Sarcophagi, and of the Bible places mentioned in the catalogue of photos and special list of slides.

In order to make up complete sets of the Quarterly Statement the Committee will be very glad to receive any of the back numbers.

While desiring to give every publicity to proposed identifications and other theories advanced by officers of the Fund and contributors to the pages of the Quarterly Statement, the Committee wish it to be distinctly understood that by publishing them in the Quarterly Statement they neither sanction nor adopt them.

Subscribers who do not receive the Quarterly Statement regularly are asked to send a note to the Secretary. Great care is taken to forward each number to all who are entitled to receive it, but changes of address and other causes give rise occasionally to omissions.

The authorised lecturers for the Society are-

The Rev. Thomas Harrison, F.R.G.S., Hillside, Benenden, Staplehurst, Kent. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Research and Discovery in the Holy Land.
- (2) Bible Scenes in the Light of Modern Science.
- (3) The Survey of Eastern Palestine.
- (4) In the Track of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan.
- (5) The Jordan Valley, the Dead Sea, and the Cities of the Plain.
- (6) The Recovery of Jerusalem—(Excavations in 1894).
- (7) The Recovery of Lachish and the Hebrew Conquest of Palestine.
- (8) Archæological Illustrations of the Bible. (Specially adapted for Sunday School Teachers).

N.B.—All these Lectures are illustrated by specially prepared lantern slides.

The Rev. J. R. Macpherson, B.D., Kinnaird Manse, Inchture, N.B. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Work of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
- (2) The Survey of Palestine.
- (3) The City of Jerusalem.
- (4) Eastern Palestine.
- (5) Calvary and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

The Rev. J. Llewelyn Thomas, M.A., Aberpergwm, Glynmeath, South Wales. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Explorations in Judea.
- (2) Research and Discovery in Samaria and Galilee.
- (3) In Bible Lands; a Narrative of Personal Experiences.
- (4) The Reconstruction of Jerusalem.
- (5) Problems of Palestine.

The Rev. Charles Harris, M.A., F.R.G.S., St. Lawrence, Ramsgate. (All Lectures illustrated by lantern slides). His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Modern Discoveries in Palestine.
- (2) Stories in Stone; or, New Light on the Old Testament.
- (3) Underground Jerusalem; or, With the Explorer in 1894.
  Bible Stories from the Monuments, or Old Testament History in the Light of Modern Research:—
- (4) A. The Story of Joseph; or, Life in Ancient Egypt.
- (5) B. The Story of Moses; or, Through the Desert to the Promised Land.
- (6) c. The Story of Joshua; or, The Buried City of Lachish.
- (7) D. The Story of Sennacherib; or Scenes of Assyrian Warfare.
- (8) E. The Story of the Hittites; or, A Lost Nation Found.

Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass., Honorary General Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund for the United States. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) The Building of Jerusalem.
- (2) The Overthrow of Jerusalem.
- (3) The Progress of the Palestine Exploration.

The Rev. L. G. A. Roberts, 67, George Street, Hamilton, Ontario. His subjects are as follows:—

- (1) Work in and around the Holy City.
- (2) Work outside the Holy City.
- (3) Popular Lecture upon the General Results obtained by the Fund.

Application for Lectures may be either addressed to the Secretary, 24, Hanover Square, W., or sent to the address of the Lecturers.

## SECOND REPORT ON THE EXCAVATIONS AT JERUSALEM.

By F. J. Bliss, Ph. D.

The present report, written 16 weeks after my last, will, I hope, be taken as a report of progress. I have to announce the tracing of a splendid line of rock, scarped for fortification, for over 300 feet. We have also followed, inside this scarp, a long line of actual wall in situ, of fine masonry; we have traced a paved street leading to a gate in this wall, which is in all probability the Dung Gate of Scripture. These, then, are the main features of our work, which I shall now proceed to describe in detail.

In my report dated June 6th, two weeks only after the excavations had been begun, I showed how we took up the work on the so-called Rock Scarp of Zion, beginning our digging just outside the Protestant Cemetery; I described the tower built on the rock-scarp (one side of which scarp is visible under the cemetery wall running south-west), and I showed how we had traced the counter-scarp of the ditch for over one hundred feet in a north-easterly direction, following the direction of the rock-scarp as previously known. I intimated that I felt doubts as to whether this ditch belonged to the outer line of wall, as it does not follow a steep contour (such as those found lower down the hill), and leaves outside of it to the south a large gently-sloping tract, between the contours 2489 and 2469, which would naturally have been included within the town.

Besides, Josephus' reason for the single line of wall at the south of Jerusalem is that the valleys were there so steep; and this would lead us to look for the wall along a lower contour, as for example 2429. I showed how, in pursuance of this idea, I sank a shaft on the contour 2469, about 75 feet from the cemetery south-west corner, to the depth of about 20 feet, and then drove in a tunnel, in the direction of the tower on the rock-scarp.

At the time when the report closed we had advanced only a few feet in the tunnel, but in subsequent letters I described our finding the desired outer scarp, at a distance of 48 feet from the mouth of the tunnel, and our following it to the right and to the left.

The windings of the scarp are shown on the Plan. We struck it first at the point H, where we later opened a shaft from above for the double purpose of getting fresh air, and of facilitating the handling of the débris to be removed. We were thus able to find the height of the scarp at this point, as we continued the shaft till we reached the base, which was not much below the level of the tunnel, as it happened. The scarp was here 13 feet high, the top being much broken away. We continued our gallery to the left, following the scarp to point E, where

the work got difficult, as the *débris* consisted entirely of large chippings, the scarp evidently having been quarried away at the top at this point. Moreover, we were very near the cemetery wall, under which we did not care to tunnel. I, however, sunk a shaft in the school garden, beyond the cemetery, about 200 feet from E, and found a scarp almost in a line with E—F; that it is not exactly in a line does not prevent its being a true continuation (the difference was only 4 degrees), as we can see in the main scarp that the direction alters slightly from time to time. We followed this garden scarp (including a turning) for 22 feet, the rock then continued with a steep face, but unscarped. It was here naturally so perpendicular that the original engineers seem to have thought it unnecessary to work it.

We will now return to H, whence we followed the scarp with its various turnings to the south-east. The angle at J is beautifully worked. Between J and K, along the face of the scarp, there runs a sort of channel a couple of inches deep, evidently for collecting water. At K the top of the scarp appeared in the tunnel, and we sunk a shaft to ascertain the depth, which we found to be 15 feet. At K there is a sudden drop, so that the top of the scarp along K-L is 4 feet lower than the point K. From M to L the face is not quite regular. At the corner, M, there is another sudden drop. From M to N (as seen in the elevation) the top of the scarp descends regularly and gradually, following, it is interesting to note, the slope of the surface of the ground 28 feet above. Our gallery followed the same slope, each box or frame being set 3 or 4 inches lower than the one behind it. At N we lost the clue. The scarp appeared to turn to the left. We were following it along its top, and had not yet found the true depth at M. Accordingly we took the superficial turning at N for the true turning, and our troubles began. When the right clue is lost tunneling becomes dangerous work. When you open up in several directions from the same point, the fear of caving in becomes great. We were obliged twice to leave the scarp, and to drive a tunnel parallel to the direction required, returning to the searp further on. We spent much time and trouble in shoring up, and I must say that Yusif managed most admirably and safely. We followed the line from N to V (see dotted line on plan), disgusted at the lowness of the scarp, at its arbitrary turnings, and at its evident resemblance to a quarry. I was much puzzled, for the fine lines from E to N seemed to preclude the quarry idea, and yet we seemed to be following a continuous line. Moreover. we were much troubled by large stones in the tunnels, which had to be broken up very carefully before the work could go on. The men in this tunnel spent almost a month in following these false clues.

In the meantime, having a gang of men to spare one day, I set them to find the true depth of the scarp at the point M, and this turned out to be the solution of our difficulties. To my delight, this was proved to be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The elevations and sections referred to by Dr. Bliss are reserved for future publication.

21 feet below the scarp-top, the point being lower by several feet than the base of the low, irregular scarp found in the gallery from N to V, at a, b, and c. That there could be no rise in the orginal rock between M and a, b, and c was easily seen from the sharp slope down at the surface. The true state of the case immediately flashed upon me, as I stood, candle in hand, in the gallery at M and peered down the deep shaft at the man who held up his lamp to light this beautifully-worked scarp which towered for 21 feet, top and base being seen. It was a moment of relief, for the eccentricities of the rock cuttings beyond N had given me several bad quarter-hours. It was clear that the apparent turning at N was only superficial, that the line of scarp at its base must continue past N to somewhere near the point O, and that at that point we must expect a turning towards the north-west, as a, b, and c were so much higher than the base of the scarp. If this theory were correct, our winding gallery from N to V had been following along the top of the rock, inside the face of the scarp, probably along the top of the rock-base, of a great tower or bastion, the outer face of which we were yet to find. That at the point V we had again reached the true scarp (having crossed the width of the bastion) seemed possible, and the levels admitted of this.

All this, however, remained to be proved. I first decided to follow along the scarp-base from M by a gallery some 15 feet immediately below the gallery already opened. However, as we had previously opened a shaft from above at the point N, it seemed more economical, considering the earth-question, to deepen this shaft. Here we were again troubled with large stones. When these occurred within the limits of the dimensions of our frames, the task of break-up was easy, but it was an anxious moment when, after a frame had been fitted in, a head of a stone would be seen projecting 2 feet into the shaft just below it and extending into the earth-wall, how far no one knew. The fear was that the removal of the stone would widen the shaft so as to make insecure all above, but happily we managed to keep our shaft safe until we reached the rock. As I had foreseen, the base of the scarp continued past the point N and on to the point O, where it takes the expected turn to the north-west to form the bastion. From O to P there is a rise at the base of the scarp of 3 feet. At O' the top of the scarp appears in the gallery, having here a height of only 4 feet. However, there are evident signs (small and large chippings) that the top had been quarried away. At P the scarp is only 2 feet high, but as we turn the corner there is a sudden drop of 6 feet at the base, so that the scarp is 8 feet high. The rock is also scarped from P to P' (which was as far as we followed it), the scarp facing south-west, the line P-O, of course, facing north-east. As I have said above, when I discovered that we had been working across the top of the rock instead of around its scarped edge in our cross tunnel from the false corner at N to V, I thought that probably at V we had again reached the main line of scarp. Accordingly I set a gang of men to work from V towards U to meet the gang working from O towards P. The earth from the line O-P was at first carried to the surface up the shaft at 'N, and the earth from the line V—U by a tunnel driven from the slope of the hill to the point V. Later, when I had taken measurements in the cross-cut tunnel from N to V, we filled it up with the earth from the two tunnels to north and south. It happened at the same time we were filling up the tunnel in the English School garden, and we had a fourth gang engaged in tracing the street. Hence for two or three days the surface-field of the excavations appeared deserted. Of over 20 workmen employed only two were visible, the man at the rope above the shaft for the street-tunnel and his boy with the basket. The consumption of candles during those two or three days was tremendous.

The two gangs met at the point R. I was in the southern gallery at the time, and clasped the finger of the head workman in the other gallery through the tiny hole first made. This was soon enlarged, the air rushed through, the candles flared up with a brightness they had not had for many days, and the tired boys drew a long breath. Between U and P the scarp was never more than 4 feet high above its base (from N to V we always followed the base), and at one point it was only 2 feet high. At several points stones had been clearly quarried from its top, and chippings and some large stones still left were in evidence. At such places frames were necessary, but at other points we could sometimes tunnel for several feet through the hard, firm debris without any shoringup. For example, in the cross-cut gallery, though the rock had been evidently quarried, in many places chippings had not been left, and few frames were used. Indeed, while our main galleries at the moment of writing still remain open, we have removed a great part of the frames for use elsewhere, with the result that hardly anything has caved in. This does not mean that the frames were unnecessary while the work was advancing, for then the concussion of the picks, the constant roll of the wheelbarrow, and the tread of the workmen, would have brought down the earth had there been no frames.

We traced the main scarp from V to W, and then along its turn to X, where we came on an aqueduct. Its north side is formed partly by the continuation of the scarp along the line X-Y, the scarp being here only a couple of feet high, so that the wall of the aqueduct (3 feet high) is completed by rubble masonry. Its south wall consists of rubble. The aqueduct is, hence, not rock-hewn at this point, but has its floor on the rock, and runs along the rock-scarp. It is covered with roughly-hewn slabs. The width at the top is about 2 feet 3 inches, the sides slope down, and at some points it has a channel 8 inches wide at the bottom. The walls are covered with two layers of mortar, the inner coat consisting of rough lime with small bits of pottery inserted, and the outer of finer lime. The mortar is exceedingly hard. For a long distance the aqueduct is quite clear from earth, but at one point it is choked up with fallen blocks. At intervals air-holes (covered with a slab) appear to have led to the surface. It runs about parallel with the "Low Level Aqueduct," some thirty feet to the north. It is very likely a continuation of the aqueduct found by Warren some 500 feet to the east.

although I have not yet had time to study the levels. His aqueduct is also to the north of the "Low Level Aqueduct."

The discovery of this aqueduct has interrupted temporarily our tracing the scarp further east. It is possible that the line W—X was cut through to bring the channel within the city, and that X—Y is not the continuation of the scarp. In this case we should expect the main wall-scarp to the south of the aqueduct. We have begun to open a tunnel inwards from the slope at a lower level, but have not yet reached the rock. The eastward line of the scarp is yet to be found, and must await description (and discovery!) till the next report.

We have thus followed the scarp in one continuous line from E to W for 308 feet. We followed the false clue from N to V for 86 feet more, and the shafts and tunnels from the surface of the ground to the scarp add 130 feet more, making the entire length of shafts and galleries employed in the search for this scarp 524 feet, or over 157 metres.

The question now arises: Can this rock-hewn work be the thing that we were looking for, that is, the base of the south wall of Jerusalem ! I have said above that the inner line of work is the scarp uncovered by Maudslay, with the tower unearthed by us, and the continuing line of scarp and ditch in the direction of the Conaculum building seemed to me to take too north-easterly a direction beyond our tower to satisfy the conditions of the south wall, which on its easterly course towards Siloam should follow a steeper contour. Hence, I expected an outer scarp, south of the tower. This, as I have shown, I first found at H, nearer the tower, with its line of ditch, than I expected. In order to reach a lower contour it should accordingly first proceed in a south-easterly direction. before turning east. This it did, as a glance at the plan, along the line E-M, will show. The re-entering angles at J and K do not disturb the general direction, and are quite what might be expected in a wall. I watched the work anxiously from hour to hour, constantly fearing lest this scarp should be connected with the ditch to the north and take its north-easterly direction. The turn at M to the south-west did not trouble me, but it was rather a relief to feel that my scarp had turned definitely away from the ditch of the inner work. The turn to the north-east at O would have seemed strange had not my gallery already made along the line N-V led me to expect a great bastion at this point. Such a bastion we found, extending from O along P, R, S, U, to W. I have, of course, laid out the lines of this bastion on the surface of the ground above, and it is surprising to see how well suited the place is for such a great tower. It would have stood just above the turn of the valley, and have commanded the road from Hebron. It might also have flanked a gate between O and M, which would have been further protected by the line L-M.

The turn at U to the south-east was, of course, satisfactory, and I regret that at the time of writing I cannot report its progress further east than W. As far as position and direction go, this unbroken line of scarp from E to W might well be the base of the south wall of Jerusalem,

especially as the point W is found below a much lower contour than is the point E, the fall of the surface slope between the two points being about 30 feet. Thus far, then, our question, "Did we find what we were looking for?" may be answered encouragingly.

Another question, however, arises: the top of the scarp was seen at many points, often along a considerable length: were any stones of the wall found in situ, or, in default of this, was the top of the scarp cut for the letting in of stones, as in the case of the bottom course of the Haram masonry? To both these questions a negative answer must be given. This, however, need not rule out the scarp from being a true base of the wall. In the first place, as to the absence of masonry, it must be remembered that no stones were found in situ along the top of the 400 feet of scarp examined by Maudslay, and that this was the base of a wall has never, I believe, been questioned. Indeed Major Conder in writing of Maudslay's work (Statement for 1875, p. 89) remarks: "The shortest and " surest way to solve these questions (as to the wall, &c.) is to follow along "the line of Maudslay's excavations, which are very valuable in showing "that, however the masonry may have been destroyed and lost, we may " yet hope to find indications of the ancient enceinte in the rock-scarps, "which are imperishable." This is just what I have done for a length of 308 feet, having followed, however, not Maudslay's scarp, but one exactly similar in workmanship, to the outside of it. The two scarps stand or fall together.

As to the other question of the absence of cuttings at the top of the scarp for the letting in of stones, it must be remembered that at several points, notably at E and P, the top of the scarp had been quarried away, a process that would have destroyed such indications had there ever been any. Fortunately, we have close at hand an example to the contrary. On the base of the tower, which we uncovered on the line of Maudslay's work (see photograph), there are two courses of masonry in situ, placed directly on the scarp, except at the corner where it is broken away, and here small stones are built in between the rock and the masonry to preserve the level of the lower course.

The long line of chiselled rock from E to W can be only one of two things: it is either a huge quarry, or part of the line of fortification. I have considered the question anxiously, and the following points militate most strongly, indeed to my mind conclusively, against the quarry theory: (1) The unbroken line for 308 feet, which evidently continues still further. (2) The smooth face of the scarp, rising at one point perfectly straight for 21 feet, worked with long slanting chisel marks, evidently at one time and with one intention. At one point there are two shallow steps in the face, but not such as we find in a quarry. (3) The evident plan in the turnings, especially those that go to form the comparatively regular bastion from O to W. (4) The complete absence of indications that stones had been cut out, except along the top of the scarp, which of course might have been done later. (5) The complete difference in the line of the rock cuttings found along the cross-cut line from N to V. The line on the

plan indicates only the direction of our gallery and not the line of scarps, which was most arbitrary, as is natural in a quarry. Here one could plainly see where stones had been cut out. Indeed, the evidence that this was a quarry was so great that I felt a genuine relief when the true clue was picked up again at N, where the line was found regular again. We must remember that for a thousand years (and perhaps, indeed, since the destruction by Titus) the wall has not extended as far south as this point, and yet during all this time Jerusalem has been, with hardly any break, an inhabited city. We may assume that hardly a year has passed when stone for building has not been required. First, the overthrown stones would have been carried away into the city; then the stones still in situ would have been removed; there still remained exposed this solid rock base, which, especially at the bastion, would have furnished a grand quarry. This, in turn, was cut into all along its top and even to its edge, which explains the lowness of the scarp at several points as we find it to-day, along the line R-S. We may be thankful that even 2 feet remained, as the quarrying might have been carried on to the base, thus destroying our clue.

This scarp, then, appears to me to be part of the outer fortification of ancient Jerusalem. In writing these quarterly reports I prefer to follow the "historic method," and to present the arguments as they presented themselves to me during the course of the work. Some of the conclusions will doubtless be modified in my final memoir. Indeed, in this very report I shall have certain new facts to present, which may suggest slight

modifications of the theory.

If this outer line of scarp, which we have been describing at such length, be adopted as the true outer line of fortification, it is left for us to account for the scarp of Maudslay, together with our tower and the continuation of the scarp and fosse north-east towards Neby Daûd. I take this scarp to belong to an inner fortress occupying the space between the contours 2499 and 2519, which seems to me to be well suited for an inner fort. This fort has its own fosse, towers, &c., as the present so-called Tower of David, though inside the wall, has its own towers and fosse. We cannot tell at what point our outer scarp joins this inner work, for we have not traced it beyond the school garden, but it is probably beyond the place where Maudslay's scarp begins at the Greek Catholic Cemetery.

In my report in the July Quarterly I described the masonry of the tower belonging to this inner work. This was found to rest upon a solid platform of rock, which we have since bared to its base, quite clearing out, as well, the ditch at this corner. The clearance was about 20 feet square, and averaged almost 20 feet in depth. The amount of debris removed, accordingly, was great, and as the fosse was filled with large stones fallen from the tower, the work was difficult. We began by a shaft along the platform at its corner, but stones so choked up our progress that we could not reach the base. Another shaft had also been sunk above the cistern (where the rock was reached). We then connected these two shafts by

a long cutting, but even then the large stones made it dangerous for us to attempt to reach the base of the platform. Moreover the passages at the lottom of the fosse could not be followed clearly, and were



TOWER ON ROCK PLATFORM ADJOINING ENGLISH CEMETERY AT JERUSALEM.

puzzling. Accordingly I made the large clearance, which finally enabled me to get the desired measurements. It was a very expensive hole for the results, but it enabled us to get the relation between the platform, with its tower, the fosse, and the Outer Scarp. It also secured for us a capital photograph of the tower on its rock-platform, which will probably be more valuable to the general reader than the plans and descriptions. Again it will, I hope, be a lasting memorial of our work, as the proprietors intend, I understand, to have the place open, so that the tower, scarp, and ditch may always be seen. Their purpose is not purely archæological, as the huge stones we took out are of more practical value outside than inside the hole.

The original excavation for the fosse was evidently never completed, as shown by the large blocks still left, which explain the curious passages. That these passages descend by a series of steps may be seen by the section and elevation. Similar blocks (but much larger) may be seen in the cuttings at St. Stephen's.

The height of the scarp under the tower at the corner B, along the line A-B, is  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet; at the same corner, but along the line B-C, it is only 8 feet; in other words, the part of the fosse running north-east is higher by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet than that part running north-west, as may be seen in the elevation. The fosse is here 20 feet wide. The outer scarp from the cemetery at first runs parallel to the counter-scarp of the fosse, and at the angle G is only 10 feet distant from it; it then runs towards the south-east, while the fosse tends north-east. The base of the outer scarp at H is 8 feet lower than the base of the scarp under the tower.

An examination of the many whole stones removed in this excavation adds little to what we learned from the two courses in situ. They are all drafted, and none are over 4 feet in length, the average being three or under. The stones, in situ, show the "pock-marking" dressing in their drafts. Many of the fallen stones, however, show on their drafts the diagonal comb-pick dressing, usually ascribed to Crusading times, with what certainty I am not prepared to say. This may be due to a re-using of the stones. A pilaster base, plainly in the Crusading style, may have rolled down from the ruins of a church near the Cœnaculum. One drafted stone was so worked as to make it appear that it belonged to a door or window of the tower. We cut into the débris above the tower base, finding only rude masonry. The rock slopes rapidly upwards from the line A-B, so that if there ever was one large room in the tower it must have been at a much higher level than the courses of stone in situ. At one point the rock was cut away to make place for a very small room, about on a level with the top of the first course, for here we found a cemented flooring in which there was a curious depression, widening at the bottom, in the shape of a water-cooler. The pottery found in connection pointed to Jewish times.

Thus far my report has concerned itself principally with rock-scarps. I have, however, to describe the discovery of a genuine wall in situ, which has been traced for about 100 feet. I think that the readers of the Statement will be interested to know of the steps which gradually led to the discovery of this wall. My instructions from the Committee

confined my present work to the search for the south wall of Jerusalem. Before I had reached the outer scarp at H, I sunk another shaft at C', thinking that possibly the wall might have run along this contour. We found no wall, but a drain. I was curious to see whether this drain had any connection with the aqueduct traced by Warren beyond the road to the east. To this end I made openings at D', E', F', and G'. I had several misgivings from time to time as to the wisdom of following the drain, as it seemed to have no bearing upon the question of the wall, but a certain instinct told me to go on.

We traced the drain to the road, and proved that it had no connection with Warren's aqueduct But, in the meantime, an examination of the shafts sunk to reach the drain flashed a new light upon me. At every point the flagstones which covered the drain extended in a pavement at one side and sometimes on both. At first, when this pavement had appeared only at one or two points, I had thought little of it, assigning it to houses at these points. But when it had appeared at five points, all in one line, all above the drain, some explanation was necessary. Then these questions crowded themselves upon me: Is this a paved street above the drain? If a street, is it not leading to a wall? If to a wall, must it not be also to a gate! Immediately I began to follow this new clue. The first point was its continuity, which we proved by following the pavement along the drain from C' to B' for 60 feet. Its width was also found at various points. From B" we pushed on to A", but after traversing about half the distance the pavement was lost. At A" we came upon a corner of masonry, which I took to have been built in later times over the street. Accordingly we opened up again from above, by the drain, just beyond the masonry. We went down till we reached the rock, but found no street. So we abandoned the wall at this point for a time, and employed the gang to search for a turn of the street northwards at the point where its continuation had not been proved. In the meantime, one day our work in the outer scarp suddenly came to an end during the middle of the day, and finding a small gang of labourers on my hands, I set them to work on the masonry at A", which, to tell the truth, I had not regarded as very important. I watched their work with constantly growing interest; the next day I added another gang, and soon it became clear that this apparently unimportant bit of masonry was a gateway in a wall. Meanwhile the other gang had proved that the street (which at the point where we last saw it was leading in this direction) had certainly not turned towards the north, as the rock there rises rapidly, and all probability was against its having turned towards the southern slope, hence, the obvious conclusion was that it had led to this gate, towards which it was pointing, when it was last traced a few feet away. Thus, weeks after it was first opened, was the shaft at C' justified.

We opened it to find a wall, and found no wall but a drain; we followed the drain eastwards and found a street, we followed the drain back westwards and found a gate, and this gate, of course, was in a wall!

The drain, which furnished us the clue, is hewn in the top of the rock for a long part of its course. It is 2 feet wide at the top, 1 at the bottom (where there is a groove), and 4 feet high. From about the point E' the floor falls both to the east and to the west. At various points it is fed by smaller drains from the city to the north. Beyond the gate it falls rapidly to the south-west, and comes to an end at right angles with the valley, at a point above a steep pitch, where it poured its filth into the valley of Hinnom. Immediately under the point where we later found the gate the sides were seen to be, not rock, but well-chiselled slabs of stone. At the time it occurred to us that this might be the point where it passed under the wall, but finding the scarp further out, we gave up the idea, only to find it the true one later on. The drain is roofed with slabs, which form part of the pavement of the street. One of these slabs was carved with a large Jerusalem cross, showing that it was used and repaired in Crusading times. It was completely choked up with rubbish, not ordinary earth, but actual sewage. At the point E' it is only 4 feet under the surface of the ground, which, however, I understand has been recently levelled down.

The pavement of the street always shows the sign of wear, and was clearly trodden by feet. The actual pavement as seen is not more than 10 feet wide, but at the two points measured the rock has been levelled down at its side, adding 8 or 10 feet more to the width of the road; the flat rock here also showing signs of wear. At other points the pavement may be wider. At the point C', in following the pavement, we had to break through the walls of a house, evidently of Byzantine times, which had been built over the disused pavement. This house had a mosaic pavement of its own,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet higher than the street, and its walls were covered with plaster over 2 inches thick. We followed the street, all through the length of the house  $(12\frac{1}{2}$  feet), broke through the second wall, and continued along the road—pavement. A few feet from the gate the flagstones disappeared, but I have shown that the road could have not turned anywhere else, and, indeed, it had been pointing towards the gate for a length of 230 feet, sure proof of its destination.

I give the elevation of the wall from the gate at B' to the point where it joins the scarp of the fosse at A'. The dressed masonry does not rest on the rock, but on rough rubble built on the rock. The base of the wall may be seen to rise rapidly. The stones have smooth faces, are dressed with the comb-pick (without draft), and the point of jointure is so fine that sometimes it is difficult to find it. The top of each layer is perfectly horizontal. In other words, the workmanship is exquisitely careful. Between a and b (on the elevation) below the regular lower course another finely dressed course projects a few inches. Beyond the point a the dressed stones cease, but the course of the wall may be traced to the fosse along the line of rubble.

From the gate we also traced the wall along its inside face for some 25 feet. The stones at the corner were well dressed, but beyond, the masonry was rougher, as is natural on an inside face. The width is 9 feet.

The gate is proved by the following points:—(1) The dressed masonry from the inside to the outside corner, which would not occur in the width of the wall taken at random. (2) The slab under the corner-stone of the wall at B' projects out to form (with others) the sill of the gate, for while the part beyond the corner is smoothed, as by the tread of feet, the part projecting from under the corner is not thus rubbed. (3) Above the sill there are stones built in a totally different manner from the careful masonry of the wall; the joints are wide, and one stone is part of a broken column. In other words, they point to a later blocking up of the gate. (4) The tracing of the paved road for almost 250 feet to this point in the wall.

The finding of a sewer immediately under this gate, at a point which cannot be far from the limits between which the Dung Gate has been placed by various theorists, establishes its identity with a strength of proof considerable indeed for archeology, where identifications are adopted and clung to with a tenacity arising from indications far less satisfying. Moreover, the sewer not only passed under this gate, but poured its filth into the valley of Hinnon, scarce 20 yards away.

Beyond the gate we followed the wall for 25 feet more, where it has turned a few feet to the south-west as if to form a tower. Here the masonry is of the same character as at the points described before, save that a shallow draft ( $\frac{1}{3}$  inch) appears. This shows that in the same wall, and in all probability at the same time, both drafted and undrafted stones may occur. The courses are 2 feet high, and the stones, say in length,

from 1 foot 9 inches to 4 feet 4 inches.

I have long felt that the question of ancient masonry rests on insufficient data. Not enough Jewish buildings are known. Because the Temple substructure and the Haram of Hebron consist of huge, drafted blocks, it is generally assumed that Solomonic and Herodian masonry was all massive. Smaller work is placed later. In regard to this wall Mr. Schick writes me that it may be the remains of a wall built in about 440 by the Empress Eudoxia, as Bishop Eucherius (440) says that Zion was included in the city (which it was not in Hadrian's time), and that the Pool of Siloam was also included. Theodosius (520-530) and Antonius of Platentia (570) always refers to Siloam as inside the wall, and the latter emphasises the fact thus: "It is now inside," as if it had been included by the Empress Eudoxia, who built new walls of Jerusalem.

My own opinion I reserve until we have traced this wall further, when new light may be hoped for. However, I am inclined to assign it to pre-Christian times, as the proof of a wall at this point at later periods is not furnished by much direct testimony. And the smallness of the masonry does not trouble me. We do not know that small undrafted stones were not used by Herod.

A very interesting question is the relation of this wall to the *outer* scarp. It runs fairly parallel to it from the gate to the counter-scarp of the fosse, but it takes no account of the bastion west of the gate. In

describing the outer scarp I showed how a wall might have stood on top of it, but warned the reader I might modify the theory. A wall might have stood back of it. That the outer scarp was hewn for fortification is sure. Was it crowned by a wall destroyed before this one was built, and following the line of bastion? Or was this the original wall, and, if so, why does it not follow the bastion? Interesting questions which our further excavations may answer.

Indeed we have only this morning completed the connection between the gate and fosse, only this morning have the stones been studied and measured, as during the past week, while preparing the plans for this report, I have been able only to see that the tunnels were taking the right course. Hence there are many things to be settled in the next few days, such as the width of the gate, the finding of the socket of the gatepost, &c.

There still remain to be described the curious rock-cuttings near the fosse, mentioned in my last report, but uncovered more thoroughly since. The large chamber extends into the fosse (see plan), the counter-scarp of which seems to have been cut away to make place for it. points to a date when the fosse was no longer used. The mosaic is late, the pattern being almost identical with the border of the Armenian mosaic on the Mount of Olives, which dates from the fifth or sixth century A.D., and also with the recently-found Armenian mosaic north of the Damascus Gate, which I have described in an intermediate report, and which dates from the same period. This last-mentioned mosaic is the floor of a mortuary chapel, the walls of which are of modest rubble and rough lime, thickly plastered inside; the chamber of which our mosaic is the floor is surrounded by walls of exactly similar construction. Thinking this also might be a mortuary chapel we searched for a cave below, but found nothing. The section shows the curious rockcuttings. A bath is hewn in the solid rock, to its right is a rock platform, and to its left a shallow cutting, on the level with the platform, plastered and having a partition, only a few inches high, in the middle. The section of the bath shows the rubble elevation at the north end with the fireplace covered by a sort of half-dome. The broader north end of the bath was once arched over. In my last report I mentioned that "against the south rock-wall of the chamber there was what I must describe as the silhouette of a stairway, as the steps projected only an inch or two from the rock, which was cut away to form the three steps. It looks as if they had been intended as rests for a wooden stairway." Two small channels lead to the top of the bath. South of the rock platform occurs Cistern I, largely taken up with the rock-hewn steps which descend from the south end. The dimensions are hardly any smaller at the top than they are at the bottom (or as they would be without the steps), and there is no sign that the cistern (or pool) was arched over. Cistern II (to the south-west of I), however, has a small mouth hewn in the rock, the cistern widening out below. Cisterns III and IV may have been originally one, as they are separated merely by a wall. Part of

Cistern IV is partitioned off by a low wall at the bottom. Both cisterns are large at the top, like Cistern I. They are all plastered; the plaster seems to be in two coats, the inner coat being a cement of rougher lime with pottery fragments.

Whatever may have been the original date of these various rock cuttings they were evidently utilised in Byzantine times, where the chamber belongs. The pottery we found in connection with them was later than most of the pottery found at other points of the excavations. I have very little to say about the objects found in general. The coins occurred in general debris, usually near the surface. I intended to have described them in this report, but they have not been studied vet. None of them were found under circumstances which would make them valuable in fixing dates. Coins found on a deserted site, even in a dustheap, are of great value in determining the limits of occupation. In Jerusalem débris, coins of any date may be expected: it is the conditions of finding them that give them value, as, for example, a great depth, occurrence in the rubbish inside a room, or under a pavement, &c., &c. However, I regret that I cannot report on our coins till next time. A great part of our work has been the following of the scarp. Unfortunately we found no objects near its base, save broken pottery. This appeared to belong principally to pre-Christian types, including the thick Jewish developments of the graceful Phoenician open lamps; the brittle purplish ware, found in the top third of Tell-el-Hesv, &c., &c. This points to the probability that the scarp was covered with debris in early times. Among the later pottery found in other places are Christian lamps, some lamp fragments with Greek inscriptions of the well known type, small vases, &c. One find was most tantalising: it was a life-size thumb of beautiful workmanship. The stone out of which it was carved is the hard native limestone. Ex pede Herculem. Where is the rest of the noble statue, which, if so much care was spent in the thumb, must have been beautiful indeed! Was it carved by a Jerusalem sculptor for the palace of Hered, and when broken up dumped in the debris outside the city? Shall we ever find the head, or even the torso!

Since my last report on June 6th we have worked steadily through the summer to September 12th, the present date of writing. Only one day did we stop on account of the heat. Out of the 83 week days we worked 71½, the remaining 11½ days may be thus accounted for: 4½ were government holidays, when, out of compliment to the authorities, who always assist us so kindly, I thought it best to stop work; one day at the end of the quarter the men got a holiday while their master, who had worked far into the night before, got his balance sheet of accounts ready for the post; two may be set down to sickness; and the remaining four may be called general holidays, including, however, the day of great heat mentioned above. All the nights but nine I have spent in my tent. Our camp has remained in the same place, except that the Effendi has twice had his tent moved away from the encroaching excavations, while the tunnels have gone under two of the other tents! The usual fever has

prevailed more or less in Jerusalem, but it has not reached our camp. We have almost always a breeze here, when it is still in town, and when there is a breeze in town, here we have a hurricane.

Our workmen are almost exclusively from Silwan, and when the final whistle is sounded it is a never-failing amusement to watch them plunge down into the valley of Hinnom. The largest number employed any one day was 26, and the smallest 14, the average being about 20. On the whole we got more work out of them than we did out of our Tell-el-Hesy labourers. They manage the mining very cleverly and, on the whole, with courage, although several times they have shown reluctance to continue a hazardous-looking tunnel, until Yusif has himself attended to the propping up and proved to them the safety of the position. Fortunately we have had no accident beyond the bruising of a finger, which did not interfere with its owner's work of the next day.

Ibrahim Pasha continues most friendly, and in Ibrahim Effendi, our Commissioner, the Society has a warm friend. It is largely owing to his presence that the work goes on so smoothly. Landowners do not trouble us; in fact, have hardly been near us since the first novelty wore off. What with the cisterns we have discovered for them and the beautiful stones we have dug up, they may well be pleased that we began work on

their ground.

Other visitors, however, are very plentiful. We have had most of the Consuls, the Greek and Armenian Patriarchs, with the Latin Bishop, the Military Pasha, numerous ecclesiastics of all orders, and quite a number of travellers. Our guests have been of varying intelligence, from men who have excavated themselves, to the delightful person who congratulated us upon having come upon these tunnels, all made beforehand, and following along the scarp just where we wanted them to go.

# DISCOVERY OF A BEAUTIFUL MOSAIC PAVEMENT WITH ARMENIAN INSCRIPTION, NORTH OF JERUSALEM.

By Baurath von Schick and F. J. Bliss, Ph.D.

JERUSALEM, July 9th, 1894.

There came to me recently the servant of an Effendi, who is the proprietor of the small hill north of Damascus Gate, on which I reported some time ago (see Quarterly Statement, 1893, p. 298), telling me that his master had sent him to say that he was about to build another new house on the side of the hill, and in digging for the foundation had found a great many stone boxes of various colours, and wished that I should come and see the place and tell them what they ought to do. So in the afternoon I went there





.

and found that a very nice mosaic flooring had been laid bare about 3 feet under the surface of the ground. I told them they should not destroy it, but clear all earth away, so as to show what it might have been and of what size. This they did, and after two days I went again to see what had been done. Three sides of a former room were visible, but the fourth, towards the east, was not yet reached. The room was, inside, about 15 feet wide (length unknown). At my first visit I saw that at the end near the wall there was a kind of scroll, and further in I saw some figures, which I thought to represent burning candles, but now at the second visit I recognised as the tail of a peacock. Of these birds there, are several, as well as of another kind, which I thought were intended to represent geese. These two sorts of birds are standing amidst branches. Some said there were also fishes, but these I did not see. I was also shown a stone slab about 12 inches square, with a cross of the Knights of St. John on it, and below some writing in two lines of a language unknown to me. The slab was broken into five or six pieces, but no pieces were lost, so that they can be put together and everything seen. This slab was not found on the pavement, but about 25 feet distant from it, where a new house has been built, and where tombs also are said to have been found. I am sorry that I did not see the latter, as they were soon covered again. When I had seen things so far, I resolved to come the next day and measure everything carefully, as I had not at the time the necessary things with me, nor could I hinder the workmen. Her Majesty's Consul, Mr. Dickson, who came and examined the matter, thought the writing on the slab to be Latin.

The next morning, thinking the whole pavement must now be cleared, I went early there with all that I wanted for measuring, copying, and making squeezes, but on arriving I found many people there—amongst them the Greek Patriarch, and, what surprised me, also a policeman, and the whole floor covered with mats, so that I could do nothing. Asking the servant of the proprietor how it happened that the work was arrested and under police guard, he said: Ibrahim Effendi, who is with Dr. Bliss, and has the duty to inspect and watch all excavations, came to see it, and went to the Pasha and reported thereon, on which the Pasha stopped the work. I cannot say how soon I may gain free access to do my intended work, but as perhaps Dr. Bliss, in company with Ibrahim Effendi, may do it, my efforts may not be needed. I have not yet seen Dr. Bliss to speak with him about it, but will soon do so.

The pavement has since been covered with a new plain room built over it, and so fully protected. It is connected with the other parts of a new dwelling house, but has a separate entrance, and on two sides windows. This work seems to have been done at the expense of the owner of the ground, as the proposed purchase by some other parties was not effected. The new room is considered as a chapel, and shown to visitors. It is now locked up. I have entered the situation of the mosaic on the plan now forwarded.

July 9th, 1894.

I was called away this afternoon for the purpose of photographing a magnificent mosaic a couple of hundred yards west of St. Stephen's. north-west of the Damascus Gate. When the Pasha heard of its discovery by the owner in the course of digging for foundations he arrested the work, and put the matter in our hands. I sent my foreman with labourers to complete the excavation, and on Saturday a photograph was taken, but not satisfactory, so we must try again to-day. Full reports will be given later; here I may say that it is a splendid piece of work, about 21 feet by 13 feet, with a small apse pointing almost exactly east. Within a beautiful border, springing from this base is a vine with ramifying branches, on which hang grape clusters; among the branches are numerous birds, peacocks, ducks, storks, an eagle, a partridge, a parrot in a cage, &c., &c. It is almost perfectly preserved. Near the east end there is an Armenian inscription, to the effect that the place was in memory of the salvation of all those Armenians whose names the Lord knows. It is evidently a mortuary chapel. The débris over the walls is hardly more than 3 feet, and the chapel rests on the rock, which doubtless contains tombs and coffins. The mosaic is similar to that found on the Mount of Olives with the Armenian inscription, but is far more elaborate. being the finest work of the kind ever found here. It is clearly Byzantine. The pattern is identical with that found in our mosaic near the counterscarp, and the walls of the two rooms are of the same construction. Hence our mosaic is also doubtless Byzantine.

F. J. Bliss.

### JERUSALEM NOTES.

### By Herr BAURATH VON SCHICK.

1. The Muristan.—In rebuilding the ancient church, St. Maria Major, the foundations of the old building—not only of the piers of which I have already reported, but also of the walls—were found so defective that the remaining parts of the walls had to be taken down. The foundations go down only from 8 to 10 feet below the surface and rest on rubble, small stones, and earth of no solidity. The north wall has already been taken down, together with the entrance arch, with the figures of the months of the year, but the stones will be preserved, and put up again as they were before.

This state of things delays the advance of the building and adds greatly to the expense.

The German Emperor has ordered this new church to be called "Erlöserkirche," or Church of the Redeemer. Nothing of interest was found in the rubbish, except the proofs that here was once an important

quarry, which must have been made before the second wall was built; hence in the time of the early Jewish Kings.

- 2. A Colony of Bokhara Jews.—Although the immigration of Jews to the Holy Land is restricted by the Government, yet it seems that the Jews are increasing in number, especially those from Mohammedan countries, and bringing money with them. Those from Bokhara are about to build a village. They have bought a large tract of land, northeast of the so-called "Plantation," an English property, north-west of the city, 1,700 yards distant from the town wall. It is on the ridge between the upper part of the Kedron Valley, near the Jaffa road, and the upper part of a branch valley more to the north, but south of the tombs of the judges. At the western end of this ridge stands a guard-house—then comes the ridge with olive trees and some new houses; further east, Mr. Schneller's Orphan Asylum, then "the Plantation," and close to it the Bokhara settlement. As the ridge becomes here more and more narrow, a great part of this settlement stands on its northern slope. It is laid out in regular and wide streets crossed by one or two others, and the houses are very well built. About 40 families are already residing there and new houses are being erected. The natives call this place now "Bokharieh," I intend to go there when I find time and measure everything for a plan, which they themselves wish me to prepare, as they want one to send to their friends in Bokhara. They seem a healthy people and are well dressed, the opposite of the poor Yemen Jews, of whom also there are a great number here in several settlements, the bulk being settled below Siloah, where there are now four long buildings on the slope of the eastern mountain.
- 3. The English Hospital.—For many years there has been, especially on the part of the English doctor, a desire to build a new hospital outside the town, and in the best manner. The site chosen is the Sanatorium of the London Society for Promoting Christianity amongst the Jews. The spot is noted in the Ordnance Survey Map, scale Topog. It was used by the mission staff to camp there during the summer months, and hence its name. A new Girls' Mission School was three or four years ago built there by the society under my direction, and now the hospital building has been commenced on the remaining portion of land. It will occupy a great deal of space as the plan, made by a London architect, is on the pavilion system. It will be the only one here on that system. It is remarkable that nearly all the new hospitals here are situated on the same ridge which comes out from the city and extends in a north-westerly direction. Inside the town the new Greek Hospital is on it, immediately outside the new gate, the French, then comes the Russian, then Dr. Sandrezky's Hospital for Children, then Rothschild's Hospital, then further out the new German Hospital, then the English one about to be built, and beyond it, on the highest part of the ridge, close to the Jaffa road, the new

<sup>&#</sup>x27; In this upper part called Wady Luca, then Wady el Jos, and further down Kedron.

Hospital of the Municipality. Still further out, on the water shed, a piece of ground has been selected for a Jewish Hospital by the German Jews, who have already applied to Constantinople for a firman. In regard to its plan, I had to give my assistance. So there will be nine hospitals, one after the other, on the same ridge, and the road going along it (passing also my house) will rightly bear the name "Sanatorium Road," which we gave to it many years ago on account of the above-mentioned Mission Sanatorium.

4. The Russian Orthodox Palestine Society is getting by degrees nearly all the Russian establishments in this country under its rule, except those of the Government. The Russian Hospital, some time ago, came under it, and is now about to have the arms of the society put on the top of the building, as has already been done on several other buildings, to mark

them as the property of the society.

5. Rock-cut Aqueduct on Skull Hill.—The ground with the so called "Gordon's Tomb" at the "Skull Hill" having been sold to an English association, they are now about to enclose it with a wall. In doing this an interesting rock-cut channel was found just on the top of the said tomb or rock-cut cave. It comes from the east, at the northern brow of the hill in a south-western direction, and near the edge of the rock turns due west, as I have shown in the plan.¹ The channel is on an average 6 feet deep, 2 feet wide at the top, and 15 inches at the bottom, where it is rounded. It has a strong decline towards the west, where also the rock becomes low, as the section shows. It seems to me that it was intended to take all the surface water falling on the "Skull Hill" to the cisterns now in the ground of the Dominicans, and made deep enough for the rain falling on the eastern part of the summit to be brought hither.

On the top of the sides of this channel there is the rock, but another smaller channel crosses the large one, by which the water, if stopped in the large channel, could flow over the edge of the rock scarp as a cascade into the cistern of the ground with Gordon's Tomb, as plan and section show. At first I had an idea that this large newly-found aqueduct might be the long looked-for continuation of the one coming from the twin pools under the Sisters of Zion, to the northern town wall—the most distant trace of which, outside the wall, was found near the entrance to the Cotton Grotto. If this is correct, it would have surrounded the Skull Hill; but would the levels allow such an idea? In order to solve this question I have levelled from the nearest bench mark (which is on the Sheikh's buildings west of the Nablus road, and 1,400 feet north of Damascus Gate) to the bottom of the rock-cut aqueduct, 700 feet south of the said Sheikh's Tomb, and found it to be 2,521 feet above the sea. It agrees with the contours there as entered in the Ordnance Survey Plan  $\frac{1}{2500}$ , being at the point where the ground over the aqueduct is highest, 2,529. The surface of the rock is near under it, viz., 1 foot, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> All the plans and sections referred to in these notes are preserved in the office of the Fund.

the aqueduct 7 feet deep brings it also to 2,529. The B.M. on the Sheikh's Tomb is 2,534 feet 4 inches, hence the bottom of the aqueduct is 13 feet 4 inches lower, just as I have found by the levelling.

I am sorry they are filling up with masonry this newly-discovered piece of aqueduct in order to put the boundary wall partly upon it, and so this part will disappear. I will see that the mason makes a mark on the new wall, to show in future where the continuation may be looked for, and

perhaps cleared out.

6. Of the Muristan Inscription, of which I recently sent a copy to you, I may say that at the same time I also sent a copy to Dr. Euting in Strassburg, who writes me as follows about it:—"I think I can read it correctly. It is a Hexameter, but not a good one. The cross at the beginning has to be read as F, and so it runs: Fama Volant Mundi Partes Girando Rotundi, i.e., 'Fame goes round the parts of this round earth circling.'"

- 7. A Rock Scarp.—West and north-west of the place of the mosaic houses have been built, and boundary walls made. When recently passing, I observed a high rock scarp laid bare for a short distance and forming an angle, looking as if it had been a ditch; the workpeople said it had been a bir (cistern), but I could not detect any marks of former cementing. As the bottom was not yet reached, I cannot tell the depth of the scarp, but it is apparently above 12 feet. I have entered this scarp, and also some of the several new houses, on the plan. What is marked with the word "old" is a bit of old masonry, rising a little above the surface and marked in the Ordnance Survey Plan. The scarp was very probably connected with it, but not with the line given as "old foundations," which have since been removed. In this neighbourhood was also found the large lintel, respecting which I reported about a year ago. So that I think if the "third wall" did not pass here, as some have suggested, at least there once stood here a large and important fortified building. The egg-shaped cistern cut into the rock, which was found some years ago, would have belonged to it. One cannot say much that is positive about it, and I wish only to give the various details as they come to light; what they may have been is simply guess.
- 8. New Drains.—A few years ago the Russians made, under the inspection of the local authorities, a new drain from all the buildings on their property west of the city, by which all used water and dirty fluid was conducted down into the city drain, and so down to Siloah. In the accompanying plan I have snown in blue the line thereof with all its branches. It enters the city about 150 feet west of the Damascus Gate. In the course of the last 20 years several colonies or settlements of Jews have been built north-west of the city, and as no sewers were provided, the retention of the dirty water has made the settlements more and more unhealthy. The leaders of the settlements, therefore, resolved to make a drain, leading into the Russian one. The local authorities gave permission, and it was constructed for £500. But, as there is from the starting point in the west (more west than the plan shows) only a small decline.

and the distance is very great, and in its middle there is even a rise, the contractor did not make the channel deep enough, and the water could not run. A claim having been made at the Serai, it was ordered that the drain be made deeper, and that the Jews pay more for the work. I had to give my opinion, which was, that the decline must be one in a hundred, which the Russian drain would allow. The parties finally agreed to 0.5 per cent. decline, and even with this, they had, at one point, to go down 12 feet, and at another even 20 feet, blasting the solid rock with gunpowder, and causing great expense. The drain will be made so that a man may walk in it, and will cost about £1,000.

9. Tombs of the Judges, and the neighbouring ground.—Owing to the stoppage of a local bank, these celebrated tombs and the ground round about, in which are many other rock-cut tombs, are to be sold, and I have been commissioned to measure the ground and to find out the size of each of the various pieces, which I have done, and send herewith a copy of my plan on a reduced scale, showing the curious irregular lines of the boundaries of each piece, as, perhaps, this may be interesting to some members of the Fund. It will be seen that there is an ancient road (now no more in use) which certainly once formed also a division, and even now the land south of this road is mulk (private property), that north of it is meri or crown land. To build on the latter, permission must be obtained from Constantinople, whilst for building on the other, which is mulk, permission may be obtained from the local authorities. If, in course of time, new buildings should be erected here, the ancient road must be opened again, as I have shown in the plan with dotted lines. All these various pieces of ground are still called Kerm (vineyard), so it is clear that they were formerly vineyards.

10. Interesting Cisterns and Winepresses .-- At the eastern end of the above-mentioned pieces of ground, there is also an old road going from south to north, and passing two cisterns; the southern is an inferior one, of no special interest, but the northern one is rather large, hewn in rock, under a kind of rocky platform, in which are hewn also winepresses. these I send plans and sections on a larger scale. The winepresses are like so many others found in the country, cut into the surface of the rock, and remarkable only for their large size. If full, their overflow would run into the cistern. The cistern is 60 feet long and 20 feet wide, and at present about 19 feet deep from the surface, but there is a great accumulation of earth and small stones in it, so that very likely it is from 25 to 30 feet deep. It has at its east end a long recess, also cut in the rock, 31/2 feet wide and about 10 feet deep (or long), containing very likely a stairway enabling people to go down into the cistern. The roof is rock, in a somewhat arched form, but the greater part flat, and in one place is a breakage in the rock, filled up with masonry arching. The cementing is very well preserved.

11. Alterations in the City.—It is well known that a fair or market for animals is held in Jerusalem every week, on Friday, at the open place or square, east of Gate Nebi Daud, inside the city wall. As mischief some-

times happened from frightened animals, and it was sometimes dangerous for people to pass, the weekly market is now held outside the town in the depression of the so-called *Birket es Sultan*, or the lower pool in the Western Valley on the side of the Bethlehem road.

12. In consequence of the increase of the population and of the railway traffic, some streets have become overcrowded with people, and heavily-laden camels could only with difficulty pass through, endangering the crowd, so that accidents repeatedly happened. It is now arranged that in those streets no camels can henceforth pass. At their ends iron bars forming narrow and low entrances are put, which no camel can pass but only donkeys or horses without a rider, and especially walking people. These hindrances are put at the top of Suwaikat Allun, at the Greek convent, at the Khankeh, and at the entrance of the Jewish quarter; Khan es Zait is still left open on account of the building work at the Muristan, to which camels have to bring stones, coming in by the Damascus Gate.

13. The excavations of Dr. Bliss are going on, and I take the liberty to go there once every week to see the state of things. It proves that the city wall was once situated a little more down the hill than was expected. Yet the question is not yet fully settled. It is strange that no proper wall or traces of such have hitherto been found except at the tower, but only very high rock scarps.

### RESULTS OF METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS TAKEN AT JERUSALEM IN THE YEAR 1886.

### By James Glaisher, F.R.S.

The numbers in column 1 of this table show the highest reading of the barometer in each month; of these the highest appear in the winter, and the lowest in the summer months; the maximum for the year is 27.656 inches in December. In column 2 the lowest reading in each month is shown. The minimum for the year is 27.086 inches in March. The range of readings in the year was 0.570 inch. The numbers in column 3 show the range of readings in each month; the smallest, 0.196 inch, is in July, and the largest, 0.487 inch, in March. The numbers in column 4 show the mean monthly pressure of the atmosphere; the highest, 27.504 inches, is in December, and the lowest, 27.251 inches, in July. The mean pressure for the year was 27.385 inches. At Sarona the mean pressure for the year was 29.839 inches.

The highest temperature of the air in each month is shown in column 5. The highest in the year was 105°, on June 15th. The first day the temperature reached 90° was on April 30th. In May there were 2 days when the temperature reached or exceeded 90°; in June, 14 days; in

July, 11 days; in August, 19 days; and in September, 8 days. Therefore the temperature reached or exceeded 90° on 55 days during the year. At Sarona the first day the temperature reached 90° was on April 30th, it reached or exceeded 90° on only 16 days during the year; the highest temperature in the year at Sarona, 112°, took place on June 15th.

The numbers in column 6 show the lowest temperature in each month; the lowest in the year was 28°5 on March 28th. In January the temperature was below 40° on 22 nights; in February on 16 nights; in March on 18 nights; in April on 10 nights; in November on 7 nights; and in December on 24 nights. Therefore the temperature was below 40° on 97 nights during the year. The yearly range of temperature was 76°5. At Sarona the temperature was below 40° on only 3 nights during the year; the lowest in the year, 37°0, took place on both December 22nd and 23rd. The yearly range of temperature at Sarona was 75°.

The range of temperature in each month is shown in column 7, and these numbers vary from 28°5 in January, to 60°2 in April. At Sarona the range of temperature in each month varied from 26° in August to 55° in June.

The mean of all the highest by day, of the lowest by night, and of the average daily ranges of temperature, are shown in columns 8, 9, and 10 respectively. Of the high day temperatures, the lowest, 53°.9, is in January, and the highest, 92°.2, in August. At Sarona, of the high day temperature, the lowest, 64°.7, is in January, and the highest, 87°.9, in August.

Of the low night temperature, the coldest, 37°·8, is in December, and the warmest, 59°·7, in June. At Sarona, of the low night temperature, the coldest, 48°·1, is in December, and the warmest, 69°·2, in August.

The average daily range of temperature is shown in column 10, the smallest, 14°8, is in January, and the largest, 33°8, in August. At Sarona, of the average daily range of temperature, the smallest, 15°4, is in January, and the largest, 23°5, in October.

In column 11 the mean temperature of each month is shown, as found from observations of the maximum and minimum thermometers only. The month of the lowest was December, 42°0, and that of the highest, August, 75°3. The mean temperature for the year was 60°1. At Sarona, of the mean temperature, the month of the lowest is January, 57°0, and that of the highest August, 78°6. The mean for the year at Sarona was 66°8.

The numbers in columns 12 and 13 are the monthly means of a dry and wet bulb-thermometer, taken daily at 9 a.m. In column 14 the monthly temperature of the dew-point, or that temperature at which dew would have been deposited, is shown; the elastic force of vapour is shown in column 15. In column 16 the water present in a cubic foot of air is shown; in December it was as small as 2.9 grains, and in August as large as 5.3 grains. In column 17 the additional weight required for saturation is shown. The numbers in column 18 show the degree

of humidity, saturation being considered 100; the smallest number indicating the driest month is 40, in June, and the largest, 80, is in January. The weight of a cubic foot of air under its pressure, temperature, and humidity, at 9 a.m., is shown in column 19.

The most prevalent wind in January was W., and the least prevalent wind was S.W. In February the most prevalent were E., S.W., and W., and the least prevalent was S. In March the most prevalent were W., S.W., and N.W., and the least were N. and E. In April the most prevalent was N.W., and the least was S. In May the most prevalent was N.W., and the least were E., S.E., and S. In June the most prevalent was N.W., and the least prevalent was S. In July and August the most prevalent were N.W. and W., and the least were N., N.E., E., S.E., and S. In September the most prevalent was N.W., and the least was S. In October the most prevalent were E., N.W., and W., and the least were S.E. and S. In November the most prevalent were N.E. and E., and the least were S.E. and S.; and in December the most prevalent winds were N.E., E., and S.W., and the least prevalent were S. and N.W. The most prevalent wind for the year was N.W., which occurred on 96 times during the year, of which 17 were in July, 16 in August, and 15 in June; and the least prevalent wind was S., which occurred on only 6 times during the year, of which 2 were in both January and March, and I in both April and May. At Sarona the most prevalent wind for the year was S.W., which occurred on 69 times during the year, and the least prevalent wind was E., which occurred on only 5 times during the year.

The numbers in column 28 show the mean amount of cloud at 9 a.m.; the month with the smallest is August, and the largest, March. Of the cumulus, or fine weather cloud, there were 43 instances in the year, of which 9 were in July, 8 in August, and 7 in both May and September. Of the nimbus, or rain cloud, there were 42 instances, of these 9 were in both January and February, and 8 in March. Of the stratus there were 2 instances; of the cirro stratus, 26 instances; of the cirro cumulus, 40 instances; of the cumulus stratus, 72 instances; and 138 instances of cloudless skies, of which 23 were in August, 22 in June, and 19 in July. At Sarona there were 119 instances of cloudless skies, of which 20 were in June, 14 in December, and 12 in both July and October.

The largest fall of rain for the month in the year was 9:51 inches in February, of which 3:35 inches fell on the 25th. The next largest fall for the month was 6:55 inches in January, of which 3:43 inches fell on the 5th. No rain fell from May 17th to October 30th, making a period of 165 consecutive days without rain. The fall of rain for the year was 31:69 inches, which fell on 63 days in the year. At Sarona the largest fall of rain for the month in the year was 5:00 inches in December. No rain fell at Sarona from May 11th to October 30th, making a period of 171 consecutive days without rain. The total fall of rain for the year at Sarona was 20:09 inches, which fell on 66 days during the year.

## THE SILOAM AND LATER PALESTINIAN INSCRIPTIONS CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO SACRED TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

### By E. Davis, Esq.

This nineteenth century, now near its close, has been remarkable for extraordinary activity in two widely different but immensely important lines of research. While, on the one hand, scientists have explored the arcana of nature with glorious success, so on the other hand, there has not been wanting a band of earnest and diligent inquirers, who, uniting profound scholarship with untiring enthusiasm, have achieved splendid results in the attempt to solve the problems and to illumine the mysterious darkness of the past.

Thus the scientific genius of this era which has given birth to railway locomotion, to electric illumination, and which (far outstripping the wildest flights of fancy of the "Bard of Avon," that would put a girdle round the earth in forty minutes) has enabled far-distant continents to hold instantaneous converse with each other, has, in the domain of archæology, paralleled these results by the discovery of a key to the hieroglyphs of Egypt and the arrow-headed writing of Mesopotamia, by the rescue of whole libraries of long-forgotten literature, and the ideal reconstruction of the great civilisations of remotest Oriental antiquity.

These results of exploration and archæological research, which throw great light on the path of every reader of ancient history, are especially interesting and valuable to the earnest student of Holy Scripture, whose faith is strengthened and whose intelligence is brightened by the study of sacred history and prophecy in the clear light of contemporary evidence.

The outcome of recent Biblical study, as set forth in the works of the great scholars of Germany and England, has been to a large extent an opinion that the historical books of the Old Testament are in great part untrustworthy. But where is the proof of this outside the pages of these writers?

The great value of the work carried out by the Palestine Exploration Fund lies in this—that it has given impetus to the study of the Bible in a more excellent way. Old sites have been re-discovered, a multitude of names and facts occurring in the Biblical writings have been verified by comparison with contemporary monuments of other nations, and our whole knowledge of the manners, customs, and characteristics of the ancient peoples of Bible lands has been immensely increased, while Jew and Syrian, Moabite and Hittite, have been made to live again in the lively and picturesque pages of the Fund's publications.

The more indeed we study the results of the recent scientific explora-

tion of Palestine the more we become convinced that the Sacred Writings have an unassailable basis of truth in their agreement in so many particulars with the most remarkable discoveries in Oriental archaeology,

ethnology, and geography.

If the Biblical record be as unhistorical as we are told it is, even by scholars of our own universities, it is the most wonderful of all literary productions. Forgers are seldom impeccable artists, and it is very strange that these old writings, upon which so much falsehood has been charged, should bear the test of comparison with the facts brought out by modern scientific research as well as they do. Bearing in mind the dicta and dogmata of the modern critical school, we should have expected the contrary.

But the sciences of sacred geography, ethnology, and criticism are not the only branches of knowledge which have largely benefited by the work of Palestine exploration. There is another line of archaeological inquiry known as paleography, the purpose of which is to discover the origin, affinities, and powers of ancient graphic systems, and to classify the results of such discovery. The object of this science in its application to Biblical criticism is to determine the forms and relative age of the various types of Hebrew and Greek writing used by ancient copyists up to the time when the art and fancy of the caligraphist were

superseded by the rigid uniformity of the printing press.

Two kinds of writing are recognised as having been used at different periods by the Jewish scribes—the more ancient form or so-called Samaritan letters, and the later, or modern square Hebrew. Our knowledge of the exact original forms of the Samaritan letters was, up to a recent date, extremely limited, from the paucity of graphic material. All that the great scholars of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries who wrote on this subject had upon which to base their opinions on the matter was a small number of Jewish coins, which, although preserving the main features of the ancient alphabet, could not be pointed to with certainty as contemporaneous with the sacred autograph. Nor were Hebraists of our own age much better informed, even Gesenius and other later Semitic specialists had nothing more than Phonician texts on which to ground their statements with respect to the ancient alphabet of Israel. No Jewish monumental text was available for research, as none such was known to be in existence. The opinions, therefore, of even the most profound scholars as to the form of the letters which were actually used by the sacred penmen were based rather on probability and analogy than on positive knowledge.

And this would still be the case but for a remarkable and most valuable discovery made in 1880 at Jerusalem. Most readers of the Bible are familiar with the Pool of Siloam, "the waters of Shiloah that go softly" (Isa. viii, 6), in which the blind man was enjoined by our Lord to wash, and after washing in which "he came seeing" (John ix, 7).

It was here in 1880 that the famous inscription was found which had the merit of being the earliest extant specimen of ancient Hebrew

writing—the story of its discovery has often been told.\(^1\) Some Jewish boys in attempting to pass through the tunnel accidentally found some writing on a recessed tablet of square form, measuring about 27 inches on each side, the lower portion of which was occupied by the inscription, which was in six lines, and curiously enough, "the top of the tablet was only about a yard above the bottom of the channel, which is here 2 feet wide and 11 feet high." The inscription was reported to Herr v. Schick, and was subsequently visited and studied by Professor Sayce, Dr. Guthe (who removed the calcareous incrustation which had formed in the incised characters by a weak bath of hydrochloric acid, but without in any way injuring the surface of the hard rock on which the inscription was cut), and by Captain Conder and Lieutenant Mantell, who procured 2 a squeeze and also a cast of the inscription. The result of these researches was the publication of a tolerably correct text and translation by Professor Sayce, and a lengthy study of the "Alphabet of Israel" by Canon Taylor, in his very valuable work, "The Alphabet," vol. i.3 By the kindness of my learned and esteemed friend Major Conder, I have been enabled to study the squeeze which was taken by himself and Lieutenant Mantell, and from his tracing of this I give the

TEXT OF THE INSCRIPTION IN ORDINARY HEBREW CHARACTERS.

(1) [זה נ]קבה וזה היה דבר הנקבה בעוד......[על]ו (2) הגרזן אש אל רעו ובעוד שלש אמ[ה] להת..... קל אש ק
(3) רא אל רעו כי הית זרה בצר מימן..... ובימה (4) נקבה הכו החצב[ן] אש לקרת רעו גרזן על גרזן וילכ[ו] (5) המים מן המוצא אל הברכה במא[ת]י[ם]... אלף אמה ונ (6) ת אמה היה גבה הצר על ראש החצכ.....

<sup>2</sup> Unfortunately, one must speak in the past tense of this precious monumental text, since folly and cupidity have combined (as in the case of the Moabite Stone) to effect its destruction. [The fragments are now preserved in the Imperial Museum at Constantinople.—Ed.]

<sup>3</sup> Canon Taylor's work above mentioned is indispensable to every student of Jewish palæography. I have found it an invaluable aid in my study of the subject, although I am not able to accept all the learned author's conclusions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See P.E.F. Quarterly Statement, 1881; article on "Ain Silwan," in Jerusalem Vol. of "Memoirs of Survey of Western Palestine"; Major Conder's "Palestine," in Philip's "Great Explorers" Series, 2nd Edition, 1891; Canon Taylor's "The Alphabet," Vol. i, 1883.

#### TRANSLATION.

1. [This is the ex]cavation, and this was the manner of the excava-

2. the pick each to his neighbour, and while three cubits [of rock

remained the voice of one cal-

- 3. led to his fellow-workman, for there was excess of rock to the right . . . . . and to the west
- 4. of the excavation they struck through the cutting, each meeting his fellow, pick upon pick, and flowed

5. the waters from the spring to the pool through the space of a

thousand cubits, and . . .

cubit was the height of the rock over the head of the excavat[ion . . . . .].

#### ANALYSIS.

Line 1.—I suppose the inscription to begin with the demonstrative pronoun this, Major Conder supplies the article, Professor Sayce suggests the exclamation behold!

בקבה excavation, tunnel. Of rare occurrence in the Old Testament in this sense. בקב Ezek. xxviii, 13, means a musical pipe.

The root לקב perforare, and the noun נקבה famina, are common.

and this, the pronoun with prefixed.

ווה was, a verbal root of common occurrence.

דבר נקבה. This phrase appears to mean manner or method of the excavation, i.e., the way in which the work was carried out. ככי סכנויד Deut. xv, 2, in the sense of manner, method. "At the end of seven years thou shalt make a release, and this is the manner of the release,"

According to Gesenius the primary idea of the root is, to arrange, set in order. Hence speech as an orderly arrangement of words, and in the later Hebrew דברים chronicles, i.e., facts set forth in order of time—Psalm cx, 4, Thou art a priest for ever after the order, manner of Melchizedek, על־דברתי מלכיצדק.—LXX, προσταγμα, ταξις.

עלן we must supply a word meaning "excavators" or "workmen." The text is broken at this place. עלך from עלך to be raised high, lifted up in the hand. Common in Old Testament.

Line 2.—גרון the pick. See Deut. xix, 5; Isa. x, 15.—LXX, ἀξίνη.—עיא each, each one, a shortened form of אינא.

א לע. אין his fellow-workman. אין with the pronoun. So English workmen speak of their "mates," their companions in labour. רבעור and while, שלש three, בעוד three, we cubit. The text being here imperfect we

must supply the words, "of rock remained to be broken through." voice of one, 7 (pass on to line 3).

Line 3.—נדרת called to his fellow-workman, כן for. לרער being, ודרן excess, an unusual word, the cognate ידרן occurs in the sacred text, in the sense of pride, arrogance. ביר in the rock. ביר ידרן on the right (ביר the right hand, with ביר מון). After this word is another break in the text. ביר and in the west, westward. ביר = the ordinary ביר של sea. Used also to indicate the west, i.e., the region of the Great Sea, or Mediterranean, which lay to the west of Palestine.

Line 5.—מכום the waters. במום from, אבום the outlet, spring, the root-idea of the word is going forth, egress, often occurs in Old Testament, as of the upper Gihon outflow, 2 Chron. xxxii, 30. לא לה לה the pool, occurs frequently in Old Testament, "the upper pool," Isa. vii, 3, xxxvi, 2. Arabic birket, Spanish alberca, a pond, Portuguese alberca, a trench, drain. The next word Major Conder takes to mean for two hundred, Professor Sayce translates it for the distance of, מום מום לה אונה אונה ביותר לה אונה אונה ביותר לה אונה ביותר לה אונה ביותר לה של ה אונה ביותר לה של ה אונה ביותר לה אונה ביותר לה של ה אונה ביותר לה אונה ביותר לה של ה אונה ביותר לה ביותר לה אונה ביותר לה ביו

It will be seen that most of the words in the inscription are common Bible terms, although some are used in an unusual sense.

The great value of the Siloam inscription can be rightly estimated only after consideration of what was known before its discovery with respect to the graphic art and literary culture of Palestine at the period when this inscription was cut on the wall of the famous subterranean aqueduct. Up to a very recent time all primitive Semitic writing was supposed to be Phœnician, the Phœnicians in turn being supposed to

have derived their knowledge of the art from the Egyptians. This view was generally received by the small band of scholars who knew, or cared to know anything about the subject -its ablest champion being Dr. Isaac Taylor, who, in his great work on "The Alphabet," vol. i, has said about all that can be said in favour of the Egyptian parentage of Semitic letters. Recent discoveries tend to prove (and, I believe, do prove with as much certainty as we can hope to arrive at in a matter of this kind) that the Phoenician alphabet is the sister rather than the parent of the Jewish and Aramean letters. I am much interested in the recent discoveries in this branch of archæological research, because I, an obscure student working all alone in the great field of Biblico-archæological enquiry, hesitated from the first to accept this view, however ably supported by the learned historian of the art of writing. The forms of many of the Siloam letters bearing, as they do, a positive resemblance to the objects whose names they bear, would suggest the derivation of this early Semitic script from an ancient ideographic system, which, from the result of recent study of the question, would appear to be of Asian rather than Egyptian origin. The supporters of the Egyptian hypothesis have never satisfactorily demonstrated the inability of the Semitic peoples to frame a system of alphabetic writing for themselves, nor do they appear to have given adequate attention to the history and comparison of other great Asian scripts, which rival the hieroglyphics of Egypt in antiquity. I rather favour the view of Professor Meyer, held likewise by Major Conder, that the oldest Semitic writing had at least a definite relation to that graphic system, which, for want of a better name, is known to scholars as "Hittite," or "Altaic." I believe the origin of alphabetic writing will be found in that direction. Further discovery and comparative study will clear up the matter, which is of great interest and importance, not only to the Biblical critic but to every student of human civilisation.

The Siloam alphabet presents some peculiar forms which are worth careful study, being apparently more ancient than those of any other text yet discovered, although some of the letters show the early operation of the "law of least effort" in their tendency towards hieratic or cursive types.

The Beth, Gimel, Daleth, Vaw, Zayin, Yod, Caph, Lamed, and 'Ain are evidently pictorial, and easily deducible from a primitive hieroglyphic system.

The Aleph is similar to the type of that letter found on the Asmonean coins, but unlike the Moabite or later Phænician forms.

Probably this form of Aleph was adopted in lapidary writing, in order to improve the appearance of the letter and to avoid the acute angle, which would be very troublesome in inscribing texts on stone at all liable to fracture. I notice, however, in Professor Sayce's "Assyrian Syllabary," 232, a Cuneiform sign having various phonetic values, of which the Assyrian rendering is "Alpu," bull, this sign being very similar to the ancient Jewish Aleph, may be connected with it.

The Beth is very archaic, and appears to be closely related to the pictorial type, which I believe to have been an outline of a circular-roofed dwelling, similar to the Eastern domed house, this rather than a tent.

The circular form of building was adopted by early races in many countries, and was, I believe, the most ancient of all.

The Siloam type of Gimel, although ancient, gives no additional support to what Canon Taylor calls "the camel etymology." Many scholars have been puzzled by this name as applied to this letter, as the type very little resembles the thing said to be represented. At most, it is the head and neck of an animal that is shown, and it may be the head and neck of any other animal as well as of a camel. It has been suggested that the name gimel is derived from the Talmudic "gimla," a yoke, which Taylor alleges, after a German authority, to be "philologically impossible." This, I think, is quite a mistake, as yoke is given as one of the meanings of "gimla" in that well known and generally reliable authority Buxtorf's "Lexicon Rabbinico-Talmudicum." I have thought of an alternative etymology. The word , which is also spelt spelt, signifies both in Hebrew and Chaldean, recompense, retribution, and occasionally, as in Isa. xxxv, 4, punishment. Hence the name as applied to this letter may mean an instrument of punishment, i.e., a whip, or scourge. The form of letter would appear to support this idea, although Dr. Taylor and others of that following would of course pronounce it to be philologically impossible. The hieratic type of this letter found in the Prisse papyrus is a widely different character.

Daleth, the name of the fourth letter, generally means "door," a movable cover of an aperture hanging and turning on hinges, and not the aperture itself, as Dr. Taylor explains. The word appears to mean, in its widest signification, anything that may be opened and shut. The Siloam letter suggests a curtain, covering the entrance of a tent.

Vaw means a tent peg or curtain hook, the name is fully explained by the form of the Siloam letter.

Zayin in the Siloam alphabet is very peculiar. Major Conder first pointed out to me the well defined hook at the end of each of the two parallel bars. The name is usually supposed to mean "weapons." Our epigraphic type suggests the idea of two battle-axes joined together with a ligature. The letter is very little different from a mere picture, and must represent the earliest form of the phonetic element Z. (See the accompanying table.)

Yod is the common Hebrew word for "hand." The Siloam letter gives the outline of a portion of the arm and hand with the thumb

extended. (See the table.)

Nun means "fish." Great difficulty has been found in tracing the letter which bears this name back from its existing form to the earlier pictorial type. In the table I have endeavoured to show that the idea may have been that of a fish caught on a spear, or suspended from a hook to dry.

(To be continued.)

### ANALOGUES OF THE SILOAM CHARACTERS.

PRIMITIVE HIEROGLYPH.	SILOAM Types.	MOABITE TYPES.	Samaritan	NAMES OF LETTERS.
쓭	F	*	Ŧ	Aleph = Ox.
a	9	9	9	Beth = House.
1	1	1	J	Gimel = Scourge.
	4	4	4	Daleth = Door.
	4	3	भ	He = Window.
Y	<b>, Y</b>	Y	%	Vau = Tent-peg, Nail, or Hook.
70	工	I		Zayin = Weapons.
		Ħ	B	$\mathbf{Kheth} = \mathbf{Fence}.$
	2	2	×	Yod = Hand.
	y	y		Caph = Palm of the Hand.
6	6	6	4	Lamed = Ox-Goad.
~~	#	y	4	Mem = Wavy Water.
B	J	4	V	Nun = Fish (on Hook)

PRIMITIVE HIEROGLYPH.	SILOAM TYPES.	MOABITE TYPES.	SAMARITAN.	Names of Letters.			
0	0	9	0	Ayin = Eye.			
7	J	J		Pe = Mouth (with Beard).			
Jr.	3	p	r	Tzade = Fish-Spear.			
9	9	P	P	Koph = Opening (Eye of Needle).			
	9	9	9	$\operatorname{Resh} = \operatorname{Head}.$			
	W	W	W	Shin = Tooth (Molar, with Fangs).			
×	×	×	×	Tau = Mark (for Cattle).			

# THE BIRTH OF ABU-ZAID.1

# By P. J. BALDENSPERGER, Esq.

THE Birth of Abu-Zaid and the poem of Beni-Helal were told me by an illiterate fellah of the plain of Philistia. I wrote them down whilst he told them by heart. When I had written it all from his dictation, I revised and translated it, using no published work whatever. Clot Bey, in his "Egypte," states that this is a very popular romance amongst the Egyptians.

Abu-Zaid is the popular name of the black hero, but his real name is Barakat, and Salamé Shiha is his sister. Both Shiha and Barakat are

¹ A recension of this story was published in Arabic under the title "Kissat al Khadrā," &c., at Beyrout in the year 1869. A copy of this book is in the British Museum (14,570, C. 14 (1)). No English translation is known to have been published.—[ED.]

the children of the Emir Risk and Khadra. Abu-Zaid is one of the great heroes in the exodus of the Beni-Helal from Naj'd to Tunis, passing by Palestine.

The legend is sung by the bards on their one-stringed fiddle (ميابية) Rababy, during whole nights after weddings or any other public rejoicing (see Quarterly Statement, April 1894, p. 137).

The Emir Risk had a daughter, named Shiha, شخري, by his wife Khadra, خدرع, who then remained seven years barren, to the great sorrow of Risk. One day when Khadra went to a fountain to wash, she saw a black bird pounce on other birds, killing some, and scattering the rest. She prayed to God, "Oh, my Lord, hear my petition, make me conceive and bear a son, who shall drive the knights before him as does this bird the other birds; and let him be as black as this bird." Her prayer was fulfilled, and she had a black son.

Now Ser'han, سرحان, the father of Sultan Hassan, visits Risk and says:—

Bring the new-born, let us give him gifts!

And may we not decrease for a day of need.

هات المولود لمننا اننقته ولا نقتع العدد الى يوم هشل

When Risk brings in the child; Ghanem, the father of Thiab, says:—

Oh Risk, this child is not from our ranks,

But from the rank of the bought slaves.

Upon my conscience, oh Risk, this is not born.

He resembles greatly our negro Murjan.

And Risk says:—

Ho, all ye present, witness his mother is divorced.

And none shall bring her back, no judge, nor learned Sheikh.

يارزق هل ولد ماهو صفتنا الا صفت العبيد المجلايب على دمتي يارزق انه مولد ولا يشده الا لعبدنا مرجان

على ماتشهدوا ياحدور امه امطلقه ولا يرودها لاقادي ولاشديخ عالم

Then, turning to Khadra, he continues :-

Oh Khadra, break down, and load, and tie fast,

And take thy servants and thy goods.

ياخدره هدي وشدي وحملي خدي سرايركي وكل الغذام May it be defended to me, to enter thy tent

And should the wealth be with pearls thick as the thumb.

ويحرم عليبي بيتكي ان عيد اخشه ولا في المال عقد الضناسر

She takes her son and the slave Keied to Mecca to her relatives, but on the way she changes her mind, and goes to Za'hlan, زحلان, the greatest enemy of Beni-Helal.

I'll go and bring up this child by him.

If I go to my parents and say I am offended, they say I left angry.

And if I say I was beaten, I tell a lie.

تمني اربي هل ولد احدا

وان رحت على اهلي وان قلت حردانه بتقول حردتي وان قلت مقتوله بزل معه

She remains 15 years with Za'hlan, and her son is brought up in the art of war. The Beni-Helal, after one of their wars, ask the tenth of the goods, and Abu-l-Jud, i, sends a letter, in which he says:—

Oh thou that goest abroad on horseback,

Kiss the ground, be it far or near,

And if thou comest to Za'hlan read well my missive

Prepare for us a tenth of all the girls,

And a tenth of the slave-girls, and the black slaves.

Prepare for us a tenth of all the camels,

And of every ten a red one, one picked out.

Prepare for us the tenth of all goods,

From every ten pieces one piece of gold.

But Barakat (the black son) takes it and reads it,

And tears it and throws it away,

And curses the father of the Sheikh who sent it.

آلايا غا*دي* مني على دهر غامر وقبل الاراضي قربها وبعيد

ومن جيت على الزحلان بلخ ارسالتي

وحدر لذا عشر البذات جميعها وعشر الجواري والعبيد السود وحدر لذا عشر الجمال جميعها وكل عشرة احمر مفرود

وحدر لنا عشر المال جميعها وكل عشرة من الذهب منقود وبركات بمسكة وبقرا

وكددة ورما

ونعل ابو الشيخ الى كنزا

Barakat now writes another letter without letting Za'hlan k now :--

Oh thou who goest abroad on horseback,

Kiss the ground, be it far or near,

And if thou comest to Abu-l-Jud, read well my missive,

And tell him, your time is gone, your nights are dark!

But our nights are our feasts.

آیا غادی منی علی دهر غامر وقبل الاراضی قربها وبعید ومن جیت علی ابو الجود بلغ ارسالتی وقله زمانك راح واسود لیلك

واما لديلينا علينا عيد

Abu-l-Jud takes it and reads it, then tears it and throws it away, curses the father of the Sheikh who sent it, and now sends 40 knights to kill Za'hlan. Barakat meets them, kills 39, and cuts off their heads, Abu-l-Jud only remaining, who says:—

Oh negro, oh shoe, thou single slipper,

Thou killest our heroes, swift, never idle,

But Barakat says :-

By your life, oh liberal one, and perfect in power,

I'm the son of Za'hlan the king, it is no secret!

يا عبد يا زربود يا فردة وطا قتلت فرسانا سريعين بلا بطا

وحياتكم ياجواد والقدر الوافي ابن الملك زحلان ماني منمتافي

And then pounces on Abu-l-Jud, and kills him. The Beni-Helal sent a negro for the tenth, but Barakat cuts off his hand and his ear and sends him back, saying: if you like, come out to war; and the Beni-Helal come to war; and Risk comes forth and meets Barakat, and says:—

Oh ho, thou negro, go home to your mother,

And play with a crowd of small ones,

I fear, to-morrow, they'll find fault with me,

And say, Risk goes to fight the little ones.

آلا يا عبد روح راوح لامك والعبلك مع صربت صغاره وانا خايف من معياري باكر يقولوا رزق تايم لالصغارة

But Barakat says :---

Oh Risk, fill thy eye with me,

I am Barakat, thy adversary, and more!

I drove away Abu-l-Jud before thee,

And spilt his blood in pebbles and sand.

آلا يارزق واملى العين مني انا بركّات خصمك وزياده انا ابو العود من قبلك تعييه ورعيته دمه على العصى والرمله

Barakat and Risk now fight. Every time Barakat lifts his hand to strike his father, his hand is kept back; when suddenly Shiha, who is with Risk as 'Amarie (misleading woman), knows her brother, and says: Cursed be the Sheikh who brought you up; this is your father. Risk says: What is the trouble; do you want to become a bad woman, as your mother? But, she says, this is my brother; every time he could strike you, he withdrew; and if he is not my brother, you can cut off my head. But listen, she says, take this sign; bring three apples, and we will throw them to him; if he catches them on the point of his spear, it is my brother from father and mother; and if not, cut off my head. I know my brother is at Za'hlan's. They take three apples. They throw: the first he catches with his spear; the second he catches in his stirrup, and the third in his hand. Whereupon Shi'ha utters a cry of joy, غریت . Barakat listens, till she tells him that she is his sister, and that he is fighting his father. Barakat throws himself down, rubs his nose with dog's grass, انهيل, till it bleeds, and then runs to his mother and falls down; whilst Khadra goes to assemble the maidens to wail over him, saying :-

Say after me girls, say about Barakat

Barakat died, the progeny of the wealthy,

Thy kindred rejected thee, and threw thee upon me.

And Za'hlan brought thee up, son of honour,

Your father is Risk, your uncle Ser'han! قولن یا بذات علی برگات برگات برگات برگات مات خلفت غانمین واهلک جوفوك علیی رموك وزحلان رباك بابن الكرم وابوك رزق وعمك سرحان

Barakat now rises slowly, astonished, and says: Is it true mother? Is Risk my father? She answers in the affirmative. Whereupon he asks why he is here. She now tells him the whole story, and asks him to bind his father and bring him alive. He goes out to fight again and captures him. When Risk sees Khadra, whom he always loved, he

comes to her barefoot and bareheaded. And when the news is spread Za'hlau falls down dead, whilst Risk takes Khadra home again with Barakat and all they possess. So Barakat having increased the Arabs is henceforth called Abu-Zaid, "father of increase," for having increased the tribe of Beni-Helal.

# ANCIENT JERUSALEM.—ZION, AND ACRA, SOUTH OF THE TEMPLE.

By the Rev. W. F. BIRCH.

Austriciously it has been my lot to try to restore peace to Jerusalem by doing no small business in fighting against my friends. Yet with Sertorius I desire to live in quiet in the Fortunate Islands free from never-ending wars.

Mr. St. Clair's objection (p. 150) that I assume that "Zion is the same as the stronghold of Zion" and "Zion to be coincident with Akra," shows very plainly why there are such diverse opinions about ancient Jerusalem. Writers have hastily had recourse to imagination instead of patiently examining evidence. I dealt with the question of the identity of Zion and the stronghold of Zion years ago in Quarterly Statements, 1878, 182; 1880, 168; and 1881, 94. This identity lies at the root of a correct restoration of the Holy City. Josephus blundered over it, and so proves a blind guide to blinded followers. With difficulty I myself broke away from this Cicerone, and have by me to this day notes collected in my days of darkness to show that the City of David difficulty was solved by the view of Josephus that the stronghold of Zion was only a part of Zion and not identical with it. I have told (1882, 56) how, groping in the dark, I was accidentally brought into the light.

As others besides Mr. St. Clair are still misled by Josephus, let me give once more the simple Biblical evidence that proves the identity of Zion and the stronghold of Zion.

(1.) The Bible, R.V., twice says "the City of David, which is Zion" (1 Kings viii, 1; 2 Chron. v, 2).

(2.) It also twice says, "the stronghold of Zion; the same is the City of David" (2 Sam. v, 7; 1 Chron. xi, 5).

Here one would naturally take "the same" to refer to "Zion," and so (2) would corroborate (1).

Happily there are two other passages in the historical books that supply what is needed.

(3.) The Bible says (2 Sam. v, 9), "David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it the City of David," and again (1 Chron. xi, 7), "David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the City of David."

<sup>1</sup> The Arabic of the above paper has been kindly corrected by A. G. Ellis, Esq., of the British Museum.

Thus twice in each case we have Zion, the stronghold of Zion, and the stronghold, distinctly stated to be or to be called the City of David; and as things that are equal to the same are equal to one another, it follows mathematically (and is not assumed) that Zion is equal to, or the same as, the stronghold or (fully) the stronghold of Zion. The convertibleness of the three terms in the historical books of the Bible is, as I have already stated (1881, 94), the ABC of Jerusalem topography. When, as on this point, Josephus is at variance with the Bible, the only satisfactory plan is to discard him altogether, or throw him overboard (to use Mr. St. Clair's words), and not to make a compromise between truth and error, whereby have arisen almost all the difficulties about Jerusalem.

On passing from the Bible to 1 Maccabees, the second point, that Zion (already proved to be the City of David) was coincident with Akra, is clear beyond doubt, because 1 Macc. i, 33, states, "They builded the City of David . . . and it became an Acra for them." The identity seems to me complete. Ignoring this passage does not diminish its force. I

dealt with this point in 1893, 326.

The Macedonian Akra in the "Antiq." of Josephus is obviously identical with that of 1 Macc., and is, I maintain, coincident with Zion. The Akra of his "Wars," however, is first the hill on which the lower city stood (V, iv, 1); next it is the lower city itself (V, vi, 1), while in "Ant." XII, v, 4, Akra is placed in the lower city. I do not maintain that a fixed quantity, the City of David (or Zion), was coincident with an Acra of two or three dimensions; but still this Akra of different sizes was, like Zion, wholly south of the Temple. Mr. St. Clair admits "there are passages in Josephus which require Akra to be on Ophel"; let me add that there are none that require an Akra (connected with the lower city) to be situated anywhere else. I have walked about Zion and gone round about her too long and too often during the last sixteen years, and marked her bulwarks too carefully to believe that the City of David on Ophel has anything to fear from the keenest criticism; and even if I turned traitor like Araunah, my Plymouth brother H.B.S.W. has the will and power to break all weapons forged against her. Still, if any hero remains eager to outdo Joab, let him assail our Zion. It might be well for him beforehand not to pry too closely into the evidence, or possibly she may attract another knight-errant and dismiss me donatum rude.

If any should object that our City of David on Ophel was only a tiny citadel on a low hill, and therefore could not have been an impregnable fortress, I cheerfully admit the description; but I must reply that in old times citadels were called cities; that Nora, the chosen stronghold of Eumenes, the great strategist, was less than  $2\frac{3}{4}$  acres in extent, the very area assigned to my Zion by Major Conder (1886, 152); and that the citadel at Rabbath Ammon, "the rock of the plain" (Jer. xxi, 13) in spite of its naturally strong position, was thrice reduced by thirst. On the other hand, Gihon gave to Zion strength as well as sweetness. The

founder of Jebus was, beyond all question, a keen Tartan in preferring even a little water to high rocks.

Jerusalem has been besieged at least twenty-seven times, and only in one instance is any mention made of even a temporary scarcity of water. Vegetius well observed, "Difficile sitis vicit, qui quamvis exiguâ aquâ ad potum tamen tantum in obsidione sunt usi."

#### THE ANCIENT HÆMATITE WEIGHT FROM SAMARIA.

In the Quarterly Statement for last July the correspondence which appeared in the Academy on Dr. Chaplin's weight is printed without the replies of Mr. Tyler and myself to Professor Robertson Smith. Had they been given it would have been seen (1) that I have never said that netseg was "derived" from yâtsug; (2) that the explanation of netseg is due to Dr. Neubauer and not to myself; and (3) that Dr. Neubauer's reference of it to yâtsag is not "a grammatical blunder."

As, however, I have been compelled to write again on the subject, I take the opportunity of commenting on Professor Robertson Smith's letter, which my absence in Nubia prevented me from doing last winter. Firstly, as to the word on the "bead" found at Jerusalem. The Professor wished to make it [22] instead of [22], though he confessed that with this reading he could not explain the word. My experience of Phenician graffiti leads me still to maintain that the last letter is "certainly" not

but 3, and that the word accordingly must be netseg.

Secondly, as to the weight itself. I gather from the Professor's communication that although he began his examination of the inscription with a prejudice against my reading to, he was eventually forced to come round to it; but, in order to get rid of the obnoxious shel "of" he took refuge in the desperate conjecture that to stood for the idea that the inscriptions on the two sides of the weight are of different age and authorship, seems to me, I confess, to be preposterous. I have handled a good many Oriental seals and cylinders, and have never seen a clearer case of identity as regards both the form and the weathering of the letters. The only difference between the inscriptions is that one of them has been worn more than the other, probably owing to the weight having been usually laid on the side on which it occurs. And as Professor Robertson Smith himself acknowledged, unless my reading is adopted the inscription makes no sense. But ancient writers were not in the habit of engraving nonsense, whether on weights or on anything else.

A. H. SAYCE.

23, Chepstow Villas, August 3rd, 1894.

[The letters referred to by Professor Sayce as having been omitted in the correspondence reprinted by us are the following.—Ep.]

#### (From the Academy.)

THE METHODS OF THE HIGHER CRITICISM.

London,

November 22nd, 1893.

I do not presume to enter into the discussion concerning the characters inscribed on Dr. Chaplin's Samaritan weight, or to estimate their value with regard to the date of the Canticles. I may say, however, that to me the title chosen by Professor Sayce, and which I have repeated above, has appeared not quite appropriate.

Now, however, I am concerned with some statements towards the end of Professor Robertson Smith's communication in last week's Academy. Professor Sayce (who is in Egypt) is accused of having committed a serious "grammatical blunder" in "deriving a segholate noun with initial Nun, namely netseg, from the root yatsag," for "every Hebraist knows that if the word is netseg, it cannot possibly have come from yâtsag, or from any known Hebrew root." Now, "every Hebraist knows," though, it would almost seem, Professor Robertson Smith does not, that verbs with initial Nun are so closely related to verbs with initial You (the Nun being softened down into Yod), as to make it sometimes of little importance which form is chosen as the root. Indeed, with reference to these two forms, yâtsag and natsag, what Gesenius had previously referred to the latter he subsequently derived from the former. And as to segholate nouns with initial Nun, it may be seen from the Lexicon that these are sufficiently numerous. With the possible meaning of netseq I have nothing now to do.

THOMAS TYLER.

# (From the Academy.)

THE INSCRIBED WEIGHT FROM SAMARIA.

Rodah, Egypt, December 6th, 1893.

My departure from Cairo has prevented me from seeing until now the discussion which has arisen in the Academy over the letter I wrote about Dr. Chaplin's inscribed weight from Samaria. It has followed the course I expected, and the reading public will now be able to appraise at their real value the ex cathedra assertions of those who claim a monopoly of "the critical method." Dr. Neubauer and myself, after a careful examination of the original, found that the inscription contained certain words; and the "critics" peremptorily denied our reading without taking the trouble to consult the original.

Professor Robertson Smith is mistaken in saying that the explanation of netseg as "a standard weight" is mine, or that I "derive" it from the root yâtsag. The explanation is due to Dr. Neubauer; and from the first

moment he mentioned it to me, he has always "derived" it from a root nâtsaq with which yâtsag would be connected.

A. H. SAYCE.

### NOTE BY THOMAS CHAPLIN, M.D.

The elaborate report of the late Professor W. Robertson Smith on this weight has a melancholy interest from its having been one of the last pieces of work to which that distinguished scholar set his hand.

Although apparently drawn up with much care it appears to me that there are in it some important mistakes, and respecting these I would beg

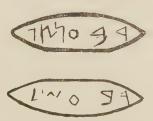
to offer the following remarks.

- 1. Whilst allowing that the object itself and the much-worn inscription on it are ancient, the Professor found it difficult to believe that the less-worn inscription "can be anything but a modern forgery." If this is so, the weight must first have been found, then have passed into the hands of some clever scoundrel who cut, or got someone else to cut, a new inscription on it, and then have been handed to an ignorant peasant boy who sold it to a passing traveller for a silver mejidie, or 3s. 4d. Is this at all probable? Where was the profit to come from? What could have been the inducement? The weight would have sold as well without the second line of inscription as with it.
- 2. If Professor Smith was right in supposing that "the inscriptions on the two sides of the weight are not of the same date" (which I am not prepared to admit), it nevertheless appears to me that the weight was in use long after the second inscription was made, for the edges of the letters are certainly worn and rounded by use. This is particularly observable in the third letter from the right—the 'ain.
- 3. The suggestion that the less-worn inscription "exhibits a different and inferior technique" has occasioned me considerable surprise. I can discover no indication of this. If the "uncertain hand" which cut the (so-called) second inscription "could not keep a single direction truly" neither could the hand which executed the first. On this latter the first stroke of the second letter from the right is unnecessarily prolonged upwards as a fine shallow groove with a slight curve—obviously a slip of the tool-and the vertical stroke of the last letter on this side is not straight and could not, in my judgment, have been "effected by a clean and uniform saw cut." It looks as if a cut sloping very slightly downwards towards the left had first been made and, being not quite right, had been remedied by a vertical cut which left ever so little a projection of the first cut on its right side.1 On the less-worn inscription slips of the tool may be observed (1) below the horizontal stroke of the second letter (from the right), and (2) on the right side of the lower part of the upright (last) stroke of the fifth letter. None of these slip strokes are straight.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  It is this that gives the slight curve to this stroke which is very accurately shown in Mr. Burkitt's drawing.

4. This brings me to another point. Professor Smith speaks of the strokes of the letters as "saw-cuts." To me it appears that they were made with the point of a graving tool. Had they been made with a saw they would have been straight and of the same depth from one end of the stroke to the other, whereas on both lines of the inscription not only are some of the strokes not straight but all of the less-worn ones are broader and deeper in the middle than at the ends, where they terminate in points. By use these shallow and tapering ends have in several letters become nearly or quite obliterated, as in the 'ain of the less-worn side, and in all the letters, except the last, of that which is more worn, and this obliteration sometimes separates the ends of strokes which ought to touch one another, as in the first letter of the much-worn side, and that which Professor Sayce regards as a shin. In nearly all the letters on both sides the bottoms of the grooves are more or less smoothed, almost polished, as if they had been finished by rubbing with a blunt tool. I do not remember to have seen this peculiarity in any modern forgery.

5. Below is a reproduction of a drawing of the inscription kindly sent to me by Professor Robertson Smith. The drawing was done, I believe, by Mr. F. C. Burkitt, of Cambridge. It will enable scholars to form their own opinion as to whether the prolongation of the respective lines of the disputed letter until they meet would form a figure representing an old Hebrew shin as suggested by Professor Sayce. Without presuming to enter into a controversy which must be settled by the experts, I venture to think that there is little room for doubt that Professor Sayce is right. As shown on the drawing, the lower ends of the strokes of this shin are not much further apart than the ends of the lateral strokes of the raish on that side, and the prolongations of the strokes required to make a perfect shin appear to me no more "imaginary" than the prolongations required to complete the raish, which is a letter no one calls in question. It is strange to find Professor Robertson Smith remarking that "the point of the spindle would naturally be less worn than the middle," for the most worn of all the letters, except the disputed shin, is the raish at the extreme end of the spindle.



The interest attaching to this weight with its inscription is so great that I feel it ought not to remain in the keeping of a private person, and I have, therefore, presented it to the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, where doubtless it may be seen by those desiring to study it.

#### JEWISH PILGRIMS TO PALESTINE.

## By MARCUS N. ADLER, M.A.

In response to the desire expressed by the Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund, I have much pleasure in furnishing a short account of the works of the early Jewish travellers in the East, and I propose also to give extracts from some of their writings which have reference to Palestine.

Even prior to the destruction of the Second Temple, Jews were settled in most of the known countries of antiquity, and kept up communication with the land of their fathers. Passages from the Talmud prove that the sage Rabbi Akiba, who led the insurrection of the Jews against Hadrian, had visited many countries, notably Italy, Gaul, Africa, Asia Minor, Persia, and Arabia. The Babylonian and Jerusalem Talmuds, the Midrashim and other Jewish writings up to the ninth century, contain innumerable references to the geography of Palestine. I would refer those who wish full information on this branch of the subject to Dr. A. Neubauer's valuable work "La Géographie du Talmud" (see also "Jewish Quarterly Review," vol. iv, p. 690).

In the year 797, Charlemagne sent an embassy to the powerful Caliph Haroun-al-Raschid, and it was Isaac the Jew who brought back a gracious reply, coupled with rich presents, from the Caliph. As a result of this mission learned Rabbis were despatched from Babylon, and they established schools of learning in Western Europe.

At the end of the ninth century, one Eldad the Danite, probably a native of Palestine or Babylon, visited the various Jewish settlements in Arabia, North Africa, and Spain, and represented that he belonged to the Tribe of Dan; he gave circumstantial accounts of the lost ten tribes, and also details as to the extensive settlements in Æthiopia and South Arabia of his own tribe, and of the tribes of Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. He had likewise much to say about the descendants of Moses and the River Sambatyon. His writings have come down to the present day, but are considered by competent authorities to be devoid of historical truth. For a full account respecting Eldad I would refer the reader to a series of articles contributed by the erudite Dr. A. Neubauer to vol. i of the "Jewish Quarterly Review," entitled 'Where are the Ten Tribes?' (vide pp. 14, 95, 185, and 408).

In the middle of the tenth century, Chisdai, the Jewish Minister to the Moorish Court at Cordova, was able to communicate by means of Jewish travellers with the King of the Khozars, a people who dwelt between the Euxine and the Caspian Sea, and who held the southern part of Russia, including the Crimea, under subjection. The whole nation had embraced the Jewish religion, and the epistle from the Minister to the Khozar King, and the reply of the latter, form interesting contributions to the scanty literature of that time.<sup>1</sup>

The great Jewish poets of the eleventh century were penetrated by a yearning to see the land of their fathers, and their writings are replete with pathetic references to the cradle of their religion. Foremost among these Jewish poets is Jehuda Halevi, who in 1141 left his family and his all behind him and started in the sixtieth year of his life to satisfy his longing. His stormy voyage from Spain to the Levant is described in thrilling lyrical language. Eventually Jehuda landed at Alexandria, where his admirers would fain have detained him, for it was a hazardous undertaking at that time to visit Palestine. Jerusalem was in the hands of the Crusaders, who had massacred the Jewish community when the city was taken in 1099, and but a scant few had since returned. We cannot say with certainty that Jehuda Halevi visited the Holy City, nor do we know the year of his death. But we do know that his last days were spent in the north of Palestine. There is a legend that he was trodden to death by a Mohammedan horseman as he was uttering his well-known Ode to Zion. I shall have occasion to refer to his burialplace further on.

The first mediæval Jewish writer of whose travels we possess a detailed record is Benjamin ben Jonah, of Tudela. He proceeded in the year 1160 from Spain, through France, Italy, and Greece, to Constantinople. Thence he visited Syria, and Palestine, as well as Persia, and returned to Spain in 1173 by way of Egypt and Sicily.

A. Asher, the well-known publisher, issued the Hebrew text of Benjamin's account of his travels, with an English translation, in the year 1840, and supplied also voluminous notes to which Dr. Zunz and other Jewish savants contributed. Dr. Zunz maintains Benjamin's accuracy as regards all which he professed to have seen. Benjamin subjoins, however, hearsay information as to Khorassan, India, China, and other distant places, but in most of these cases he adds the words "I have heard" and not "I have seen," and such statements must be accepted with reserve.

The travels of Benjamin have been translated into various languages. All the editions hitherto published seem to be based upon the Editio Princeps which appeared in the year 1543 at Constantinople, but which is far from correct. In the year 1865 the British Museum acquired a manuscript which, although somewhat defective in parts, in consequence of damp, gives improved readings in many cases.

The itinerary of Benjamin deserves careful perusal, as it shows that the writer, considering the age in which he lived, was a man of exceptional enlightenment. Many a passage throws light upon the commercial relations subsisting between the principal nations of his time, and the information he gives about Palestine is specially interesting. I propose to give copious extracts from the manuscript in the British Museum, omitting minor details.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "Miscellany of Hebrew Literature," vol. i, p. 92.

The preface runs as follows:—"This is a book of travels which was compiled by Rabbi Benjamin, the son of Jonah, of the country of Navarre.

"The said Rabbi Benjamin set forth from Tudela, his native city, and passed through many countries, as is related in his book. In every place where he entered he made a record of all that he saw, or was told of by trustworthy persons—matters not previously heard of in Spain. He gave an account of some of the sages and illustrious men residing in each place. He brought this book with him on his return to the country of Castile, in the year 4933 (A.D. 1173). The said Rabbi Benjamin was a wise and understanding man, learned in the written and the oral law, and wherever we have tested his statements we have found them consistent and true to fact."

The book commences as follows:—"I journeyed from my native town to the city of Saragossa, and thence by the way of the River Ebro to Tortosa. From there I went a journey of two days to the ancient city of Tarragona, which was built by the giant sons of Greece. And there is not found the like thereof among any of the buildings of the country of Spain. It is situate by the sea, and is distant two days' journey from the city of Barcelona. . . . To this city there come for the purpose of traffic merchants from every part, from the land of Greece, from Pisa and Genoa, from Sicily, and from Alexandria of Egypt, also from the land of Israel, and from Africa and all its coasts. From Barcelona it is a journey of a day-and-a-half to Gerona, which contains a small congregation of Jews. Thence it is a journey of three days to Narbonne. This city is pre-eminent for learning, and from it the law goes forth to all lands. In it there dwell great sages and illustrious men, at whose head is Rabbi Kalonymos, the son of the great prince, Rabbi Todros, who is of the seed of the house of David, as is proved by his genealogy. He holds from the lords of the city large estates, of which nobody has the power to dispossess him. . . . . Marseilles is a great city of traffickers on the sea-coast, and from there men proceed in ships to the city of Genoa, which is situate on the coast, being four days' journey by sea. . . . . Genoa is surrounded by walls, and no king governs it, but it is ruled by judges whom the people set over themselves, according to their choice. Each house has its tower, and in times of dissension the people fight with each other from the tops of these towers. They are masters of the sea, and build ships that are styled 'galleys,' which go forth to make raids as far as Greece and Sicily, and they bring back to Genoa the spoil they have taken. They are at war with the men of Pisa, and between the two cities is a distance of two days' journey. Pisa is a very large city containing about 10,000 houses with towers, used for purposes of fighting in time of civil war. All its people are men of valour, and no king or prince rules over them, but they are governed by judges whom they appoint over themselves. . . . Rome is a great city, the capital of Christendom. The 200 Jews who live there are honoured and pay tribute to no one. Some of them are in the service of the Pope Alexander, who is at the head of

the Christian Church. Rabbi Jechiel is an officer of the Pope; he is a handsome, discreet, and wise young man, and acts as steward of the Pope's household. The River Tiber divides Rome into two parts. On one side thereof is situate the great cathedral of St. Peter, and also the palace of Julius Cæsar the Great. The city contains numerous structures which are altogether different from any other buildings in the world. . . . . At San Giovanni Laterano, one can see two brass columns from the Holy Temple, of the work of King Solomon, and on each is to be found engraved the name of Solomon, the son of David. The Jews of Rome told me that every year on the ninth day of Ab, the anniversary of the destruction of the Temple, sweat oozes from the pillars as water spilt on the ground. Moreover, there is a cave there in which Titus, the son of Vespasian, deposited the vessels of the Temple, which he brought from Jerusalem. . . . . Sorrento was built by Zir, the son of Hadad, who fled thither through fear of King David. The sea has encroached on it, and divided it, as it were, into two parts, and to the present day one can see the submerged buildings and towers of the city. A fountain wells forth from underground, and an oil called petroleum is collected from the surface of the water, and is used for medicinal purposes. There are also baths of hot water which bubbles forth from the earth. Twenty of these baths are by the sea, and anyone who is afflicted with disease bathes therein, and finds healing and relief. . . . . At Trani, by the sea-shore, the Christians assemble to embark for Jerusalem, for the harbour there is a very safe one. . . . Thebes is a flourishing town where about 2,000 Jews live. They are excellent workmen, and skilled in making garments of silk and purple. . . . . The people of Wallachia are fleet as the hart; they descend the mountains to pillage and plunder the land of Greece. No man can stand against them, and no king can subdue them. Some say that they are of Jewish origin, and they call the Jews their brethren. Moreover, though they may despoil the Jews, yet they do not slay them as they slay the Greeks. They are subject to no law.

"Constantinople is the metropolis of the Greek Empire. This is the residence of the Emperor Manuel. Twelve princes rule the empire under him, and each has a palace in Constantinople. . . . . The city of Constantinople is 18 miles in circumference. It is situated by two inlets of the sea, one issuing from the Russian Sea and the other from the Mediterranean, and it is a city of great bustle and traffic. Merchants come from Babylon and from the land of Shinar, the land of the Medes and Persians, the kingdom of Egypt, the land of Canaan, the kingdom of Russia, Hungary, Patzinakia, and Slavonia, Lombardy, and Spain. It is a city of great traffic, and is full of merchandise brought thither from all countries by sea and by land. There is not the like of it in any country, except the great city of the Arabs, Bagdad. The church of St. Sophia is under the authority of the patriarch of the Greeks, since the Greeks do not acknowledge the Pope of Rome. It contains as many alters as there are days in the year, and the wealth of the church exceeds that of any in the

world. Close to the palace is a structure called the Hippodrome, and great festivities are held there on the anniversary of the birth of Jesus the Nazarene. Various feats of jugglery are performed in the presence of Cæsar and his queen. Lions, bears, and other animals are brought into the place and engage in combat with one another. Such sport is not seen in any other country. . . . . Great are the resources of the land; the annual revenue derived from letting the markets and bazaars alone amounts to 20,000 gold pieces. The men of the country are very rich, and go about dressed in garments of silk embroidered with gold, and the wise men are well versed in the books of the Greeks, and they sit each under his vine and under his fig-tree. The people are, however, effeminate, and lack the strength to ward off an enemy; accordingly they hire men from other lands (whom they call barbarians) to fight their battles with the Sultan, the ruler of the Turks. . . . . The Greek Empire reaches as far as Malmistras, which is Tarshish, situated by the sea. Thence it is two days' journey to Antioch the Great, situated on the banks of the River Pur (Orontes), which flows from the Lebanon and the land of Chamath. The city lies by a lofty mountain, which is compassed by a wall. At the top of the mount there is a well, from which a man, appointed for that purpose, directs the water, by means of 20 subterranean passages, to the houses of the great men of the city. The other part of the city is surrounded by the river. It is a strongly fortified city under the sway of Prince Boemond Poitevin, surnamed le Baube, and ten Jews dwell there engaged in glass-making. Thence it is a two-days' journey to Lega, which is Latakia. . . . . Two days' journey from this place brings one to Gæbal, which is Baal-gad, at the foot of the Lebanon. In this district there dwells a people known as the Assassins. They do not believe in the religion of the Mohammedans, but follow one of themselves, whom they regard as their prophet, and all that he tells them to do they carry out, whether for life or for death; they call him the Sheik-al-Hasissim, and he is known as their Elder. At his word these mountaineers go out and come in. Their principal seat is Kadmus, which is Kedemoth, in the land of Sihon. They are faithful to each other, but a source of terror to their neighbours, killing even kings if told to do so. The extent of their land is eight days' journey, and they are at war with the Christians, who are called the Franks, and with the ruler of Tripoli, which is Tarablous-el-Sham. At Tripoli in years gone by there was an earthquake which caused the death of over 20,000 people. From Tripoli it is one day's journey to the other Gebal (Byblus), which is on the border of the Children of Ammon and is now under the sway of the Genoese, the name of the governor being Guillelmus Embriacus. Here are found the remains of a temple containing an idol, formerly worshipped by the Ammonites, made of stone overlaid with gold, with a female figure at each side thereof and an altar in front. From Gebal it is two days' journey to Beyrout, the Beeroth of Scripture. A day's journey thence takes one to Saida, the Sidon of old. Ten miles therefrom is a people who are at war with the

men of Sidon. They are called Druses, and are pagans and of a lawless character. They inhabit the mountains and the clefts of the rocks and are steeped in vice—brothers marrying sisters and fathers their daughters. They also believe that at the time when the soul leaves the body it passes, in the case of a good man, into the body of a new-born child, and in the case of a bad man into the body of an ass or a dog. Jews dwell not in their midst, but Jew handicraftsmen and dyers come amongst them for the sake of trade, as they are fond of the Jews. The Druses are swift of foot and no one can prevail against them.

"From Sidon it is half a day's journey to Sarepta. Thence—one day's journey-to New Tyre, which is a fine city, its harbour being in the midst of the city; at night, those that levy dues throw iron chains from tower to tower, so that neither ships nor men can issue forth. . . . . There dwell there about 500 Jews, who have ships of their own. They are the manufacturers of the Tyrian glass-ware, which is prized in all countries. In the vicinity is found the beautiful purple used for dyeing purposes, and people come from afar to obtain it. From the walls of New Tyre, at a distance of a stone's throw, one can see Old Tyre, which the sea has covered up, and if one goes forth in a ship, the old towers. markets, streets, and palaces in the bed of the sea are discernible. New Tyre is a busy commercial centre to which merchants flock from all places. One day's journey brings one to Acre, formerly Acco, which is on the borders of Asher. It is the commencement of the land of Israel proper. It is situated by the Great Sea and possesses a large harbour, which is the landing place for all the Christians who travel to Jerusalem by ship. Close to it runs the River Kedumim. 1 . . . . Three parasangs thence take one to Khaifa, which is Hachepher, by the borders of the sea, and on the other side is Mount Carmel, at the foot of which there are many Jewish graves. On the mountain is the cave of Elijah, where the Christians have erected a structure called St. Elias. On the top of the mountain can be recognised the overthrown altar which Elijah repaired in the days of Ahab. The site of the altar is circular, about four cubits in extent, and at the foot of the mountain the River Kishon flows. Four parasangs thence bring one to Capernaum (which is the village of Nahum), identical with Maon, the home of Nabal the Carmelite.2 Six parasangs from there is Cesarea, the Gath of the Philistines, where 200 Jews and 200 Cuthæans (Samaritans) dwell. It is a fair city situated by the sea, deriving its name from Cæsar. Thence it is half a day's journey to Kakon, the K'eilah of Scripture. Thence half a day's journey to St. George, which is Lud. Thence it is one day's journey to Sebaste, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The name Nachal Kedumim occurs in Deborah's song (Judges v, 21). The version renders it "that ancient river."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A. Asher has already remarked that Benjamin must have confounded the two Carmels and wrongly placed Maon in the north of Palestine. Both Maon and Carmel, where Nabal had his possessions, were in the territory of Judah (cf. Joshua xv, 55).

Samaria of old, where the rums of the palace of Ahab, the son of Omri, can be seen. It was formerly a well fortified city by the mountain side, containing springs of water; the land is a land of brooks of water, gardens, vineyards, and olive groves, but no Jew dwells there. Thence it is two parasangs to Nablous, which is Shechem in Mount Ephraim. where no Jews reside. It is situated in the valley between Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal, and contains about 1,000 Cutheaus, who observe the written law of Moses alone, and are called Samaritans. They have priests whom they style Aaronites, and the latter intermarry not with the Cuthwans, but wed amongst each other. These priests offer sacrifices and burnt offerings in their place of assembly on Mount Gerizim, according to what is written in their law-'And thou shalt set the blessing upon Mount Gerizim.' They say that this is the proper site of the Sanctuary, and there on Passover and the other festivals they offer up burnt offerings on the altar, which is built of the stones which Joshua and the children of Israel set up when they crossed the Jordan. They claim to be descended from the tribe of Ephraim, and in their midst is the grave of Joseph the son of Jacob, as it is written, 'And the bones of Joseph which the Children of Israel brought up from Egypt they buried in Shechem.' Their alphabet does not contain the three letters 7 (He). (Heth), and y ('Ain). They lack the dignity, kindliness, and humility which distinguished Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob respectively, virtues denoted by these three letters. In place of these they make use of the Aleph, by which we can tell that they are not of the seed of Israel. They guard themselves carefully against defilement caused by contact with the dead or with graves. Before going to their place of worship they divest themselves of the garments which they wear by day, bathe. and put on fresh clothes. On Mount Gerizim are fountains and gardens. but Mount Ebal is barren, and between them in the valley lies the city of Shechem. From the latter place it is a distance of four parasangs to Mount Gilboa, which the Christians call Mont Gilboa; it lies in a dry district. Thence five parasangs to . . . . a village where there are no Jews. . . . Thence two parasangs to the valley of Ajalon, which the Christians call Val-de luna. At a distance of one parasang is Mariale-grand, which is Gibeon-the-great. From there it is three parasangs to Jerusalem, which is a small city fortified by three walls. It is full of people whom the Arabs style Jacobites, Armenians, Greeks, Georgians, Franks -people of all tongues. It contains a dyeing-house for which the Jews pay an annual rent to the king on condition that they alone shall be allowed to engage in dyeing there. Two hundred Jews dwell in one corner of the city under the Tower of David. The lower portion of the wall of the Tower of David to the extent of about 10 cubits is part of the ancient foundation set up by our ancestors, the remaining portion having been built by the Arabs. There is no structure in the whole city stronger than the Tower of David. The city also contains two buildings, from one of which, the hospital (hospice), there issue forth 400 knights and therein all the sick who come thither are

lodged and cared for. The other building is called Templum Salamonis, which is the palace built by Solomon, the King of Israel. Three hundred knights issue forth therefrom every day for military exercise, besides the knights who come from the land of the Franks and other parts of Christendom, having taken upon themselves to serve there a year or two until their vow is fulfilled. In the great church called the Sepulchre is the burial place of Jesus, unto which the Christians make pilgrimages.

"Jerusalem has four gates, namely, the Gate of Abraham, the Gate of David, the Gate of Zion, and the Gate Gushpat which is the Gate of Jehosaphat, in front of our ancient sanctuary called Templum Domini. Upon this site Omar-ben-Al-Khataab erected a very large and magnificent cupola, into which none of the Gentiles brings any image or effigy, merely coming there to pray. In front of this place is the western wall, which is one of the walls of the Holy of Holies. This is called the Gate of Mercy, and thither come all the Jews to pray before the wall of the court. There are also in Jerusalem, in the house which belonged to Solomon, the stables built by him, forming a very substantial structure composed of large stones, the like of which is not to be seen anywhere in the land. There is also visible there up to this day the pool where the priests used to slaughter the sacrifices, and people coming thither from Judga write their names upon the wall. The Gate of Jehosaphat leads to the valley of Jehosaphat, which is the gathering-place of nations (cf. Ezekiel xx, 35), the site of the pillar called Absalom's Monument and of the grave of Uzziah, the king. In the neighbourhood is also the great spring known as the Pool of Siloam, which runs into the brook of Kidron. Above the fountain is a large structure, dating from the time of our ancestors; but little water is found at the spring, and most of the people of Jerusalem drink the rain-water, which they collect in cisterns in their houses. From the valley of Jehosaphat one ascends the Mount of Olives, whence one can see the sea of Sodom, and two parasangs from the sea of Sodom is the pillar of salt into which Lot's wife was turned; the sheep lick it continually, but afterwards it regains its original shape. The whole land of the round plain and the valley of Shittim as far as Mount Nebo are visible.

"In front of Jerusalem is Mount Zion on which there is no building except a place of worship belonging to the Christians. Fronting Jerusalem there are three sepulchres belonging to the Israelites (for in the days of old they buried their dead in caves) and upon each of these sepulchres there is a façade, but the Christians destroy them, employing the stones thereof in building their houses. Towards Zelzach is the boundary of

Benjamin. Surrounding Jerusalem are high mountains.

"On Mount Zion are the graves of the House of David and of the kings that came after him. The site cannot, however, be identified, inasmuch as 15 years ago a wall of the church on Mount Zion fell in and the patriarch commanded the superintendent to restore the church, saying to him: 'Use the stones of the old wall of Zion for the building of the church'; and he did so. He hired about 20 workmen at fixed

wages, who brought the stones from the base of the wall of Zion. Among these men were two friends who were confederates, and on a certain day the one entertained the other; after their meal they returned to their work, when the superintendent said to them: 'Why have you tarried?' They answered: 'Why need you complain! When our mates go to their meal we will do our work.' When the dinner-time arrived and their fellow-workmen had gone to their meal, they removed the stones and discovered the entrance to the cave. Thereupon one said to the other: 'Let us go in and see if any money is to be found there!' They entered the cave and found a chamber resting upon pillars of marble overlaid with silver and gold. In front was a chamber of gold and a sceptre and crown. This was the sepulchre of King David. On the left thereof was the sepulchre of King Solomon in like fashion. And then followed the sepulchres of all the kings that were buried there belonging to the kings of Judah. Closed coffers were also there, the contents of which no man knows. The two men essayed to enter the chamber when a fierce wind came forth from the entrance and smote them. They fell to the ground like dead men, and there they lay until evening. And there came another wind crying like a human voice: 'Arise and come forth from this place.' So the men hastily went forth in terror and they came unto the patriarch and related these facts to him. Thereupon the patriarch sent for Rabbi Abraham, the pious recluse of Constantine, who was one of the mourners of Jerusalem, and to him he related all these things according to the report of the two men who had come from the cave. Then Rabbi Abraham replied: 'These are the sepulchres of the House of David belonging to the Kings of Judah, and to-morrow let us enter the cave, I and you and these men, and find out what is to be seen there.' And on the morrow they sent for the two men and found each of them lying upon his bed terror-stricken. The men said: We will not enter there, for the Lord does not desire that any man should see the place.' Then the patriarch gave orders that the place should be closed up and hidden from the sight of man unto this day. All this was told me by the said Rabbi Abraham.

"From Jerusalem two parasangs bring one to Bethlehem, and close thereto is the pillar of Rachel's grave at the parting of the way. The pillar is made up of eleven stones corresponding with the number of the sons of Jacob. Upon it is a cupola resting on four pillars, and all the Jews that pass by carve their names upon the pillar. At Bethlehem there are two Jew dyers. It is a land of brooks of water, and contains wells and fountains. At a distance of six parasangs from Bethlehem is Hebron. The Hebron of old is in ruins, and in the valley is the cave of Machpelah, where there is a great church called St. Abraham. Whilst the Arabs held the place the Jews had on this spot a house of worship, and the Gentiles made there six graves, respectively called those of Abraham and Sarah, Isaac and Rebekah, Jacob and Leah, and they tell the Christians that these are the graves of the patriarchs, whereupon they receive offerings of money. But when a Jew comes there who gives

argesse, the keeper of the cave opens unto him a gate of iron which was made in the days of our ancestors, and then he is able to descend below by means of steps, holding a lighted candle in his hand. He then reaches a cave in which nothing is to be found, and a cave beyond which is also empty; but in a third cave the visitor comes upon the veritable six graves of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Rebekah, and Leah, one facing the other. They bear an inscription as follows: 'This is the grave of Abraham,' 'This is the grave of Isaac,' &c. A lamp burns in the cave over the graves day and night, and one finds there casks full of the bones of Israelites, as the members of the house of Israel were wont to bring the bones of their fathers thither and they deposited them there to this day.

"Outside the field of Machpelah is the house of Abraham, and there is a well in front of the house, but out of reverence for the patriarch Abraham no one is allowed to build in the neighbourhood.

"From Hebron, at a distance of five parasangs, is Beit Jibrin, which is Mareshah, where there are but three Jews; proceeding three parasangs beyond, you reach St. Samuel of Shiloh. This is the Shiloh which is

two parasangs from Jerusalem.

"When the Christians captured Ramleh, the Ramah of old, from the Arabs, they found there the grave of Samuel the Ramathite close to a Jewish synagogue. The Christians took the remains, conveyed them unto Shiloh, and erected over them a large church, which they call St. Samuel of Shiloh unto this day. At a distance of three parasangs you reach Maroumrih-la-petita, which is the Hill of Saul, and is identical with the Gibeah of Benjamin. Three parasangs beyond you come to Beth-nubi, which is Nob, the city of the priests, and halfway are the two crags, the name of the one being Bozez and the name of the other Seneh. Two Jew dyers dwell at Nob.

"Three parasangs beyond you reach Rams, which is Ramah, containing remains of walls from the days of our fathers, as is found written on the stones. Three hundred Jews dwell here. It was formerly a large city, and has a large Jewish cemetery, situate at a distance of two miles from the town. At a distance of five parasangs is Joppa, the Jaffa of old, situated by the sea, where one Jew dyer lives. Five parasangs' journey takes one to Ibelin, which is Jabneh, formerly the seat of the Jewish Academy, but no Jews dwell there now. Thus far extends the territory of Ephraim.

"Five parasangs beyond is the site of Palmid, which is Ashdod of the Philistines, and which lies in ruins. No Jews dwell here. Two parasangs further bring one to Ascalon. This is the New Ascalon, which Ezra, the priest, built. It is on the sea shore, and was first called B'neberak; it is situated at a distance of four parasangs from ancient Ascalon, which is now in ruins. New Ascalon is a large and fine city, whither people come for traffic from all places, as it is not far from the frontier of Egypt. Two hundred Rabbanite Jews dwell there, also 40 Karaites together with Cuthæans (Samaritans) to the number of three

hundred. In the midst of the city there is a well which they call Bir-Ibrahim, and which was dug in the days of the Philistines.

"A day's journey brings you to St. George, which is Lud. From there it is a journey of a day and a half to Zerin, which is Jezreel, where there is a large well. One Jew, a dyer, dwells there. Three parasangs further take you to Sefuriyeh, which is Sepphoris, the burial-place of Rabbenu Hakodesh (R. Jehuda Ha-nasi), of Rabban Gamaliel, of Rabbi Chija (who came up from Babylon), and of Jonah, the son of Amittai. These are buried on the mount. Numerous graves of other Israelites are also found there. Five parasangs further bring you to Tiberias, situated on that part of the Jordan which is called the Sea Kinnereth. Here the Jordan flows into a valley enclosed by two mountains, which it fills, forming Lake Kinnereth-which is really the river, great and wide like the sea. The Jordan, after flowing between the two mountains, pours down into the land of the Round Plain unto a place called the Slopes of Pisgah, whence it falls into the Sea of Sodom, called the Salt Sea. And at Tiberias there are about 50 Jews. . . . and here are the hot waters bubbling up from beneath the earth, which they call the Hot Springs of Tiberias. Close by is the Synagogue of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, with the graves of Israelites, including that of Rabbi Jochanan-ben-Zacchai and Rabbi Jehuda Halevi. All these are in Lower Galilee.

"Two days' journey brings one to Teimin, which is Tinnatha, where Simon the Just and many other Israelites are buried. Three parasangs further to Merun, which is Meiron. In a cave in the neighbourhood are the graves of Hillel and Shammai, also 20 graves of their disciples, and the graves of Rabbi Benjamin-bar-Jepheth, and of Rabbi Jehudaben-Bethera. Two parasangs further you come to Alma, with 50 Jewish inhabitants, and a large Jewish cemetery. Here are buried R. Eleazerben-Arach, R. Eleazer-ben-Azariah, R. Chouni Hamaagal, R. Simeonben-Gamaliel, and R. Jose, the Gahlean. It is half a day's journey to Kadesh, of Naphtali, on the banks of the Jordan, where the tomb of Barak, the son of Abinoam, is to be found. No Jews dwell there.

"Thence it is a day's journey to Banias, which is Dan, where there is a cavern, whence the Jordan issues, flowing for a distance of 3 miles. The Arnon, coming from the borders of Moab, falls into it. In front of the cavern may be discerned the site of the altar associated with the graven image of Micah, which the Children of Dan worshipped in ancient days. This is also the site of the altar of Jeroboam, where the golden calf was set up. Thus far reaches the boundary of the land of Israel, at the side of the Western Sea.

¹ The published text reads "Rabbi Jonathan-hen-levi." The British Museum manuscript has the words "Rabbi Jehuda Halevi." Under this name the great Jewish poet is referred to. This passage fully settles the question as to Jehuda Halevi being buried in the Holy Land. The burial must have taken place within 20 years of the date of Benjamin's visit.

"Two days' journey brings one to Damascus, the great city, which is the extremity of the dominion of Nor-al-din, the King of the Togarmin, called Turks. It is a fair city of large extent surrounded by walls, with many gardens and parks, extending over 15 miles, and no more fruitful district can be seen in all the land. From Mount Hermon descend the rivers Amana and Pharpar. for the city is situated at the foot of Mount Hermon. The River Amana flows through the city, and by means of aqueducts the water is conveyed to the houses of the wealthier inhabitants, and into the streets and market places. The Pharpar flows through their gardens and parks. . . . .

"Baal-bec, which is on an incline of the Lebanon range, is the Baalath, which Solomon built for Pharaoh's daughter. The palaces are formed of huge stones each 20 spans in length and 12 in breadth, and there are no interstices between the stones, and it is said that no one but Asmodeus could have put such a building together. At Tadmor, in the wilderness, which Solomon built, are likewise found buildings composed of enormous

stones."

Benjamin then gives a circumstantial account of various places in Babylon, and he dwells more especially upon the beauties of the city of Bagdad, bestowing high praise upon the Caliph Emir-al-Mumenin al 'Abassi, and giving a full description of the public appearance of the Caliph during Ramadan. He then proceeds to describe the status of the Jewish community at Bagdad, and enlarges upon the great respect shown to Daniel, the chief of the captivity, who traced his descent back to David. When paying a visit to the Caliph, this Jewish prince is the only one allowed to sit by the side of the Caliph, in obedience to the injunction of Mohammed, who wished full effect to be given to the Scriptural passage, "And the sceptre shall not depart from Judah."

In the neighbourhood of Babylon, Benjamin states, are to be seen the remains of a palace of Nebuchadnezzar, but people are afraid to go there on account of the multitude of serpents and scorpions. A synagogue, stated to have been built by Daniel, was still used in Benjamin's time as a place for prayer; as was also the synagogue of Ezekiel, the prophet, near the River Euphrates. The tomb of the latter and the tombs of other Jewish notabilities, to which the Jews made periodical visits, were duly pointed out to the traveller.

Benjamin next gives an account of what happened to the coffin of Daniel, near Shushan. The inhabitants of the two sides of the river could not agree as to who should have charge of the remains of the prophet. In the end it was agreed that they should each have charge of the coffin alternately for a year. The ruler of Persia—Sanjar—thought this derogatory, and it was therefore arranged that the coffin should be suspended over the centre of the river. Rabbi Petachia, who visited the spot a few years after Rabbi Benjamin, gives a similar account, and remarks that the coffin, which was made of burnished copper, looked in the distance lustrous like glass.

Rabbi Benjamin then gives an account of David El-rui who represented himself to be the Messiah. Disraeli's novel "Alroy" is founded upon the

details given by Benjamin.

The passages in Benjamin's Diary which refer to the Ten Tribes are fully given by Dr. Neubauer in the articles already referred to (see "Jewish Quarterly Review," vol. 'i, p. 189). Dr. Neubauer's remarks with reference to Prester John will be found of interest.

Benjamin next makes mention of various places in Arabia, Khorassan, Thibet, China, and India, including Ceylon. He then gives a short notice of Aden, Lybia, Æthiopia, Abyssinia, and furnishes fuller details respecting Egypt.

The return home to Spain from Alexandria was made by way of Sicily and Italy. He closes his work with a brief account of Germany,

Bohemia, and France.

I may mention that Dr. Steinschneider has drawn up a very complete list of Jewish travellers to Palestine. This list will be found in Luncz's "Jahrbuch Jerusalem," vols. iii and iv, and also in Röhricht's well-known bibliographical work on Palestine.

#### NOTE ON THE SWASTICA.

By Rev. Prof. T. F. WRIGHT, Ph.D.

In the very interesting papers by Herr von Schick and Major Conder in the *Quarterly Statement* for July the *swastica* is figured on pp. 187 and 206, with brief comments. The form is—



It may not be unimportant, as indicating the wide extension of this primitive type, to say that numbers of them were found in excavating for the Columbian Exposition the Hopewell Mound, in Ohio, U.S.A. In this mound more copper was found than had been obtained from all previously-explored mounds, also silver, mica, sharks' teeth, quartz, crystals, and obsidian. The copper had apparently been hammered cold and cut by stone chisels to various forms, prominent among which is the swastica in many sizes, very neatly done. The same has been found in Mexico and Peru. Americans can as yet offer no explanation of this connection between Troy and our aborigines.

CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.

#### A CORRECTION.

By W. H. D. ROUSE, Esq., M.A.

Allow me to point out a slip which has crept into the last *Quarterly Statement*, p. 203.  $\chi\rho\eta\sigma\tau\dot{\eta}$   $\chi a\hat{\iota}\rho\epsilon$  has nothing to do with the word Christ, but is one of the commonest sepulchral formulæ in Greek ("Good friend, farewell"). No doubt the same is true of  $\chi\rho\epsilon\sigma\tau\dot{\epsilon}$ , on p. 201, but the whole inscription is not given.

CHELTENHAM COLLEGE, July 18th, 1894.

#### NOTES ON MR. DAVIS' PAPER.

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E.

The author having kindly showed me this paper, and asked me to add any remarks that occurred to me, I venture to make a few, though little can be added to such a scholarly explanation of the Siloam text—a subject never as yet fully treated in the publications of the Palestine Exploration Fund.

The word בקבר, in the sense of a "rock cutting," survives to the present day in Palestine, in the term Nukb (masc), for artificial passages cut in cliffs, as will be seen in the Name Lists of the Survey Memoirs.

There can be no doubt that the translation of the sixth line of the inscription is at present very uncertain. It must have recorded something important in connection with the levels or measurements—perhaps the difference of level of the two galleries where they met.

The hieroglyphic origin of the alphabet is not disputed by any scholar. The Egyptian origin was always denied by the late Dr. Robertson Smith, and seems to present many difficulties. All attempts to trace a derivation directly from the Cuneiform have failed, and there only remains one other known source, namely, the hieroglyphic system of Syria, usually called "Hittite." My impression is that this system developed first the syllabary known in Cyprus, and afterwards—either independently or directly—the Syrian Alphabet and the larger Ionian Alphabet, which is closely connected with the Cypriote. This view is supported by the resemblances between  $\Box$  and the Cypriote E;  $\Box$  and the Cypriote u;  $\Box$  and the Cyp

As regards the hieroglyphic origin, there seems little doubt that Aleph represents a "bull's" head and horns, and the Cuneiform sign noticed by

Mr. Davis (No. 232) is also, in its oldest form, the bull's head. The same

sign occurs often on Hittite monuments.

The suggestion as to *Gimel* is novel, as is also that about *Zain* (supported by the peculiar form of the letter as appearing on the Siloam text). The sign for *Yod*, "the open hand," and that for *Caph*, "the closed hand," both resemble signs used in Hittite. The sign for *Resh* is also exactly like one of the most peculiar of the Hittite hieroglyphs. These comparisons have the advantage of accounting for the names of the letters, which have never been explained by the theory of Egyptian origin.

# NOTES ON THE "QUARTERLY STATEMENT."

By Major C. R. Conder, R.E.

The July Statement, 1894, contains very valuable papers, and shows

continued vitality in the Society.

P. 171. The discoveries on Zion seem to contirm the conjecture that Hadrian's Wall on the south side of Jerusalem followed the old line. I do not think there is any evidence that the Phœnicians used drafted masonry before the Greek period. The "pock-marked" dressing occurs on the later Roman masonry in Palestine, and the stones with rude bosses usually belong to this period. The Jewish masonry of the second century, B.C., and of the Herodian period (at 'Arâk el Emîr 170 B.C., and at Jerusalem) has drafted stones with the faces carefully finished and flat. The "comb dressing" occurs at Jerusalem but not at 'Arâk el Emîr. There is nothing to surprise us in the discovery of Crusaders' work on Zion, as the great Church of Holy Zion was close by. Mr. Maudslay found a Crusaders' tombstone during the course of his excavations.

P. 172. I think that the pick-marks in the plaster indicate that a finer layer of cement once covered the picked surface. Such is at least often

the case in the lining of cisterns, as I have had occasion to notice.

P. 175. If Dr. Bliss carries out excavations at Jericho I hope he will select the months of February and March. The autumn at Jericho is most deadly. There can to my mind be no doubt that the building at Kh. Mefjir is some kind of hospice or monastery. The apse, which now seems to be destroyed, appeared to me to be evidently Norman work of the twelfth century, and I should be inclined to ascribe the ornamentation to about 1130 A.D. Dr. Bliss may be able to compare it with that on the south door of the Cathedral of the Holy Sepulchre, and in the Church of St. Mary la Grande just opposite. The early Crusaders adopted a semi-Byzantine style, and their Gothic work belongs to the latter half of the twelfth century. The plans of the monasteries at Kasr Hajlah and Kasr el Yehûd may be compared with that of the building at Kh. Mefjir. The ruins at Er Rîha are naturally of twelfth century, since this was the

Crusaders' site for Jericho, which does not appear, as far as I remember, to be mentioned by the earlier travellers. Dr. Bliss remarks (p. 181) that the buildings here are of the same date with Kh. Mefjir. Much excavation has been done here since the date of the survey.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

The Annual Meeting of the General Committee was held at the Office of the Fund, 24, Hanover Square, on Tuesday, July 17th, 1894.

James Glaisher, Esq., F.R.S., occupied the Chair.

Among those present were Major-General Sir Charles W. Wilson, K.C.B., F.R.S., &c.; Basil Woodd Smith, Esq.; Rev. Wm. Rogers, D.D.; Professor Edward Hull, LL.D., F.R.S.; Rev. A. Löwy, LL.D.; Rev. Canon Dalton, C.M.G.; Admiral Sir Erasmus Ommanney; Guy le Strange, Esq.; J. Pollard, Esq.; Wm. Simpson, Esq.; Rev. W. J. Stracey; &c.

Letters were received from Sir William Q. Ewart, Bart.; Sir William Muir; Major-General Sir F. J. Goldsmid; Colonel Goldsmid; Professor Flinders Petrie; Professor Greenwood; Mr. Walter Besant; Mr. H. H. Bolton; Mr. Geo. F. Watts; Rev. W. F. Birch; Mr. D. Macdonald; and several others, regretting their inability to attend.

The Assistant Secretary read the following Report of the Executive Committee:—

GENTLEMEN,

In resigning the office to which they were appointed at the last Annual Meeting of the Fund, your Executive Committee have the honour to render the following Report of their labours:—

Your Committee have held twenty meetings for the transaction of business, and there have been seven meetings of Sub-committees.

The Firman for excavating at Tell el Hesy having expired, a new Firman for excavating at Jerusalem was applied for, and has been granted by the Sublime Porte.

Mr. Bliss having been much strengthened in health by a stay of some months in England, returned in the autumn of last year to Palestine, and is now engaged in carrying on excavations outside the southern wall of Jerusalem with the view of ascertaining whether any remains of the ancient wall or gates of the city exist there.

He began work outside the English burial ground, at the point where Mr. Henry Maudslay, M. Inst. C.E., left off in the year 1875. It was then supposed that the great heap of rubbish lying there covered the foundations of a tower; to prove this, Mr. Bliss opened up a trench, and found the southern and eastern sides of the tower, formed of a scarped rock with several courses of drafted masonry resting on it. He will

endeavour to ascertain where the 32 steps discovered by Sir Charles Warren lead to; he has already traced the scarped rock and counterscarp for a considerable distance, and during these operations, coins, Mosaic pavement, Roman tiles, potsherds, &c., were found.

A detailed report (the first), with plan of the excavations, will be

found in the current Quarterly Statement.

Whilst awaiting the arrival of the new Firman, Mr. Bliss made journeys to the north of Palestine and to the Plain of Jericho, and has furnished an account of the Castle of Fukhredeen Ma'an, near Sidon, besides reports, with plans, of an ancient building, partly unearthed lately, called Kh. el Mefjir, and of the various mounds at Kh. Jiljulieh (Gilgal).

Although laid by for several weeks with severe illness, Herr Baurath von Schick has still been able to pursue his researches, and has sent in several contributions of great interest with reference to the Antiquities of Jerusalem; the Archæological Collection of Baron Ustinoff at

Jaffa; &c.

The Rev. J. E. Hanauer has contributed observations on the Crusading Churches of St. Martin and St. John the Evangelist, at Jerusalem; on "Bether"; on a curious chamber cut in a fragment of rock in Wâdy Haluleh; and other matters.

On May the 8th, of this year, a lecture on "Future Researches in Palestine" was delivered by Major Conder, R.E., at the Westminster Town Hall, to a large and distinguished audience. H.R.H. the Duke of York presided, and spoke in high terms of the past achievements of the Fund, and warmly commended its objects as being worthy of everybody's assistance.

A series of lectures in connection with the Fund was again delivered in Jerusalem during the tourist season this year, and was much appreciated, the lecturers being the Rev. Canon Tristram, the Rev. A. H. Kelk, the Rev. J. Zeller, the Rev. J. E. Hanauer, and Dr. Bliss.

Mr. Philip J. Baldensperger has contributed a further and very valuable set of answers to the questions issued by the Fund on the Manners and Customs of the Peasants of Palestine.

Your Chairman, after completing the ten years tabulated records of meteorological observations recorded at Sarona, near Jaffa, began those taken at Jerusalem, for the greater part under the immediate supervision of Dr. Chaplin, during the last 32 years. It is interesting to note that the average annual rainfall at Jerusalem during the last 16 years has been no less than 5.94 inches greater than in the previous 16 years.

The publications of the year have been :-

(1) "A Mound of Many Cities." Being a complete account of the excavations at Tell el Hesy. By Mr. Bliss.

(2) "The Tell Amarna Tablets." By Major Conder. A new and revised edition.

(3) "Judas Maccabæus." By the same author. A new edition.

- (4) "Plan of Jerusalem." Showing the modern walls, &c., in black, and the walls, &c., according to Josephus, in red. By Major-General Sir Chas. Wilson.
- (5) The Quarterly Statement.

The Raised Map is attracting great attention, and it is difficult to supply promptly all the orders that come in for it.

The following are some of the principal papers which have been contributed to the Quarterly Statements since the last Annual Meeting:—

By Herr Baurath von Schick-

"Old Jerusalem an exceptional City"; "St. Martin's Church at Jerusalem"; "Tabitha Ground at Jaffa"; "Baron Ustinoff's Collection of Antiquities at Jaffa"; "Excavations on the Rocky Knoll North of Jerusalem"; "Tabitha's Tomb and St. Peter's Church at Jaffa"; "The Jerusalem Cross"; &c.

By F. J. Bliss, Ph.D., M.A.-

"The Recent Pilgrimage to Jerusalem"; "The Church (that once stood) over Jacob's Well"; "A Lebanon Cliff Castle"; "Marble Fragment from Jebail"; "Excavations at Jerusalem"; and "Notes on the Plain of Jericho."

By Philip J. Baldensperger—

"Religion of the Fellahîn"; "Orders of Holy Men in Palestine"; "Birth, Marriage, and Death among the Fellahîn."

By the Rev. Canon Curtis, M.A., of Constantinople—

"The Sidon Sarcophagi." With reproduction of the photographs of these remarkable monuments, by permission of His Excellency Hamdi Bey, Director of the Imperial Ottoman Museum at Constantinople.

By M. Th. Barrois-

"On the Depth and Temperature of the Sea of Galilee."

By James Glaisher, F.R.S.—

"On the Fall of Rain at Jerusalem in the 32 years from 1861-1892"; "Meteorological Reports from Jerusalem for years 1883-1886."

By the Rev. J. E. Hanauer-

"The Churches of St. Martin's and St. John the Evangelist"; "Notes on the Skull Hill"; "The Ruin of the Jews near Bether"; "Stone and Pottery Masks found in Palestine"; "A Legend of Il Hakim."

By Major Conder, D.C.L., R.E.—

Palestine under the Crusaders"; "The Jews under Rome"; "The City of Sehlala"; "Greek Inscriptions in Western Palestine"; "Notes on the Cross," &c.

By Samuel Bergheim, Esq.-

"Land Tenure in Palestine."

By Charles Fox, M.R.C.S., F.S.S.—

"Circle and Serpent Antiquities."

By Professor Clermont-Ganneau-

"Ancient Weight found at Gaza"; "Inscription on the Monument of Red Stone with Reclining Figure."

By Oldfield Thomas-

"Remarks on a Metal Mouse from Baron Ustinoff's Collection."

By Dr. Murray-

"Note on Inscription found at Tabitha."

By the Rev. A. A. Isaacs, M.A.--

"The Site of Calvary."

By the Rev. W. F. Birch-

"Zion (or Acra), Gihon, and Millo."

Correspondence respecting the Hamatite Weight brought by Dr. Chaplin from Samaria (a reprint from the "Academy").

Since the last Annual Meeting the following gentlemen have kindly consented to act as Honorary Local Secretaries:—

The Rev. W. M. Teape, Stockton-on-Tees.

" I. W. Johnson, M.A., Broseley.

J. C. Newton, Japan.

Thomas M. B. Patterson, Hamilton, N.B.

Professor James S. Riggs, Auburn, U.S.A.

The Rev. Jeremiah Zimmerman, Syracuse.

Walter G. Webster, Esq., Providence.

The Rev. Kingsford Harris, Wickford.

E. S. Little, Central China.

Mrs. Elwes, Shadowbush, Madras Presidency.

The Rev. H. T. Ottley, Kidderpore, Bengal Presidency.

" E. Bull, E.I.R. Chaplain, Tundla.

Thomas Plunkett, Esq., M.R.I.A., Enniskillen.

W. J. Baxter, Esq., M.C.P.S.I., Coleraine.

Your Committee have pleasure in again recording their best thanks to their Honorary Secretaries for services rendered so cheerfully without any remuneration whatever.

The number of new members who have become Annual Subscribers during the last twelve months is 259. The number who have been taken off through death and other causes is 137, leaving an increase of new members 122.

Your Committee record with regret the deaths of the following members of the General Committee:—

The Rev. Professor Milligan, D.D.
" Pritchard, F.R.S.
Surgeon-General R. F. Hutchinson, M.D.
Professor A. Robertson Smith.
The Bishop of Bath and Wells.
The Right Honourable Sir A. H. Layard, K.C.B.

Your Committee have pleasure in proposing that the following gentlemen be elected members of the General Committee:—

Professor George Adam Smith.
Dr. J. H. Gladstone, F.R.S.
C. J. Heywood, Esq.
President Daniel C. Gilman, LL.D., John Hopkins' University.
Rev. Professor Theodore F. Wright, Ph.D., Cambridge, Mass.

The following is the balance sheet which was published in the April  $Quarterly\ Statement:$ —

BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31st DECEMBER, 1893.

o 4	_		0.1	9	4				0	41
<b>-</b>	7 1		00	O)	G.				7 ]	
918	38		628	137 ]	218				418	£2,690 11 4
rterly	Maps, Lithographs, Illustrations, Photographs,	Management, including Rent, Salaries, Wages, Advertising, Insurance, Stationery, and	Sundries	Postage and Carriage of Quarterly Statements, Rooks. Mans. Parcels. &c.	Liabilities paid off during the year	Subscriptions paid in 1893 in advance for 1894 £20 14 0	Net Balance 397 13 10	£418 7 10	Balance in Bank 31st December, 1893	
	10 11	14 5	9 10	4 1	0					£2,690 11 4
	413	574	252	364	69					690
lance in Bank 31st December, 1892—  Net Balance £390 10 1  Subscriptions paid in 1892 in	23 0 10	: •	:	# #	*					22,62
	10 1 Br	Printing and Binding, including the Quarterly Statement  Maps, Lithographs, Illustrations, Photographs, Casts, and Slides	418 10 11 M 1,574 14 5 M 16 12 1 M	Printing and Binding including the Quarterly Statement  Maps, Lithographs, Illustrations, Photographs, Casts, and Sides  Management, including Rent, Salaries, Wages, 16 12 1 Advertising, Insurance, Stationery, and Sundries	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	10 1 PP P	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$

Examined and found correct,
W. MORRISON, Treasurer.

The Chairman.—Before asking gentlemen to make any remarks upon this Report, I cannot but express my own gratification—and I am sure that I am expressing that of all those present—that a new page has at last been turned over at Jerusalem, so that we may hope that much which has been hidden from us for so long may now soon be brought to light. Up to the present we have, as you have heard, found a portion of the old wall of Jerusalem which had hitherto been hidden, and have followed for a considerable distance the scarp and counterscarp situated south of the present city wall, in the course of which excavations coins and pottery, Mosaic pavements, and chambers have been discovered, and I hope we are on the way to make further important discoveries. I will now ask if anyone has any remarks to make upon the Report which has just been read.

Professor Hull. —I have very great pleasure in rising to move that the Report which we have just heard, together with the statement of accounts, be adopted. I am sure we have all listened with great interest to the statement which has been made by our esteemed Assistant Secretary, recording the valuable labours of the Executive Committee, to whom the members of the Society owe a deep debt of gratitude. I am sure we all join in the congratulations of our Chairman that the Firman has at length been granted, by which the labours of the Society can be turned more especially in the direction of excavation about the city of Jerusalem—the centre around which the chief interest of the Society lies. I was much interested in that portion of the Report which refers to the increase of rainfall at Jerusalem during the last 16 years, which you, Mr. Chairman, have worked out so carefully. It just struck me whether this might not possibly be a permanent increase of rain. We know that in Egypt—I suppose in consequence of the opening of the Canal and for other reasons —there has been an increase of rainfall. I believe I am speaking correctly, although I do not know it from personal knowledge, but from general information, when I say that there has been a considerable increase of rain in Lower Egypt. Heavy showers are occasionally encountered there. Well, that change in the atmospheric condition may extend to the district about Jerusalem, and possibly with some other physical changes which are gradually taking place, but which we cannot observe, there may be a gradual increase in the precipitation of moisture in that part of the East, which would be very gratifying if it did take place, and which would, of course, bring with it an increase in the productiveness of the country. I should be glad to know how often there has been a fall of snow in the winter at Jerusalem during those 16 years, because in the years that I happened to be there, as Mr. Armstrong knows pretty well, we had a fall of snow—I think in January, 1884—of about 2 feet in thickness all over the country round Jerusalem, and we had the curious phenomena of palm trees rising out of a field of snow.

The Rev. J. STRACEY.—I shall be very glad to second the reception and adoption of the Report. What strikes me about the General Committee is, that I think it would add very much to the interest taken in

the work of the Society if we were called together rather oftener. I think if we were called together every quarter, instead of once a year, it would create a much greater interest in the work than letting matters stand over until a whole year has elapsed. Speaking of snow, I arrived in Jerusalem in deep snow in the middle of March, 1880, and going right out to Bethlehem there was deep snow the whole of the way.

Sir Charles Wilson,—I should like to say one word before the Report is passed, and that is with regard to Mr. Bliss. I think we are extremely fortunate in having a man like Mr. Bliss. He has learned the work of excavation under Professor Petrie, who really is what one may almost call a born excavator. Mr. Bliss carries out his work in a thoroughly scientific manner, and one very good point about his excavations is that they are remarkably economical. All his work is done extremely well, and it is very satisfactory to find that within the first week he came upon the remains of a tower, which is really the only portion of Jewish masonry which has ever been uncovered in Jerusalem, excepting the wall round the Temple area. With regard to the snow that Professor Hull has mentioned, snow falls on an average three years out of every five in Jerusalem.

The Report was then adopted, and entered upon the Minutes.

The CHAIRMAN.—The rainfall at Jerusalem at the present moment is in a doubtful state. We cannot say whether the climate is changing or whether it is merely a cycle. The remarkable thing is, that you have here two years with the greatest and least rain, but I think we are just about at the apex now, and apparently we are inclined to turn and come down. As to the productiveness increasing, I fear it will not, because in December we have enough rain to wash the seed all out of the ground, and the curious thing is that in other years, in December, we have less than an inch. When there is little rain in the autumn it is terrible for the agriculturist. The ground is dry, and it cannot be fit for the reception of seed; whilst in wet years it is all washed out of the ground. However, it is a matter of very deep interest, and it will extend its influence far beyond Palestine. We are indebted very greatly to our officers for work they have done. Certainly we are indebted to our Treasurer, who not only receives the money, but keeps an account of it. He is an accountant, and goes through every item in the year, which is a very heavy piece of work. I know it, because in the absence of the Treasurer I have done it myself, and therefore I am thankful to any one who takes the deep interest in our work that Mr. Morrison does; so that I am sure, in asking you to accord a vote of thanks to him you will do so very cheerfully. (The thanks were accorded.) Then comes Mr. Besant. He is a very busy man, but at more than half the meetings I attend he is present, and assists us in every way. Mr. Armstrong is always here, and apparently never tired, and really, gentlemen, the work of the office is very heavy -very heavy, indeed-and it is kept up very well by Mr. Armstrong. I should like, therefore, to move that we recognise the labours of Mr. Besant and Mr. Armstrong, by also giving them a vote of thanks. (Applause.) Then we have the Editor of the Quarterly Statement. I can only say that each number seems to be more interesting than its predecessor, and that is saying a great deal. I feel sure there is not a gentleman here but who, when he receives it, sits down and reads it through. And so, to our Editor, also, I should like our warm thanks to be given for his labours. (Applause.) Then, there are two whose labours we must recognise in Palestine. Mr. Bliss has twenty persons now under him, and there is a great deal of work to be done in removing earth, and so on. He is working with great energy, and I am sure you will accord to him your encouragement, by giving to him our very hearty thanks for doing his best-and "He who does his best does nobly." (Applause.) Then there is Mr. Schick. He has had a busy life, and is now something more than 70 years of age, but he will not let age check him. As long as he can work he will work, and, as is stated in the Report, he has sent some interesting information to us. I am sure you will also thank him. (Applause.) There now only remains the election of the Executive Committee.

Dr. ROGERS.—I have much pleasure in moving the election of the Executive Committee.

Dr. Löwy.-I beg to second that.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Committee recommended that Canon Dalton should also be elected on the Executive Committee. He has been on the General Committee for a long time, and I suppose I may consider, in the vote I am now putting, that he is included in the Executive Committee.

The resolution was then passed.

The Chairman.—I think that concludes our business to-day. A suggestion has been made about calling us together more frequently, and no doubt the more frequently we meet the better. The remarks which bave been made will be reported to the Executive Committee, but they are all busy men, and I fear if we were to give them very much more work they might break away. However, I will report what has been said to the Executive Committee and see if something cannot be done in respect to that.

Dr. Löwy.—Gentlemen, it is our duty and pleasure to vote our sincere thanks to our Chairman. Old age, when it is honourably carried, as our distinguished Chairman bears it, is called the green old age, but I think the white old age is just as beautiful. So far as his merits are concerned it would be great presumption on my part to speak of them, and to try to become eloquent in order to praise a name, the very mention of which in connection with our Society is the best commendation the Society can have. We are always delighted to hear the excellent and apposite remarks which fall from our Chairman, and everyone who comes here, and all those who cannot come here, look with the utmost admiration upon the man who fulfils the saying which appears in the 30th chapter of the Book

of the Proverbs, "It is he that went up towards Heaven and went down again." I believe Mr. Glaisher has solved many scientific problems, but he has done more, he has brought together the lovers of Palestine and he keeps them together, and it is because we owe him a boundless debt of gratitude that I propose that our most cordial thanks be given to him.

Admiral Sir Erasmus Ommanney.—I have great pleasure in seconding that motion. I quite endorse all that has been said of the efficiency of our worthy Chairman, and I think we are very happy in having such a staunch friend, a man of scientific acquirements, which are so conducive to the success of this Society.

The resolution having been heartily carried,

The CHAIRMAN replied: Gentlemen, I thank you very much indeed for your appreciation. It certainly does stimulate one to do one's bestalthough I have done my best hitherto. I am getting old in years it is true, but I do not feel very old in my mental powers; when that time comes I shall resign at once, you may depend upon it. You know that I am older than Mr. Gladstone-I was born in the same year, but it was nine months before he was. It is true that I stand unique in respect to that ascent of seven miles in a balloon, but fresh problems are presenting themselves, and there is yet a great deal to be done in respect to the balloon. The Russian Government, I believe, will take it up: the German Government are taking it up earnestly, and only last month two professors called upon me to repeat the observations I made. England is too small a country for balloon experiments. I went down to Lord Wrottesley's place near Wolverhampton, in order to be in the centre of the country, and he said to me, "Mind where you are going-you will be in the 'Wash' before you know where you are." We went right above the clouds and were very quickly over the "Wash," and had it not been for the breeze blowing on the land, we should have gone right into the water. That shows how difficult it is to conduct balloon experiments in this country. But the Germans are going at it in a systematic way, and it is very likely the experiments I have made may be repeated. I thank you very much indeed for coming here to-day. I long to know what is hidden below the ground at Jerusalem, and I hope that I may meet you all when some of these important discoveries have been made. There is one to whom I am very much indebted, and that is Sir Charles Wilson. He knows so much about Jerusalem, and has kindly undertaken to aid Mr. Bliss with his valuable advice and direction. I am sure that a Society surrounded by such earnest men cannot fail to do credit to itself. and to do good to the world at large.

The meeting then concluded.









